THE CAPETIAN DYNASTY

56.2. **ROBERT**, son of ROBERT "le Fort" Comte [de Tours], Marquis en Neustrie & his [second] wife --- ([860]-killed in battle near Soissons 15 Jun 923). "*Rodbertum fratrem Odonis regis*" is named in the Cartulaire de Saint-Bertin**[65]**. He was installed as lay abbot of Marmoutier on the death of Hugues l'Abbé in 886**[66]**. He succeeded his brother in 888 as Marquis en Neustrie, and probably also as Comte de Paris, d'Orléans et de Tours. After his brother King Eudes captured Poitou in 893, he installed Robert as Comte de Poitou but the latter was expelled by Adémar, son of Comte Emenon**[67]**. Abbot of Saint-Martin de Tours: "*Robert abbé de Saint-Martin*" confirmed possessions of Saint-Martin de Tours by charter dated 30 Aug 894**[68]**. Eudes King of France granted the abbey of Saint-Hilaire de Poitiers to the bishop of Poitiers, at the request of "*marchiones…Hrobertus…atque Ademarus*", by charter dated to [894]**[69]**. After the death of his brother in 898, Robert supported Charles III King of France who seems to have confirmed Robert's position in Neustrie. "*Rotbertus…beati Martini abba…et comes*" restored "*cellulæ…Sancti Clementis*", previously donated by "*predecessor noster domnus Odo germanus noster…tunc abbas deinde Francorum rex*", to Saint-Martin by charter dated 13 Sep 900, subscribed by "*…Attonis vicecomitis, Guarnegaudi vicecomitis, Fulconis vicecomitis, Rainaldi vicecomitis…*"**[70]**. He rebelled against the king in 922, triggered by the confiscation of the monastery of Chelles by King Charles from Rothilde (who was the mother-in-law of Robert's son Hugues) in favour of his favourite Haganon. He was elected **ROBERT I King of France** 22 Jun 922, consecrated at Reims by Gauthier Archbishop of Sens. Flodoard records in 922 that "*Franci*" elected "*Rotbertum seniorem*" who was invested "*Remis apud Sanctum Remigium ab episcopis et primatibus regni*"**[71]**. King Robert was killed fighting ex-King Charles, although his forces won the battle: Flodoard records in 923 that "*Karolus cum suis Lothariensibus*" crossed "*Mosam…ad Atiniacum…et…super Axonam*" where he lost the battle near Soissons in which "*Rotbertus…rex*" was killed**[72]**. The necrology of Chartres cathedral records the death "*XVII Kal Jul*" of "*Rotbertus rex*"**[73]**. The necrology of the abbey of Saint-Magloire records the death "*XVII Kal Jul*" of "*Robertus rex*"**[74]**. The necrology of Auxerre cathedral records that "*Rotbertus rex*" was killed in battle 15 Jun**[75]**. **m secondly** ([897]) **BEATRIX de Vermandois**, daughter of HERIBERT [I] Comte de Vermandois & his wife --- ([880/83]-after 26 Mar 931). The *Historia Francorum Senonensis* records that "*sororem Herberti*" was the wife of "*Robertus princeps*" who rebelled against Charles III "le Simple" King of the West Franks**[78]**. Guillaume of Jumièges records that "*Rodbertus dux*" married "*sororem Herberti*" by whom he had "*Hugonem Magnum*"**[79]**. "*Hugo rector Abbatiæ sancti Martini*" names "*genitoris nostri Rotberti quondam regis ac genitricis nostræ domnæ Beatricis*" in his charter dated 26 Mar 931**[80]**. The marriage date is estimated by Werner on the assumption that the marriage accompanied the political reconciliation between Beatrix's father and Robert's uncle**[81]**. If the 907 donation mentioned above in fact refers to Robert's first wife, his marriage to Beatrix would of course have taken place after that date. King Robert I & his [first/second] wife had one child: LINK ***(SEE THE DOCUMENT "THE CAROLINGIAN DYNASTY)***

57.1. **EMMA** (-2 Nov 934). Flodoard names "*Emma regis Rotberti filia*" when recording that she obliged Seulf Archbishop of Reims to consecrate her as queen at Reims in 923 in the absence of her husband fighting**[85]**. Rodulfus Glaber names "*Emmam…sororem…magni Hugonis*" as wife of "*Rodulfus, Richardi ducis Burgundiæ filius*", suggesting that she was instrumental in persuading her brother to support her husband's accession as king**[86]**. "*Emme nostri imperii consortis*" and "*Emma coniux mea*" is named in the charters of "*Rodolfus Francorum rex*" dated 21 Jun 931 and 1 Jul 931**[87]**. There is no indication whether Emma was born from her father's first or second marriage. From a chronological point of view, it appears that both cases are possible. Flodoard records the death of "*Emma regina*" at the end of his passage dated 934**[88]**. The necrology of the abbey of Saint-Germain-des-Prés records the death "*IV Non Nov*" of "*domna Emma regina*"**[89]**. **m** ([911/19]) **RODOLPHE** [Raoul] **Comte de Bourgogne**, son of RICHARD "le Justicier" Duke of Burgundy & his wife Adélais d'Auxerre [Welf] (-Auxerre, Yonne 15/16 Jan 936, bur Abbaye de Sainte-Colombe de Sens). Flodoard names "*Rodulfo filio Richardi*"**[90]**. He is named "*Rodulfo rex filio meo*" in the grant of "*Adeleydis comitissa soror Rodulfi*" to Cluny dated 14 Jun 929**[91]**. Rodulfus Glaber names "*Rodulfus, Richardi ducis Burgundiæ filius*"**[92]**. He succeeded his father in 921 as Duke of Burgundy. He was elected as **RAOUL King of France** in 13 Jul 923 at Soissons to succeed his father-in-law, consecrated by Gauthier Archbishop of Sens at the abbey of Saint-Médard de Soissons. Flodoard records in 923 that, after King Charles III had retreated "*trans Mosam*", "*Rodulfum…regem…[filius Richardi]*" was elected and consecrated "*apud urbem Suessonicam*"**[93]**. Flodoard records in 936 (as the second report in that year) the death of "*rex Rodulfus*" and his burial "*Senonis apud sanctam Columbam*"**[94]**. The *Historia Francorum Senonensis* records the death "*XVIII Kal Feb*" of "*Rodulfo rege*", specifying his burial "*in basilica aanctæ Columbæ*"**[95]**. The necrology of Auxerre cathedral records the death 14 Jan of "*Rodulphus rex*"**[96]**. ***LINK***

RODOLPHE [Raoul] (-Auxerre, Yonne 15/16 Jan 936, bur église de l'abbaye de Sainte-Colombe de Sens). Flodoard names "*Rodulfo filio Richardi*"**[24]**. "*Richardo marchione…eius filiis Rodulpho, Hugone atque Bosone…comitibus*" were present at the restitution of property at "*Tiliniaco et Canavis*" by charter dated 5 Sep 916 ("*anno XIX*" = reign of Charles III "le Simple" King of the West Franks)**[25]**. "*Ricardus comes et dux Burgondiæ*" restored "*de Liciaco* [Lecey] *villa…in pago Lingonico*" to Langres by charter dated 18 May 918, subscribed by "*uxoris nostræ atque filiorum fideliumque nostrorum…Adoelehit…Ugo…Rodulfus…Boso…*"**[26]**: the reason for Rodolphe/Raoul to follow Hugues in this document is unclear, when all other sources seem to indicate that Rodolphe/Raoul was the oldest brother. A charter dated 5 Sep 918 records the restitution of "*res Sancti Nazarii sitas in villa…Canavas ad Tiliniacum*" to the church of Autun, in the presence of "*Domno Richardo…Marchione…et…illius filiis Rodulfo atque Bozone*"**[27]**. He is named "*Rodulfo rex filio meo*" in the grant of "*Adeleydis comitissa soror Rodulfi*" to Cluny dated 14 Jun 929**[28]**. Rodulfus Glaber names "*Rodulfus, Richardi ducis Burgundiæ filius*"**[29]**. He succeeded his father in 921 as **RAOUL Duke of Burgundy**. He was elected as **RAOUL King of France** in 923 to succeed his father-in-law, consecrated by Gauthier Archbishop of Sens at the abbey of Saint-Médard de Soissons. Flodoard records in 923 that, after King Charles III had retreated "*trans Mosam*", "*Rodulfum…regem…[filius Richardi]*" was elected and consecrated "*apud urbem Suessonicam*"**[30]**. Flodoard records in 936 (as the second report in that year) the death of "*rex Rodulfus*" and his burial "*Senonis apud sanctam Columbam*"**[31]**. The *Historia Francorum Senonensis* records the death "*XVIII Kal Feb*" of "*Rodulfo rege*", specifying his burial "*in basilica aanctæ Columbæ*"**[32]**. The necrology of Auxerre cathedral records the death 14 Jan of "*Rodulphus rex*"**[33]**. **m** ([911/19]) **EMMA**, daughter of ROBERT "le Fort" Marquis en Neustrie, Comte de Paris [later Robert I King of France] & his [first/second wife ---] (-2 Nov 934). Flodoard names "*Emma regis Rotberti filia*" when recording that she obliged Seulf Archbishop of Reims to consecrate her queen at Reims in 923 in the absence of her husband fighting**[34]**. Rodulfus Glaber names "*Emmam…sororem…magni Hugonis*" as wife of "*Rodulfus, Richardi ducis Burgundiæ filius*", suggesting that she was instrumental in persuading her brother to support her husband's accession as king**[35]**. "*Emme nostri imperii consortis*" and "*Emma coniux mea*" is named in the charters of "*Rodolfus Francorum rex*" dated 21 Jun 931 and 1 Jul 931**[36]**. Flodoard records the death of "*Emma regina*" at the end of his passage dated 934**[37]**. The necrology of the abbey of Saint-Germain-des-Prés records the death "*IV Non Nov*" of "*domna Emma regina*"**[38]**. King Raoul & his wife had two children:

58.1. **LOUIS** (-before 14 Jun 929). The Chronicle of St Bénigne de Dijon records that "*Rodulfo rege…filius eius Ludovicus…ex Emma regina*" died before his father, the latter dying "*absque liberis*"**[39]**. He must have died before his paternal grandmother's 929 grant to Cluny as he is not named among the witnesses, unlike his presumed sister.

58.2. **JUDITH** (-([14 Jun 929/935]). "*Juditte filie Rodulfe regis*" witnessed the grant of "*Adeleydis comitissa soror Rodulfi*" to Cluny dated 14 Jun 929**[40]**. Settipani assumes that this indicates that she was the daughter of Raoul King of France, but this is not beyond doubt. The charter in fact refers to three individuals named "*Rodulfi regis*", the donor's brother Rudolf I King of Burgundy, her nephew Rudolf II King of Burgundy, and her son. The last named is referred to in the witness list, in a later position than the entry naming Judith, as "*augusti Rodulfi regis*", which may suggest that he was a different "*Rodulfi regis*" from the one who was Judith's father. If Judith had been the daughter of Rudolf I King of Burgundy, it is most likely that she would have been

named "*soror Rodulfe regis*" in the subscription, referring to her living brother. The most likely possibility is that she was the daughter of Rudolf II King of Burgundy, presumably his oldest child and the only one who at the date of the charter was considered old enough to have witnessed the document. If it is correct that Judith was the daughter of Raoul King of France, she must have predeceased her father if the Chronicle of St Bénigne de Dijon is right when it says that he died "*absque liberis*"**[41]**.]

King Robert I & his second wife had one child:

57.2. **HUGUES** ([898]-Dourdan, Essonne 16 Jun 956, bur église de l'Abbaye royale de Saint-Denis). The *Historia Francorum Senonensis* names "*Hugo Magnus*" as son of "*Robertus princeps [et] sororem Herberti*"**[97]**. He was installed as **HUGUES** "le Grand" **Duc des Francs** in 936.

HUGUES "le Grand", son of ROBERT I King of France & his second wife Beatrix de Vermandois [Carolingian] ([898]-Dourdan, Essonne 16 Jun 956, bur église de l'Abbaye royale de Saint-Denis). Guillaume of Jumièges records that "*Rodbertus dux*" married "*sororem Herberti*" by whom he had "*Hugonem Magnum*"**[98]**. The *Historia Francorum Senonensis* names "*Hugo Magnus*" as son of "*Robertus princeps [et] sororem Herberti*"**[99]**. "*Rodbertum fratrem Odonis regis, qui erat pater Hugonis postea Francorum ducus*" is named in the Cartulaire de Saint-Bertin**[100]**. Rodulfus Glaber names "*Hugo filius Rotberti, Parisiorum comitis*", commenting on the obscurity of his ancestry**[101]**. He was recognised by the king as heir to his father's lands in 914. Flodoard records in 922 that, after King Charles III had returned [from "Lotharingia"] to Laon, "*Hugo filius Rotberti*" arrived "*post pascha super Vidulam...ubi apud villam Finimas*"**[102]**. Flodoard records in 922 that "*Rotbertus*" sent "*filium suum Hugonem*" with an army of Franks "*in regnum Lotharii...propter Capraemontum Gislberti castrum*" where he relieved the siege led by King Charles and returned after accepting hostages "*a quibusdam Lothariensibus*"**[103]**. He declined the succession to the throne of France on the death of his father in 923, when his brother-in-law Raoul Duke of Burgundy was elected king. Abbot of Saint-Martin de Tours: "*l'abbé Hugues*" granted "*la ville de Mons...dans le pays de Melun*" to "*la reine Emma sa sœur, fille du roi Robert*" by charter dated 926**[104]**. On the death of King Raoul, Hugues once more declined the succession, instead negotiating the return from England of the Carolingian Prince Louis, son of King Charles III "le Simple", who was his wife's nephew and whom he installed as King Louis IV. *Hugo rector Abbatiæ sancti Martini*" names "*genitoris nostri Rotberti quondam regis ac genitricis nostræ domnæ Beatricis*" in a charter dated 26 Mar 931**[105]**. "*Hugues abbé de Saint-Martin*" donated "*son alleu de Lachy...dans le comté de Meaux*", inherited from "*comte Aledramnus*", to Tours Saint-Martin by charter dated 14 Sep 937 which names "*sa femme Havis*"**[106]**. The position of power acquired by Hugues is confirmed by the title *dux francorum*/Duc des Francs used in charters dated 25 Jul 936 and 25 Dec 936**[107]**, and the king's references to him as "*notre second dans tous nos royaumes*". Disputes between Hugues and the king quickly followed. On the death of King Louis IV in 954, Hugues was confirmed as Duc des Francs. He was granted lordship over Burgundy and Aquitaine**[108]**. He only succeeded in subjugating the former, succeeding Duke Giselbert as **Duke of Burgundy** in Apr 956. The *Historia Francorum Senonensis* records the death "*XVI Kal Iul apud Drodingam villam*" of "*Hugo Magnus dux Francorum*" and his burial "*in basilica beati Dyonisii martiris Parisius*"**[109]**. The necrology of Chartres cathedral records the death "*XVI Kal Jul*" of "*Hugo dux Francorum*"**[110]**. The *Obituaire de Notre-Dame de Paris* records the death "*XV Kal Jul*" of "*Hugo dux Francorum*"**[111]**. The necrology of Auxerre cathedral records the death 16 Jun of "*Hugo comes*"**[112]**. **m firstly** ([914]) [**JUDITH**] **du Maine**, daughter of ROGER Comte du Maine & his wife Rothilde [Carolingian] (before 900-925). The marriage of Hugues Comte de Paris with the daughter of Roger Comte du Maine is deduced from Flodoard naming "*Rothildis, amitæ suæ [regis Karoli], socrus autem Hugonis*" when recording that the king deprived her of "*abbatiam...Golam*" [Chelles] in favour of his favourite Hagano, the context dictating that "*Hugonis*" was "*Hugo filius Rotberti*"**[113]**. The source which names her father has not yet been identified, but it appears reasonably certain from the sources quoted in the document MAINE that Rothilde's husband was Roger. She is named Judith in *Europäische Stammtafeln***[114]** but the primary source on which this is based has not been identified. According to Settipani her name is not known**[115]**. **m secondly** ([926]) **EADHILD**, daughter of EDWARD I "the Elder" King of Wessex & his second wife Ælfleda (-937). Flodoard mentions, but does not name, "*filiam Eadwardi regis Anglorum, sororem coniugis Karoli*" when recording her marriage to "*Hugo filius Rotberti*" in 926**[116]**. William of Malmesbury names (in order) "*Edfleda, Edgiva, Ethelhilda, Ethilda, Edgitha, Elfgiva*" as the six daughters of King Eadweard and his wife "*Elfleda*", specifying that Ethilda married "*Hugh*". The Book of Hyde names "*Ethyldam*" as fourth of the six daughters of King Edward by his first wife "*Elfelmi comitis filia Elfleda*", specifying that she married "*pater Hugonis Capet*"**[117]**. At the time of the couple's betrothal, her future husband sent sumptuous gifts to King Æthelstan, including spices, jewels, richly caparisoned horses, three holy relics and a gold crown**[118]**. **m thirdly** ([9 May/14 Sep] 937) **HEDWIG of Germany**, daughter of HEINRICH I King of Germany & his second wife Mathilde [Immedinger] ([922]-9 Jan [958 or after 965]). "*Hugues abbé de Saint-Martin*" donated "*son alleu de Lachy...dans le comté de Meaux*", inherited from "*comte Aledramnus*", to Tours Saint-Martin by charter dated 14 Sep 937 which names "*sa femme Havis*"**[119]**. Rodulfus Glauber names "*sororem [=Otto] Haduidem*" as wife of "*Hugo dux Francorum cognomento Magnus*"**[120]**. Flodoard refers to "*sororem Othonis regis Transfhenensis, filiam Heinrici*" as the wife of "*Hugo princeps, filius Roberti*", without naming her, recording their marriage in 938**[121]**. Flodoard also refers to "*relicta Hugonis*" as "*amita Lotharius rex*"**[122]**. The *Annales Nivernenses* record in 958 that "*rex et mater sua et Ugo filius Ugonis et mater sua*" attended a hearing "*apud Marziacum vicum iuxta Nevernis...contra Guillelmum comitem Aquitaniæ post missa sancti Martini*"**[123]**. The necrology of the abbey of Saint-Denis records the death "*V Id Jan*" of "*Hadhuidis comitissa*"**[124]**. **Mistress (1)**: **RAINGARDE** [Ringare], daughter of ---. The *Historia Episcoporum Autissiodorensium* names "*Heribertus Francigena filius Hugonis Ducis cognomento Magni ex concubina Raingarda*" as bishop of Auxerre from 971 to 995**[125]**. The same source names "*Johannes natione Autissiodorensis, patre Ansaldo, matre Raingarde*" as bishop of Auxerre from 996 to 998**[126]**. The same name in the same area suggests the possibility that Raingarde, mistress of Duke Hugues, was the same person as the wife of **Ansoud** [I]. Duke Hugues & his [second/third] wife had one child: ***(SEE THE DOCUMENT "THE COMTES DU MAINE")*** ***(SEE THE DOCUMENT "THE EARLY SAXONS LEADERS-LATERS KINGS OF GERMANY")***

HUGUES "le Grand", son of ROBERT I King of France & his second wife Béatrix de Vermandois [Carolingian] ([898]-Dourdan, Essonne Jun 956). He was granted lordship over Burgundy and Aquitaine. He was only able to subjugate the former, and succeeded Duke Giselbert as **Duke of Burgundy** in Apr 956.

58.1. **BEATRIX** (-23 Sep 1003). Flodoard refers to "*Hugonis principis filiam*" marrying "*Fredericus, frater Adalberonis episcopi*" in 954**[127]**. The *Gesta Episcoporum Virdunensium* names "*Beatricis, Hugonis Capitonis Francorum regis sororis*" as wife of "*ducis Frederici*"**[128]**. The Chronicle of Alberic de Trois-Fontaines names "*sororem [Otto filius Hugo rex...dux Burgundie]...Beatricem*" as wife of "*Fridericus dux Mosellanorum*"**[129]**. There is no proof of the identity of the mother of Beatrix, although it is unlikely that she was the daughter of her father's first wife given the date of her marriage. She acted as regent of Upper Lotharingia for her son Duke Thierry I from 978 to 987, taking an active part in the government of the duchy. She intervened with her brother Hugues Capet over the capture of her son by French troops during the siege of Verdun in 985, and actively attempted to resolve the Franco/German conflict over Lotharingia by diplomatic means. She was imprisoned in an abbey by her son, impatient to assume personal rule, but the Pope obliged him to release her. She visited the monastery of Saint-Dié in 1003 with her family**[130]**. **m** (Betrothed 951, [10 Sep/12 Nov] 954) **FREDERIC Comte**, son of WIGERICH [III] Graf im Bidgau, Pfalzgraf & his wife Cunegondis --- ([910/15]-[Jun/Jul] 978). He was installed in 959 as **FREDERIC I Duke of Upper Lotharingia**. ***(SEE THE DOCUMENT "THE COMTES DE ARDENNE")***

Duke Hugues & his third wife had four children:

58.2. **HUGUES** ([940]-villa "Les Juifs", near Prasville, Eure-et-Loire 24 Oct 996, bur église de l'Abbaye royale de Saint-Denis). Rodulfus Glauber names "*Hugoni, Parisiensis ducis filio...illius Magni Hugonis*", specifying that his mother was "*Ottone...sorore*"**[131]**. He was elected **HUGUES** "Capet" **King of France** by an assembly of nobles at Senlis 29 May 987.

HUGUES, son of HUGUES “le Grand” Duc des Francs & his third wife Hedwig of Germany ([940]-villa "Les Juifs", near Prasville, Eure-et-Loire 24 Oct 996, bur église de l'Abbaye royale de Saint-Denis). The *Historia Francorum Senonensis* names (in order) "*Hugo, Otto et Heinricus*" as the three sons of "*Hugo Magnus dux Francorum…ex filia Odonis regis*"**[142]**. Flodoard names "*Hugonem et Oddonem clericum*" as brothers of "*Otto filius Hugonis*", when he records that the *rectores* of Burgundy named them as his successors**[143]**. Rodulfus Glauber names "*Hugoni, Parisiensis ducis filio…illius Magni Hugonis*", specifying that his mother was "*Ottone…sororе*"**[144]**. His father named Richard Comte [de Normandie] as Hugues's guardian in 956, the arrangement being confirmed by Richard's betrothal to the sister of Hugues. The *Annales Nivernenses* record in 958 that "*rex et mater sua et Ugo filius Ugonis et mater sua*" attended a hearing "*apud Marziacum vicum iuxta Nevernis…contra Guillelmum comitem Aquitaniæ post missa sancti Martini*"**[145]**. He was installed as Duc des Francs/*dux Francorum* by Lothaire King of the West Franks in 960. By 974, Hugues had become effective leader of France under King Lothaire and headed the army which retook the kingdom of Lotharingia from Otto II King of Germany in 978**[146]**. He was elected **HUGUES** "Capet" **King of France** by an assembly of nobles at Senlis 29 May 987, after the death of Louis V King of France. He was consecrated at Noyon 1 Jun 987. Charles Duke of Lotharingia, the late king's uncle who opposed the accession of King Hugues, captured Laon in [May] 988, and Reims in [Aug/Sep] 989, with the help of his nephew Arnoul Archbishop of Reims, but was finally captured at Laon in 991**[147]**. The *Historia Francorum Senonensis* records the death in 998 of "*Hugo rex*" and his burial "*in basilica beati Dyonisii martiris Parisius*"**[148]**. The necrology of the abbey of Saint-Denis records the death "*IX Kal Nov*" of "*Hugo rex*"**[149]**. **m** ([968]) **ADELAIS [de Poitou**, daughter of GUILLAUME III “Tête d'Etoupes” Duke of Aquitaine [GUILLAUME I Comte de Poitou] & his wife Adela [Gerloc] de Normandie] ([950/55]-15 Jun [1004]). There is some doubt about Adelais´s ancestry. The 11th century *Translatio S. Maglorii et aliorum* names "*Adelaide…filia Pictavorum comitis, de progenie Caroli Magni*" as the wife of "*Hugone, Francorum duce*", clarifying that the latter refers to Hugues "Capet" King of France when it names "*Roberto…rege, memorati ducis filio*"**[150]**. This Poitevin origin is also suggested by Richer when he records that King Robert "*ob nepotem suum Wilelmum*" besieged "*in Aquitania…Hildebertum*"**[151]**. It is assumed that such a relationship between King Robert and Duke Guillaume would be through the king's mother as no family connection through his father has been established. Some doubt is introduced by the Chronicle of Ademar de Chabannes which recounts the dispute between "*Dux Aquitanorum Willelmus*" and King Hugues, as well as the subsequent peace agreed between the parties in 990, without mentioning that the duke was the king's brother-in-law**[152]**, all the more surprising if the Poitevin origin is correct as Ademar concentrates on Poitevin affairs and includes genealogical details in his narrative. Another possible ancestry is suggested by Helgaud's *Vita Roberti Regis* which names "*Rex Francorum Rotbertus…patre Hugone, matre Adhelaide*", specifying that "*ab Ausonis partibus descenderat*"**[153]**. Settipani equates "*Ausonia*" with Rome or Italy**[154]**, although no other reference to an Italian origin for Adelais has yet been identified. The Chronicle of Alberic de Trois-Fontaines refers to the mother of "*rex Francorum Robertus*" as "*superiorem regum Anglie sororе*"**[155]**, but it is difficult to see to whom this could refer or how it could be correct. The paucity of references in contemporary sources to the wife of Hugues Capet and her origin contrasts with the frequent references to his mother and to the wives of his son King Robert II. This suggests that the background of Queen Adelais may have been obscure and that her family had little political influence at the time, although this would be surprising as her husband already enjoyed a position of some power at the Carolingian court at the time of his marriage. Maybe her family was prominent when the couple married but suffered a subsequent decline by the time her husband was elected king. Nevertheless, an Aquitainian marriage would have fitted the political circumstances of the time. After several decades of dispute between the Capet and Poitou families, a permanent peace appears to have been established from about the time the marriage took place**[156]**. The necrology of the abbey of Saint-Denis records the death "*XVII Kal Jul*" of "*Adelaidis regina*"**[157]**. [**Mistress (1)**: ---. The name of King Hugues's possible mistress is not known.] King Hugues & his wife had three children:

59.1. **GISELA de France** ([970]**[158]**-). The Chronique de Saint Riquier records that Hugues "Capet" King of France granted the château d'Abbeville "*à un chevalier nommé Hugues*" who had married the king's daughter "*Gisèle*"**[159]**. **m** (before 987) **HUGUES** ---, son of --- (-4 Jul [1000]). Hugues Capet King of France separated Abbeville, Ancre and Domart from the Abbaye de Saint-Riquier and gave them to Hugues, who was known as the avoué de Saint-Riquier**[160]**. These territories became the foundation of the county of Ponthieu. ***(TO THE DOCUMENT “THE COMTES DE MONTREUIL”)***

59.2. **HEDWIGE** [Avoie] **de France** ([969]**[161]**-after 1013). The *Genealogiæ Scriptoris Fusniacensis* names "*Robertum regem et filiam Hadevidem…comitissam Hainonensium*" as the children of King Hugues**[162]**. The Chronicle of Alberic de Trois-Fontaines also names "*soror regis Roberti Hadwidis*" as wife of "*Rainero comiti de Hainaco, fratri Lamberti comitis de Lovanio*"**[163]**. Sigebert's *Chronica* records in 977 that "*Raginerus*" married "*Hathuidem filiam Hugonis postea regis*"**[164]**. "*Comes Raginerus et Hathuidis coniux*" are named in the *Gesta* of Gembloux Abbey**[165]**. Her brother gave her the towns of Couvin, Fraisne, Nîme, Eve and Bens [all now in Belgium] as her dowry on her marriage. "*Raginero comite…et Hathuidis coniunx eius*" donated property at Gion to Gembloux by charter dated to [1013]**[166]**. "*Heinricus…Romanorum imperator augustus*" took into his protection the abbey of Florennes founded by "*Gerardus…in primis meus capellanus postea…Cameracensis episcopus effectus et fratres sui Godefridus et Arnulphus*" by charter dated 1018, which refers to earlier donations of property by "*comitissa Hawidis, annuentibus filiis suis comite Raginero et Lamberto*"**[167]**. "*Chuonradus…Romanorum imperator augustus*" confirmed the foundation of Florennes abbey by charter dated 1033, which records among others the donation of "*comitissa Hadegundis, annuentibus comite Raginero et Lamberto filiis suis…in Pronasita in pago Haynomensi*"**[168]**. The identity of "*comitissa Hawidis/Hadegundis*", and therefore the existence of Lambert, supposed brother of Reginar [V] Comte de Hainaut, is not certain. Hedwige, wife of Reginar [IV] Comte de Hainaut, is the most obvious candidate. If this is correct, the donation must have been made after her husband's death in 1013 as he is not named in the document. The other possibility is that the donor was the mother of Reginar [IV] Comte de Hainaut and his brother Lambert [I] Comte de Louvain. However, the name of the wife of their father, Reginar [III] Graf im Maasgau, is recorded elsewhere as Adela (see the document BRABANT). **m** ([996]) **REGINAR IV Comte de Hainaut**, son of REGINAR [III] Graf im Maasgau & his wife Adela [von Dachsburg] (after 947-1013). ***(SEE THE DOCUMENT “THE GRAVEN VPON MAASGAU (MASAU”)***

59.3. **ROBERT de France** (Orléans ([27 Mar] 972-Château de Melun 20 Jul 1031, bur église de l'Abbaye royale de Saint-Denis). The *Genealogiæ Scriptoris Fusniacensis* names "*Robertum regem et filiam Hadevidem…comitissam Hainonensium*" as the children of King Hugues**[169]**. He was consecrated Associate-King 25 Dec 987, Cathedral of Sainte-Croix d’Orléans. He succeeded his father in 996 as **ROBERT II** "le Pieux" **King of France**.

ROBERT de France, son of HUGUES “Capet” King of France & his wife Adelais [de Poitou] (Orléans ([27 Mar] 972-Château de Melun 20 Jul 1031, bur église de l'Abbaye royale de Saint-Denis). The *Genealogiæ Scriptoris Fusniacensis* names "*Robertum regem et filiam Hadevidem…comitissam Hainonensium*" as the children of King Hugues**[177]**. He was invested as associate-king with his father 25 Dec 987, consecrated 1 Apr 988 at the cathedral of Sainte-Croix in Orléans**[178]**. He succeeded his father in 996 as **ROBERT II** "le Pieux"**[179] King of France**. He claimed the duchy of Burgundy on the death of his paternal uncle Duke Henri in 1002, but took 12 years to complete its conquest in the face of opposition from Otto-Guillaume Comte de Mâcon**[180]**. After the death of Emperor Heinrich II in 1024, King Robert supported the rebels (led by Frédéric II Duke of Upper Lotharingia) opposed to King Konrad II but he refused the crown of Italy which they offered to him. Robert nevertheless sent troops to attack Metz, but was repulsed**[181]**. The Chronicle of Alberic de Trois-Fontaines records the death in 1031 of "*rex Francorum Robertus*"**[182]**. Rodolfus Glaber records the death of King Robert at Melun in July and his place of burial**[183]**. The necrology

of Chartres cathedral records the death "*XII Kal Aug*" of "*Rotbertus rex*"**[184]**. The necrology of the abbey of Saint-Denis records the death "*XIII Kal Aug*" of "*Rotbertus…Francorum rex*"**[185]**. **m firstly** (988, before 1 Apr, repudiated [991/92]) as her second husband, **ROZALA** [Suzanne] **di Ivrea**, widow of **ARNOUL II** "le Jeune" **Count of Flanders**, daughter of BERENGARIO II ex-King of Italy [Ivrea] & his wife Willa of Tuscany-Arles ([950/960]-13 Dec 1003 or 7 Feb 1004, bur Gent, church of the Abbey de Saint-Pierre du Mont-Blandin). *Regino* records that two of the daughters (unnamed) of ex-King Berengario were brought up in the imperial palace by the empress after being brought to Germany**[186]**. One of these two daughters was presumably Rozala, bearing in mind that the emperor arranged her marriage. The *Genealogica Comitum Flandriæ Bertiniana* names "*filiam Berengeri regis Langobardorum, Ruzelam quæ et Susanna*" as wife of Comte Arnoul**[187]**. The *Annales Elnonenses Minores* record the marriage [undated between 950 and 968] of "*Arnulfus iunior*" and "*filiam Beregeri regis Susannam*"**[188]**. Her marriage was presumably arranged by Emperor Otto to increase his influence in Flanders at a time when Lothaire IV King of the West Franks was asserting his own control over the county. According to Nicholas, Count Arnoul II married Rozala di Ivrea when he reached the age of majority in 976**[189]**, but the source on which this is based has not been located. "*Baldwinus marchysus cum matre sua Susanna*" donated "*villam Aflingehem…jacentem in pago Tornacinse*" to Saint-Pierre de Gand, after the death of "*Arnulfi marchysi*", by charter dated 1 Apr 988, signed by "*…Waldberto advocato, Theoderico comite, Arnulfo comite, Artoldo comite, Baldwino comite, item Arnulfo comite…*"**[190]**. The *Vita Sancti Bertulfi* names "*Rozala filia…Berengarii Regis Italiæ*", specifying that "*post mortem Arnulfi [Balduini filius] principis, Roberto Regi Francorum nupsit et Susanna dicta*"**[191]**. Kerrebrouck, presumably basing his supposition on this passage from the *Vita Sancti Bertulfi*, says that she adopted the name Suzanne on her second marriage**[192]**, but the sources quoted above show that she was referred to by this name earlier. Hugues "Capet" King of France arranged her second marriage to his son and heir, apparently as a reward for Flemish help when he seized power in 987**[193]**. She was given Montreuil-sur-Mer by the county of Flanders as her dowry on her second marriage. Richer records that King Robert repudiated his wife "*Susannam…genere Italicam eo quod anus esset*" but refused to allow her to retake her castle at Montreuil, whereupon she constructed another nearby**[194]**. She returned to Flanders after she was repudiated by her second husband, and became one of the principal advisers of her son Count Baldwin IV. France retained Montreuil-sur-Mer. "*Susanna regina cum filio suo Baldwino*" donated "*alodem suum…Atingehem…et in Testereph*" to Saint-Pierre de Gand, for the soul of "*filie sue Mathildis*", by charter dated 26 Jun 995**[195]**. "*Susanna regina…cum filio suo Baldwino*" donated "*alodem suum…in pago Flandrensi…in Holtawa…in Fresnere…in Clemeskirca…in Jatbeka…in Sclefteta…*" to Saint-Pierre de Gand by charter dated 1 Jun 1003**[196]**. The *Annales Elnonenses Minores* records the death in 1003 of "*Susanna regina*"**[197]**. The Memorial of "*regina Susanna*" records her death "*VII Feb*"**[198]**. **m secondly** ([late 996/early 997], divorced Sep 1001) **BERTHE of Burgundy**, widow of **EUDES I Comte de Blois** et de Chartres, daughter of CONRAD I "le Pacifique" King of Burgundy [Welf] & his wife Mathilde de France [Carolingian] ([964/965]-16 Jan after 1010). The *Liber Modernorum Regum Francorum* names "*Berta filia Conradi regis Burgundiæ*" as wife of "*Odone comite Carnotensium*"**[199]**. This origin is corroborated by Rodulfus Glauber who names "*Odo natus ex filia Chuonradi regis Austrasiorum, Berta nomine*"**[200]**. "*Odo comes*" restored "*villam…Culturas*" to Marmoutier, for the souls of "*…domini Hugonis archiepiscopi, cujus ibi corpus…jacet*", by charter dated to [986], subscribed by "*Berte comitissæ uxoris eius, majoris filii eius Teutboldi, filii eius Odonis adhuc in cunabulo*"**[201]**. Richer records that King Robert married "*Berta Odonis uxor*"**[202]**. "*Berta…regina cum filiis meis Tetbaldo…episcopo nec non Odoni comitis*" donated tonlieu over boats at Blois to Marmoutier by undated charter**[203]**. Pope Gregory V called on King Robert to repudiate his wife in 998 on grounds of consanguinity. The request was repeated in 1001 by the court of Rome. Robert at first refused and the kingdom of France was excommunicated**[204]**. "*Bertæ reginæ, Odonis comitis filii eius…*" subscribed the charter dated 1004 under which "*Gislebertus prepositus*" recorded a donation**[205]**. The king, in reaction to the 1108 assassination of his favourite Hugues de Beauvais who had served Queen Berthe, visited Rome in 1008 in an unsuccessful attempt to divorce his third wife in order to take back Berthe**[206]**. "*Odonis comitis, Ermengardis uxoris eius, Bertæ reginæ…*" subscribed the charter dated after 1005 under which "*comitem Odonem*" donated property "*in comitatu Dunensi…Boscus Medius*" to "*Sancti Petri*"**[207]**. The necrology of Chartres cathedral records the death "*XVII Kal Feb*" of "*Berta mater Odonis comitis*"**[208]**. **m thirdly** (after Sep 1001 before 25 Aug 1003) **CONSTANCE d'Arles**, daughter of GUILLAUME II "le Libérateur" Comte d'Arles [Provence] et Marquis & his second wife Adelais [Blanche] d'Anjou ([987/89]-Château de Melun 22 or 25 Jul 1032, bur église de l'Abbaye royale de Saint-Denis). The *Historia Francorum* names "*Constantiam, filiam Guillelmi comitis Arelatensis, natam de Blanca sorore Gaufridi comitis Andegavensis*" as wife of King Robert**[209]**. The Chronicle of Alberic de Trois-Fontaines also names "*Constantia filia fuit Blanche comitisse Arelatensis*" as wife of "*Robertus rex*"**[210]**. The *Chronicon Hugonis* names "*Constantiam*" as wife of "*Robertus*", specifying that she was "*cognatam Hugonis Autisiodorensis episcopi comitis Cabilonensis*"**[211]**. This is presumably based on Rodulfus Glaber who states incorrectly that "*Constantiam…filiam…prioris Willemi Aquitanie ducis*" was wife of King Robert II, specifying that she was "*cognatam*" of Hugues Comte de Chalon Bishop of Auxerre**[212]**. The only relationship so far identified between the two is that Constance's maternal uncle, Geoffroy I Comte d'Anjou, was the second husband of the mother of Comte Hugues. Rodulfus Glauber dates her marriage to "*about the year 1000*"**[213]**. The king attempted to separate from Constance in 1008 in order to take back his second wife, according to Rodulfus Glaber through the influence of "*Hugo dictus Beluacensis*"**[214]**, but he restored Constance's royal prerogatives end-1009**[215]**. She opposed her husband's proposal to crown their second son Henri as associate king in 1026, supporting the candidature of her third son Robert**[216]**. She organised two revolts against King Robert, and another against her son King Henri I after his accession in 1031**[217]**. Rodolfus Glaber records the death of Queen Constance in the same city as her husband [Melun] and in the same month [July] in the following year, as well as her place of burial**[218]**. The necrology of the abbey of Saint-Germain-des-Prés records the death "*XI Kal Aug*" of "*regina Constancia*"**[219]**. The necrology of Argenteuil Priory records the death "*VIII Kal Aug*" of "*Constancia regina*"**[220]**. King Robert & his third wife had [seven] children**:** ***(SEE THE DOCUMENT "THE KINGS OF UPPER BURGUNDY")*** ***(SEE THE DOCUMENT "THE COUNTS OF AUTUN")***

60.1. [**CONSTANCE** . There is no proof that Constance, wife of Manassès de Dammartin, was the daughter of King Robert II, the affiliation being proposed for onomastic reasons only**[221]**. The connection is suggested by the presence of the king and queen at a donation by "*Manasses comes*" dated 4 Feb 1031**[222]**. On the other hand, Rodolfus Glaber records that King Robert had two daughters by his wife Constance**[223]**, presumably referring to Hedwige and Adela, so ignoring any daughter named Constance. According to *Europäische Stammtafeln***[224]**, the wife of Manassès was "Constance [de Dammartin]", presumably on the theory that she brought her husband the county of Dammartin. **m** ([1023 or before]) **MANASSES Comte de Dammartin**-en-Goële, son of [HILDUIN [I] de Montdidier Seigneur de Ramerupt & his wife ---] (-killed in battle Ornel, near Etain, Bar-le-Duc 15 Nov or 15 Dec 1037).] ***(TO THE DOCUMENT "THE COMTES DE DAMMARTIN-MONTDIDIER")***

60.2. **HEDWIGE** [Avoie] **de France** ([1003]-5 Jun after 1063). Rodolfus Glaber records that "*Rainaldus…Landrici comitis filius*" married a daughter of King Robert**[225]**. The *Chronici Hugonis Floriacensis* names "*Adelaidem…Rainaldi comitis Nivernensis uxorem*" as the daughter of King Robert and his wife Constance**[226]**. The *Historia Nivernensium Comitum* records that the wife of "*Renaldum*" was "*sorori Regis Roberti, filii Hugonis Capitonis*"**[227]**. The *Annales Vizeliacenses* also specifies that Renaud's wife was the sister not daughter of King Robert II**[228]**. However, this is chronologically unlikely given that King Robert and his known sisters were born in the 970s, more than twenty years before the earliest possible date of birth of Comte Renaud. Her marriage was agreed by her father as part of his alliance with Landry Comte de Nevers after capturing Auxerre, which

the king gave to his daughter as dowry**[229]**. "*Rainaldus comes Nivernensis*" donated property "*Belmontis*" to Cluny, for the souls of "*…uxoris mee Advise…*" by charter dated to [1028/40]**[230]**. She founded the abbeys of Crisenon and Issenon. **m** (1006, soon after 25 Jan 1016) **RENAUD** [I] **de Nevers**, son of LANDRY Comte de Nevers & his wife Mathilde de Bourgogne-Comté (-killed in battle Sainte-Vertu, Yonne 29 May 1040, bur Auxerre, Saint-Germain). He succeeded his father in 1028 as **Comte de Nevers**. He was killed in battle against Robert I Duke of Burgundy, his brother-in-law. ***(SEE THE DOCUMENT "THE MARCHESI D IVREA")***

60.3. **HUGUES de France** (1007-28 Aug 1025, bur Compiègne, church of the Abbaye de Saint-Corneille). The *Historia Francorum* names (in order) "*Hugonem qui cognominatus est Magnus, Henricum, Robertum, Odonem*" as the four sons of King Robert and Constance**[231]**. He was consecrated associate-king 9 Jun 1017, at Compiègne, church of the Abbaye de Saint-Corneille, when he was "*barely ten years old*" according to Rodolfus Glaber**[232]**. He rebelled against his father claiming the full authority of his position as associate-king, but later submitted**[233]**. The necrology of the abbey of Saint-Germain-des-Prés records the death "*V Kal Sep*" of "*Hugo iuvenis rex Francorum*"**[234]**. The necrology of Argenteuil Priory records the death "*V Kal Sep*" of "*Hugo iuvenis rex*"**[235]**. Rodolfus Glaber records his place of burial**[236]**.

60.4. **HENRI de France** ([end 1009/May 1010]-Palais de Vitry-aux-Loges, forêt d'Orléans, Loiret 4 Aug 1060, bur église de l'Abbaye royale de Saint-Denis). The *Historia Francorum* names (in order) "*Hugonem qui cognominatus est Magnus, Henricum, Robertum, Odonem*" as the four sons of King Robert and Constance**[237]**. He succeeded his father in 1031 as **HENRI I King of France**.

HENRI de France, son of ROBERT II "le Pieux" King of France & his third wife Constance d'Arles [Provence] ([end 1009/May 1010]-Palais de Vitry-aux-Loges, forêt d'Orléans, Loiret 4 Aug 1060, bur église de l'Abbaye royale de Saint-Denis). The *Historia Francorum* names (in order) "*Hugonem qui cognominatus est Magnus, Henricum, Robertum, Odonem*" as the four sons of King Robert and Constance**[251]**. His father installed him as **Duke of Burgundy** 25 Jan 1016 after completing his conquest of the duchy**[252]**. He was consecrated associate-king 14 May 1027, at Notre-Dame, Reims, despite the opposition of his mother. He rebelled against his father, together with his brother Robert, 1029-1031, and captured Dreux, Beaune and Avallon**[253]**. He succeeded his father in 1031 as **HENRI I King of France**, at which time the duchy of Burgundy was given to his younger brother Robert. In light of his mother's continuing opposition to his succession, he was obliged to take refuge briefly in Normandy in 1033. He regained control with the help of Robert II Duke of Normandy. A fragmentary chronicle records the death "*Vitriaci*" in 1059 of "*Ainricus*"**[254]**. The Chronicle of Saint-Pierre de Sens records the death in 1060 "*apud Vitriacum castrum in Brieria*" of "*Rex Hainricus*" and his burial "*in Basilica S. Dionysii*"**[255]**. Merlet reviews all these sources but, based on other documentation, concludes that the king must have died at Dreux**[256]**. He refers to the charter of King Henri dated 1060 at Dreux ("*Drocis castro*"), under which the king confirmed the foundation of the priory of Saint-Germain de Brezolles, which records the presence of Agobert Bishop of Chartres and various other members of the chapter of Chartres **[257]**. Merlet refers to Orderic Vitalis who states that at the end of his life the king was treated by a doctor, also from Chartres "*Joanne…Surdus cognominabatur*", but died suddenly from the effects of drinking water against the medical advice**[258]**. He then highlights the supplementary addition at the end of the charter in question which states that "*post mortem patris, Philippus rex cum matre regina*" signed the document "*Drocis castro in sua aula*"**[259]**. This addition is dated "*anno secundo sui regni*", but Merlet attributes the delay to the lapse of time which in medieval times frequently occurred between the action and finalising the corresponding documentation, a practice which is discussed in detail by Giry**[260]**. The monastery of Saint-Denis´s *Historia Regum Francorum* records that King Henri died "*civitate Senonis*"**[261]**. The *Annales Nivernenses* record the death "*1060 II Non Aug*" of "*Henricus rex, Rotberti regis filius*"**[262]**. The necrology of the *Eglise Cathédrale de Paris* records the death "*IV Non Aug*" of "*Henrici regis Francorum*"**[263]**. The necrology of the abbey of Saint-Denis records the death "*II Non Aug*" of "*Henricus rex*"**[264]**. The necrology of Auxerre cathedral records the death 4 Aug of "*Henricus rex Franciæ*"**[265]**. **Betrothed** (May 1033) to **MATHILDE of Germany**, daughter of Emperor KONRAD II King of Germany & his wife Gisela of Swabia ([Oosterbecke] 1027**[266]**-Worms 1034, bur Worms Cathedral). Wipo names "*filia imperatoris Chuonradi et Giselæ, Mahthilda*" when recording her death and burial at Worms in 1034, specifying that she was betrothed to "*Heinrico regi Francorum*"**[267]**. Her marriage was arranged to confirm a peace agreement between King Henri and Emperor Konrad at Deville in May 1033**[268]**. Her absence from the list of deceased relatives in the donation of "*Chuonradus…Romanorum imperator augustus*" to the church of Worms by charter dated 30 Jan 1034 suggests that Mathilde died after that date, while her absence from the list of the children of Emperor Konrad named in the same charter may be explained by her youth**[269]**. **m firstly** (1034) **MATHILDE**, daughter of --- ([1025/26]-Paris 1044, bur église de l'Abbaye royale de Saint-Denis). Rodolfus Glaber records that King Henri married "*Mathildem…de regno eius ex Germanie nobilioribus*"**[270]**. Her precise origin is not known. A manuscript entitled "*Excerptum Historicum*" records the marriage of "*rex Henricus*" and "*neptem Henrici Alamannorum Imperatoris*", commenting that the couple had a daughter who died young and that King Henri's wife died soon after**[271]**. The *Historia* of Monk Aimon records that King Henri married "*neptem Henrici Alamaniæ Imperatoris*" in 1034**[272]**. Szabolcs de Vajay**[273]** suggests that she was **Mathilde**, daughter of Liudolf Markgraf von Friesland [Braunschweig] & his wife Gertrud von Egisheim, her supposed father being the uterine half-brother of Emperor Heinrich III. The *Historia Francica* records the death in 1044 of "*Mahildis Regina*"**[274]**. The *Miracula Sancti Bernardi* records the death in Paris in 1044 of "*Mahildis regina…ex Cæsarum progenie*", and her burial "*monasterio Sancti Dionysii*"**[275]**. **m secondly** (Reims 19 May 1051) as her first husband, **ANNA Iaroslavna**, daughter of IAROSLAV I Vladimirovich "Mudriy/the Wise" Grand Prince of Kiev & his second wife Ingigerd Olafsdottir of Sweden (1036-5 Sep ([1075/78], bur Abbaye Villiers near La-Ferté-Alais). The *Liber Modernorum Regum Francorum* records the marriage of "*filiam regis Russorum Annam*" with King Henri**[276]**. Orderic Vitalis records that "*Henricus…Francorum rex*" married "*Bertradam, Julii Claudii regis Russiæ filiam*"**[277]**. The Chronicle of Alberic de Trois-Fontaines names "*Anna filia Georgii regis Sclavonum*" as wife of King Henri**[278]**. She was consecrated Queen Consort at Reims on her wedding day. She caused a scandal by marrying secondly ([1061]) as his third wife, **Raoul** [III] **Comte de Valois**, and was forced to leave the court, although she returned after his death in 1074**[279]**. The *Liber Modernorum Regum Francorum* records the marriage of "*Anna, Henrici relicta*" and "*Rodulfo comitis*"**[280]**. King Henri I & his first wife had one child:

61.1. **daughter** ([1040]-1044 or before). A manuscript entitled "*Excerptum Historicum*" records the marriage of "*rex Henricus*" and "*neptem Henrici Alamannorum Imperatoris*", commenting that the couple had a daughter who died young**[281]**. She died before her mother, under 5 years old**[282]**.

King Henri I & his second wife had four children:

61.2. **PHILIPPE de France** (1052-Château de Melun, Seine-et-Marne 30 Jul 1108, bur Abbaye Saint Benoît-sur-Loire). The *Liber Modernorum Regum Francorum* names (in order) "*Philippum, Hugonem atque Rotbertum*" as the three sons of King Henri and Anna**[283]**. He was consecrated Associate-King 23 May 1059, Cathedral of Notre-Dame de Reims. He succeeded his father in 1060 as **PHILIPPE I King of France**.

PHILIPPE de France, son of HENRI I King of France & his second wife Anna Iaroslavna of Kiev (1052-Château de Melun, Seine-et-Marne 30 Jul 1108, bur Abbaye de Saint Benoît-sur-Loire**[292]**). The *Liber Modernorum Regum Francorum* names (in order) "*Philippum, Hugonem atque Rotbertum*" as the three sons of King Henri and Anna**[293]**. Orderic Vitalis names "*Philippum et Hugonem Magnum Crispeii comitem*" as the children of "*Henricus…Francorum rex*" and his wife "*Bertradam, Julii Claudii regis Russiæ filiam*"**[294]**. The Chronicle of Alberic de Trois-Fontaines records the birth in 1052 of "*rex futurus regis Francorum Henrici filius ex Anna filia Georgii regis Sclavonum*"**[295]**. He was consecrated associate-king 23 May 1059, at the cathedral of Notre-Dame de Reims: the *Hugonis Floriacensis Actum* records the consecration in 1058 of "*rex…Henricus…Philippum filium suum duodennum*" at "*Remis a Gervasio archiepiscopo*", in the presence of "*duo Nicholai papæ legati, Hugo…Bisunciensis archiepiscopus et Hermenfredus Sedunensis episcopus*"**[296]**. His father entrusted his education to his uncle Baldwin V Count of Flanders, who later became regent until 1066/67. He succeeded his father in 1060 as **PHILIPPE I King of France**. The *Bertholdi Annales* record in 1060 the death of "*Heinricus Galliarum rex*" and the succession of "*filius eius Philippus adhuc puer regnum cum matre gubernandum suscepit*"**[297]**. Consecrated 25 Dec 1071 at Laon, again 16 May 1098 at Tours, and for a fourth time 25 Dec 1100 at Reims. Foulques IV "le Rechin" Comte d'Anjou ceded Château-Landon and Gâtinais to him in 1069, in return for the king's recognition of his accession as count**[298]**. King Philippe pursued this policy of expanding his territories, adding Corbie in 1074, acquiring part of Vermandois on the death of Raoul Comte de Vermandois in 1074, invading Vexin in 1077, and taking possession of Bourges in 1100**[299]**. In 1071, after ineffectively helping Arnoul III Count of Flanders against his uncle Robert, the latter made peace with King Philippe and arranged the king's marriage to his stepdaughter. The *Historia Regum Francorum Monasterii Sancti Dionysii* records the death "*apud Milidunum IV Kal Aug*" of King Philippe and his burial "*in ecclesia sancti Benedicti super Ligerim in pago Aurelianensi*"**[300]**. The necrology of the abbey of Saint-Germain-des-Prés records the death "*III Kal Aug*" of "*Philippus rex Francorum*"**[301]**. The necrology of the abbey of Saint-Denis records the death "*III Kal Aug*" of "*Philippus rex*"**[302]**. **Betrothed** ([1055/59]) to **JUDITH** [Maria/Sophia] **of Germany**, daughter of Emperor HEINRICH III King of Germany & his second wife Agnès de Poitou ([1054]-14 Mar [1092/96], bur Admont Abbey). The *Gesta Hungarorum* records that King András forced the marriage of "*Salomoni regi*" and "*Henricus imperator…Sophiam suam filiam*", specifying that she had earlier been betrothed to "*filio regis Franciæ*"**[303]**. This could only refer to the future Philippe I King of France as it is unlikely that the emperor's daughter would have been betrothed to his younger brother. This betrothal is not corroborated in the western European primary sources so far consulted. **m firstly** (1072, repudiated 1092) **BERTHA of Holland**, daughter of FLORIS I Count of Holland & his wife Gertrud of Saxony[-Billung] ([1058]-Montreuil-sur-Mer, Pas-de-Calais 15 Oct 1094). The *Liber Modernorum Regum Francorum* records the marriage of "*filiam ducis Frisiæ*" and "*rex Philippus*"**[304]**. The *Historia Francorum* names "*filiam Florentii ducis Frisonum Bertam*" as wife of King Philippe**[305]**. The *Chronologia Johannes de Beke* names (in order) "*Theodricum et Florencium…et Machtildim*" as children of Count Floris & his wife, specifying that "*Machtildim*" married "*Philippus rex Francie*" after the death of her father which indicates that "*Machtildim*" in this text is an error for Bertha**[306]**. Her marriage was arranged as part of the settlement under which her future husband recognised her stepfather as Count of Flanders**[307]**. She was repudiated after King Philippe abducted Bertrade de Montfort from her husband, and was sent to Montreuil**[308]**. The necrology of the abbey of Saint-Victor records the death "*Id Oct*" of "*Berta mater Ludovici regis*"**[309]**. Clarius's *Chronicon Sancti Petri Vivi Senonensis* records the death in 1094 of "*Berta regina, quæ a rege Philippo prius fuerat derelicta*"**[310]**. **m secondly** (Paris 1092, before 27 Oct) as her second husband, **BERTRADE de Montfort**, fifth wife of **FOULQUES IV** "le Réchin" **Comte d'Anjou**, daughter of SIMON [I] de Montfort-l'Amaury & his third wife Agnès d'Evreux (-Fontevrault end-1115/1116, bur church of the priory of Hautes-Bruyères, Saint-Rémy-l'Honoré, Yvelines). Orderic Vitalis records that "*Bertrada…Andegavorum comitissa*", fearing that her husband was about to treat her like his previous two wives, sought protection from "*Philippo regi Francorum*" who repudiated his own wife and married her, the ceremony being conducted by "*Odo Bajocensis episcopus*"**[311]**. The *De Genere Comitum Flandrensium, Notæ Parisienses* names "*Fulconi Richin Andegavensi comiti uxorem suam nomine Bertradam*" as second wife of King Philippe, specifying that the king abducted her from her first husband after repudiating his first wife**[312]**. William of Tyre records this marriage**[313]**. Pope Urban II at the Council of Autun excommunicated the king 16 Oct 1094, confirmed at the Council of Clermont 18/28 Nov 1095**[314]**. The church finally admitted the validity of the marriage after the Council of Paris 2 Dec 1104**[315]**. Orderic Vitalis alleges that Bertrade tried to poison her stepson Louis so her own sons could succeed to the throne**[316]**. "*Fulco iunior Andegavensium comes Fulconis comitis filius*" donated property to the abbey of Fontevraud with the consent of "*Bertrade regina matre meo, Philipo fratre meo*" by charter dated to [1109/1112/13]**[317]**.

King Philippe I & his first wife had three children:

62.1. **CONSTANCE de France** ([1078]-14 Sep 1126**[318]**). Orderic Vitalis names "*Ludovicum-Tedbaldum et Constantiam*" as the children of Philippe I King of France and his wife "*Bertrandam, Florentii Frisiorum ducis filiam*"**[319]**. The *Historia Regum Francorum Monasterii Sancti Dionysii* names "*Ludovicum regem et filiam unam Constanciam*" as children of "*Philippus rex [et] uxorem sororem Roberti Flandrensis comitis*", specifying that Constance married firstly "*Hugoni Trecharum comiti*", from whom she was separated for consanguinity, and secondly "*Boamundo apud Carnotho*"**[320]**. Orderic Vitalis records that King Philippe married "*Constantiam…filiam suam*" firstly to "*Hugonis Trecassino comiti*" and secondly to "*duci Antiochiæ Buamundo apud Carnotum*"**[321]**. "*Hugo comes Campanie Teotbaldi comitis filius*" donated property to the abbey of Molesme by charter dated 2 Apr 1104, which names "*frater meus Odo comes, Constantiam regis Francorum filiam necnon et comitissam Adelaidem uxorem fratris mei comitis Stephani nepotes…*" and is subscribed by "*Teotbaldus puer filius Stephani comitis nepos huius comitis Hugonis*"**[322]**. William of Tyre names her, and her father, when he records her (second) marriage**[323]**. Suger's *Vita Ludovici* records the marriage of "*Antiochenum principem Boamundum*" and "*domini Ludovici…sororem Constantiam*" at Chartres, mentioning her previous marriage to "*comitem Trecensem Hugonem*"**[324]**. The *Lignages d'Outremer* name "*Costance la fille le roy de Franche*" as wife of "*Beymont*" son of "*Robert Guichart qui conquest Puille*"**[325]**. Her second marriage was arranged by Adela Ctss de Blois while Prince Bohémond was in France canvassing support against Byzantium. After her second marriage, she remained with her husband in Apulia and never visited Palestine**[326]**. She was regent for her son in Italy after the death of her second husband**[327]**. She claimed the title "Queen" as daughter of the king of France. The *Romoaldi Annales* record that "*regina Constancia*" was captured by "*comite Alexandro et Grimoaldo Barense in Umenatia civitate*" and taken to Bari in Aug, dated to 1119**[328]**. The *Annales Ceccanenses* record that "*reginam Boamundi*" was freed from Bari in 1120, after the intercession of Pope Calixtus II**[329]**. **m firstly** ([1093/95], annulled Soissons 25 Dec 1104 on grounds of consanguinity**[330]**) as his first wife, **HUGUES de Blois Comte de Troyes**, son of THIBAUT III Comte de Blois & his third wife Alix de Crépy-Valois (-Palestine 14 Jun 1126). **m secondly** (Chartres [25 Mar/26 May] 1106) **BOHEMOND I Prince of Antioch**, son of ROBERT "Guiscard" Duke of Apulia and Calabria [Sicily] & his

first wife Alberada di Buonalberga (1052-Canosa di Puglia, Apulia 6/7 Mar 1111, bur Cathedral of Canosa di Puglia). ***(SEE TE DOCUMENT "THE COMTES DE BLOIS") LINK***

POTENSI

MARCO [Bohémond] **of Apulia**, son of ROBERT "Guiscard/ the Weasel" Duke of Apulia & his first wife Alberada di Buonalberga (1052-Canosa di Puglia, Apulia 6/7 Mar 1111, bur Cathedral of Canosa di Puglia). The Annals of Romoald name "*Boamundum*" as the son of Robert "Guiscard" and his first wife**[6]**. The *Lignages d'Outremer* name "*Beymont*" as son of "*Robert Guichart qui conquest Puille*", stating that he was "*prince de Tarente*" before he was granted Antioch**[7]**. William of Tyre records "*Boamundus*" as son of Robert Guiscard in 1097**[8]**. He inherited the large size and height of his father**[9]**. His father gave him command of the campaign against Byzantine Illyria in 1081. He captured Valona, was defeated in a naval battle by the Venetians allied with Byzantium, but then laid siege to Durazzo. During his father's temporary absence attacking Rome, Bohémond lost most of the conquered territory. After his father died in 1085, Bohémond fought his half-brother Roger, whom his father had designated as sole heir in Apulia. Moving southwards from his castle at Tarento, he captured Oria and Otranto, and was able to force peace in return for the grant, not only of Oria and Otranto, but also of Gallipoli, Tarento and Brindisi together with the region between Conversano and Brindisi, with the title **Prince of Tarento**. In 1090, Bohémond annexed Bari, but was faced with rebellion by the Count of Conversano and the Lord of Montescaglioso. As one of the leaders of the First Crusade, he acceptance to swear allegiance to Emperor Alexios I Komnenos in Apr 1097, agreeing that the emperor should become overlord of any new principalities founded by the crusaders and that any land captured which had previously belonged to the empire should be handed back to Byzantium**[10]**. Albert of Aix records that "*Boemundus*" swore allegiance to the emperor and agreed not to conquer any territory within the empire without the emperor's consent**[11]**. Bohémond played a decisive role in the capture of Antioch 28 Jun 1098, after a siege lasting eight months**[12]**. Bar Hebræus records that "*les Francs*" invaded Syria in A. H. 491 (1097/98), captured Antioch from "*Yaghi-Sian*" in "*le mois de djomada premier*" (Apr/May 1098) after a nine month siege, and slaughtered the Muslims**[13]**. The leaders of the crusade disagreed about which of them should control Antioch. After Raymond "de Saint-Gilles" Comte de Toulouse finally marched south to continue the crusade in Jan 1099**[14]**, Bohémond remained in possession of Antioch. He declared himself **BOHEMOND I Prince of Antioch** in defiance of his oath of allegiance to the emperor. He was confirmed as Prince of Antioch in Jerusalem at Christmas 1099 by Daibert, newly elected Patriarch of Jerusalem**[15]**, although with doubtful authority as John of Oxeia had been appointed Patriarch of Antioch. Bohémond enlarged his principality by taking Edessa, but he was captured by the Danishmend Emir Malik Ghazi in 1100 while defending his new acquisition against the Turks**[16]**. Albert of Aix records that "*Gaveras Armenici ducis principis et domini...Malatinam*" requested help against "*Donimannus quidam princeps Turcorum*" from Bohémond Prince of Antioch who was captured with "*eiusque propinquo Richardo*" and taken to Nixandria, dated to 1100 from the context**[17]**. Vardan's *History* records that "*Danishman lord of Sebastia, whom they say was of Armenian nationality, came against Melitene*" in 1100 and captured "*Pemond and Rajard who were at Edessa [and] who came against him*"**[18]**. During his captivity he is said to have had an affair with either the Emir's daughter or one of his wives: Orderic Vitalis recounts how "*Melaz, daughter of the Danishmend*" helped Prince Bohémond I during his captivity, returned with him to Antioch, was baptised and married his nephew Roger**[19]**, but the story does not appear to be corroborated elsewhere. He negotiated his release in 1103 for a payment of a ransom of 100, 000 besants, and returned to Antioch where he resumed his position in place of his nephew Tancred who had been installed as regent in his absence **[20]**. Together with Joscelin de Courtenay, he captured Muslimiye in Summer 1103 and Basarfut in Mar 1104, both in the territory of the emirate of Aleppo**[21]**. In Summer 1104, the Byzantines recaptured Tarsus, Adana and Mamistra**[22]**. Faced with these attacks from both the Turks and Byzantium, both of whose interests were threatened by the establishment of the new principality of Antioch on their borders, Bohémond appointed his nephew Tancred as regent in Antioch and returned to Europe for reinforcements in 1104, with a view particularly of attacking Emperor Alexios I**[23]**. Albert of Aix records the return of "*Boemundo*" to "*Italiam sed et Galliam*" to request reinforcements "*adversus Alexium regem Græcorum*", while Tancred returned to Antioch "*vice avunculi sui*", dated to 1105 from the context**[24]**. Albert of Aix records that "*Boemundus*" returned with reinforcements and arrived at "*Valonam*", dated to [1107] from the context, besieged Durazzo in the Spring and defeated the emperor [presumably referring to Emperor Alexios I] who marched there to relieve the city, a subsequent passage stating that the siege lasted one year and that "*Wido filius sororis Boemundi, Willelmus Claret et ceteri*" tried to persuade Bohémond to lift the siege before the latter left and returned to Apulia**[25]**. With English, French and Papal support, he marched on Byzantium but was defeated at Avlona near Durazzo in Oct 1107. Emperor Alexios confirmed Bohémond as Prince of Antioch, but obliged him to accept Byzantine suzerainty under the Treaty of Devol in 1108**[26]**. Bohémond lived the remaining years of his life in Apulia. Albert of Aix records that "*Boemundus avunculus Tancredi*" died at Bari and was buried "*Beati Nicolai*" at the time Emperor Heinrich V was attacking Rome**[27]**. **m** (Chartres [25 Mar/26 May] 1106) as her second husband, **CONSTANCE de France**, divorced wife of **HUGUES de Blois Comte de Troyes**, daughter of PHILIPPE I King of France & his first wife Bertha of Holland ([1078]-14 Sep 1126**[28]**). William of Tyre names her, and her father, when he records her marriage**[29]**. Orderic Vitalis records that King Philippe married "*Constantiam...filiam suam*" firstly to "*Hugonis Trecassino comiti*" and secondly to "*duci Antiochiæ Buamundo apud Carnotum*"**[30]**. Suger's *Vita Ludovici* records the marriage of "*Antiochenum principem Boamundum*" and "*domini Ludovici...sororem Constantiam*" at Chartres, mentioning her previous marriage to "*comitem Trecensem Hugonem*"**[31]**. The *Lignages d'Outremer* name "*Costance la fille le roy de Franche*" as wife of "*Beymont*" son of "*Robert Guichart qui conquest Puille*"**[32]**. Constance's second marriage was arranged by Adela Ctss de Blois while Prince Bohémond was in France canvassing support against Byzantium. After her marriage, she remained with her husband in Apulia and never visited Palestine**[33]**. She was regent for her son in Italy after the death

of her husband**[34]**. She claimed the title "Queen" as daughter of the king of France. The *Romoaldi Annales* record that "*regina Constancia*" was captured by "*comite Alexandro et Grimoaldo Barense in Umenatia civitate*" and taken to Bari in Aug, dated to 1119**[35]**. The *Annales Ceccanenses* record that "*reginam Boamundi*" was freed from Bari in 1120, after the intercession of Pope Calixtus II**[36]**.
Prince Bohémond & his wife had two sons:
1. **BOHEMOND** ([1107/08]-killed in battle near Anazarbus, Cilicia Feb 1130). His parentage is recorded by William of Tyre and Orderic Vitalis, the latter specifying that his mother brought him up at Tarento**[37]**. The *Lignages d'Outremer* name "*Beymont*" as the son of "*Beymont*" son of "*Robert Guichart qui conquest Puille*" & his wife**[38]**. He was invested as **BOHEMOND II Prince of Antioch** in Oct 1126 by Baudouin II King of Jerusalem.
- **see below**.
2. **JEAN** ([1108/11]-Apulia [1115/20]). Fulcher of Chartres records that Prince Bohémond and Constance "*duos filios habuit*", specifying that Bohémond was the older son**[39]**. Suger's *Vita Ludovici* records that "*Antiochenum principem Boamundum*" & his wife had two sons (in order) "*Johannem et Boamundum*", and specifies that Jean died in Apulia "*ante annos militiæ*"**[40]**.

BOHEMOND of Antioch, son of BOHEMOND I Prince of Antioch & his wife Constance de France ([1107/08]-killed in battle near Anazarbus, Cilicia Feb 1130). His parentage is recorded by William of Tyre and Orderic Vitalis, the latter specifying that his mother brought him up at Tarento**[109]**. The *Lignages d'Outremer* name "*Beymont*" as the son of "*Beymont*" son of "*Robert Guichart qui conquest Puille*" & his wife**[110]**. He succeeded his father in 1111 in his Italian possessions, under the regency of his mother. He appointed as administrator of his Italian lands either the Pope or Alessandro Conte di Conversano**[111]**, and sailed from Otranto for Palestine in Sep 1126. The Chronicle of Romualdo Guarna records that "*Boamundis juvenis*" left for Antioch in Sep 1127 (error for 1126) and appointed "*comiti domino Alexandro consanguineo suo*" as "*vice sua*" in "*omnes civitates suas Apuliæ*"**[112]**. He was invested as **BOHEMOND II Prince of Antioch** in Oct 1126 by Baudouin II King of Jerusalem. He captured Kafartab from the Emir of Homs end-1126**[113]**. William of Tyre records that Bohémond II invaded the territories of Lewon I Lord of the Mountains [Armenia - Rupen] in Feb 1130, but that he and his forces were massacred near Mamistra by the Danishmend Emir Ghazi (Gümüştekin) with whom Lewon had entered an alliance. The Danishmend emir had Prince Bohémond's head embalmed and sent as a gift to the Caliph**[114]**. **m** (Betrothed 1119, Autumn 1126) **ALIX of Jerusalem**, daughter of BAUDOUIN II King of Jerusalem & his wife Morfia of Melitena [Armenia] ([1110]-after 1136). She is named "*Haalis*" by William of Tyre who records her parentage and also her marriage in Autumn 1126**[115]**. The *Lignages d'Outremer* name "*Aalis la fille au roy Bauduin de Jerusalem*" as wife of "*Beymont...prince*"**[116]**. Her marriage was arranged when her father became regent of Antioch, on behalf of her future husband, in 1119. The marriage took place when her father invested her husband as Prince of Antioch on his arrival at Antioch in Oct 1126**[117]**. Her husband settled Latakieh and Jabala on Alix as her dower**[118]**. She assumed the regency of Antioch in Feb 1130 for her infant daughter immediately on the death of her husband, without waiting for her father to appoint a regent. To protect her position, she sent an envoy to Zengi atabeg of Aleppo requesting him to become her overlord provided he guaranteed her continued possession of Antioch, but the envoy was intercepted by King Baudouin. When the king entered the city in May 1130, he removed his daughter from the regency and banished her to Latakieh and Jabala. King Baudouin assumed the regency himself, leaving Joscelin de Courtenay Count of Edessa as guardian in Antioch when he returned to Jerusalem**[119]**. After her father's death in 1131, she reasserted her claim to the regency of Antioch, but her forces were defeated by Foulques d'Anjou King of Jerusalem**[120]**. She was allowed to return to Antioch in 1135, but forced into exile in May 1136. Prince Bohémond II & his wife had one child:
1. **CONSTANCE of Antioch** ([1127]-[1163/67], bur St Mary, Josaphat). Her name and parentage are recorded by William of Tyre**[121]**. The *Lignages d'Outremer* name "*Costance*" as wife of "*Beymont...prince*" & his wife**[122]**. She succeeded her father in 1130 as **CONSTANCE Pss of Antioch**. - **see below**. ***LINK LIHATI LAKIANNYA DULU***

CONSTANCE of Antioch, daughter of BOHEMOND II Prince of Antioch & his wife Alix of Jerusalem ([1127]-[1163/67], bur St Mary, Josaphat). Her name and parentage are recorded by William of Tyre**[123]**. The *Lignages d'Outremer* name "*Costance*" as daughter of "*Beymont...prince*" and his wife, recording her marriage to "*Reimont le fill au comte de Poitiers*"**[124]**. She succeeded her father in 1130 as **CONSTANCE Pss of Antioch**, under the regency successively of her mother, her maternal grandfather and her mother's brother-in-law Foulques d'Anjou King of Jerusalem. Her succession was challenged by Roger II King of Sicily, as nearest male heir, but he was unable to press his claim due to more urgent business in southern Italy. "*Fulco rex Hierosolymitanus rector ac bajulus principatus Antiocheni filiæque Boamundi II iunioris*" confirmed a donation to the church of the Holy Sepulchre by charter dated Sep 1134**[125]**. Her first marriage was arranged by Foulques d'Anjou King of Jerusalem, in secret from her mother who had offered her hand to Manuel Komnenos, son of Emperor Ioannes II**[126]**. She succeeded her mother [after 1136] as Lady of Latakieh and Jabala. She rejected three potential candidates as her second husband proposed by Baudouin III King of Jerusalem: Yves de Nesle Comte de Soissons, Gauthier de Fauquemberghes Châtelain de Saint-Omer, and Raoul de Merle**[127]**. She also rejected Ioannes Dalassenos Rogerios [Jean Roger the Norman] who had been proposed by Emperor Manuel I**[128]**. "*Raimundus I princeps Antiochenus*" donated property to the church of the Holy Sepulchre, with the consent of "*uxoris Constantiæ*", by charter dated 19 Apr 1140**[129]**. William of Tyre records her second marriage**[130]**. The *Lignages d'Outremer* name "*Rinaldo de Castellion*" as second husband of "*Costanza...la Nova Princessa***[131]**. When her second husband was taken prisoner in 1160, Constance claimed that power in Antioch had reverted to her. However, Baudouin III King of Jerusalem declared her son Bohémond as the rightful prince under the regency of Patriarch Aimery. Constance appealed to Emperor Manuel I, who sent ambassadors to Antioch to negotiate a marriage between her daughter and the emperor, their presence alone being sufficient to re-establish Constance's rule in Antioch**[132]**. Following riots in the city, Pss Constance was exiled in 1163 and her son installed in her place**[133]**. Runciman specifies that Constance appealed to Konstantinos Dukas Kalamános as Governor of Cilicia for help when she was exiled, but this appears incorrect as Kalamános was only appointed Governor in 1167**[134]**. Her date of death is not known, but in a charter dated 1167, her son called himself "Prince of Antioch, Lord of Latakieh and Jabala"**[135]** which was his mother's dower, implying that she had died by then. Bohémond III Prince of Antioch confirmed donations to the church of St Mary, Josaphat, confirming that "*mater sua Constantia, frater Raynaldus et soror Philippa*" were buried there, by charter dated Sep 1181**[136]**. **m firstly** ([Apr/May] 1136) **RAYMOND de Poitiers**, [illegitimate] son of GUILLAUME IX Duke of Aquitaine [GUILLAUME VII Comte de Poitou] & [his mistress Amauberge [Dangerose] ---] (-killed in battle near Inab 28 Jun 1149). William of Tyre names "*domini Wilelmi Pictaviensium comitis filius*" when recording his marriage, specifying that he was then living at the court of Henry I King of England**[137]**. The primary source which names his mother has not yet been identified. However, he is not named in other sources as a legitimate son of Guillaume IX. It is therefore reasonable to suppose that he was born from the duke's relationship with Amauberge "Dangerose". This question is discussed in more detail in the document AQUITANINE DUKES. Raymond arrived in Antioch in Apr 1136. William of Tyre records that his future mother-in-law Alix was led to believe that he had arrived to propose marriage to her, but Constance was kidnapped and married to Raymond by Raoul Patriarch of Antioch**[138]**. He was immediately installed as **RAYMOND Prince of Antioch**, by right of his wife**[139]**. He invaded Armenian territory in 1136 with Baudouin Lord of Marash, but they were driven back by Lewon I Lord of the Mountains [Armenia-Rupen]**[140]**. Emperor Ioannes II besieged Antioch in Aug 1137 and obliged Raymond to swear allegiance to him**[141]**. "*Raimundus...princeps Antiochenus et domina Constantia mea uxor*" donated property to the church of the Holy Sepulchre, Jerusalem by charter dated Apr 1140**[142]**. The emperor launched a new expedition destined for Antioch in 1142, but died en route in Cilicia**[143]**. After the new Emperor Manuel I refused Prince Raymond's demand for the return of Cilicia to Antioch, Raymond invaded the province**[144]**. After the arrival in Antioch in Mar 1148 of Louis VII King of France at the head of the French army of the Second Crusade, Prince Raymond was unable to persuade the king to attack the city of Aleppo which was the centre of Muslim power in the region**[145]**. The Annals of Abul-Feda record that "*Nour-ed-Din entreprend le siège de Harem*" and defeated and killed "*le prince d'Antioch*"**[146]**. William of Tyre records that "*Noradinus*" beseiged and captured "*castrum Harenc*" and killed "*Antiochia...principem*", dated to 1149 from the context**[147]**. His

skull was set in a silver case and sent by Nur-ed-Din to the Caliph of Baghdad as a gift**[148]**. **m secondly** (before May 1153) as his first wife, **RENAUD de Châtillon**, son of --- (-beheaded Hattin [Jul/Aug] 1187). The parentage of Renaud is uncertain. The Chronicle of Alberic de Trois-Fontaines names "*Raynaldus de Castellione super Wainum fluviolum*" when recording his arrival at Antioch and marriage to "*uxor...relictam principis Raymundi*"**[149]**. William of Tyre names him "*Rainaldus de Castellione*"**[150]**. Neither source specifies which Châtillon is referred to. The Chronicle of Ernoul names him "*un chevalier, frere au signeur dau Gien sour Loire...Rainaus*"**[151]**. Schlumberger interprets this passage as meaning that Renaud was the brother of Geoffroy de Donzy, whose family is recorded in the mid-12th century as holding the castle of Gien**[152]**. He identifies "*Castellione*" as Châtillon-sur-Loing {Loiret}**[153]**. The Donzy/Gien origin appears unlikely as none of the sources dealing with the Donzy family mention Renaud (see the document BURGUNDY DUCHY). However, as shown in the document CENTRAL FRANCE, "*Renaud son of Robert de Châtillon*" was recorded in 1086 as *nepos* of Geoffroy [II] de Donzy. It is therefore likely that Renaud Prince of Antioch was related to this earlier Renaud. Renaud came to Palestine with the army of Louis VII King of France in the Second Crusade, and stayed in Jerusalem in the service of King Baudouin III after the crusaders returned to France in 1149. He accompanied the king to Antioch in 1151**[154]**. William of Tyre records "*Rainaldus de Castellione*" among the magnates in Palestine present at the siege of Ascalon in 1153**[155]**. He was installed as **RENAUD Prince of Antioch** on his marriage in 1153, by right of his wife. "*Rainaldus princeps Antiochenus*" confirmed the privileges of the Venetians by charter dated May 1153**[156]**. He recaptured Alexandretta in 1153 from Thoros II Lord of the Mountains [Armenia-Rupen], after Emperor Manuel promised to finance the operation. The debt was never paid, and Renaud handed the district to the Knights Templars**[157]**. He made an alliance with Thoros and in 1156 they attacked Cyprus together, captured the island's governor Ioannes Komnenos, and laid waste to the island**[158]**. He captured Harenc in Feb 1158. Emperor Manuel I invaded Cilicia in 1158, and Prince Renaud submitted to him rather than risk losing a battle. The emperor made his formal entry into Antioch 12 Apr 1159**[159]**. Prince Renaud was taken prisoner by Majd ed-Din Governor of Aleppo in Nov 1160, and sent to Aleppo where he was kept in prison for 16 years**[160]**. Bar Hebræus records that "*Nour ed-Din*" captured "*le second prince, mari de la mère de Boémond*" in A.H. 544 (1149/50)**[161]**, which misdates his capture. Raymond Count of Tripoli attacked Homs 1 Feb 1175, distracting Saladin from his siege of Aleppo, in return for which the ruler of Aleppo released his remaining Christian prisoners, including Renaud de Châtillon and Joscelin de Courtenay**[162]**. After their release, Renaud and Joscelin became the focus of the more progressive elements in Palestine, centred around recent arrivals and the Knights Templars**[163]**. He was installed as **Lord of Hebron** and Montréal: "*Rainaldus, quondam Antioochiæ princeps, nunc vero Hebronensis et Montis Regalis dominus*" donated property to the Knights Hospitallers, with the consent of "*Stephaniæ uxoris eiusque filiorum*", by charter dated Nov 1177**[164]**. A charter dated 1180 records the donation by "*Reginaldus quondam princeps Anthiochensis...Montisregalis et Hebron dominus*" of property to the abbey of Notre-Dame de Josaphat with the consent of "*uxor mea Stephania...et Hanfredi prefate dominie Stephanie filii et uxoris eius Elisabeth filie regis Jerusalem*"**[165]**. He attacked a Muslim caravan making its way from Cairo to Palestine at end 1186, which put an end to the four-year truce signed by Raymond Count of Tripoli the previous year**[166]**. He was personally beheaded by Saladin after being captured**[167]**.

Pss Constance & her second husband had [two] children:

6. **AGNÈS de Châtillon-sur-Loing** (1154-1184, bur Székesfehérvár, transferred to Coronation Church Budapest). The Chronicle of Alberic de Trois-Fontaines names "*Agnetam*" as second of the three daughters of "*Raynaldus de Castellione uxor...relictam principis Raymundi*" and her husband "*rex Bela de Hungaria*"**[184]**. The *Lignages d'Outremer* name "*Maria e Joanna*" as the two daughters of "*Rinaldo de Castellion*" and his wife "*Costanza...la Nova Princessa*", "*Maria*" presumably being an error for "*Agnes*"**[185]**. She lived at the court of Emperor Manuel I**[186]**. She adopted the name **ANNA** in Hungary. The *Memoria Vivorum* in the necrology of Salzburg St Rudpert names "*Bela rex Ungarie et consors eiusdem regina Anna et liberi amborum Heimricus, Andreas, Margareta*"**[187]**. **m** (1172) as his first wife, **BÉLA III King of Hungary**, son of GÉZA III King of Hungary & Ievfrosina Mstislavna of Kiev (1149-23 Apr 1196, bur Székesfehérvár, transferred to Coronation Church Budapest).
7. [**JEANNE de Châtillon-sur-Loing** (-before May 1204). The *Lignages d'Outremer* name "*Maria e Joanna*" as the two daughters of "*Rinaldo de Castellion*" and his wife "*Costanza...la Nova Princessa*", stating that Jeanne married "*el re de Salonichio*" and died without heirs**[188]**. This is the only reference so far found to this daughter but, if it is correct, "*el re de Salonichio*" can only refer to Bonifazio di Monferrato. This marriage could be his otherwise unrecorded second marriage which is referred to in [late 1186/early 1187] by Niketas Choniates**[189]**. If this date is correct, Jeanne would presumably have been considerably younger than her sister Agnes. Jeanne would have been the maternal aunt of Bonifazio's third wife. **m** ([late 1186/early 1187]) as his second wife, **BONIFAZIO I Marchese di Monferrato** King of Thessaloniki, son of GUGLIELMO V "il Vecchio" Marchese di Monferrato & his wife Judith of Austria [Babenberg] (1150-killed in battle 4 Sep 1207).]

62.2. **LOUIS THIBAUT de France** (Paris end 1081-Château Bethizy near Paris 1 Aug 1137, bur église de l'Abbaye royale de Saint-Denis). The *Historia Regum Francorum Monasterii Sancti Dionysii* names "*Ludovicum regem et filiam unam Constanciam*" as children of "*Philippus rex [et] uxorem sororem Roberti Flandrensis comitis*"**[331]**. He succeeded his father in 1108 as **LOUIS VI** "le Gros" **King of France**.

LOUIS THIBAUT de France, son of PHILIPPE I King of France & his first wife Bertha of Holland (Paris end 1081-Château Bethizy, near Paris 1 Aug 1137, bur église de l'Abbaye royale de Saint-Denis). Orderic Vitalis names "*Ludovicum-Tedbaldum et Constantiam*" as the children of Philippe I King of France and his wife "*Bertrandam, Florentii Frisiorum ducis filiam*"**[366]**. The *Historia Regum Francorum Monasterii Sancti Dionysii* names "*Ludovicum regem et filiam unam Constanciam*" as children of "*Philippus rex [et] uxorem sororem Roberti Flandrensis comitis*"**[367]**. The difficulty of dating Louis´s birth is discussed fully by Luchaire, who opts for end 1081 as the most likely possibility**[368]**. Louis´s birth would be dated to [1077/78] if Suger is correct in recording that he was about sixty years old when he died**[369]**. The early 12th century *Vita Sancti Arnulfi* Bishop of Soissons by Hariulf records Louis´s birth in 1081**[370]**. This date is

corroborated by the *Chronicon S. Petri Catalaunensis* which records that Louis was 26 years old when his father died in 1108**[371]**. His father installed him as Comte du Vexin, de Mantes et de Pontoise in 1092. He lived away from court after the repudiation of his mother. Associate-king 1098/1100, elected *rex designatus* by an assembly of nobles and bishops but not crowned**[372]**. His father transferred effective governing power to him in 1101, investing him as Comte de Vermandois between 1101 and 1105. He succeeded his father in 1108 as **LOUIS VI** "le Gros" **King of France**. According to Luchaire, the nickname "le Gros", while not contemporary, was first applied to him as early as the 12th century, including in a fragmentary manuscript which records that "*Rex Francorum Ludovicus Grossus*" built several churches in 1112**[373]**. He was consecrated 3 Aug 1108, at the Cathedral of Sainte-Croix, Orléans. Suger's *Vita Ludovici* records his coronation at Orléans by "*Senonensis archiepiscopus Daimbertus*"**[374]**. In 1119, Louis VI took Cluny and all its dependent priories under his protection, acquiring in return the right to build castles on the abbey's lands with the permission of the abbot of Cluny**[375]**. He transferred effective power to his son at Châteauneuf-sur-Loire 28 Oct 1135, due to ill health. Suger's *Vita Ludovici* records the death of King Louis VI "*Kal Aug*" aged about sixty years old and his burial "*ad ecclesiam sanctorum Martyrum*"**[376]**. The necrology of the abbey of Saint-Germain-des-Prés records the death "*Kal Aug*" of "*Ludovicus rex Francorum*"**[377]**. The necrology of the abbey of Saint-Denis records the death "*Kal Aug*" of "*Ludovicus...Francorum rex*"**[378]**. **Betrothed** (1104, annulled Council of Troyes 23 May 1107 on grounds of consanguinity) to **LUCIENNE de Rochefort**, daughter of GUY [II] "le Rouge" de Rochefort Seigneur de Rochefort-en-Yvelines & his second wife Adelais de Crécy dame de Gournay-sur-Marne ([1090/95]-6 May, 1138 or after). This betrothal is recorded by Orderic Vitalis, who calls her "*Luciana*", names her father and specifies that she later married "*Guiscardo de Bello Loco*"**[379]**. Suger's *Vita Ludovici* records the betrothal of "*filius dominus Ludovicus*" and "*filiam Guidonis [comitis de Rupe Forti]*" and their separation on grounds of consanguinity**[380]**. She married (after 23 May 1107) **Guichard** [IV] **Seigneur de Beaujeu**. "*Luciana soror Hugonis de Creciaco*" donated "*terrae sue...apud Agglias et Buxiacum*" to Notre-Dame de Longpont, with the consent of Louis VII King of France, by charter dated to [1140], signed by "*Hugone de Creciaco...Radulfo comite, Manasse de Turnomio...et Beatrix uxor eius*"**[381]**. **m** (Paris [25/30] Mar 1115) as her first husband, **ADELAIDE de Maurienne**, daughter of HUMBERT III "le Renforcé" Comte de Maurienne et de Savoie & his wife Gisèle de Bourgogne [Comté] ([1092]-Montmartre 18 Nov 1154, bur Montmartre, église abbatiale de Saint-Pierre). Her marriage is recorded by Orderic Vitalis, who also names her father and her four oldest sons**[382]**. The *De Genere Comitum Flandrensium, Notæ Parisienses* records "*filiam Humberti comitis Morienne*" as wife of "*Ludovicum regem Grossum*"**[383]**. The Chronicle of Alberic de Trois-Fontaines names "*regina Alaydis...soror Amadei comitis Sabaudie*" as wife of "*Ludovici Grossi*"**[384]**. She exercised considerable influence over her husband, playing an active part in the downfall of Etienne de Garlande, Chancellier de France. After her son Louis succeeded in 1137, she conspired against Suger, Abbé de Saint-Denis, triggering a quarrel with her son. She married secondly ([1138]) as his second wife, **Mathieu Seigneur de Montmorency**, Connétable of France under King Louis VII, and retired to her lands at Compiègne. Her second marriage is confirmed by an undated charter which records a donation to the priory of Saint-Nicolas d´Acy, near Senlis made in the presence of "*dominæ Adelæ reginæ et domini Mathei mariti eius*"**[385]**. She retired to the church of the Abbaye de Saint-Pierre at Montmartre, which she had founded, in 1153**[386]**. The necrology of the abbey of Saint-Denis records the death "*XIV Kal Dec*" of "*Adelaidis regina*"**[387]**. **Mistress (1)**: **MARIE de Breuillet**, daughter of [RENAUD de Breuillet & his wife ---]. Kerrebrouck names Marie de Breuillet as the mother of King Louis´s daughter Isabelle, citing an article by Dufour and adding that according to Depoin "*Renaud de Breuillet pourrait bien être le grand-père maternel d´Isabelle*"**[388]**. A charter dated to [1115/1118] records a donation of land "*apud Soliniacum*" made to Longpont Notre-Dame made by "*Bernardus de Cabrosa*", with the consent of "*Ivisia uxore sua, Bernardo amborum filio, Helizabeth et Cecilia filiabus*", and the later confirmation by "*Maria...Reinaldi de Braiolo filia*" in the presence of "*Florentia uxore Rainaldi, Godefrido de Braiolo...*"**[389]**. "*Maria filia Rainaldi de Brayolo*" confirmed the donation of "*medietatem terre de Soliniaco*" made by "*Bernardus de Cabrosia*", adding that "*pater...eius*" donated property with the consent of "*eadem Maria...cum filiis suis Aymone et Nanterio*", by undated charter, in the presence of "*Florencia uxore Rainaldi, Maria filia eius, et filiis eius Aymone et Nanterio, Godefrido de Braiolo...*", the document also recording the subsequent confirmation by "*Rainaldus filius eiusdem Rainaldi*"**[390]**. King Louis VI & his wife had nine children:

63.1. **PHILIPPE de France** (29 Aug 1116-Paris 13 Oct 1131, bur église de l'Abbaye royale de Saint-Denis**[391]**). His parentage is recorded by Orderic Vitalis**[392]**. He was recognised as his father's successor at Senlis 19 Apr 1120, and thereafter named *rex designatus*. He was consecrated associate-king 14 Apr 1129, at Reims. Orderic Vitalis records that he died "*after falling from his horse and being terribly battered*"**[393]**. Suger's *Vita Ludovici* records the death of "*regis Ludovici filius, floridus et amœnus puer, Philippus*" while riding in the outskirts of Paris and his burial at Saint-Denis**[394]**. The necrology of the abbey of Saint-Germain-des-Prés records the death "*II Id Oct*" of "*Philipus rex puer*"**[395]**. The necrology of the abbey of Saint-Denis records the death "*II Id Oct*" of "*Philippus puer Francorum rex*"**[396]**.

63.2. **LOUIS de France** (1120-Paris, Palais Royal de la Cité 18/19 Sep 1180, bur Abbaye cistercienne de Notre-Dame-de-Barbeaux near Fontainebleau, transferred 1817 to l'église de l'Abbaye royale de Saint-Denis). His parentage is recorded by Orderic Vitalis**[397]**. He became heir to the throne on the death of his older brother in 1131, was consecrated associate-king 25 Oct 1131, and succeeded his father in 1137 as **LOUIS VII** "le Jeune/le Pieux" **King of France**.

LOUIS de France, son of LOUIS VI King of France & his wife Adélaïde de Maurienne [Savoie] (1120-Paris, Palais Royal de la Cité 18/19 Sep 1180, bur Abbaye cistercienne de Notre-Dame-de-Barbeaux near Fontainebleau**[427]**, transferred 1817 to l'église de l'Abbaye royale de Saint-Denis). His parentage is recorded by Orderic Vitalis**[428]**. He became heir to the throne on the death of his older brother in 1131. Consecrated associate-king 25 Oct 1131, Notre-Dame de Reims, he received effective power from his father 28 Oct 1135, due to the latter's ill health. He succeeded his father in 1137 as **LOUIS VII** "le Jeune/le Pieux" **King of France**. Duke of Aquitaine, by right of his first wife, 8 Aug 1137 at Bordeaux. He declared war against Thibaut IV Comte de Champagne, who was fighting Raoul Comte de Vermandois, laid siege to and captured Vitry, where he signed a peace treaty in 1143. After the fall of Edessa in 1146, Pope Eugenius III addressed a bull to Louis VII 1 Dec 1145 urging a new crusade**[429]**. The king assembled his army at Metz 15 Jun 1147 and arrived in Constantinople 4 Oct 1147. He left the government of France in the hands of Suger Abbé de Saint-Denis, his brother Henri Archbishop of Reims and his cousin Raoul Comte de Vermandois. Although the crusade failed in its aim of capturing Damascus end-Jul 1148, Louis VII gained prestige as the first

western king to lead a crusading army. After leaving Palestine in Summer 1149, he landed in Calabria where he discussed launching a new crusade with Roger II King of Sicily and Pope Eugenius III aimed at taking vengeance on Byzantium, but the scheme was later dropped for lack of support from Konrad III King of Germany who had entered an alliance with Emperor Manuel I**[430]**. The king arrived back in Paris end-1149. Ralph de Diceto´s *Abbreviationes Chronicorum* record in 1180 that "*Ludovicus rex Francorum*" was buried "*aput abbatiam Barbel quam ædificavit*"**[431]**. The Chronicle of Alberic de Trois-Fontaines records the death "*XV Kal Oct*" of "*rex Ludovicus pius*" and his burial "*abbatiam Cisterciensis ordinis de Sancto Portu…Barbel*"**[432]**. The necrology of the abbey of Saint-Denis records the death "*XIII Kal Oct*" of "*Ludovicus rex*"**[433]**. **m firstly** (Bordeaux, Cathedral of Saint-André 22 Jul 1137, annulled for reasons of consanguinity Château de Beaugency 21 Mar 1152) as her first husband, **ELEONORE Dss of Aquitaine**, daughter of GUILLAUME X Duke of Aquitaine [GUILLAUME VIII Comte de Poitou] & his first wife Eléonore de Châtellerault (Nieul-sur-Autize, Vendée or Château de Belin, Guyenne or Palais d'Ombrière, Bordeaux 1122-Abbaye de Fontevrault 1 Apr 1204, bur Abbaye de Fontevrault). The Chronicle of Alberic de Trois-Fontaines names "*Alienor Guilielmi filia comits Pictavorum et Aquitanie ducis*" as wife of "*regi Francie Ludovico*"**[434]**. She succeeded her father 9 Apr 1137 as Dss of Aquitaine Ctss de Saintonge, Angoûmois, Limousin, Auvergne, Bordeaux & Agen. She left France with her husband in Jun 1147 on the Second Crusade**[435]**. She married secondly (Poitiers or Bordeaux Cathedral 18 May 1152) **Henri Comte d'Anjou** et du Maine Duke of Normandy, who succeeded in 1153 as **Henry II King of England**. The Continuator of Florence of Worcester records the death "*XII Kal Apr*" [1204] of "*regina Alienor*" and her burial "*ad Fontem Ebraldi*"**[436]**. **m secondly** (Cathedral of Sainte Croix, Orléans ([Jan/Jul] 1154) **Infanta doña CONSTANZA de Castilla**, daughter of ALFONSO VII King of Castile and León & his first wife Berenguela de Barcelona ([1138]-6 Oct 1160, bur église de l'Abbaye royale de Saint-Denis). This second marriage of King Louis is recorded by Matthew Paris, who calls her father "*Aldefonsi regis Hispaniæ cuius regni caput civitas est Tholetum*"**[437]**. The *De Rebus Hispaniæ* of Rodericus Ximenes names "*Sancium et Fernandum, Elisabeth et Beatiam*" as the children of "*Aldefonsi Hispaniarum Regis*" and his wife "*Berengariam*", specifying that "*Elisabeth*" (error for Constantia) married "*Ludovico Regi Francorum*"**[438]**. She was consecrated queen in 1154 at Orléans, église Sainte-Croix. Robert of Torigny records the death in 1160 of "*Constantia regina Franciæ*" while giving birth to a daughter**[439]**. Ralph de Diceto´s *Abbreviationes Chronicorum* record in 1160 the death of "*regina Francorum*" in childbirth**[440]**. Ralph de Diceto´s *Ymagines Historiarum* record in 1160 that "*regina Francorum filia Athelfunsi imperatoris Hispaniarum*" died while giving birth to a daughter who survived ("*incolumi filia*")**[441]**. The necrology of the abbey of Saint-Denis records the death "*II Non Oct*" of "*Constantia regina filia regis Hispanie*"**[442]**. **m thirdly** (Paris, Cathedral of Notre-Dame 13 Nov 1160) **ALIX de Blois**, daughter of THIBAUT IV "le Grand" Comte de Blois, Comte de Troyes/Champagne & his wife Mathilde von Sponheim [Carinthia] ([1140]-Paris 4 or 13 Jun 1206, bur Pontigny, Yonne, église de l'Abbaye cistercienne). William of Tyre names her as "*Ala filia Theobaldi senioris*" when recording her marriage**[443]**. The *Chronicon Hanoniense* names "*Alam sororem…Henrici comitis Campanensis*" as the wife of "*Ludovicus rex*"**[444]**. The Chronicle of Alberic de Trois-Fontaines names "*Adela Francorum regina*" as the youngest of the six daughters of "*comes Campanie Theobaldus*", and in a later passage names "*filia comitis Theobaldi…Adala*" as mother of the wife of Alexios Komnenos**[445]**. She was anointed queen after her marriage in Notre-Dame de Paris. Regent of France for her son King Philippe II Jun-Dec 1191, during his absence abroad. The Chronicle of Alberic de Trois-Fontaines records the death "*1206…Non Iun*" of "*Adela regina Francorum mater regis Philippi*"**[446]**. The necrology of the abbey of Saint-Denis records the death "*Id Jun*" of "*Ala Francorum regina, mater Philippi regis*"**[447]**. The *Chronique de Guillaume de Nangis* records the death in 1206 of "*la reine Adèle, mère de Philippe roi de France*" at Paris and her burial "*en Bourgogne, à Pontion*"**[448]**. **Mistress (1)**: ---. The name of the mistress of King Louis VII is not known. King Louis VII & his first wife had two children:

64.1. **MARIE de France** (1145-11 Mar 1198, bur Cathedral of Meaux, Seine-et-Marne). The Chronicle of Alberic de Trois-Fontaines names "*Mariam comitissam Trecensum et Aelidem comitissam Blesensem*" as the two daughters of "*regi Francie Ludovico*" and his wife "*Alienor Guilielmi filia comitis Pictavorum et Aquitanie ducis*"**[449]**. Her parentage is confirmed by Matthew Paris, who specifies that she was the older sister and married the older brother "*Henricus filius magni comitis Theodbaldi Flandrensis*", although he does not give her name**[450]**. Regent of Champagne during the absence of her husband on Crusade 1179-1181, during the minority of her son Henri II 1181-1187, during the latter's absence on Crusade 1190-1197, and during the minority of her grandson Thibaut III 1197-1198. The Chronicle of Alberic de Trois-Fontaines records the death in 1198 of "*comitissa Maria Campaniensis*"**[451]**. **m** (1164) **HENRI I** "le Libéral" **Comte de Champagne**, son of THIBAUT IV "le Grand" Comte de Blois & his wife Mathilde of Carinthia [Sponheim] (1126-Troyes 17 Mar 1181, bur Troyes, Saint-Etienne). ***(SEE THE DOCUMENT "THE COMTES DE BLOIS")***

64.2. **ALIX de France** (1150-11 Sep after 1195). The Chronicle of Alberic de Trois-Fontaines names "*Mariam comitissam Trecensum et Aelidem comitissam Blesensem*" as the two daughters of "*regi Francie Ludovico*" and his wife "*Alienor Guilielmi filia comits Pictavorum et Aquitanie ducis*"**[452]**. Her parentage is confirmed by Matthew Paris, who specifies that she was the younger sister and married the younger brother "*Theodbaldus filius magni comitis Theodbaldi Flandrensis*", although he does not give her name**[453]**. "*Adelicia uxore mea…*" consented to the donation by "*Theobaldus comes Blesensis, Francie senesscalus*" to Hôtel-Dieu, Châteaudun by charter dated 1190**[454]**. The necrology of Chartres cathedral records the death "*III Id Sep*" of "*Adelicia…Blesensium comitissa*", stating that "*cuius filius…comes Blesensis Ludovicus*" donated property for her soul**[455]**. **m** (1164) as his second wife, **THIBAUT V** "le Bon" **Comte de Blois** et de Chartres, son of THIBAUT IV "le Grand" Comte de Blois, Comte de Troyes/Champagne & his wife Mathilde of Carinthia ([1130]-siege of Acre 1191, bur Abbaye de Pontigny). Seneschal of France 1154-1191. ***(SEE THE DCOUMENT "THE COMTES DE BLOIS")***

King Louis VII & his second wife had two children:

64.3. **MARGUERITE de France** ([1157]-Acre shortly after 10 Sep 1197). Robert of Torigny records arrangements for the betrothal in 1158 of "*filium suum [Henrici regis] Henricum*" and "*filiam regis Francorum Margaritam*"**[456]**. Ralph de Diceto´s *Abbreviationes Chronicorum* record in 1158 that "*…archdiaconus Cantuarensis…Thomas regis Cancellarius*" arranged the betrothal of "*Henricus primogenitus regis Anglorum*" and "*Margaritam filiam regis Francorum*", in a later passage recording the marriage of "*filium regis Anglorum septennum*" and "*filiam regis Francorum*

triennem”**[457]**. Robert of Torigny records the betrothal "*apud Novum Burgum*" in 1160 of "*Henrico filio Henrici regis Anglorum*" and "*Margarita filia Ludovici regis Francorum*"**[458]**. Ctss de Vexin, with the Château de Gisors, as her dowry. Ralph de Diceto´s *Ymagines Historiarum* record in 1160 that “*Henricus rex Angliæ*” arranged the betrothal of “*Margaritam filiam regis Francorum*”, who was living in his household, to “*Henrico filio suo*” with “*castellum de Gisors*” as dowry, it being agreed that she would be cared for by the Knights Templar until the marriage took place**[459]**. The Chronicle of Alberic de Trois-Fontaines names "*reginam Margaretam Anglie et comitissam Aaliz*" as childen of King Louis VII & his second wife**[460]**. Ralph de Diceto´s *Abbreviationes Chronicorum* record in 1172 that “*Rotro Rothomagensis archiepiscopus*” consecrated “*Margaritam filiam regis Francorum*” as “*reginam Angliæ*”**[461]**. Matthew Paris records her coronation as queen 27 Aug 1172 at Winchester Abbey**[462]**. A genealogy written by Vilhelm Abbot of Æbelholt records that “*Ingeburgis (matris Waldemari regis) soror, filia Izizlaui regis alia*” married “*regi Hungarie*”, by whom she had “*Bela modernum regem Hungarie*” who married “*sororem regis Francie*”**[463]**. Ralph de Diceto´s *Abbreviationes Chronicorum* record in 1186 that “*Margarita soror regis Francorum*” married “*Bela regi Hungariæ*”**[464]**. The Chronicle of Alberic de Trois-Fontaines names "*Margareta soror regis Philippi*" as widow of "*iunior Henricus rex Anglorum*" and records her second marriage to "*Hungarorum regi Bela*"**[465]**. Her parentage and second marriage are confirmed by a charter dated 1194/95, reciting the consanguinity between Philippe II King of France and his second wife Ingebjörg of Denmark on which their divorce was based, which records that “*Belæ Regis Hungariæ*” married “*sororem Philippi Regis Francorum*”**[466]**. Her father-in-law arranged her second marriage so he could retain her dowry. She left for Palestine after being widowed for the second time. The Chronicle of Ernoul records the arrival of "*une reine en Hongrie…veve sans hoir*" at Tyre [in 1197] and her death eight days later, specifying that she was the sister of the mother of Henri Comte de Champagne King of Jerusalem and had been "*feme…le jouene roi d'Englietere…et suer…le roi Phelippe de France*"**[467]**. **m firstly** (contract Neubourg, Eure 1160, 21 Aug or 2 Nov 1172) **HENRY of England**, son of HENRY II King of England & his wife Eléonore d’Aquitaine (Bermondsey Palace 28 Feb 1155-Château de Martel, Turenne 11 Jun 1183, bur Le Mans Cathedral, Anjou, later transferred to Rouen Cathedral). He was crowned King of England in his father’s lifetime 14 Jun 1170 at Westminster Abbey, being styled Duke of Normandy, Comte d'Anjou et du Maine. After this he was known as “the Young King”. He was crowned again 27 Aug 1172 at Winchester Cathedral. **m secondly** ([1185/86]) as his second wife, **BÉLA III King of Hungary**, son of GÉZA II King of Hungary & his wife Ievfrosina Mstislavna of Kiev (1149-23 Apr 1196, bur Székesfehervar, transferred to Coronation Church Budapest). LINK ***(SEE THE DOCUMENT “***

64.4. **ALIX** [Adelaide] **de France** ([4 Oct] 1160-after Jan 1213). Robert of Torigny records the death in 1160 of "*Constantia regina Franciæ*" while giving birth to a daughter**[468]**. Ralph de Diceto´s *Ymagines Historiarum* record in 1160 that “*regina Francorum filia Athelfunsi imperatoris Hispaniarum*” died while giving birth to a daughter who survived (“*incolumi filia*”)**[469]**. The Chronicle of Ralph of Coggeshall records that King Louis VII had "*aliam filiam de Constantia…Adelaidis*", her mother dying while giving birth to her**[470]**. The *Historia Gloriosi Regis Ludovici VII* records that the king had "*unam filiam de Constantia regina…Adelaidis*", stating that her mother died in giving birth**[471]**. The Chronicle of Alberic de Trois-Fontaines names "*reginam Margaretam Anglie et comitissam Aaliz*" as childen of King Louis VII & his second wife, specifying that Alix married "*Guilelmus comes de Pontivo*"**[472]**. The *De Rebus Hispaniæ* of Rodericus Ximenes names "*Adelodis*" as the daughter of "*Ludovico Regi Francorum*" and his wife "*Elisabeth*" (error for Constantia), specifying that she married "*Comitis de Pontivo*"**[473]**. There is some confusion between this daughter and King Louis VII's supposed daughter Alix by his third wife (see below). Roger of Hoveden records that the betrothal of King Louis's daughter to Richard of England was first proposed in 1161, when Richard's older brother Henry was betrothed to her sister Marguerite**[474]**. Chronologically, this can only refer to the king's daughter by his second marriage. This appears to be confirmed by the Chronicle of Gervase which records the betrothal in 1169 of "*Ricardus…filius regis Anglæ*" and "*filiam regis Franciæ quam habuit de filia regis Hispanorum*"**[475]**. Ctss de Bourges 1174, as her dowry. Benedict of Peterborough records the betrothal "*XI Kal Oct 1177*" of "*rex Anglie…Ricardus comes Pictaviæ filius eius*" and "*regi Franciæ…filiam*" as part of the peace agreement between the two kings**[476]**. It is assumed that this refers to the same daughter, although the primary source which confirms this beyond doubt has not yet been identified. If this is correct, she was presumably the same daughter who later married the Comte de Ponthieu. Until further information comes to light, it is assumed that Alix/Adelaide who was betrothed to Richard, and who later married the Comte de Ponthieu, was the daughter who was born in 1160, and that King Louis had no daughter of this name by his third marriage. Alix was brought up in England after her betrothal. Benedict of Peterborough records that the betrothal of "*Alesia soror eius [Philippi regis Franciæ]*" and Richard was renewed in 1189, commenting that the king of England "*in custodia habet*"**[477]**. Richard refused the marriage after his accession to the throne. Kerrebrouck states that King Richard arranged her betrothal to his younger brother John in early 1193**[478]**, but the primary source which confirms this information has not been identified. She returned to France in Aug 1195. Ctss d'Eu, Dame d’Arques in 1195, as her dowry for her marriage. "*Willelmus comes Pontivi*" granted rights to the commune of Marquienneterre, with the consent of "*uxoris mee Aalidis filie Ludovici regis Francie*", by charter dated 1199**[479]**. "*Willelmus comes Pontivi et Monstreoli*" donated property to the church of Saint Giosse, with the consent of "*Marie filie mee et Aelis uxoris mee*", by charter dated 1205**[480]**. "*Willelmus comes Pontivi et Monstreoli…et Aalais uxor mea comitissa Pontivi et Maria filia mea*" granted concessions by charter dated 1207**[481]**. "*Willelmus comes Pontivi et Monstreoli*" granted rights to one of his vassals, with the consent of "*Aalis, uxoris mee Ludovici regis filie et Marie filie mee*", by charter dated Aug 1208**[482]**. "*Willelmus comes Pontivi et Monstreoli*" granted rights to the commune of Maioc, with the consent of "*Aalis, uxoris mee et Symonis de Bolonia, generis mei, et Marie filie mee, uxoris eius*", by charter dated 1209**[483]**. "*Willelmus comes Pontivi et Monstreoli*" granted rights to the nuns of Moreaucourt, for his soul and that of "*Aelidis, uxoris mee, filie Ludovici regis Francie*", by charter dated Dec 1209**[484]**. "*Willaume comte de Pontieu et de Montreuil*" agreed a concession made by one of his vassals, with the consent of "*Aalis sa femme et de Marie leur fille*" by charter dated Nov 1211**[485]**. A charter dated Jan 1213 (New Style) confirms a grant of rights to the church of Sainte-Marie at Clairvaux by "*Willelmus…Pontivi et Monstreoli comes et Aalis, uxor eius, filia pii regis Ludovici*" agreed a concession made by one of his vassals, with the consent of "*Aalis sa femme et de Marie leur fille*"**[486]**. **Betrothed** (by peace

treaty 30 Sep 1174, betrothed 21 Sep 1177) to **RICHARD of England**, son of HENRY II King of England & Eléonore Dss d'Aquitaine (Beaumont Palace, Oxford 8 Sep 1157-Chalus 6 Apr 1199, bur Fontevrault Abbey). He succeeded his father in 1189 as **RICHARD I** " Cœur-de-lion " **King of England**. **Betrothed** (early 1193) to **JOHN of England**, son of HENRY II King of England & his wife Eléonore Dss d'Aquitaine (Beaumont Palace, Oxford 24 Dec 1166 or 1167-Newark Castle, Lincolnshire 18/19 Oct 1216, bur Worcester Cathedral). This betrothal appears to have taken place despite the fact that John was already married to his first wife at the time. He succeeded his brother in 1199 as **JOHN King of England**. **m** (contract Mantes, Yvelines 20 Aug 1195) **GUILLAUME** [II] "Talvas" **Comte de Ponthieu** et de Montreuil, son of JEAN [I] Comte de Ponthieu & his third wife Béatrix de Saint-Pol (after 1178-6 Oct 1221, bur Abbaye de Valloires, Somme). ***(SEE THE DCPOUMENT "THE COMTES DE MONTREUIL")***

King Louis VII & his third wife had three children:

64.5. **PHILIPPE de France** (Château de Gonesse, Val d'Oise 21 Aug 1165-Mantes, Yvelines 14 Jul 1223, bur église de l'Abbaye royale de Saint-Denis). William of Tyre names him and records his parentage, specifying that he was his father's only son**[487]**. He was consecrated associate-king 1 Nov 1179, at the cathedral of Notre-Dame de Reims. He succeeded his father in 1180 as **PHILIPPE II** "Auguste" **King of France**.

PHILIPPE de France, son of LOUIS VII King of France & his third wife Alix de Champagne (Château de Gonesse, Val d'Oise 21 Aug 1165-Mantes, Yvelines 14 Jul 1223, bur église de l'Abbaye royale de Saint-Denis**[508]**). Ralph de Diceto´s *Abbreviationes Chronicorum* record in 1165 that "*regina Francorum*" gave birth to "*filium...Philippum*"**[509]**. William of Tyre names him and records his parentage, specifying that he was his father's only son**[510]**. The *Chronique de Guillaume de Nangis* records in 1165 the birth "*un des jours d'août, jour de dimanche, dans l'octave de l'Assomption de sainte Marie*" of "*un fils...Philippe*" to King Louis**[511]**. The *Chronicon Hanoniense* names "*Philippum*" as the son of "*Ludovicus rex*" and his wife Alix de Champagne**[512]**. He was consecrated associate-king 1 Nov 1179, Cathedral of Notre-Dame de Reims. He succeeded his father in 1180 as **PHILIPPE II** "Auguste" **King of France**. In 1183, following the death without a direct heir of Elisabeth de Vermandois (first wife of Philippe Count of Flanders), Philippe claimed her inheritance. He conquered Chauny and Saint-Quentin in 1182, and under the Treaty of Boves in Jul 1185 took parts of Valois and Amiénois. He took Tournai from Flanders in 1187. He left on the Third Crusade from Vézelay with Richard I King of England 4 Jul 1190, landing at Acre 20 Apr 1191. He returned to France in early Aug 1191 soon after the final capitulation of Acre 12 Jul 1191**[513]**. After the death of Philippe Count of Flanders in 1191, Philippe took control of Artois and parts of Vermandois. He was a candidate for the imperial throne in 1197, following the death of Emperor Heinrich IV. He recaptured Normandy from John King of England in 1204. He defeated the English/German/Flemish coalition at Bouvines 27 Jul 1214. He took possession of Alençon in Jan 1221, Clermont-en-Beauvaisis in 1218, Beaumont-sur-Oise in Apr 1223. The necrology of Sainte-Chapelle records the death "*II Id Jul*" of "*domini Philippi regis Francie*"**[514]**. The *Chronique de Guillaume de Nangis* records the death in 1223 "*à Mantes, la veille des ides de juillet*" of King Philippe and his burial "*dans le monastère de Saint-Denis en France*"**[515]**. **m firstly** (Abbaye de la Sainte-Trinité, Bapaume, Pas-de-Calais 28 Apr 1180) **ISABELLE de Hainaut**, daughter of BAUDOUIN V Comte de Hainaut [BAUDOUIN VIII "le Courageux" Count of Flanders] & his wife Marguerite II Ctss of Flanders (23 Apr 1170-Paris 14/15 Mar 1190, bur Paris, Cathedral of Notre-Dame). The *Chronicon Hanoniense* records the birth "*mense Aprili 1170*" of "*filiam Elizabeth*" to "*Balduinus [et] Margharetam...Mathie comitis Boloniensis sororem*"**[516]**. The Chronicle of Alberic de Trois-Fontaines in 1191 names "*Elizabeth Francie reginam...Hyolenz uxorem Petri Autisiodorensis et Sibiliam domnam Bellioci uxorem Wichardi*" as the three daughters of "*Balduinus [Haynaco]*"**[517]**. The *Annales S. Benigni Divisionensis* names the wife of Philippe II King of France as "*Elisabeth regina que fuit soror Balduini comitis Flandrie*", when recording the birth of their son Louis in 1187**[518]**. Her marriage is recorded by Matthew Paris, who also names her parents, although he incorrectly calls her "Margareta"**[519]**. This marriage was arranged by her maternal uncle Philippe Count of Flanders while he was adviser to Philippe II King of France in 1180 after the latter's accession, with Artois as her dowry**[520]**. Consecrated Queen of France 29 May 1180, Abbaye de Saint-Denis. King Philippe planned to repudiate her in 1186, for lack of a male heir. The *Flandria Generosa* records the death in 1189 of "*Elisabeth Francorum regina*" after giving birth to twins, specifying her burial "*in eccleisa beatæ Mariæ Parisius*"**[521]**. The *Gestis Philippi II Augusti* records the death "*1189 Id Mar*" of "*Elysabeth regina uxor Philippi Francorum regis*" and her burial "*in ecclesiam beatissime virginis Marie Parisius*"**[522]**. The necrology of the abbey of Saint-Denis records the death "*II Id Mar*" of "*Isabel regina Francorum*"**[523]**. **m secondly** (Notre-Dame d'Amiens, Somme 14 Aug 1193, repudiated later that year, annulled Compiègne 5 Nov 1193, annulment declared illegal 13 Mar 1195, remarried 1200) **INGEB]ÖRG of Denmark**, daughter of VALDEMAR I King of Denmark & his wife Sofia --- (1174-Priory of Saint-Jean-en-l'Ile, near Corbeil, Essonne 29 Jul 1236, bur Saint Jean-en-l'Ile). The Chronicle of Ralph of Coggeshall records the marriage of King Philippe in 1193 and "*sororem regis Daciæ...Ingelburgh*" and his repudiation of her after the wedding**[524]**. The *Balduini Ninovensis Chronicon* records the marriage of "*Philippus [rex]*" and "*filiam...regis Dano*", recording that he repudiated her after 8 days and imprisoned her**[525]**. She was known as **ISAMBOUR** in France. She was consecrated Queen of France 15 Aug 1193, but during the ceremony King Philippe "*by the devil's suggestion, began to be horrified, to tremble and turn pale at the sight of her*"**[526]**. The chronicler William of Newburgh reported that the king's aversion to Isambour was reported to be due to the fetid smell of her breath or to some hidden deformity**[527]**. King Philippe disavowed her, imprisoned her at Cysoing and procured an annulment from prelates at the synod of Compiègne, although this was not recognised by the Pope**[528]**. A charter dated 1193 records that Etienne Bishop of Tournai requested Guillaume Archbishop of Reims to protect "*Reginam*" who had sought protection in Cysoing abbey**[529]**. Protracted correspondence with successive Popes ensued, the dispute being complicated by the king's bigamous third marriage. King Philippe's refusal to restore Isambour eventually resulted in Pope Innocent III's interdict on France 13 Jan 1200. The king restored Isambour as queen from Apr 1213, although it is likely that the couple did not live together, Isambour living on her dower lands near Orléans**[530]**. The Chronicle of Alberic de Trois-Fontaines records the death in 1237 of "*senior regina Francie...Guineburgis sive Indeburgis de Dacia*" specifying that she was "*domna Aurelianensis*"**[531]**. The necrology of the *Eglise Cathédrale*

de Paris records the death "*IV Kal Aug*" of "*regina Ysenburgis…uxor regis Francorum Philippi*"**[532]**. **m thirdly** (bigamously 1 Jun 1196, repudiated 1200) **AGNES von Andechs-Merano**, daughter of BERTHOLD III Duke of Merano, Marchese of Istria, Graf von Andechs & his wife Agnes von Wettin ([1180]-Château de Poissy, Yvelines 18/19 Jul 1201, bur église abbatiale de Saint-Corentin, Rosay, near Mantes, Yvelines). The Chronicle of Alberic de Trois-Fontaines records the marriage in 1196 of "*Philippus [rex]*" and "*Mariam filiam ducis Meranie et marchionis Histrie*"**[533]**. The *Gestis Philippi II Augusti* records the marriage in Jun 1196 of "*Philippus rex*" and "*Mariam filiam ducis Meranie et Boemie marchionisque Hystrie*"**[534]**. The *De Fundatoribus Monasterii Diessenses* names "*Agnes regina Francie…filia Pertoldi quondam ducis Meranie*" when recording her death, in 1250 which is incorrect**[535]**. The *Balduini Ninovensis Chronicon* records the third marriage of "*Philippus [rex]*" and "*filiam Bertoldi ducis de Durenbon*", recording that she died giving birth to her third child**[536]**. Her children were recognised as legitimate by Pope Innocent III 2 Nov 1201. The Chronicle of Alberic de Trois-Fontaines records the death in 1201 of "*mater…Philippus puer et Maria soror eius*" and her burial "*iuxta Melentam in ecclesie beati Corentini*"**[537]**. The necrology of Diessen records the death "*Kal Aug XIII*" of "*Chuniza Agnes regina Francie filia ducis Meranie Berhtoldi*"**[538]**. The necrology of the abbey of Saint-Denis records the death "*XIV Kal Aug*" of "*Agnes regina Francie*"**[539]**. **Mistress (1)**: ---, a lady from Arras. Kerrebrouck records that the mother of Pierre, son of King Philippe II, was "*une dame d´Arras*", citing the *Chronique rimée* of Philippe Mouskes**[540]**. King Philippe II & his first wife had three children:

65.1. **LOUIS de France** (Paris, Palais Royal 3 Sep 1187-Château de Montpensier-en-Auvergne 8 Nov 1226, bur église de l'Abbaye royale de Saint-Denis). Ralph de Diceto´s *Abbreviationes Chronicorum* record in 1187 that "*Margarita regina Francorum*" gave birth to "*filium…Ludovicum*"**[541]**. He succeeded his father in 1223 as **LOUIS VIII** "le Lion" **King of France**.

LOUIS de France, son of PHILIPPE II "Auguste" King of France & his first wife Isabelle de Hainaut Ctss d'Artois (Paris, Palais Royal 3 Sep 1187-Château de Montpensier-en-Auvergne 8 Nov 1226, bur église de l'Abbaye royale de Saint-Denis). Ralph de Diceto´s *Abbreviationes Chronicorum* record in 1187 that "*Margarita regina Francorum*" gave birth to "*filium…Ludovicum*"**[571]**. He received Artois, the inheritance of his mother, 1209 but never bore the title Comte d'Artois. He was offered the throne of England in Autumn 1215 by the English barons who deposed King John. He boarded ship for England 21 May 1216, arriving in London 2 Jun 1216. He soon controlled south-east England, but when King John died 19 Oct 1216 the barons recognised the latter's son Henry III as rightful king of England. Louis continued the war, but his army was defeated at Lincoln 20 May 1217, his fleet in Aug 1217. He negotiated a settlement with the English regents, and returned to France. He succeeded his father in 1223 as **LOUIS VIII** "le Lion" **King of France**. He was consecrated 6 Aug 1223, at Notre-Dame de Reims. Amaury de Montfort ceded the rights to the county of Toulouse and the duchy of Narbonne to Louis in Feb 1224. The testament of Louis VIII King of France dated Jun 1225 bequeathes "*terram Attrebatesii…quam ex parte matris nostre Elysabet possidemus*" to "*filius noster secundus*", "*comitatum Andegavie et Cenomannie*" to "*tercius filius noster*", "*comitatum Pictavie et totam Alverniam*" to "*quartus filius noster*", and requests that "*quintus filius noster…et omnes alii qui post eum nascentur*" become "*clericus*"**[572]**. The *Annales Sancti Nicasii Remenses* record the death in 1226 of "*rex Lugdovicus*" while returning from Avignon which he had captured and whose walls and fortifications he had destroyed**[573]**. The *Chronique de Guillaume de Nangis* records the death in 1226 "*à Montpensier en Auvergne…à l'octave de la Toussaint*" of King Louis, returning from his campaign against the Albigeois, and his burial at "*Saint-Denis en France*"**[574]**. The necrology of Sainte-Chapelle records the death "*VI Id Nov*" of "*domini regis Ludovici defuncti in Montepanceto*"**[575]**. The necrology of the abbey of Saint-Denis records the death "*VI Id Nov*" of "*Ludovicus rex Francorum, filius Philippi regis*"**[576]**. The *Annales Londonienses* record the death "*in Auvernia VI Id Nov*" in 1226 of "*Lodowicus rex Franciæ*"**[577]**. He died from dysentery. **m** (Church of Port-Mort, Eure, near Pont-Audemer, Normandy 23 May 1200) **Infanta doña BLANCA de Castilla**, daughter of ALFONSO VIII "el Noble/él de las Navas" King of Castile & his wife Eleanor of England (Palencia [1188/89]-Paris 26/27 Nov 1252, bur Notre-Dame de Maubuisson). The Chronicle of Alberic de Trois-Fontaines names "*Blanche Francie regina*" as daughter of "*filio…Sanctii rege*", in a later passage recording the marriage in 1200 of "*Ludovicus filius regis Francie*" and "*Blancham filiam Alphonsi regis Castelle neptem ex sorore regum Anglie Richardi et Iohannis*"**[578]**. The dating clause of a charter dated 4 Mar 1190 ("*era MCCXXVIII*"), which records a donation to Arlanza, states "*anno quo nata est Palentie infantissa Blanca de regina Alienor*"**[579]**. Blanca´s birth in 1190 appears inconsistent with the birth of her brother Fernando 29 Nov 1189. Fernando´s birth makes 1189 improbable as well, unless Blanca was born very early in the year. "[1188/89]" seems the best estimation, which is consistent with her having reached the age of 12 on her marriage. As part of continuing Anglo/French peace negotiations, John King of England gave Infanta Blanca (who was his niece) Issoudun and Graçay en Berry, le Vexin, Evreux and 20,000 marcs of silver as her dowry. She was consecrated queen with her husband 6 Aug 1223. Regent of France during the minority of her son King Louis IX 1226-1234, and also during his absence on crusade 1248 until her death. An anonymous chronicle of the kings of France, written [1286/1314], records the death in 1252 of "*Blanche…reine de France*" and her burial "*à l´abeïe de Maubuisson*"**[580]**. Her death is recorded by Matthew Paris**[581]**. The necrology of Hôtel-Dieu at Provins records the death "*IV Kal Dec*" of "*Blancha Francorum regina*"**[582]**. The necrology of the abbey of Saint-Denis records the death "*V Kal Dec*" of "*Blanche regina*"**[583]**.

King Louis VIII & his wife had [twelve] children:

66.1. **[daughter** (1205-died young). Kerrebrouck records the birth of this daughter, and her death soon after her birth, but does not cite the corresponding primary source**[584]**. Sainte-Marthe records that "*[la] fille aisnée du roy Louis VIII et de la roine Blanche*" was born in 1205 before her brother Philippe but died "*peu de temps apres sa naissance*"**[585]**. Père Anselme notes "*[une] fille née en 1205 et mourut jeune*" without citing any primary source on which he bases this information**[586]**.]

66.2. **PHILIPPE de France** (7 Sep 1209-1218, before Jul, bur Notre-Dame de Paris). "*Herveus comes Nivernensis*" confirmed the franchises granted by "*Ludovicus...regis Franciæ primogenitus*" in "*terra...Montismirabilis, Aloye, Bracote, Autoin, Basochie et Froseii*", granted as dower to "*filie nostre Agneti cum primogenito dicti Ludovici Philippo in maritagium*", by charter dated Jul 1218**[587]**. **Betrothed** (contract Melun Jul 1215) to **AGNES de Nevers**, daughter and heiress of HERVE [IV] Comte de Nevers Seigneur de Donzy & his wife Mathilde de Courtenay Ctss de Nevers, d'Auxerre et de Tonnerre (-1225). The Chronicle of Alberic de Trois-Fontaines records that "*comiti Herveo Nivernensi...filia*" was betrothed to "*Philippo primogenitor domni Ludovici*", and that after he died she married "*Guido primogenitus Galtheri de Sancti Paolo*"**[588]**. "*Herveus comes Nivernensis*" confirmed the franchises granted by "*Ludovicus...regis Franciæ primogenitus*" in "*terra...Montismirabilis, Aloye, Bracote, Autoin, Basochie et Froseii*", granted as dower to "*filie nostre Agneti cum primogenito dicti Ludovici Philippo in maritagium*", by charter dated Jul 1218**[589]**.

66.3. **--- de France** (Lorrez-le-Bocage en Gâtinais, Seine-et-Marne 26 Jan 1213-died young, bur Notre-Dame de Poissy). Twin with his brother. The *Chronicon Bernardi Iterii* records the birth of two twins "*in festo sancti Policarpi à Lorre*" in 1212 to "*uxor Ludovici regis junioris*"**[590]**. The primary source which confirms his name has not yet been identified.

66.4. **--- de France** (Lorrez-le-Bocage en Gâtinais, Seine-et-Marne 26 Jan 1213-died young, bur Notre-Dame de Poissy). Twin with his brother. The *Chronicon Bernardi Iterii* records the birth of two twins "*in festo sancti Policarpi à Lorre*" in 1212 to "*uxor Ludovici regis junioris*"**[591]**. The primary source which confirms his name has not yet been identified.

66.5. **LOUIS de France** (Château de Poissy, Yvelines 25 Apr 1214-Tunis 25 Aug 1270, bur église de l'Abbaye royale de Saint-Denis). The *Chronicon Turonense* records that King Louis left six sons (in order) "*Ludovicum primogenitum, Robertum, Amfulsum, Johannem, Dagobertum id est Philippum, et Stephanum*" and one daughter "*Isabellam*" when he died**[592]**. He succeeded his father in 1226 as **LOUIS IX King of France**.

LOUIS de France, son of LOUIS VIII King of France & his wife Infanta doña Blanca de Castilla (Château de Poissy, Yvelines 25 Apr 1214- Tunis 25 Aug 1270, bur église de l'Abbaye royale de Saint-Denis). The *Chronicon Turonense* records that King Louis left six sons (in order) "*Ludovicum primogenitum, Robertum, Amfulsum, Johannem, Dagobertum id est Philippum, et Stephanum*" and one daughter "*Isabellam*" when he died**[628]**. He succeeded his father in 1226 as **LOUIS IX King of France**. Consecrated at Notre-Dame de Reims 29 Nov 1226. He left on crusade from Aigues-Mortes 25 Aug 1248, landing first at Limassol, Cyprus, then in Egypt in May 1249**[629]**. His forces captured Damietta in Jun 1249, but King Louis was captured at Fariskur 6 Apr 1250, freed 6 May against the cession of Damietta**[630]**, after which he sailed for Acre and was accepted as *de facto* ruler of the kingdom of Jerusalem**[631]**. He left Acre 24 Apr 1254 and arrived in France 10 Jul 1254**[632]**. He died from dysentery after capturing Tunis, at the start of another crusade. He was canonised by Pope Boniface VIII 11 Aug 1297, feast day 25 Aug. **m** (Cathedral of St Etienne, Sens, Yonne 27 May 1234) **MARGUERITE de Provence**, daughter of RAIMOND BERENGER V Comte de Provence & his wife Béatrice de Savoie (St Maime near Forcalquier Spring 1221-Paris, Abbaye de St Marcel 21 Dec 1295, bur église de l'Abbaye royale de Saint-Denis). The *Vincentii Bellovacensis Memoriale Omnium Temporum* records the marriage in 1233 of King Louis IX and "*comitis Provincie filiam... Margaretam*"**[633]**. "*R Berengarii...comes et marchio Provincie et comes Folcalquerii*" made arrangements for the dowry of "*filie nostre Margarite*" by charter dated 17 May 1234**[634]**. Consecrated Queen 28 May 1234, Cathedral of St Etienne, Sens. The testament of "*Beatricis relictæ Raimundi Berengarii comitis Provinciæ*", dated 14 Jan 1264, confirms her previous testaments appointing "*Reginarum filiarum suarum Margarethæ Franciæ et Alienoræ Angliæ...*" as her heirs**[635]**. After disputing the succession of her youngest sister Béatrice to the county of Provence, she renounced her rights in 1287 and received Beaufort and Baugé. The Chronicle of Guillaume de Nangis records the death in Paris in 1295 of "*regina Franciæ Margareta*" and her burial "*in ecclesia sancti Dionysii in Francia juxta regem sanctissimum Ludovicum conjugem suum*", adding that she had retired to "*Parisius apud sanctum Marcellum cœnobium sororum minorum*"**[636]**. King Louis IX & his wife had eleven children:

67.1. **BLANCHE de France** (12 Jul or 4 Dec 1240-29 Apr 1243, bur Abbaye cistercienne de Royaumont, transferred 1820 to Saint-Denis). The *Brevis Chronicon* of Saint-Denis records the birth "*in Translatione sancti Benedicti*" in 1240 of "*Blanca primogenita Ludovici regis*"**[637]**. Her birth is recorded in 1240 by Matthew Paris, although he does not name her or give her precise date of birth**[638]**.

67.2. **ISABELLE de France** (2 or 18 Mar 1242-Hyères near Marseille 27 Apr 1271, bur Provins, église des Cordeliers). The *Brevis Chronicon* of Saint-Denis records the birth "*die Martis*" in 1241 (O.S.) of "*Ysabella filia Ludovici regis*"**[639]**. An anonymous chronicle of the kings of France, written [1286/1314], records that the first child of "*li rois Loois...[et] Marguerite la fille au conte de Provence*" was a daughter who married "*au roi de Navarre*", and in a later passage records her marriage in 1255**[640]**. She died on returning from the crusade in Tunis. The "*Corónicas*" *Navarras* record the death "*XV Kal Mai...apud Yeras*" in 1271 of "*Helisabet...regina Navarre et comitissa Campanie atque Brie*" and her burial "*in monasterio...Barra*"**[641]**. The necrology of Saint-Etienne, Troyes records the death "*22 Apr*" of "*Ysabellis quondam regine Navarre...regis Francorum filia*"**[642]**. **m** (Melun, Seine-et-Marne 6 Apr 1258) **TEOBALDO II King of Navarre** [THIBAUT V Comte de Champagne], son of TEOBALDO I King of Navarre [THIBAUT IV Comte de Champagne] & his third wife Marguerite de Bourbon (1239-Trapani, Sicily 4 Dec 1270, bur Provins, église des Cordeliers).

67.3. **LOUIS de France** (21 Sep 1243 or 24 Feb 1244-Paris 11 Jan or [2 Feb] 1260, bur Abbaye cistercienne de Royaumont, transferred to Saint-Denis 1817). The *Brevis Chronicon* of Saint-Denis records the birth "*in festo sancti Matthæi Apostoli*" in 1243 of "*Ludovicus primogenitus Ludovici regis*"**[643]**. An anonymous chronicle of the kings of France, written [1286/1314], records that the second child of "*li rois Loois…[et] Marguerite la fille au conte de Provence*" was "*un fuiz…Looys*", adding that he died and was buried "*à Roiaumont*"**[644]**. The *Speculum historiali* of Vincent de Beauvais records the birth in 1243 of "*Ludovicus filiorum…Ludovici regis Franciæ primogenitus*"**[645]**. He exercised power nominally during his father's absence, from his grandmother's death until Jul 1254. The necrology of Sainte-Chapelle records the death "*III Id Jan*" of "*Ludovici primogeniti beati Ludovici regis*"**[646]**. The *Chronique de Guillaume de Nangis* records the death in 1259 of "*Louis fils ainé de saint Louis roi de France*" and his burial "*dans le monastère de Montréal, couvent de l'ordre de Cîteaux*"**[647]**. The *Flores historiarum* of Adam of Clermont records the death "*circa Purificationis Beatæ Virginis*" in 1259 [presumably O.S.] of "*Ludovicus primogenitus*"**[648]**. **Betrothed** (Paris 20 Aug 1255) to **Infanta doña BERENGUELA de Castilla**, daughter of ALFONSO X "el Sabio" King of Castile and León & his wife Infante doña Violante de Aragón (Seville [10 Oct/25 Nov] 1253-Guadalajara, convent of Santa Clara de Toro 1300, bur Santo Domingo el Real de Madrid). This betrothal is recorded by Matthew Paris, although he does not give her name**[649]**. She was recognised as her father's successor 5 May 1255, in default of male heirs, until the birth of her brother 23 Oct 1255. Installed as Señora de Guadalajara by her father. She founded the convent of Santa Clara de Toro at Guadalajara. A nun at Las Huelgas.

67.4. **PHILIPPE de France** (Poissy, Yvelines 1 May 1245-Perpignan 5 Oct 1285, bur église de l'Abbaye royale de Saint-Denis). The *Chronique de Guillaume de Nangis* records the birth in 1245 "*le premier mai, à la fête des apôtres Jacques et Philippe*" of Philippe, son of Louis IX King of France**[650]**. Heir to the throne in 1260 on the death of his older brother. He succeeded his father in 1270 as **PHILIPPE III** "le Hardi" **King of France**.

PHILIPPE de France, son of LOUIS IX King of France & his wife Marguerite de Provence (Poissy, Yvelines 1 May 1245-Perpignan 5 Oct 1285, bur église de l'Abbaye royale de Saint-Denis). The *Brevis Chronicon* of Saint-Denis records the birth "*in festo apostolorum Philippi et Jacobi*" in 1245 of "*Philippus filius Ludovici regis*"**[689]**. The *Chronique de Guillaume de Nangis* records the birth in 1245 "*le premier mai, à la fête des apôtres Jacques et Philippe*" of Philippe, son of Louis IX King of France**[690]**. The *Speculum historiali* of Vincent de Beauvais records the birth in 1243 of "*Ludovicus filiorum…Ludovici regis Franciæ primogenitus*" and the birth "*anno sequenti*" of "*ei secundus filius…Philippus*"**[691]**. Heir to the throne 1260 on the death of his older brother. He succeeded his father in 1270 as **PHILIPPE III** "le Hardi" **King of France**. He was consecrated at Notre-Dame de Reims 15 Aug 1271. He succeeded his uncle in Toulouse 1271. He was a candidate for the imperial throne in 1273. King Philippe III invaded Aragon in early 1285 and briefly captured Girona 7 Sep 1285. The testament of "*Philippes…Roy de France*" is dated Dec 1285 and makes a bequest to "*Blanche nostre suer*", and also names "*la Reine Isabelle jadis nostre demme*"**[692]**. The Chronicle of Guillaume de Nangis records the death in 1285 "*apud Perpeigniacum*" of "*Philippus…rex Franciæ*", the burial of his flesh and intestines "*apud Narbonam in majori ecclesia*" and the burial of his heart "*fratres Prædicatores Parisius…in sua…ecclesia*"**[693]**. The necrology of the Leprosery at Sens records the death "*VI Non Oct*" of "*Phylippus filius Ludovicus regi Francorum*" at the castle of "*Paripagniaus*"**[694]**. **m firstly** (by contract Corbeil, near Paris 11 May 1258, Clermont-en-Auvergne 6 Jul 1262) **Infanta doña ISABEL de Aragón**, daughter of JAIME I "el Conquistador" King of Aragon & his second wife Iolanda of Hungary (1243-Cosenza, Calabria 28 Jan 1271, bur église de l'Abbaye royale de Saint-Denis). The *Crónica de San Juan de la Peña* names "*la primera…Violant…la otra Costancia…et Isabel…la quarta…Maria*" as the four daughters of King Jaime and his second wife, stating that Isabel married "*Phelip filio primogenito del Rey de Francia*"**[695]**. The marriage contract between "*Ludovicus…Francorum Rex…filium nostrum Philippum*" and "*Isabellam filiam…Jacobi…Regis Aragonum, Maioricarum et Valentiæ, comitem Barchinonensem et Urgelli et dominum Montispessulani*" is dated 11 May 1258 "*apud Corbolium*"**[696]**: Van Kerrebrouck records the place as "*Corbès près Montpellier (Hérault)*"**[697]**: "*Corbolium*" was Corbeil (now Corbeil-Essonnes, Essones), near Paris**[698]**. The *Flores historiarum* of Adam of Clermont records the marriage "*in civitate Claromontensi*" in 1262 of "*Philippus regis Franciæ filius*" and "*filiam regis Aragonum…Ysabellam neptem beatæ Helizabeth Teutonicæ*", adding that his father-in-law granted Philippe his property "*in civitate Bituricensi, Carcassona et in diœcesi Mimatensi*" in exchange for property "*in comitatibus de Besaudu et Rossilionis et Cataloniæ*"**[699]**. The "Visitation" of Rigaud Archbishop of Rouen records "*II Non Jul*" 1262 that he conducted the marriage ("*desponsavimus*") "*in majori ecclesia dicti loci*" (suggested in the edition consulted to be "*Clari Montis*") of "*dominum Philippum primogenitum domini regis Francorum*" and "*domicella Ysabelli filia…regis Aragonum*"**[700]**. The *Gesta Sancti Ludovici* records "*circa Pentecosten*" 1262 the marriage "*apud Claromontem in Avernia*" of "*Ludovicus rex Franciæ…Philippo filio suo primogenito*" and "*Ysabellam filiam regis Aragoniæ*"**[701]**. She died, 6 months pregnant, after a fall from a horse on returning from the crusade in Tunis. The necrology of Sainte-Chapelle records the death "*V Kal Feb*" of "*dominis Ysabellis de Aragonis quondam Francie regine*"**[702]**. **m secondly** (contract Vincennes 21 Aug 1274) **MARIE de Brabant**, daughter of HENRI III Duke of Brabant & his wife Alix de Bourgogne [Capet] (Louvain ([1260]-Murel near Meulan 12 Jan 1322, bur Paris, église des Cordeliers). The *Genealogia Ducum Brabantiæ Heredum Franciæ* names (in order) "*Henricum…Iohannem…Godefridum…et Mariam*" as the children of "*Henricus…*

tertius dux" & his wife, specifying that Marie was later "*regina Francie*"**[703]**. The *Gesta Philippi Tertia Francorum Regis* of Guillaume de Nangis records the marriage in 1274 "*die Martis infra octavas Assumptionis beatæ Mariæ...apud Vincenas*" of "*Philippus rex Franciæ*" and "*Mariam...filiam Henrici quondam ducis Brabantiæ ex filia ducis Hugonis Burgundiæ et sororem Joannis tunc Brabantiæ ducis*"**[704]**. She was consecrated Queen of France at Paris, Sainte Chapelle 24 Jun 1275. The *Gesta Philippi Tertia Francorum Regis* of Guillaume de Nangis records the consecration in 1275 "*apud Parisius...in festo sancti Joannis Baptistæ*" of "*Maria regina Franciæ*"**[705]**. The *Continuatio* of the Chronicle of Guillaume de Nangis records the death in 1321 (O.S.) of "*Maria quondam regina Franciæ, orta de Brabanto et quondam ducis filia, uxor Philippi regis Franciæ filii sancti Ludovici*" and her burial "*apud fratres Minores Parisius*"**[706]**. The necrology of Chartres cathedral records the death "*IV Id Jan*" of "*domina Maria de Brebencia quondam regina Francie uxor quondam Philippi regi Francie dicti le Hardi*"**[707]**. King Philippe III & his first wife had five children:

68.1. **LOUIS de France** (1263-of poisoning Château du Bois de Vincennes 1276 before May, bur église de l'Abbaye royale de Saint-Denis). The *Gesta Philippi Tertia Francorum Regis* of Guillaume de Nangis records the death in 1276 of "*Ludovicus primogenitus filius regis Franciæ Philippi*", allegedly poisoned, adding that it was rumoured that "*regina Maria uxor regis*" was responsible**[708]**. The Chronicle of Guillaume de Nangis records the death in 1276 of "*Ludovicus primogenitus regis Franciæ Philippi*" and his burial "*in ecclesia sancti Dionysii in Francia*"**[709]**.

68.2. **PHILIPPE de France** (Fontainebleau [8 Apr/Jun] 1268-Fontainebleau 29 Nov 1314, bur église de l'Abbaye royale de Saint-Denis, his heart bur Priory of Poissy). The Chronicle of Guillaume de Nangis records the birth in 1268 of "*Philippus filius Philippi primogeniti sancti regis Franciæ Ludovici*"**[710]**. He became heir to the throne on the death of his older brother. He succeeded 1284 by right of his wife as **FELIPE I King of Navarre**, Comte de Champagne. He succeeded his father in 1285 as **PHILIPPE IV** "le Bel" **King of France**.

PHILIPPE de France, son of PHILIPPE III "le Hardi" King of France & his first wife Infanta doña Isabel de Aragón (Fontainebleau 8 Apr/Jun 1268-Fontainebleau 29 Nov 1314, bur église de l'Abbaye royale de Saint-Denis, his heart bur Priory of Poissy). The Chronicle of Guillaume de Nangis records the birth in 1268 of "*Philippus filius Philippi primogeniti sancti regis Franciæ Ludovici*"**[762]**. He became heir to the throne on the death of his older brother. He succeeded in 1284 by right of his wife as **FELIPE I King of Navarre**, Comte de Champagne. He succeeded his father in 1285 as **PHILIPPE IV** "le Bel" **King of France**. He was consecrated at Notre-Dame de Reims 6 Jan 1286. The Chronicle of Guillaume de Nangis records that "*Philippus...cum uxore*" were crowned in 1285 (O.S.) "*Remis...die festo Epiphanie*"**[763]**. He refused the offer of Pope Nicholas IV 1290 to become guardian of the Holy Land. He conquered Bordeaux and Guyenne from King Edward I of England 1294, although these territories were returned to England under the terms of the peace treaty of Paris 20 May 1303. The *Flores historiarum* of Bernard Guidonis records the death "*in eodem quo natus loco...in castro de Fonte Bliaudi...III Kal Dec*" in 1314 of "*Philippus rex Franciæ*" and his burial "*in apud Sanctum Dionysium*", his heart being buried "*apud Pyssiacum*" in the monastery which he founded**[764]**. The necrology of Sainte-Chapelle records the death "*III Kal Dec*" of "*domini Philippi nepotism beati Ludovici quondam regis Francie et Navarre*"**[765]**. **m** (contract May 1275, Paris, Notre Dame 16 Aug 1284) **JUANA I Queen of Navarre** Ctss de Champagne, daughter of ENRIQUE I King of Navarre, HENRI III Comte de Champagne & his wife Blanche d'Artois (Bar-sur-Seine 14 Jan 1273-Château de Vincennes 31 Mar or 2 Apr 1305, bur Paris église des Cordeliers). The Chronicle of Guillaume de Nangis records the marriage in 1284 "*festo Assumptionis beatæ virginis matris Domini...crastino...apud Parisius*" of "*Philippus regis Franciæ Philippi filius major natu*" and "*Johannam filiam defuncti regis Navarræ comitisque Campaniæ Henrici*"**[766]**. The contract between "*Philippus...Francorum Rex*" and "*Blancham Reginam Navarræ, Campaniæ, Briæque Comitissam Palatinam*", dated May 1275, provides for the marriage between "*filiam suam Joannam heredem unicam*" and "*unum ex duobus primogenitis nostris*"**[767]**. After her marriage, she continued to govern Champagne personally, her husband governing Navarre. A charter dated 1297 records the appointment of arbitrators in the dispute between "*Mathildis de Courtenaio comitissa Theati uxor...domini Philippi de Flandria, filii...comitis Flandrensis*" and "*Lora vicecomitissa Turenne domina de Cabanesio soror dicte domine Mathildis*" concerning the county of Bigorre, which they had sold to "*domina Johanna regina Francie et Navarre*"**[768]**. A charter dated 1302 records that Philippe IV King of France summoned "*comitem Fuxi, Margaritam comitissam Fuxo eius matrem, comitissam Armaignensem relictam domini Geraldi de Armaniaco, Constanciam vicecomitissam de Marciano, et Guillermam de Bearno dominam de Moncada*" as proxy for "*consortis nostre regine, Guillelmo Tesson militi et Lore vicecomitisse Turenne*" for a hearing relating to the county of Bigorre**[769]**. The *Continuatio* of the Chronicle of Guillaume de Nangis records the death in Apr 1305 "*apud nemus Vincennarum*" of "*Johanna regina Franciæ et Navarræ, Britanniæ et Campaniæ comitissa*" and her burial "*in ecclesia fratrum Minorum*"**[770]**. The necrology of Sainte-Chapelle records the death "*II Kal Apr*" of "*domine Johanne quondam regine Francie et Navarre*"**[771]**. King Philippe IV & his wife had seven children:

69.1. **LOUIS de France** (Paris 4 Oct 1289-Château du Bois de Vincennes 5 Jun 1316, bur église de l'Abbaye royale de Saint-Denis). The *Grandes Chroniques de France* record the birth "*la quarte none d'Octembre*" of "*Loys l'ainsné filz du roy Phelippe roy de France, de Jehanne la royne sa femme royne de Navarre*"**[772]**. He succeeded his mother in 1305 as **LUIS I King of Navarre**, Comte de Champagne. Crowned King of Navarre at Pamplona, Cathedral of Santa María el Real, 1 Oct 1307. He succeeded his father in 1314 as **LOUIS X** "le Hutin" **King of France**. He was consecrated at Notre-Dame de Reims 24 Aug 1315. The *Continuatio* of the Chronicle of Guillaume de Nangis records the death "*in domo regali nemoris Vicenarum*" 5 Jul 1316 of "*Ludovicus rex Franciæ et Navarræ*" and his burial "*primo Parisius in ecclesia beatæ Virginis...sequenti ad ecclesiam beati Dionysii*"**[773]**. The necrology of Sainte-Chapelle records the death "*VIII Id Jun*" of "*Ludovici quondam Francie et Navarre Regis*"**[774]**. His date of death is confirmed as 5 Jun by a manuscript account of 1316 which records that he died "*V de junii anno predicto*" and was buried "*VII diem junii CCC XVI*"**[775]**. **m firstly** (contract Abbaye de Longchamp 28 Feb 1299/1300, contract Vincennes 28 Mar 1301, Corbeil, Essonne 23 Sep 1305) **MARGUERITE de Bourgogne**, daughter of ROBERT II Duke of Burgundy & his wife Agnès de France (1290-Château-Gaillard from tuberculosis 30 Apr 1315, bur Vernon, église des Cordeliers). The *Continuatio* of the Chronicle of Guillaume de Nangis records the marriage "*die Jovis post festum sancti Matthæi apostoli*" in 1305 of "*Ludovicus primogenitus regis Francorum*" and "*Margaretam primogenitam ducis Burgundie*"**[776]**. "*Hugues dux de Bourgoigne*" promised to pay "*quatre mile livres de tornois fors*" to "*nostre...uncle mons. Jehan de Chalon signour d´Allay*" less the sum owed to "*adit roy mon signour dou marriage de madame la reyne de Navarre nostre...suer*"**[777]**. Accused of adultery in 1314, she was imprisoned at Château-Gaillard where she died soon after. The *Continuatio* of the Chronicle of Guillaume de Nangis records that "*Margareta Navarræ regina juvencula et Blancha regis Navarræ Karoli fratris junioris uxor*" were accused of adultery respectively with "*Philippo et Galtero de Alneto fratribus militibus*" in 1314**[778]**. The allegations against her, and her sisters-in-law, were the subject of la *Ballade des dames du temps jadis* by François Villon**[779]**. The *Continuatio* of the Chronicle of Guillaume de Nangis records the death in 1315 of "*Margareta quondam Navarræ regina*" and her burial "*Vernone in ecclesia fratrum Minorem*"**[780]**. The *Flores historiarum* of Bernard Guidonis records the death in Apr 1315 of "*uxor prima Ludovici regis Franciæ, filia ducis Burgundiæ*" held "*in privata custodia*"**[781]**. **m secondly** (Paris 31 Jul 1315) **CLEMENCE of Hungary**, daughter of CHARLES MARTEL of Sicily, Principe di Salerno, KÁROLY I titular King of Hungary [Anjou-Capet] & his wife Klementia von Habsburg (Feb 1293-Paris 12 Oct 1328, bur Paris, église des Jacobins). The *Continuatio* of the Chronicle of Guillaume de Nangis records that "*circa Natale Domini*" in 1314 "*cambellanum et secretarium suum Hugonem de Bovilla*" was sent "*ad partes Siciliæ*" to bring back "*Clementiam regis Hungariæ filiam*" to marry "*Ludovicus rex Franciæ et Navarræ*", and in a later passage records their marriage "*julio mense in festo beatæ Christinæ...apud sanctum Dionysium*" in 1315**[782]**. The *Flores historiarum* of Bernard Guidonis records the marriage 31 Jul 1315 of "*Ludovicus rex*" and "*Clementiam filiam quondam Karoli Martelli, qui fuit filius primogenitus Karoli secundi regis Siciliæ*"**[783]**. She was consecrated Queen with her husband, Notre-Dame de Reims 24 Aug 1315. The *Chronique Parisienne* records the death "*le jeudi*" 13 Oct 1328 of "*Climence la roynne de France et de Navarre...fame jadiz de Louys roy de France et de Navarre*" and her burial "*le lundi ensuivant en l´eglise des Freres Prescheurs Jacobins*"**[784]**. **Mistress (1)**: **ISABELLE Thory**, wife of ---, daughter of ---. Père Anselme records the letter of Pope John XXII addressed to her daughter, dated 1330, which stated that her mother was "*conjugata*"**[785]**. Her name is confirmed by the 8 Jan 1340 (O.S.) document quoted below under her daughter. King Louis X & his first wife had one child:

70.1. **JEANNE de France** (Conflans Sainte Honorine 28 Jan 1312-Château de Conflans 6 Oct 1349, bur église de l'Abbaye royale de Saint-Denis). The *Flores historiarum* of Bernard Guidonis records the birth "*V Kal Feb*" in 1311 (O.S.) of "*Ludovicus rex...filiam Johannam*"**[786]**. The *Continuatio* of the Chronicle of Guillaume de Nangis records that "*Ludovicus rex Franciæ et Navarræ*" left "*filiam unicam...Johannam*" by his first wife**[787]**. On the death of her father, she was excluded from the succession to the French crown, her birth being suspicious because of the reputation of her mother. Following her maternal grandmother's protests, her uncle King Philippe V confirmed her future rights to the counties of Champagne and Brie 27 Mar 1318. The *Continuatio* of the Chronicle of Guillaume de Nangis records the marriage in 1318 of "*regis Ludovici nuper defuncti...filia*" and "*comitis Ebroicensis Ludovico [filio Philippo]*"**[788]**. The *Chronique Parisienne* records the marriage "*le jour de la feste de la Trinité Nostre Seigneur à Paris au palaiz royal*" of "*Philippe filz de mons. Louys [conte de la conté d´Evreux*" and "*Marie l´aisnée fille de Louys jadiz roy de France et de Navarre*", dated to 1318 from the context**[789]**. She was proclaimed **JUANA II Queen of Navarre** by an assembly in 1328 shortly after the accession of Philippe VI as King of France, when he renounced his rights to the crown of Navarre. She renounced her rights to the county of Champagne in 1335. She died of the

plague. **m** (contract Paris 27 Mar 1318, 18 Jun 1318) **PHILIPPE d'Evreux**, son of LOUIS de France Comte d'Evreux & his wife Marguerite d'Artois (27 Mar 1306-Jerez de la Frontera 23 Sep 1343, bur Pamplona, Cathedral Santa María el Real). Comte d'Angoulême et de Mortain 27 Mar 1318, confirmed by the Treaty of Villeneuve-lès-Avignon 14 Mar 1336. He succeeded his father in 1319 as Comte d'Evreux. He was proclaimed **FELIPE III** "le Bon/le Sage" **King of Navarre** by an Assembly 1328, shortly after the succession of Philippe VI King of France. Crowned King of Navarre 5 Mar 1329, Pamplona, Cathedral of Santa María el Real.

King Louis X & his second wife had one child:

70.2. **JEAN de France** (posthumously Paris 14 Nov 1316-Louvre 19 Nov 1316, bur église de l'Abbaye royale de Saint-Denis). The *Continuatio* of the Chronicle of Guillaume de Nangis records the birth "*Parisius apud Luparam XXVII Kal Dec ex regina Clementia*" of "*puer masculus regis Ludovici...Johannes*", his death "*XIII Kal mensis predicti ibidem*", and his burial "*in ecclesia beati Dionysii*"**[790]**. The *Chronique Parisienne Anonyme de 1316 à 1339* records that "*Climence la roynne de France*" gave birth 13 Nov 1316 "*en la cité de Paris, au Louvre*" to "*Jehan*" who died 18 Nov "*au Louvre*" and was buried "*à Saint-Denys en France*"**[791]**. He succeeded at birth as **JEAN I** "le Posthume" **King of France**, **JUAN I King of Navarre**.

King Louis X had one illegitimate daughter by Mistress (1):

70.3. **EUDELINE** (before 23 Sep 1305-before 8 Jan 1341). Père Anselme records the letter of Pope John XXII addressed to Eudeline, dated 1330, praising her merits while noting that she was born to King Louis X before his marriage ("*soluto*") by a mother "*conjugata*"**[792]**. Nun, later abbess, at the Cordeline convent, Faubourg Saint Marcel, Paris. Pope John XXII granted dispensation for Eudeline's election as abbess, dated 10 Aug 1331, noting that "*elle a effacé la tache de sa naissance, n´étant pas née d'un légitime mariage, mais par un commerce criminel entre le feu roi de France, libre alors, et une femme mariée*" ("*non ex legitimo thoro nata sed ex clare memorie Ludovico rege Franciæ soluto et conjugata*")**[793]**. Père Théobald, noting a document dated 6 Nov 1331 which named as abbess "*Marguerite de St-Quentin, qui mourut en 1333 ou 1334*", supposed that Eudeline was abbess between 1334 and 1339**[794]**, although the 1331 dispensation suggests that an earlier departure of her predecessor was planned. Eudeline's mother is named in the following document, which also indicates Eudeline's decease: King Philippe VI granted annual revenue to the Cordelières de Saint-Marcel, from the income which "*Eudeline fille jadiz Ysabel de Thory, especiere, laquelle Eudeline estoit seur cordeliere à Saint-Marcel et y est trepassée de nouvel*" had received from "*la prevostée et peage de la ville de Vernon*", by charter dated 8 Jan 1340 (O.S.)**[795]**.

69.2. **MARGUERITE de France** ([1290/91]-after Nov 1294). Père Anselme names Marguerite as eldest daughter of King Philippe IV and says that she "*fut promise par traité passé avant la fête de lña Toussaints 1294 à Ferdinand IV roy de Castille, mais cela n'eut aucun effet*"**[796]**. If it is correct that Marguerite was her father's oldest daughter, it is unclear why she was not betrothed to Infante don Fernando in [Apr] 1294, the date of his betrothal to her supposed younger sister Blanche (unless there was confusion about the year of Blanche's betrothal and that Marguerite's betrothal to Fernando preceded hers). One possibility is confusion in the order of birth of the king's daughters. **Betrothed** (end Oct 1294) to **Infante don FERNANDO de Castilla**, son of SANCHO IV "el Bravo" King of Castile and León & his wife doña María Alfonso de Molina "la Grande" (Seville 6 Dec 1285-Jaen 7 Sep 1312). He succeeded in 1295 as **FERNANDO IV** "el Ajurno" **King of Castile** and León.

69.3. **ISABELLE de France** (Paris [1291/92]-Castle Rising, Norfolk or Hertford Castle 21 Nov 1358, bur Greyfriars Church, Newgate, London). Père Anselme states that Isabelle was born in 1292 but does not cite the primary source on which he bases this date**[797]**. The chronology of the births of Philippe IV's children is tight and would fit better if Isabelle was born in 1291. Edward I King of England appointed "*Amadeum comitem Sabaudiæ consanguineum nostrum*" as proxy for the marriages between "*nos et Margaretam sororem...regis Franciæ...ac inter Edwardum filium nostrum et Isabellam...regis Franciæ filiam*" by charter dated 12 May 1299**[798]**. The betrothal contract between "*Ed. filz du roi d´Angleterre*" and "*Isabel fille du roi de France*" is dated 20 May 1303**[799]**. The *Annales Londonienses* record the marriage "*apud Boloniam...in festo Conversionis Sancti Pauli*" in 1308 of "*rex Edwardus*" and "*Isabellam filiam regis Franciæ Philippi*"**[800]**. The *Continuatio* of the Chronicle of Guillaume de Nangis records the marriage in Jan 1308 "*apud Boloniam supra mare*" of "*Eduardus Angliæ rex*" and "*filiam unicam regis Franciæ Philippi...Isabellam*"**[801]**. The Chronicle of Geoffrey le Baker of Swinbrook records the marriage "*apud Boloniam...V Kal Feb*" of "*rex Edwardus*" and "*Isabellam filiam...regis Francie*"**[802]**. She was crowned Queen of England with her husband [23/25] Feb 1308. The Chronicle of Geoffrey le Baker of Swinbrook records the return of the couple to England 5 Feb and their coronation "*VII Kal Mar...apud*

Westmonasterium"**[803]**. Her relationship with her husband steadily deteriorated over the years, culminating in her flight to France to seek the protection of her brother Philippe V King of France. In 1324, she started a love affair with Roger Mortimer, and together they plotted her husband's overthrow. She was declared head of the Council of Regency by Parliament on the deposition of her husband. However, her rule was unpopular. She signed an unfavourable treaty with France and recognised Robert Bruce as king of Scotland for the first time. In addition, Mortimer alienated the barons with his territorial ambitions. Her son seized power, had Mortimer arrested after a Great Council meeting at Nottingham 19 Oct 1330 and condemned him to death. Isabelle thereafter lived in retirement. Froissart records that Isabelle went to "*Ostrevant en Haynau en un chastel…Buignicourt dont messires Nicoles d´Aubrecicourt estoit sires*"**[804]**. The *Chronicon Angliæ* records the death "*die Sancti Rufi martyris*" of "*domina mater regis Edwardi domina Ysabella*" and her burial "*in ecclesia Fratrum Minorum Londoniis*", dated to 1357 from the context**[805]**. **m** (contract 12 May 1299, betrothed 20 May 1303, Boulogne-sur-Mer 22 Jan 1308) **EDWARD II King of England**, son of EDWARD I King of England & his first wife Infanta doña Leonor de Castilla (Caernarvon Castle 25 Apr 1284-murdered Berkeley Castle, Gloucestershire 21 Sep 1327, bur Gloucester Cathedral). **Mistress** ([1324/30]) of **ROGER** [V] **de Mortimer Lord Mortimer**, son of EDMUND [I] de Mortimer Lord Mortimer & his wife Margaret de Fiennes (25 Apr or 3 May 1287-executed Tyburn, London 29 Nov 1330, bur Shrewsbury, Church of the Grey Friars). He was created **Earl of March** in 1328.

69.4. **BLANCHE de France** ([1292/93]-after [Apr] 1294, bur église de l'Abbaye royale de Saint-Denis). Père Anselme names Blanche as third daughter of King Philippe IV and says that she was "*accordée par contrat passé le mardy avant Pâques fleuries 1294 à Ferdinand Infant de Castille*", adding that she died young and was buried near her father**[806]**. As noted above, it is unclear why, if Blanche was her father's third daughter, she was chosen for betrothal to Infante don Fernando in Apr 1294 instead of her presumed older sister Marguerite. One explanation is confusion in the calendar year of Blanche's betrothal (O.S.?) and that her betrothal followed Marguerite's. Another possibility is confusion in the order of birth of the king's daughters. **Betrothed** ([mid-Apr] 1294) to **Infante don FERNANDO de Castilla**, son of SANCHO IV "el Bravo" King of Castile and León & his wife doña María Alfonso de Molina "la Grande" (Seville 6 Dec 1285-Jaen 7 Sep 1312). He succeeded in 1295 as **FERNANDO IV** "el Ajurno" **King of Castile** and León.

69.5. **PHILIPPE de France** ([1293]-Longchamp, near Paris 3 Jan 1322, bur église de l'Abbaye royale de Saint-Denis). He was recognised Comte Palatin de Bourgogne, Seigneur de Salins, by right of his wife, 26 Jun 1310. Comte de Poitiers Dec 1311. He was appointed regent on the death of his brother in 1316, awaiting the birth of his nephew. He succeeded his nephew in 1316 as **PHILIPPE V** "le Long" **King of France**, **FELIPE II King of Navarre**. He was consecrated at Notre-Dame de Reims 6 Jan 1317. The *Flores historiarum* of Bernard Guidonis records the death 3 Jan 1321 (O.S.) of "*Philippus rex*"**[807]**. The necrology of Sainte-Chapelle records the death "*III Non Jan*" of "*Philippus regis Magni*"**[808]**. **m** (contract Vincennes 2 Mar 1295, Corbeil, Marne Jan 1307) **JEANNE I Ctss Palatine de Bourgogne**, Ctss d'Artois, daughter of OTHON IV Comte Palatin de Bourgogne & his second wife Mathilde Ctss d'Artois (before 2 Mar 1291-Roye, Somme 21 Jan 1330, bur Paris, église des Cordeliers). The *Continuatio* of the Chronicle of Guillaume de Nangis records the marriage in Jan 1307 "*apud Corbolium*" of "*Philippus regis Franciæ Philippi filius secundus genitus*" and "*Johannam primogenitam Odonis quondam Burgundiæ comitis ex filia Roberti Attrebati comitis*"**[809]**. She was accused of adultery in Spring 1314 and imprisoned in the Château de Dourdan. She was declared innocent and taken back by her husband. The *Continuatio* of the Chronicle of Guillaume de Nangis records that "*Johanna…sponsa Philippi comitis Pictavensis*" was accused of adultery at the same time as her sister and sister-in-law in 1314, imprisoned "*apud Durdactum castrum*", but found not guilty and was reconciled with her husband**[810]**. King Philippe V & his wife had five children:

70.1. **JEANNE de France** (1 or 2 May 1308-10 or 15 Aug 1347, bur Abbaye cistercienne de Fontenay). The *Continuatio* of the Chronicle of Guillaume de Nangis records that "*rex Franciæ…filias…quarum majorem natu*" married "*duci Burgundiæ*", in a later passage recording the marriage "*in festo Trinitatis*"**[811]**. The *Chronique Parisienne* records the marriage "*le jour de la feste de la Trinité Nostre Seigneur à Paris au palaiz royal*" of "*le duc de Bourgongne*" and "*Jehanne l´ainsnée fille du roy de France et de Navarre*", dated to 1318 from the context**[812]**. The testament of "*Mathildis comitssa Attrebatensis et Burgundiæ Palatina ac domina Salinensis*", dated 24 Mar 1328, chooses burial "*in ecclesia B. Mariæ Regalis prope Pontifaram*" at the foot of "*genitoris mei Roberti quondam comitis Atrebatensis*" or "*in ecclesia Fratrum Minorem apud Parisius*" next to "*Roberti…filii mei*", appoints as her heir in Artois "*Johannam…filiam meam…Reginam Francie et Navarræ*" and in default "*filiam meam Johannam ducissam Burgundiæ eiusdem Reginæ*

primogenitam", donated property for the soul of "*domini et mariti mei Othonis quondam comitis Atrebatensis et Burgundiæ Palatini ac domini Salinensis*", and makes other bequests**[813]**. She succeeded her mother in 1330 as **Ctss Palatine de Bourgogne** Ctss d'Artois. **Betrothed** (contract Paris 6 Apr 1313) to **HUGUES V Duke of Burgundy**, son of ROBERT II Duke of Burgundy & his wife Agnès de France (1294-château d'Argilly, Côte d'Or early May 1315, bur 12 May Abbaye de Cîteaux). **m** (contract Nogent-sur-Seine, Aube 29 Sep 1316, Paris 18 Jun 1318) **EUDES IV Duke of Burgundy**, son of ROBERT II Duke of Burgundy & his wife Agnès de France (1295-Sens, Yonne 3 Apr 1349, bur Abbaye de Cîteaux).

70.2. **MARGUERITE de France** (1309-Paris 9 May 1382, bur église de l'Abbaye royale de Saint-Denis). The *Continuatio* of the Chronicle of Guillaume de Nangis records the marriage "*in die Magdalenæ*" in 1320 of "*comes Flandrie...filium*" and "*unam de filiabus regis*"**[814]**. Her marriage was arranged under the Treaty of Paris 5 May 1320, which reaffirmed the loyalty of her future husband's grandfather to the French crown**[815]**. Ctss d'Artois 1361. **m** (contract 21 Jun 1320, 22 Jul 1320) **LOUIS de Flandre**, son of LOUIS de Flandre Comte de Nevers et de Rethel & his wife Jeanne Ctss de Rethel ([1304]-killed in battle Crécy 25 Aug 1346, bur Bruges, St Donat). He succeeded his grandfather in 1322 as **LOUIS I Count of Flanders**.

70.3. **ISABELLE de France** (1310-1348). The Chronicle attributed to Jean Desnouelles records that one of the daughters of King Philippe V married "*au doffin de Viane*"**[816]**. The *Aymari Rivalli De Allobrogibus* records the marriage of "*Guigo*" and "*Isabellam Philippi Longi Francorum regis et Joannæ Burgundæ filiam*"**[817]**. Letters dated [May] 1322 confirmed the marriage between "*Guigonem Dalphinum Vienn.*" and "*domicellam Isabellam...Philippi quondam Regis Franciæ...filiam*"**[818]**. A charter dated May 1323 confirms the dowry for the marriage of "*Guigone Dalphino Vienn. Albonisque comite*" and "*D. Isabella filia...Philippi quondam Francorum...Regis et D. Johannæ...Reginæ comitissæque Burgundiæ Palatinæ ac Dominæ Salinarum*"**[819]**. "*Jehanz sires de Faucolgney chevaliers et Ysabelx de France Dauffyne de Vyenne sa espouse*" notified their agreement with Eudes Duke of Burgundy regarding the succession of "*Madame Jehanne de France duchesse...espouse dyceli monz le duc suer de nous la dite Ysabel"* by charter dated 1 Oct 1341**[820]**. **m firstly** (contract Lyon 18 Jun 1316, contract Dole, Jura 17 May 1323, Fond-de-Dole 17 May 1323) **GUIGUES** [VIII] **Dauphin de Viennois** Comte d'Albon et de Grenoble, son of JEAN [II] de la Tour Comte d'Albon Dauphin de Viennois & his wife Béatrice of Hungary ([1309]-siege of la Perrière 28 Jul 1333, bur Grenoble, Saint-André). **m secondly** ([1338/40]) **JEAN** [III] **Seigneur de Faucogney**, son of JEAN [II] Seigneur de Faucogney & his wife Catherine de Neuchâtel ([1310]-[17 Jun/13 Dec] 1345).

70.4. **BLANCHE de France** ([1311/12]-Longchamps 26 Apr 1358, bur Longchamps). The *Flores historiarum* of Bernard Guidonis records that "*quarta...filia*" of Philippe V King of France became a nun with "*sororum Minorisarum Parisius*" in 1317**[821]**. The necrology of Longchamp provides on 2 Jan for a mass for "*Phelippe roy de France et de Navarre et la reyne Jehanne de Bourgoingne pere et mere de la dame, seur Blanche, laquelle fut religieuse en ceste eglise*"**[822]**. Clarice nun at Longchamps 1319.

70.5. **PHILIPPE [Louis] de France** (24 Jun 1316-Paris 24 Feb 1317, bur Paris, église des Cordeliers). The *Flores historiarum* of Bernard Guidonis records the birth "*circa festum sancti Johannis Baptistæ*" in 1316 of "*Philippo filius...Philippus*" adding that he died "*infra annum*"**[823]**. The *Chronique Parisienne* records the death 24 Feb "*en l´ostel du palaiz de Paris*" of "*Louys filz Philippe le roy de France et de Navarre*" and his burial "*à Paris en l´eglise des Freres Mineurs*"**[824]**.

69.6. **CHARLES de France** (Creil, Oise 18 Jun 1294-Château du Bois de Vincennes 1 Feb 1328, bur église de l'Abbaye royale de Saint-Denis). The primary source which confirms his date of birth has not been identified. Comte de La Marche 1314. He succeeded his brother in 1322 as **CHARLES IV** "le Bel" **King of France**, **CARLOS I King of Navarre**. He was consecrated at Notre-Dame de Reims 21 Feb 1322. The *Continuatio* of the Chronicle of Guillaume de Nangis records the death "*in vigilia Purificationis beatæ Mariæ apud nemus Vicenarum prope Parisius*" in 1328 of "*regem Franciæ Karolum*" and his burial "*apud sanctum Dionysium*"**[825]**. The necrology of Sainte-Chapelle records the death "*Kal Feb*" of "*Karoli Francie et Navarre regis*"**[826]**. **m firstly** (before Apr 1308, annulled 19 May 1322) **BLANCHE de Bourgogne**, daughter of OTTO IV Comte Palatin de Bourgogne & his second wife Mathilde Ctss d'Artois (1296-Abbaye de Maubuisson Apr 1326). The *Continuatio* of the Chronicle of Guillaume de Nangis records the marriage in 1308 of "*Karolus regis Franciæ tertius filius*" and "*Blancham filiam secundam quondam ducis Burgundiæ Othelini*"**[827]**. She was accused and convicted of adultery. The *Continuatio* of the Chronicle of Guillaume de Nangis records that "*Margareta Navarræ regina juvencula et Blancha regis Navarræ Karoli fratris junioris uxor*" were accused of adultery respectively with "*Philippo et Galtero de Alneto fratribus militibus*" in 1314, and in a later passage under 1315 that "*Blancha*", while in prison, became pregnant by her jailer or according to others by her own husband ("*a serviente quodam eius custodiæ deputato dicebatur...a proprio*

[comite] diceretur")**[828]**. She was imprisoned at Château-Gaillard. Boudet quotes correspondence between various members of the French royal family and Pope John XXII, dated May to Aug 1318, requesting an urgent annulment of the marriage, and insinuating (although not expressly stating) that the pregnancy was the real reason for the urgency**[829]**. An annulment was finally granted in May 1322 on the grounds of consanguinity. The *Chronique Parisienne* records the annulment of the marriage of "*Blanche d´Artoiz la premiere fame Charlez le roy de France et de Navarre...enclose au Chasteau de Gaillart en Normandie*", both because of "*l´esmouvement de la fornicacion et avoutrie contre elle approuvé de son amy et mal veullant Gaultier d´Annoy chevalier, frere de Philippe d´Annoy, qui pour ce furent escorchez tous vifs*" and because of the consanguinity between the couple**[830]**. The *Flores historiarum* of Bernard Guidonis records the annulment "*XIV Kal Jun*" in 1322 by Pope John XXII of the marriage between "*Karolus...filius quondam tertiogenitus Philippi regis*" and "*Blancham comitis Burgundiæ filiam*"**[831]**. She became a nun at the Abbaye de Maubuisson after her repudiation. **m secondly** (Provins, Seine-et-Marne 21 Sep 1322) **MARIE de Luxembourg**, daughter of Emperor HEINRICH VII Comte de Luxembourg & his wife Marguerite de Brabant (1305-Issoudun, Indre Mar 1324, bur convent of Saint-Dominique de Montargis, Loiret). The *Chronica Pragensis (Chronicon Francisci)* names "*Maria*" as older sister of "*Regem Boemiæ*"**[832]**. The *Flores historiarum* of Bernard Guidonis records the marriage "*circa festum sancti Mathæi apostoli*" in Sep 1322 of "*Karolus...filius quondam tertiogenitus Philippi regis*" and "*Mariam filiam quondam Henrici de Lucemborc imperatoris Romanorum, germanamque regis Boemiæ*"**[833]**. The *Continuatio* of the Chronicle of Guillaume de Nangis records the marriage "*in festo beati Matthæi apostoli in primo castro regie*" in 1322 of "*rex*" and "*Mariam filiam Henrici quondam imperatoris et quondam comitis de Lucemburg*"**[834]**. The *Grandes Chroniques de France* record the marriage taking place "*à Provins, le jour de la feste saint Maci l'apostre*"**[835]**. The *Chronica Pragensis (Chronicon Francisci)* records the marriage "*IV Id Apr*" in 1322 of "*Maria...Boemiæ Regis germana*" and "*Karulo Regi Franciæ*"**[836]**. She was consecrated Queen at Paris Sainte-Chapelle 15 May 1323. The *Chronica Pragensis (Chronicon Francisci)* records the death in 1324 of "*Maria Regina Franciæ*" in childbirth and her burial "*ad sanctum Dionisium*"**[837]**. The *Continuatio* of the Chronicle of Guillaume de Nangis records the death in 1324 of "*uxore regis Franciæ sorore regis Boemiæ*"**[838]**. She died in childbirth after falling out of the bottom of the coach which was driving her and her husband to a meeting with the Pope in Avignon**[839]**. The *Flores historiarum* of Bernard Guidonis records the death "*apud Exaudunum castrum*" of "*[reginam] Mariam*" and her burial "*in monasterium sororum de Monte Argivo*" in Mar 1323 (O.S.)**[840]**. Père Anselme notes the tomb "*dans l'église des religieuses de S. Dominique de Montargis*" which records her burial**[841]**. **m thirdly** (5 Jul 1325) **JEANNE d'Evreux**, daughter of LOUIS de France Comte d'Evreux & his wife Marguerite d'Artois (1310-Brie-Comte-Robert 14 Mar 1371, bur église de l'Abbaye royale de Saint-Denis). The *Continuatio* of the Chronicle of Guillaume de Nangis records that "*rex*" married "*Johannam quondam filiam comitis Ebroicensis, cognatam suam germanam...avunculi sui filiam*" after the death of his second wife**[842]**. The *Flores historiarum* of Bernard Guidonis records the marriage "*III Non Jul*" in 1324 of King Charles and "*filiam quondam domini Ludovici patruelis sui, comitis Ebroycensis*" after dispensation for 2° consanguinity**[843]**. The *Chronique des règnes de Jean II et de Charles V* records the death 4 Mar 1370 (O.S.) at "*Braye-Conte-Robert*" of "*madame Jehanne d'Evreux royne de France et de Navarre...femme du roy Charles...*" and her burial "*à Saint-Denis*"**[844]**. The necrology of Vauvert records the death "*IV Non Mar*" of "*domine Joanna de Ebroicis regina Francie et Navarre*"**[845]**. The necrology of Sainte-Chapelle records the death "*IV Non Mar*" of "*domine Johanne de Ebroys Francie et Navarre regine uxoris Karoli quarti...filii...Philippi Pulcri Francie regis*"**[846]**. King Charles IV & his first wife had two children:

70.1. **PHILIPPE de France** (before 5 Jan 1314-before 24 Mar 1322, bur Abbaye du Pont-aux-Dames, Crécy-la-Chapelle, Seine-et-Marne). Kerrebrouck records the date of his birth and his burial, but does not cite the corresponding primary sources**[847]**. Père Anselme notes that his existence is confirmed by "*un compte de la maison de Philippe de France comte de Poitiers*" dated 5 Jan 1313 (O.S.) which records payment made to "*Guyard de Rubecourt, chambellan de Monseigneur Charles de France*" for bringing news that Charles's wife Blanche had given birth to a son**[848]**. This was before the accusation of adultery levelled at his mother so presumably his paternity was not challenged. This supposition is confirmed by the following document in which he is named as the son of the king. He is named in a document of the Chambre des Comptes de Paris dated 24 Mar 1321 (O.S.) which records a pension granted for life to "*Aveline du Plexeis...qui norry Philippe fils le Roy qui ores est, lequel enfant est trépassé*"**[849]**. A charter of Queen Jeanne dated 6 Apr 1342 records her donation to the abbey of Pont aux Dames de Crécy for the salvation of "*son...époux le roy Charles et par consideration de deux de ses enfans qui gisent dans ladite église*"**[850]**. Philippe is one of the king's two children whose burial is not otherwise recorded, so presumably was one of the children buried at Pont aux Dames de Crécy.

70.2. **JEANNE de France** (1315-17 May 1321, bur Abbaye de Maubuisson). Kerrebrouck records her birth and burial, but does not cite the corresponding primary source**[851]**. Some doubt about her paternity is suggested by the *Continuatio* of the Chronicle of Guillaume de Nangis which records that "*Margareta Navarræ regina juvencula et Blancha regis Navarræ Karoli fratris junioris uxor*" were accused of adultery respectively with "*Philippo et Galtero de Alneto fratribus militibus*" in 1314, and in a later passage under 1315 that "*Blancha*", while in prison, became pregnant by her jailer or according to others by her own husband ("*a serviente quodam eius custodiæ deputato dicebatur...a proprio [comite] diceretur*")**[852]**. She was presumably accepted by Charles as his daughter as shown by the following sources. Père Anselme notes that "*un rouleau de la Chambre des Comptes à Paris*" confirms her death "*le jour de la Pentecôte 17 May 1321*" and her burial at Maubuisson abbey**[853]**. A document dated 6 Jul 1324 records a payment made to "*Domicella Maria de montibus quondam nutrix defunctæ Joannnæ filiæ regis*" by "*idem rex eidem...dum erat comes Marchæ*"**[854]**.

King Charles IV & his second wife had one child:

70.3. **PHILIPPE** de France (Issoudun, Indre [Mar] 1324-[Mar] 1324, bur convent of Saint-Dominique de Montargis, Loiret). The *Flores historiarum* of Bernard Guidonis records the birth of "*unicum filium*" to "*Karolus...filius quondam tertiogenitus Philippi regis*" and his wife "*Mariam filiam quondam Henrici de Lucemborc imperatoris Romanorum, germanamque regis Boemiæ*", adding that he died "*post modicum*" after being christened**[855]**. The *Grandes Chroniques de France* record the arrival "*à Yssoudun*" of the royal couple where the queen gave birth to "*I filz I moys avant son terme ou environ*" who died "*tantost après qu'il fut baptizié*"**[856]**. The *Chronique Parisienne Anonyme de 1316 à 1339* records the arrival "*parmy la terre d'Orbenois*" of the royal couple where Queen Marie gave birth "*d'un filz...Philippe*" who died three days after his birth**[857]**. He was buried with his mother**[858]**.

King Charles IV & his third wife had three children:

70.4. **ISABELLE** [Jeanne] de France ([1325]-end 1326[, bur Abbaye du Pont-aux-Dames, Crécy-la-Chapelle, Seine-et-Marne]). The *Continuatio* of the Chronicle of Guillaume de Nangis records that "*altera eius primogenita filia*" died around the time the queen gave birth to another daughter in 1327**[859]**. The *Continuatio* of the Chronicle of Girard de Fracheto records that "*Johanna regina Franciæ*" gave birth "*apud Castrum Novum super Ligerim*" to "*secundam filiam...Mariam*", dated to late 1326 (O.S.?), after which "*filia primogenita*" died**[860]**. The *Chronique Parisienne* records the birth "*en la feste de Toussains à Chasteau-Thierry*" 1326 of "*la segonde fille du roy*", and the death of "*Ysabel sa premiere fille aprez ung an qu´elle avoit esté née, à Chasteau-Neuf-sur-Laire*"**[861]**. A charter of Queen Jeanne dated 6 Apr 1342 records her donation to the abbey of Pont aux Dames de Crécy for the salvation of "*son...époux le roy Charles et par consideration de deux de ses enfans qui gisent dans ladite église*"**[862]**. Isabelle is one of the king's two children whose burial is not otherwise recorded, so presumably was one of the children buried at Pont aux Dames de Crécy unless the charter refers to another otherwise unrecorded child.

70.5. **MARIE de France** ([1 Nov] 1326-6 Oct 1341, bur église de l'Abbaye royale de Saint-Denis). The *Continuatio* of the Chronicle of Guillaume de Nangis records that "*regina*" gave birth to "*filiam*" in late 1326 (O.S.?)**[863]**. The *Continuatio* of the Chronicle of Girard de Fracheto records that "*Johanna regina Franciæ*" gave birth "*apud Castrum Novum super Ligerim*" to "*secundam filiam...Mariam*", dated to late 1326 (O.S.?), after which "*filia primogenita*" died**[864]**. The *Chronique Parisienne* records the birth "*en la feste de Toussains à Chasteau-Thierry*" 1326 of "*la segonde fille du roy*", and the death of "*Ysabel sa premiere fille aprez ung an qu´elle avoit esté née, à Chasteau-Neuf-sur-Laire*"**[865]**. Père Anselme notes the tomb "*à S. Denis en la chapelle de Notre-Dame la Blanche*" which records her burial with her sister Blanche**[866]**.

70.6. **BLANCHE de France** (posthumously [Vincennes or Châteauneuf near Orléans] 1 Apr 1328-[Vincennes] 8 Feb 1393, bur église de l'Abbaye royale de Saint-Denis). The *Continuatio* of the Chronicle of Guillaume de Nangis records that "*regina Johanna uxor nuper Karoli regis*" gave birth to a daughter 1 Apr 1328 "*apud nemus Vicenarum*"**[867]**. The *Continuatio* of the Chronicle of Girard de Fracheto records that "*regina Johanna Ebroicensis*" gave birth 1 Apr 1328 "*apud nemus Vicenarum*" to "*feminam...Blancham*"**[868]**. The *Chronique Parisienne* records that "*la vigille de Pasquez, Jehanne d´Evreux roynne de France fame Charlez roy de France et de Navarre...eust une fille qui au Boiz-de-Vincennes mourust* [error]" 1328**[869]**. The *Grandes Chroniques de France* record the marriage 18 Jan 1345 of "*Phelippe filz du roy de France, estant en aage de X ans*" and "*madame Blanche fille de Charles roy de France...en aage de XVIII ans*" at "*Paris ou palais le roy*"**[870]**. The necrology of Orléans Cathedral records that "*domina Blancha, Regis Francie et Navarre et filia, ducissa Aurelianensis, Valesie et Bellimontis comitissa...dicti domini quondam sponsa*" made

donations on the death of "*Philippus, Regis Francie filius, dux Aurelianensis, Valesie et Bellimontis comes*"**[871]**. Ctss de Beaumont-le-Roger. Père Anselme notes the tomb "*à S. Denis en la chapelle de Notre-Dame la Blanche*" which records her burial with her sister Marie**[872]**. **m** (contract 8 Jan 1345) **PHILIPPE de France Comte de Valois**, son of PHILIPPE VI King of France & his first wife Jeanne "la Boiteuse" de Bourgogne (Château du Bois-de-Vincennes 1 Jul 1336-Orléans 1 Sep 1375, bur Orléans, église Sainte-Croix). He was created Duc d'Orléans, Comte de Beaumont-le-Roger, Vicomte de Breteuil by his father 16 Apr 1344.

69.7. **ROBERT de France** ([1297]-Saint-Germain-en-Laye Aug 1307, bur Priory of Poissy, église de Saint Louis). The *Flores historiarum* of Bernard Guidonis names "*Robertum*" as youngest of the four sons of Philippe IV King of France, adding that he died "*in flore adolescentiæ suæ*" and was buried "*in monasterio sororem de Pyssiaco*" in Aug 1308**[873]**. **Betrothed** (Oct 1306) to **CONSTANZA of Sicily**, daughter of FEDERIGO I King of Sicily [Aragon] & his wife Eléonore of Sicily [Anjou-Capet] ([1306]-after 19 Jun 1344).

68.3. **ROBERT de France** (1269-1276, before May, bur église de l'Abbaye royale de Saint-Denis). Kerrebrouck states that Robert was born in 1269**[711]**. Accounts for "*le terme de l´Ascension 1276*" records payment made to "*Maria, nutrix deffuncti Roberti filii regis*"**[712]**.

68.4. **CHARLES de France** (Vincennes 12 Mar 1270-Le Perray, Yvelines 16 Dec 1325, bur Paris, église des Jacobins). The *Brevis Chronicon* of Saint-Denis records the birth "*in Quadragesima*" in 1270 of "*Carolus filius Philippi regis de prima uxore*"**[713]**. Comte de Valois et d'Alençon 1285. - **see below, Chapter 2. KINGS of FRANCE, HOUSE of VALOIS** LINK

68.4. **CHARLES de France**, son of PHILIPPE III "le Hardi" King of France & his first wife Infanta doña Isabel de Aragón (Vincennes 12 Mar 1270-Le Perray, Yvelines 16 Dec 1325, bur Paris, église des Jacobins). The *Brevis Chronicon* of Saint-Denis records the birth "*in Quadragesima*" in 1270 of "*Carolus filius Philippi regis de prima uxore*"**[874]**. The *Gesta Philippi Tertia Francorum Regis* of Guillaume de Nangis records that "*Philippus rex Franciæ*" claimed "*regnum Aragoniæ*" for "*filio suo Karolo*" in 1284**[875]**. He was appointed anti-king of Aragon and Valencia Feb/Mar 1284 by Pope Martin IV, crowned 11 Jun 1284 at Castillo de Lers, Catalonia, and attempted to conquer the kingdom from Pedro III but made peace in Jun 1295. Comte de Valois et d'Alençon 1285. Comte de Chartres, du Perche 1290. **Comte d'Anjou** et du Maine: his father-in-law ceded him the counties of Anjou and Maine 18 Aug 1290, in return for his renouncing his right to the kingdoms of Aragon and Valencia, the king of Sicily hoping thereby to obtain the release of his three sons still held hostage by Alfonso III King of Aragon**[876]**. He fought against the English in Guyenne in 1295, and against Guy Count of Flanders whom he captured in 1299. The Chronicle of Guillaume de Nangis records that "*Karolus comes Valesii*" captured "*Guido comes Flandrensium...cum duobus filiis Roberto et Guillermo*" in 1299**[877]**. Pope Boniface VIII appointed him captain-general of the Romagna and the march of Ancona at Agnani 3 Sep 1301. Allied with Charles II King of Sicily, he campaigned in Sicily to expel Federigo de Aragón in 1302. Titular Emperor of Constantinople 1301, by right of his second wife, he obtained Venice's support for an invasion of Byzantium in 1306 and was joined by the Catalan company in 1308 when he landed in western Greece, but by 1310 his threat evaporated for lack of active support**[878]**. The *Obituaire de Notre-Dame de Paris* records the death "*XVII Kal Jan 1325*" of "*Carolus comes Valesii*"**[879]**. A *Fragmentum historicum* from the Codex *Pater* records the death 16 Dec 1325 of "*dominus Karolus comes Valesii pater regis Philippi de Valesio*"**[880]**. The Chronicle of Geoffrey le Baker of Swinbrook records the death of "*Karolus de Valesio patruus regis Francie Karoli*" after conspiring against the French king, stating that he was not "*hanged or beheaded out of respect for this royal blood*" ("*propter reverenciam sanguinis regalis non fuit suspensus nec decapitatus*") but "*was placed naked in cold water*" ("*sine femoralibus nudo marmori aquis frigidis resperso insedit*") and died from the effects of the cold**[881]**. **m firstly** (contract 28 Dec 1289, Corbeil, Essonne 16 Aug 1290) **MARGUERITE of Sicily**, daughter of CHARLES II "le Boiteux" King of Sicily [Anjou-Capet] & his wife Maria of Hungary ([1273]-31 Dec 1299, bur Paris, église des Jacobins). The Chronicle of Guillaume de Nangis records the marriage in 1290 "*in crastino Assumptionis beatæ Virginis Dei genitricis Mariæ apud castrum Corbolii*" of "*Karolus comes Valesii frater regis Franciæ Philippi*" and "*Karoli regis Siciliæ...unam de filiabus*", adding that his father-in-law gave him "*Andegaviæ et Cenomaniæ comitatus*"**[882]**. A *Fragmentum historicum* from the Codex *Pater* records the death "*in festo S. Silvestri*" of "*domina Margarita comitissa Valesii mater regis Philippi de Valesio*"**[883]**. **m secondly** (Priory of Saint-Cloud, near Paris 28 Feb 1301) **CATHERINE I** titular **Empress of Constantinople**, Marquise de Namur, Dame de Courtenay, daughter of PHILIPPE de Courtenay titular Emperor of Constantinople, King of Thessaly & his wife Béatrice of Sicily (1274-Paris 11 Oct 1307 or 2 Jan 1308, bur Paris, église des Jacobins). The Chronicle of Guillaume de Nangis names "*Catherina*" as only daughter of "*Balduino imperatore...Philippus eiusdem filius*" and his wife "*filiam Karoli regis Siciliæ*"**[884]**. "*Catharina...Imperatrix Constantinopolitana*" transferred "*terram nostram de Cortenayo, de Blacon, de Hellebek et de Breviller*" to "*domini nostri Caroli germani...Philippi...Francorum regis*", stated in the document to be before their marriage, by charter dated [end Jan] 1300 (O.S.?)**[885]**. The Chronicle of Guillaume de Nangis records the second marriage in 1300 of "*Karolus comes Valesii*" and "*Catharinam...Philippi filii Balduini imperatoris Græciæ quondam expulsi filiam*", adding that she brought with her "*jus imperii*"**[886]**. She transferred her rights to Courtenay, Namur and the empire of Constantinople to her husband 23 Apr 1301**[887]**. The *Continuatio* of the Chronicle of Guillaume de Nangis records the death "*præcedenti die lunæ...in villa sancti Audoeni, apud Prædicatores parisienses*" in 1307 of "*Catherina heres Constantinopolitani imperii, Karoli fratris regis uxor secunda*" and her burial "*die Jovis post festum beati Dionysii martyris*"**[888]**. The necrology of Maubuisson records the death "*V Id Oct*" of "*Catharina imperatrix Constantinopolitana*"**[889]**. A *Fragmentum historicum* from the Codex *Pater* records the death "*Martis post S. Silvestrum*" of "*domina Catharina comitissa Valesii imperatrix Constantinopolitana*"**[890]**. **m thirdly** (Poitiers Jul 1308) **MATHILDE de Châtillon**, daughter of GUY [III] de Châtillon Comte de St Pol & his wife Marie de Bretagne (1293-3 Oct 1358, bur Paris, église des Cordeliers). The *Continuatio* of the Chronicle of Guillaume de Nangis records the third marriage in 1308 of "*comes Valesii Karolus*" and "*filiam Guidonis comitis sancti Pauli*"**[891]**.

Charles Comte de Valois & his first wife had six children:

69.1. **ISABELLE de Valois** ([1292]-1309). The *Liber Pluscardensis* records that "*Edwardo de Balliolo...regis Scociæ filio*" was betrothed to "*nepte...regis Franciæ*", further identified in a later passage as "*Karoli de Valoiz et Andegavensis comitis...filiam germani [sui]*", dated to [1295] from the context**[892]**. The marriage contract between "*Philippo...regi Francorum...nepte vestra seu consanguinei*" and "*Johannes...Scotiæ rex...Edvardo filio nostro primogenito et hærede*" is dated 5 Jul 1295**[893]**. A second marriage contract between "*Charles fiuz au roi de France, conte de Valeys, d´Alencon,*

de Chartres et de Aungeo...nostre esnee fille, niece...le roi de France" and "*Johan...roi d´Ecosse...l´esne fiuz*" is dated 23 Oct 1295**[894]**. The marriage contract between "*Charles filz de Roy de France comte de Valois, d´Alençon, de Chartres et d´Anjou et Marguerite sa femme comtesse...Isabeau nostre premiere et ainsnée fille*" and "*Jehan Duc de Bretaigne comte de Richemont...filz ainsné Artur de Bretaigne ainsné filz de nous dit Duc*" dated 18 Feb 1297 (O.S.)**[895]**. The marriage contract between "*Charles filz de Roy de France comte de Valois, d´Alençon, de Chartres et d´Anjou et Marguerite sa femme comtesse...Isabeau nostre premiere et ainsnée fille*" and "*Jehan Duc de Bretaigne comte de Richemont...filz ainsné Artur de Bretaigne ainsné filz de nous dit Duc*" dated 18 Feb 1297 (O.S.)**[896]**. **Betrothed** (contracts 5 Jul and 23 Oct 1295) to **EDWARD Balliol**, son of JOHN Balliol King of Scotland & his wife Isabel de Warenne (-[May 1363/Sep 1365]). **m** (18 Feb 1298) as his first wife, **JEAN de Bretagne**, son of ARTHUR de Bretagne [later ARTHUR II Duke of Brittany] & his first wife Marie de Limoges (Châteauroux, Indre 8 Mar 1286-Caen, Calvados 30 Apr 1341, bur Ploërmel, Morbihan, Chapelle des Carmes). Vicomte de Limoges 1301. He succeeded his father in 1312 as **JEAN III** "le Bon" **Duke of Brittany**.

69.2. **PHILIPPE de Valois** (1293-Abbaye de Coulombs, near Nogent-le-Roi, Eure-et-Loir 22 Aug 1350, bur église de l'Abbaye royale de Saint-Denis). A *Fragmentum historicum* from the Codex *Pater* records the birth in 1293 of "*Rex Philippus de Valesio*"**[897]**. Comte d'Anjou et du Maine 20 May 1314. He succeeded his father in 1325 as Comte de Valois. He succeeded in 1328 as **PHILIPPE VI** "le Fortuné" **King of France**. The *Continuatio* of the Chronicle of Guillaume de Nangis records that "*Philippus...filius Karoli comitis Valesii*" became king after "*regina Johanna uxor nuper Karoli regis*" gave birth to a daughter 1 Apr 1328**[898]**.

PHILIPPE de Valois, son of CHARLES de France Comte de Valois & his first wife Marguerite of Sicily [Anjou-Capet] (1293-Abbaye de Coulombs, near Nogent-le-Roi, Eure-et-Loir 22 Aug 1350, bur église de l'Abbaye royale de Saint-Denis). A *Fragmentum historicum* from the Codex *Pater* records the birth in 1293 of "*Rex Philippus de Valesio*"**[918]**. **Comte d'Anjou** et du Maine 20 May 1314. He succeeded his father in 1325 as Comte de Valois. Named regent of the kingdom in 1328 on the death of his cousin King Charles IV, pending the birth of the queen's child. When she gave birth to a daughter 1 Apr 1328, he succeeded as **PHILIPPE VI** "le Fortuné" **King of France**. The *Continuatio* of the Chronicle of Guillaume de Nangis records that "*Philippus...filius Karoli comitis Valesii*" became king after "*regina Johanna uxor nuper Karoli regis*" gave birth to a daughter 1 Apr 1328**[919]**. He was consecrated at Notre-Dame de Reims, 29 May 1328. A *Fragmentum historicum* from the Codex *Pater* records the coronation "*die S. Trinitatis*" in 1328 of "*Rex Philippus de Valesio*"**[920]**. He renounced the crown of Navarre at Saint-Germain-en-Laye Apr 1328 in favour of Jeanne de France, daughter of Louis X King of France, and her husband Philippe Comte d'Evreux. He confiscated Guyenne and other English possessions in France 24 May 1337, declaring war on England in 1338 in reaction for the English king's claim to the French throne at Westminster 7 Oct 1337. The *Grandes Chroniques de France* record the death 22 Aug 1350 of "*le roy Phelippe*" at "*Nogent le Roy près de Coulons*" and his burial "*le samedy ensuivant...à Saint Denys...et les entrailles en furent aux Jacobins de Paris et le cuer...à Bourfontaine en Valois*"**[921]**. The necrology of Vauvert records the death "*X Kal Sep*" of "*princeps dominus Philippus rex Francie*"**[922]**. **m firstly** (contract Sens, Yonne 24 Mar 1303, Fontainebleau end Jul 1313) **JEANNE** "la Boiteuse" **de Bourgogne**, daughter of ROBERT II Duke of Burgundy & his wife Agnès de France ([1293/94]-Hôtel de Nesle, Paris 12 Dec 1349, bur église de l'Abbaye royale de Saint-Denis). She was invested with Courtenay at Fontainebleau in July 1313. She was consecrated queen with her husband at Notre Dame de Reims 29 May 1328. A forceful person, she exercised great influence over her husband, who named her regent during his absence in August 1338. Henri IV Comte de Bar appointed her regent of the county of Bar under his will 30 Nov 1344, during the minority of his son. The *Grandes Chroniques de France* record the death 12 Dec 1349 of "*madame Jehanne royne de France, jadis fille de monseigneur Robert duc de Bourgoigne et de madame Agnès fille de monseigneur saint Loys*" and her burial "*en l'eglise de monseigneur daint Denis le XVII jour de ce meismes mois...et son cuer fu enterré à Cistiaux en Bourgoigne*"**[923]**. The necrology of Maubuisson records the death "*II Id Dec*" of "*domina Johanna quondam regina Francie mater...domini Johannis regis Francie*"**[924]**. The necrology of Sainte-Chapelle records the death "*II Id Dec*" of "*domine Johanne filia ducis Burgundie quondam regine Francie*"**[925]**. **m secondly** (Brie-Comte-Robert, Seine-et-Marne 11 Jan 1350) **Infanta doña BLANCA de Navarra**, daughter of FELIPE III "el Bueno" [d'Evreux] King of Navarre & his wife Juana II [de France] Queen of Navarre ([1331]-Château de Neaufles-Saint-Martin, Eure 5 Oct 1398, bur église de l'Abbaye royale de Saint-Denis). The *Grandes Chroniques de France* record the second marriage 19 Jan 1350 of "*le roy de France Phelippe*" and "*Blanche jadis fille de la royne de Navarre...*"**[926]**. She was never consecrated Queen of France. The *Chronique Rouennaise* records the death "*à Neaufle samedi v d'octobre*" 1399 of "*madame Blanche jadiz fame au roy Philippe de Vallois*"**[927]**. The necrology of Sainte-Chapelle records the death "*III Non Oct*" of "*Blanche Francie regina regis Philippi de Valesio quondam consortis*"**[928]**. **Mistress (1)**: ---. **Mistress (2)**: **BEATRICE de la Berruère**, daughter of --- (1294-1348). The primary source which names Philippe´s mistress has not yet been identified. Marcellin Boudet suggests that the mother of King Philippe´s illegitimate son Thomas de la Marche was Blanche de Bourgogne [Comté], first wife of Charles Comte de la Marche (the future Charles IV King of France), particularly in order to explain why Thomas was named "de la Marche"**[929]**. The *Continuatio* of the Chronicle of Guillaume de Nangis records that "*Margareta Navarræ regina juvencula et Blancha regis Navarræ Karoli fratris junioris uxor*" were accused of adultery respectively with "*Philippo et Galtero de Alneto fratribus militibus*" in 1314, and in a later passage under 1315 that "*Blancha*", while in prison, became pregnant by her jailer or according to others by her own husband ("*a serviente quodam eius custodiæ deputato dicebatur...a proprio [comite] diceretur*")**[930]**. Boudet quotes correspondence between various members of the French royal family and Pope John XXII, dated May to Aug 1318, requesting an urgent annulment of the marriage, and insinuating (although not expressly stating) that the pregnancy was the real reason for the urgency**[931]**. However, the annulment was not then granted (it was finally issued in May 1322 on grounds of consanguinity), which suggests that the urgency no longer applied, either because the pregnancy ended or the child was stillborn. If that is correct, it is unlikely that Blanche's child was Thomas de la Marche, who died in 1361 as noted below. King Philippe VI & his first wife had nine children:

70.1. **JEAN de Valois** (Château de Gué-de-Mauny, Le Mans, Sarthe 26 Apr 1319-Savoy Hotel, London 8 Apr 1364, bur église de l'Abbaye royale de Saint-Denis). He succeeded his father in 1350 as **JEAN II** "le Bon" **King of France**.

JEAN de Valois, son of PHILIPPE de Valois [later PHILIPPE VI King of France] & his first wife Jeanne "la Boiteuse" de Bourgogne [Capet] (Château de Gué-de-Mauny, Le Mans, Sarthe 26 Apr 1319-Savoy Hotel, London 8 Apr 1364, bur église de l'Abbaye royale de Saint-Denis). Called "Jean de France" from the accession of his father 1328. Duc de Normandie, **Comte d'Anjou** et du Maine 17 Feb 1332. He persuaded Humbert II Dauphin de Viennois to name him as heir to the Dauphiné 7 Jun 1344, in place of his younger brother Philippe who had been named heir 23 Feb 1343. Installed as Comte de Poitou [Jan/26 May] 1344. Duc de Guyenne 11 Sep 1345. He succeeded his father in 1350 as **JEAN II** "le Bon" **King of France**, consecrated at Notre-Dame de Reims 26 Sep 1350. He succeeded in recapturing Normandy from the English in 1355. He was captured at the battle of Poitiers 19 Sep 1356 and taken to London as a prisoner, liberated by the Treaty of Brétigny 8 May 1360, returning to Paris 13 Dec 1360. He inherited the duchy of Burgundy, as the nearest male heir, on the death of Philippe I "de Rouvres" Duke of Burgundy and declared it reunited to the crown by charter at Paris in Nov 1361. He was in London to negotiate the release of his son Jean Duc de Berry when he died. The *Chronique des règnes de Jean II et de Charles V* records the death during the night of 8 Apr 1364 at London of "*le...roy de France*", and in a later passage his burial at "*Saint-Anthoine près de Paris*"**[961]**. The necrology of Vauvert records the death "*VI Id Apr*" of "*dominus Joannes Francorum rex*"**[962]**. **m firstly** (Notre-Dame de Melun, Seine-et-Marne 28 Jul 1332) **GUTA of Bohemia**, daughter of JAN I King of Bohemia [JEAN I Comte de Luxembourg] & his first wife Eliska [Elisabeth] of Bohemia [Přemyslid] (Prague 20 May 1315-Abbaye de Maubuisson, Saint-Ouen l'Aumône, Val-d'Oise 3 or 11 Sep 1349, bur Abbaye de Maubuisson). The *Chronica Pragensis (Chronicon Francisci)* names "*Guta*" as second daughter of "*Regina*"**[963]**. The *Chronica Pragensis (Chronicon Francisci)* records

the betrothal in 1322 of "*Iohannes Rex...Gutam...filiam...minorem*" and "*Friderico Marchioni Misnensi*"**[964]**. The *Chronique Parisienne* records the marriage 28 Jul 1332 "*à Melun-sur-Sainne*" of "*Jehan dit de France de l´aage de xv ans ou environ filz de Philippe le roy de France*" and "*ma dame Bonne fille Jehan le roy de Behangne*"**[965]**. She was known as **BONNE** in France, Dss de Normandie. The *Grandes Chroniques de France* record the death 11 Aug 1349 of "*madame Bonne duchesse de Normandie, femme de monseigneur Jehan premier né du roy de France et duc de Normandie*" and her burial "*le XVII jour du mois d'aoust en l'eglise des suers de Maubuisson emprès Pontoise*"**[966]**. The necrology of Maubuisson records the death "*III Non Sep*" of "*domina Bona filia regis Bohemie quondam ducissa Normannie*"**[967]**. **m secondly** (Sainte-Gemme, Feucherolles, Yvelines 9 Feb 1350) as her second husband, **JEANNE Ctss d'Auvergne** et de Boulogne, widow of **PHILIPPE de Bourgogne** "Monsieur" **Comte d'Artois** [Capet], daughter of GUILLAUME [XI] Comte d'Auvergne et de Boulogne & his wife Marguerite d'Evreux (8 May 1326-Vadans, Haute-Saône 29 Sep 1360, bur église de l'Abbaye royale de Saint-Denis). The *Grandes Chroniques de France* record the second marriage 9 Feb 1350 of "*Jehan ainsné filz du roy de France*" and "*Jehanne contesse de Bouloigne*", who had been the wife of "*monseigneur Phelippe filz du duc Huedes de Bourgoigne*" who had died "*de sa mort naturele devant Aguillon, lorsque ledit duc de Normandie y fut à siege l'an 1346*", in "*la chappelle de madame sainte Jame près de Saint Germain en Laye*"**[968]**. The marriage contract between "*Jean aisne fils du roy de France*" and "*Jeanne de Bouloigne comtesse de Bouloigne et d´Auvergne*" is dated 13 Dec 1352**[969]**. She was consecrated Queen of France at Notre-Dame de Reims 26 Sep 1350 with her husband. King Jean II & his first wife had eleven children:

71.1. **BLANCHE de France** ([1336]-young). The primary source which confirms her birth has not been identified. Père Anselme does not include Blanche among Jean II's children**[970]**. Sainte-Marthe names Blanche and Catherine last in his list of Jean II's children, adding that they died young and that they were "*issues du second mariage du roy Jean, selon Paradin*"**[971]**.

71.2. **CHARLES de France** (Château du Bois de Vincennes 21 Jan 1338-Château de Beauté-sur-Marne, Nogent-sur-Marne 16 Sep 1380, bur église de l'Abbaye royale de Saint-Denis). The *Chronique Parisienne* records the birth "*vigille de feste saint Vincent...au Boiz-de-Vincennes*" 1338 of "*Charles filz de mons. Jehan de France duc de Normandie et de ma dame Bonne sa fame fille le conte de Lucembourc*"**[972]**. He succeeded his father in 1364 as **CHARLES V** "le Sage" **King of France**, consecrated at Notre-Dame de Reims 19 May 1364.

CHARLES de France, son of JEAN de France Duc de Guyenne [later JEAN II "le Bon" King of France] & his first wife Jutta [Bonne] of Bohemia [Luxembourg] (Château du Bois de Vincennes 21 Jan 1338-Château de Beauté-sur-Marne, Nogent-sur-Marne 16 Sep 1380, bur église de l'Abbaye royale de Saint-Denis). The *Chronique Parisienne* records the birth "*vigille de feste saint Vincent...au Boiz-de-Vincennes*" 1338 of "*Charles filz de mons. Jehan de France duc de Normandie et de ma dame Bonne sa fame fille le conte de Lucembourc*"**[1025]**. Zurita records negotiations in 1349 for the betrothal of "*la Infanta doña Costança hija mayor del Rey de Aragon*" and "*el hijo mayor de Juan Duque de Normandia hijo primogenito del Rey Filippo de Francia*"**[1026]**. He was invested as Dauphin de Viennois 16 Jul 1349, after Humbert II Dauphin de Viennois ceded his territories 30 Mar 1349, called thereafter "Monsieur le Dauphin". The *Chronique des règnes de Jean II et de Charles V* records that his father knighted "*Charles son ainsné filz, dalphin de Vienne*" after his coronation in 1350**[1027]**. Comte de Poitiers 1354. Duc de Normandie 7 Dec 1355, installed at Notre-Dame de Rouen 10 Jan 1356. He took the title "Lieutenant du Roi" during the imprisonment of his father after the battle of Poitiers 1356, and that of regent 14 Mar 1358 until his father's release in 1360. Duc de Touraine, after his brother Philippe's nomination as Duke of Burgundy in 1363. He succeeded his father in 1364 as **CHARLES V** "le Sage" **King of France**, consecrated at Notre-Dame de Reims 19 May 1364. He confiscated the duchy of Guyenne from the king of England 30 Nov 1369, war with England having broken out once more. The *Chronique des règnes de Jean II et de Charles V* records the death 16 Sep 1380 "*en l'ostel de Beauté-sur-Marne*" of "*le roy de France Charles...le V*" and his burial "*à Saint-Denys*"**[1028]**. **m** (contract Lyon Jul 1349, Tain-en-Viennois, Drôme 8 Apr 1350) **JEANNE de Bourbon**, daughter of PIERRE I Duc de Bourbon & his wife Isabelle de Valois (Château du Bois de Vincennes 3 Feb 1339-Hôtel de Saint-Pol, Paris 6 Feb 1378, bur église de l'Abbaye royale de Saint-Denis). The marriage contract of "*Jehan ainsnez fils du Roy de France, Duc de Normandie et de Guyenne...Charles de France nostre ainsnez fils*" and "*Pierre Duc de Bourbonnois conte de Clermont et de la Marche...Jehanne de Bourbon nostre ainsnée fille*" is dated Jul 1349**[1029]**. Ayala´s *Crónica de Pedro I* records that another daughter "*del...Duque de Borbon*" married "*el Rey de Francia Don Carlos*" when recording the negotiations for the marriage of her sister Blanche in 1351**[1030]**. She was consecrated Queen of France with her husband 19 May 1364. She died from a fever following childbirth. The *Chronique des règnes de Jean II et de Charles V* records the death 8 Feb 1377 (O.S.) of "*la...Royne...ou...hostel de Saint-Pol*" and her burial "*à Saint-Denis*"**[1031]**. The possibility that Biette de Cassinel, wife of Gérard de Montaigu, was the mistress of the future King Charles V is discussed in the document PARIS REGION - CORBEIL & ROCHEFORT. **Mistress (1)**: ---. The name of the king's mistress is not known. King Charles V & his wife had [nine] children:

72.1. **JEANNE de France** (Abbaye de Maubuisson, Saint-Ouen l'Aumône, Val d'Oise end Sep 1357-Abbaye de Saint Antoine-des-Champs, Paris 21 Oct 1360, bur Abbaye de Saint Antoine-des-Champs). News of "*l'accouchement madame la duchesse de Normandie*" was brought to her husband 30 Sep 1357**[1032]**. The *Chronique des règnes de Jean II et de Charles V* records the burial 12 Nov 1360 of "*les deux filles du duc de Normandie*" at "*Saint-Anthoine près de Paris*"**[1033]**. An epitaph at Saint-Antoine-des-Champs records the death at the abbey 21 Oct 1360 of "*madame Jehanne aisnée fille de Monsieur Charles, aisné filz du roy de France régent le Royaume...*"**[1034]**.

72.2. **BONNE** de France ([1358]-Palais Royal, Paris 7 Nov 1360, bur 12 Nov Abbaye de Saint Antoine-des-Champs, Paris). The *Chronique des règnes de Jean II et de Charles V* records the burial 12 Nov 1360 of "*les deux filles du duc de Normandie*" at "*Saint-Anthoine près de Paris*"**[1035]**. An epitaph at Saint-Antoine-des-Champs records the death "*au palais*" 7 Nov 1360 of "*madame Bonne seconde fille de Monsieur Charles, aisné filz du roy de France régent le Royaume...*"**[1036]**.

72.3. **JEANNE** de France (Château du Bois de Vincennes 6 Jun 1366-Hôtel de Saint-Pol, Paris 21 Dec 1366, bur église de l'Abbaye royale de Saint-Denis). The *Chronique des règnes de Jean II et de Charles V* records that 7 Jun 1366 "*la royne de France...Jehanne fille du duc de Bourbon*" gave birth to "*une fille au Bois de Vincennes...Jehanne*"**[1037]**. The *Chronique des règnes de Jean II et de Charles V* records the death 21 Dec 1366 of "*madame Jehanne fille du...roy de France Charles...en l'ostel de la Conciergerie de l'ostel du Roy...près de Saint-Pol*" and her burial "*en l'eglise Saint-Denis en France*"**[1038]**.

72.4. **CHARLES de France** (Hôtel de Saint-Pol, Paris 3 Dec 1368-Hôtel de Saint-Pol, Paris 21 Oct 1422, bur église de l'Abbaye royale de Saint-Denis). The *Chronique des règnes de Jean II et de Charles V* records that "*la royne Jehanne femme du roy Charles*" gave birth 3 Dec 1368 to "*son premier filz en l'ostel de emprès Saint-Pol de Paris...Charles*"**[1039]**. He succeeded his father in 1380 as **CHARLES VI** "le Bien-Aimé" **King of France**.

CHARLES de France, son of CHARLES V "le Sage" King of France & his wife Jeanne de Bourbon (Hôtel de Saint-Pol, Paris 3 Dec 1368-Hôtel de Saint-Pol, Paris 21 Oct 1422, bur église de l'Abbaye royale de Saint-Denis). The *Chronique des règnes de Jean II et de Charles V* records that "*la royne Jehanne femme du roy Charles*" gave birth 3 Dec 1368 to "*son premier filz en l'ostel de emprès Saint-Pol de Paris...Charles*"**[1049]**. His father gave him the title Dauphin de Viennois soon after his birth: he was thereafter known as "Monseigneur le Dauphin"**[1050]**. He was appointed Lieutenant-General and Imperial Vicar for the kingdom of Arles, the Dauphiné de Viennois and Piémont at Paris 9 Jan 1378.

He succeeded his father in 1380 as **CHARLES VI** "le Bien-Aimé" **King of France**, under the regency of his four uncles during his minority until 3 Nov 1385. He was consecrated at Notre-Dame de Reims 4 Nov 1380. In Jan 1393, he appointed his brother Louis Duc d'Orléans as regent to act during his periods of insanity. He concluded a four year peace with England in 1395, sealed by the marriage of his daughter Isabelle to King Richard II. During one of his periods of madness he was persuaded to sign the Treaty of Troyes 21 May 1420, under which he named Henry V King of England as regent and his heir. Pierre Cochon's *Chronique Normande* records the death "*le merquedi xxi jour d'octobre*" 1422 of King Charles and the appointment after he died of "*monsr de Bethfors*" as "*regent le royaume*"**[1051]**. The *Chronique de la Pucelle* records the death 21 Oct 1422 of "*[le] roy Charles VI*", commenting that "*au quel temps les choses estoient au royaume de France en petit estat...*"**[1052]**. The necrology of Sainte-Chapelle records the death "*XII Kal Nov*" of "*Karoli sexti quondam regis Francie*"**[1053]**. **m** (Cathedral of Amiens 17 Jul 1385 or Tournai [24] Aug 1385) **ELISABETH von Bayern-Ingolstadt**, daughter of STEFAN II Duke of Bavaria-Ingolstadt & his first wife Taddea Visconti ([1369/70]-Paris 24 or 30 Sep 1435, bur église de l'Abbaye royale de Saint-Denis). Andreas von Regensburg's early 15th century *Chronica* names "*Ludwicum iam tenentem principatum in Ingelstat et Elyzabeth uxorem Karoli regis Francie*" as the children of "*Stephanus*" and his wife "*[filia] domini Mediolanensis*"**[1054]**. Pierre Cochon's *Chronique Normande* records the marriage "*en aoust à Tournay*" 1385 of the king and "*la fille au duc de Bavierez*"**[1055]**. An anonymous mid-15th century *Chronicon Suevico-Bavaricum* records the marriage "*umb sant Bartholomeus tag*" 1385 between "*Herzog Stephan von Bayern sein Tochter*" and "*gen Franckreich dem Edlen Küng*", adding that "*dieselbe junckfrau war Hern Barnabos von Meyland Enkelin*"**[1056]**. Consecrated at Sainte-Chapelle, Paris 23 Aug 1389. She was known as **ISABEAU de Bavière** in France. Appointed President of the Council of Regency 26 Apr 1403 during the periods of insanity of her husband. She proclaimed herself regent in 1408. She was sent to Blois, and later Tours, by her husband and delivered by Jean "sans Peur" Duke of Burgundy 2 Nov 1417. Jean Chartier's *Chronique de Charles VII* records the death "*en l'ostel de Saint-Pol...la veille de feste Monseigneur Saint Michiel*" in 1435 of "*roigne Ysabel femme de Charles le sixiesme roy de France de ce nom*" and her burial "*à Saint-Denis*"**[1057]**. The necrology of Vauvert records the death "*Kal Oct*" of "*domina Ysabella de Bavaria regina Francie*"**[1058]**. **Mistress (1)**: **ODINETTE** [Oudine] **de Champdivers**, daughter of OUDIN [Odin] de Champdivers [master of the stables at court] & his wife --- (-after 6 Sep 1424). The *Chronique de Saint-Denis* records that, because the queen was not allowed to sleep with the king during his periods of insanity, "*on lui avait donné pour concubine...[la] fille d'un marchand de chevaux* ["*mercatoris equorum*"]*...du consentement de la reine...désignée sous le nom de la petite reine*", noting that she was given "*deux...manoirs...à Creteil et...à Bagnolet*", by whom the king had a daughter (called "*[la] demoiselle de Belleville*") who was married "*à un certain Harpedanne*" with "*la seigneurie de Belleville en Poitou*"**[1059]**. Vallet de Viriville highlights that the original document records the girl's father as "*marescalli equorum*" and cites various sources which name her father as noted above**[1060]**. The king granted "*les produits du péage de Saint-Jean-de-Losne en Bourgogne et du rouage de Troyes*" to "*Odinette de Champdivers*" and her daughter Marguerite de Valois in 1418**[1061]**. She left court after the king's death, seeking refuge at Saint-Jean de Losne in 1423. Vallet de Viriville cites various documents which record that Odinette left court after the king's death, sought refuge at Saint-Jean de Losne, and received various payments from the duke of Burgundy until 6 Sep 1424**[1062]**. King Charles VI & his wife had twelve children:

73.1. **CHARLES de France Dauphin de Viennois** (Maison royale de Beauté, Bois de Vincennes 25 Sep 1386-Château du Bois de Vincennes 28 Dec 1386, bur église de l'Abbaye royale de Saint-Denis). The *Chronique de Saint-Denis* records that the queen gave birth 25 Sep, 1386 from the context, "*en la maison royale de Beauté dans le bois de Vincennes*" to "*un fils...[qui] reçut le nom de son père*", and that the child died "*la veille des Saints-Innocents*" and was buried at Saint-Denis**[1063]**.

73.2. **JEANNE de France** (Maison royale de Saint-Ouen, near Saint-Denis 14 Jun 1388-1390, bur Abbaye royale de Maubuisson, Saint-Ouen l'Aumône). Royal accounts record the birth 14 Jun 1388 "*en la maison royale de Saint-Ouen, près Saint-Denis*" of Jeanne, daughter of King Charles VI**[1064]**. A missal dated 2 Jul 1416 records her death in 1390 and burial "*en l'abbaye royale de Maubuisson*"**[1065]**.

73.3. **ISABELLE de France** (Palais du Louvre 9 Nov 1389-Blois before 9 Sep 1409, bur Chapelle de Notre-Dame des Bonnes-Nouvelles, Abbaye de Saint-Laumer, Blois, transferred 1624 to l'église des Célestins, Paris). A missal dated 2 Jul 1416 and royal accounts records the birth 9 Nov 1389 "*au Louvre à Paris*" of Isabelle daughter of King Charles VI**[1066]**. Her first marriage sealed the four-year peace with England concluded by her father in 1395. The marriage contract between "*[le] Roy d´Angleterre*" and "*[le roy de France] nostre...niece*" is dated 9 Mar 1396**[1067]**. Pierre Cochon's *Chronique Normande* records the marriage "*en la desraine sepmaine d'octobre*" in 1396 of "*Ricart roy d'Engleterre*" and "*la fille Charlles de Vallois second, roy de France*", with details about the celebrations**[1068]**. The Annals of Bermondsey record the marriage "*1396...circa festum Omnium Sanctorum apud Caleys*" of "*Isabella regina regi Ricardo*" and her coronation "*8 Jan...apud Westmonasterium*"**[1069]**. Imprisoned after the deposition of her first husband, she returned to France in Aug 1401. The marriage contract between "*nostre...fille Isabelle de France Reyne d'Angleterre*" and "*nostre...neveu Charles d'Angoulesme aisné fils de nostre frere [le Duc d'Orleans]*" is dated 1404**[1070]**. Pierre Cochon's *Chronique Normande* records the marriage "*au Chastel-Tyerry*", in May 1405 from the context, of "*l'ainsné filz au duc d'Orlienz, frere du roy*" and "*la fille dudit roy, celle qui se disoit royne d'Engleterre et fame de Ricart roy d'Engleterre*"**[1071]**. She died from the after-effects of childbirth. Pierre Cochon's *Chronique Normande* records her death 13 Sep 1409, adding that she "*n'ut omcques nul enfant*" and that "*le pleupe, clers et lays*" were "*mal contens pour ce qu'ilz estoient cousinz frareux*"**[1072]**. **m firstly** (contract Paris 9 Mar 1396, by proxy Sainte-Chapelle, Palais Royal, Paris 12 Mar 1396, Calais Saint-Nicolas 1 Nov 1396, not consummated) as his second wife, **RICHARD II King of England**, son of EDWARD Prince of Wales "the Black Prince" & Joan Ctss of Kent (Bordeaux [6] Jan 1367-Pontefract Castle, Yorkshire, probably murdered 6 Jan or 14 Feb 1400, bur King's Langley Church, Hertfordshire, transferred 1413 to Westminster Abbey). **m secondly** (contract 5 Jun 1406, Compiègne, Oise 6 Jun 1407) as his first wife, **CHARLES d'Orléans** Comte d'Angoulême, son of LOUIS de France Duc d'Orléans & his second wife Valentina Visconti of Milan (Hôtel royal de Saint-Pol, Paris 24 Nov 1394-Château d'Amboise 4 Jan 1465, bur Chapelle d'Orléans, église des Célestins, Paris). He succeeded his father in 1407 as Duc d'Orléans.

73.4. **JEANNE de France** (Château de Melun, Seine-et-Marne 24 Jan 1391-Vannes, Morbihan 27 Sep 1433, bur Vannes, Cathédrale de Saint-Pierre). A missal dated 2 Jul 1416 and royal accounts records the birth 24 Jan 1391 (N.S.) "*au château de Melun*" of Jeanne daughter of King Charles VI**[1073]**. The marriage contract between "*Jehan Duc de Bretagne Comte de Richemont...nostre...filz Jehan Comte de Montfort*" and "*Monsieur le Roy...Madame Jehanne de France [sa] fille*", on the understanding that he would succeed "*à nostre...compagne la Duchesse mere de nostredit filz...come son filz aisné*", is dated 26 Jan 1391 (presumably O.S.)**[1074]**. Her marriage was celebrated twice, due to an "irregularity" in the first ceremony**[1075]**. The *Chronicon Britannicum* records the death 20 Sep 1433 of "*Johanna senior filia regis Franciæ ducissa Britanniæ*" and her burial "*in ecclesia cathedrali S. Petri Venetensis*"**[1076]**. **m** (contract Tours 26 Jan 1392, Hôtel de Saint-Pol, Paris 19 Sep 1396, Palais du Louvre 30 Jul 1397) **JEAN de Bretagne Earl of Richmond**, son of JEAN V Duke of Brittany & his third wife Infanta doña Juana de Navarra (Château de l'Hermine, near Vannes,

Morbihan 24 Dec 1389-manoir de La Touche, near Nantes 29 Aug 1442, bur Tréguier, Cathédrale Saint-Tugdual). He succeeded his father in 1399 as **JEAN VI Duke of Brittany**.

73.5. **CHARLES de France** (Hôtel de Saint-Pol, Paris 6 Feb 1392-Paris 13 Jan 1401, bur église de l'Abbaye royale de Saint-Denis). Pierre Cochon's *Chronique Normande* records the birth "*mardi VI jour de fevrier*", 1390 from the context (which must be incorrect as shown by the births of his parents' other children) of "*un enfant de la royne de France nommé Kalles*" who was later poisoned**[1077]**. Royal accounts records the birth 6 Feb 1392 (N.S.) "*à Paris en l'hôtel de Saint-Paul*" of Charles son of King Charles VI**[1078]**. Duc de Guyenne. Royal accounts records the death 13 Jan 1401 (N.S.) of "*Monseigneur le Daulphin*"**[1079]**. **Betrothed** to **MARGUERITE de Bourgogne**, daughter of JEAN de Bourgogne [later JEAN "Sans-Peur" Duke of Burgundy] & his wife Margareta of Holland (1390-Paris 2 Feb 1441, bur Paris église des Carmélites). The marriage contract between "*Marguerite de Bourgongne fille de...les Comte et Comtesse de Nevers*" and "*notre...fils aisné Louys Duc de Guyenne et Dauphin de Vienne*" is dated 5 May 1403 and records that she was earlier accorded to "*feu nostre aisné fils Charles Duc de Guyenne et Dauphin de Vienne*"**[1080]**.

73.6. **MARIE de France** (Bois de Vincennes [Jul/Aug] [1393]-Palais Royal, Paris 19 Aug 1438, bur church of the convent at Poissy). The sources are contradictory regarding the date and place of birth of Marie. The *Chronique de Saint-Denis* records that the queen gave birth 24 Aug, 1392 from the context (which must be incorrect given the births of her other children), "*dans l'hôtel royal de Saint-Paul*" to "*une fille...Marie*", whose mother "*promit de vouer cette enfant à Dieu*" if the king recovered his senses**[1081]**. It is assumed that 1392 should be corrected to 1393. A missal dated 2 Jul 1416 records the birth 22 Aug "*au bois de Vincennes*" of Marie daughter of King Charles VI**[1082]**. She entered the convent of Poissy 8 Sep 1397, taking her vows as a nun 26 May 1408. Pierre Cochon's *Chronique Normande* records that the duke of Burgundy wanted to take "*une fille du roy, qui estoit nonnain o Poissy*" and marry her to "*i seigneur estrangier*", and that the king tried to persuade her, but that she refused, dated to 1405 from the context**[1083]**. The missal dated 2 Jul 1416 records that Marie was buried "*en l'église du couvent de Poissy*"**[1084]**.

73.7. **MICHELLE de France** (Hôtel de Saint-Pol, Paris 11/12 Jan 1395-Gent 8 Jul 1422, bur Gent, St Bavo). A missal dated 2 Jul 1416 records the birth 11 Jan 1395 (N.S.) "*en l'hôtel de Saint-Paul à Paris*" of Michelle daughter of King Charles VI**[1085]**. The *Chronique de Saint-Denis* records that the queen gave birth 12 Jan, 1395 from the context, "*en l'hôtel royal de Saint-Paul*" to "*une fille...Michelle*"**[1086]**. The marriage contract between "*nostre...fille Michelle*" and "*nostre...cousin Philippes de Bougongne aisné fils [des] Comte et Comtesse de Nevers*" is dated 5 May 1403**[1087]**. **m** (contract Paris 5 May 1403 and 14 Feb 1405, Paris Jun 1409) as his first wife, **PHILIPPE de Bourgogne**, son of JEAN "Sans-Peur" Duke of Burgundy & his wife Marguerite de Hainaut (Dijon 31 Jul 1396-Bruges 15 Jun 1467, bur Dijon église des Chartreux). He succeeded his father in 1419 as **PHILIPPE III** "le Bon" **Duke of Burgundy**.

73.8. **LOUIS de France** (Hôtel de Saint-Pol, Paris 22 Jan 1397-Hôtel de Bourbon, Paris 18 Dec 1415, bur Notre-Dame de Paris, transferred to l'église de l'Abbaye royale de Saint-Denis). The *Chronique Rouennaise* records the birth "*le jour Saint-Vinchent*" 1396 (O.S.) of "*le tiers enfant maale du roy Kalles*", adding that he later married "*la fille de monsr. de Bourguongne*"**[1088]**. He succeeded on the death of his older brother Charles 13 Jan 1401 as Dauphin de Viennois. Duc de Guyenne 14 Jan 1401. Leader of the Council of the King 31 Dec 1409. Comte de Mortain Mar 1412. The *Chronique Rouennaise* records that King Charles had three sons of whom "*l'ainsné*" died "*merquedi xviii jour decembre*" 1415**[1089]**. The *Geste des Nobles* records the death "*ou chastel du Louvre*" of "*le duc Loys de Guienne sans lignie de son corps*" and his burial "*en l'église de Paris*", dated to end Dec 1415 from the context**[1090]**. **m** (contract Paris 5 May 1403, Notre-Dame de Paris 30 Aug 1404, consummated Jun 1409) as her first husband, **MARGUERITE de Bourgogne**, widow of LOUIS de France Dauphin de Viennois, daughter of JEAN de Bourgogne [later JEAN "Sans-Peur" Duke of Burgundy] & his wife Margareta of Holland (1390-Paris 2 Feb 1442, bur Paris église des Carmélites). The marriage contract between "*Marguerite de Bourgongne fille de...les Comte et Comtesse de Nevers*" and "*notre...fils aisné Louys Duc de Guyenne et Dauphin de Vienne*" is dated 5 May 1403 and records that she was earlier accorded to "*feu nostre aisné fils Charles Duc de Guyenne et Dauphin de Vienne*"**[1091]**. Pierre Cochon's *Chronique Normande* records the marriage in Sep 1404 of "*l'ainsné filz du roy de Franche*" and "*la fille au duc de Bourguongne*"**[1092]**. She married secondly (Dijon 10 Oct 1423) as his first wife, **Arthur de Bretagne**, Earl of Richmond, Comte de Dreux, who succeeded in 1457 as **Arthur III Duke of Brittany**. The *Geste des Nobles* records the marriage of "*la seur ainsnée du duc de Bourgoigne qui veufve fut de feu duc de Loys de Guienne*" and "*[le] comte de Richemont, frère du duc de Bretaigne*", dated to 1423 from the context**[1093]**. Jean Chartier's *Chronique de Charles VII* records the death "*le jour de la feste de la Purification de Nostre-Dame...à Paris en l'ostel de Porc-Espi*", 1442 (N.S.) from the context, of "*madame de Guienne jadis femme première de feu de bonne mémoire...le duc Loys de Guienne, aisné filz du roy Charles VI, et depuis femme de Monseigneur le conte de Richemont*" after a long illness and her burial "*[en l'léglise jucques à Nostre-Dame des Carmes*"**[1094]**.

73.9. **JEAN de France** (Hôtel de Saint-Pol, Paris 31 Aug 1398-Compiègne 4/5 Apr 1417, bur Compiègne, Abbaye royale de Saint-Corneille). A missal dated 2 Jul 1416 records the birth 31 Aug 1398 "*à Paris en l'hôtel de Saint-Paul*" of Jean son of King Charles VI**[1095]**. Duc de Touraine 12 Jul 1401, confirmed 24 May 1414. Baron de Mortagne 1403. Dauphin de Viennois: the *Geste des Nobles* records the death of "*le duc Loys de Guienne sans lignie de son corps*" and the succession as "*Dauphin de Viennois et duc de Touraine*" of "*Jehan son frère*"**[1096]**. Duc de Berry: the *Geste des Nobles* records that, after the death in May 1416 of "*le duc Jehan de Berry et d'Auvergne conte de Poitou*", the king succeeded to "*ses duchié de Berry et conté de Poitou*" and gave Berry to "*monseigneur Jehan son filz...qui par avant tenoit Touraine avecques de Dauphiniat*"**[1097]**. He lived with his father-in-law, returning to France Jan 1417. The *Geste des Nobles* records the death "*de maladie...le dimenche avant Pasques fleuries*" 1416 (O.S.) of "*Messire Jehan*" and his burial "*en l'abbaye saint Cornille*"**[1098]**. **m** (contract Paris 5 May 1403, Compiègne 29 Jun 1406, dispensation 22 Apr 1411, contract The Hague 6 Aug 1415) as her first husband, **JACQUELINE de Hainaut**, daughter of GUILLAUME VI Comte de Hainaut, Count of Holland and Seeland & his wife Marguerite de Bourgogne (Le Quesnoy 16 Jul 1401-murdered at Schloss Teilingen 8 Oct 1436, bur The Hague). The *Geste des Nobles* records that Jean married "*[le] duc de Horlande...[sa] fille*"**[1099]**. She succeeded her father in 1417 as **JACQUELINE Ctss de Hainaut**, Ctss of Holland and Seeland.

73.10. **CATHERINE de France** (Hôtel de Saint-Pol, Paris 27 Oct 1401-Bermondsey, Abbey of St Saviour 3 Jan 1438, bur Westminster Abbey). A missal dated 2 Jul 1416 records the birth 27 Oct 1401 "*en l'hôtel de Saint-Paul à Paris*" of Catherine daughter of King Charles VI**[1100]**. The Chronicle of Adam de Usk records that "*dominus rex*" requested "*in Franciam...regem eciam et reginam ac eorum filiam Katerinam*" as his wife and "*regnum*" after her father´s death**[1101]**. Pierre Cochon's *Chronique Normande* records that King Henry V entered Troyes 21 May 1420 and "*le dimence ensuiant*" there married "*la fille du roy...Catherine*"**[1102]**. Crowned Queen of England 24 Feb 1421 at Westminster Abbey. The *Historie of England* by Polydore Vergil records that King Henry V´s widow married, after he died, "*Owen Tyder a*

gentleman of Wales...who derived his pedigree from Cadwallider the last king of Brittons"**[1103]**. Her second marriage is confirmed by the will of [her son] "*Jasper Duke of Bedford and Earl of Pembroke*", dated 15 Dec 1495, proved 2 Jul 1496, which ordered masses for the souls of "*Katherine sometime Queen of England my mother, Edmund late Earl of Richmond my brother*"**[1104]**. She died in childbirth. A manuscript calendar records the death "*III Non Jan*" of "*queene Katerine*"**[1105]**. The *Annales* of William Wyrcester record the death 3 Feb 1437 "*aid Barmondsey*" of "*regina Katerina*"**[1106]**. She died in childbirth. **m firstly** (contract Troyes 21 May 1420, Troyes Cathedral 2 Jun 1420) **HENRY V King of England**, son of HENRY IV King of England & his first wife Mary de Bohun (Monmouth Castle 9 Aug 1387-Château du Bois de Vincennes 31 Aug 1422, bur Westminster Abbey). **m secondly** (secretly [1425/28]) **OWEN Tudor**, son of MAREDUDD [Meredith] ap Tewdwr & his wife Margred [Margaret] Fychan (Plas Penmynydd, Wales [1400]-executed Hereford 2 Feb 1461, bur Hereford, Church of the Grey Friars).

73.11. **CHARLES de France** (Hôtel Royal de Saint-Pol, Paris 22 Feb 1403-Château de Mehun-sur-Yèvre, Cher 22 Jul 1461, bur église de l'Abbaye royale de Saint-Denis). The *Geste des Nobles* records that, after the death in May 1416 of "*le duc Jehan de Berry et d'Auvergne conte de Poitou*", the king gave "*le duchié de Touraine et la fille du roy de Sécille*" to "*Charles son maisné filz conte de Ponthieu*"**[1107]**. He succeeded his father in 1422 as **CHARLES VII** "le Victorieux" **King of France**.

CHARLES de France, son of CHARLES VI "le Bien-Aimé" King of France & his wife Elisabeth von Bayern-Ingolstadt (Hôtel Royal de Saint-Pol, Paris 22 Feb 1403-Château de Mehun-sur-Yèvre, Cher 22 Jul 1461, bur église de l'Abbaye royale de Saint-Denis). A missal dated 2 Jul 1416 records the birth 22 Feb 1403 (N.S.) "*à Paris en l'hôtel de Saint-Paul*" of Charles son of King Charles VI**[1115]**. Comte de Ponthieu. Duc de Touraine 4/5 Apr 1417. The *Geste des Nobles* records that, after the death in May 1416 of "*le duc Jehan de Berry et d'Auvergne conte de Poitou*", the king gave "*le duchié de Touraine et la fille du roy de Sécille*" to "*Charles son maisné filz conte de Ponthieu*"**[1116]**. Member of the Royal Council from 3 Sep 1416. Dauphin de Viennois: the *Geste des Nobles* records the death "*de maladie...le dimenche avant Pasques fleuries*" 1416 (O.S.) of "*Messire Jehan*" and the succession of "*Monseigneur Charles son mainsné frère*"**[1117]**. Duc de Berry, Comte de Poitou 17 May 1417. He was named President of the Royal Council 14 Jun 1417 during the periods of insanity of his father. Invested as Lieutenant General of the King in the whole kingdom 6 Nov 1417. He escaped from Paris 29 May 1418 after it was invaded by the Burgundians, and established his parliament at Poitou 21 Sep 1418. Regent of France 26 Dec 1418. After the Treaty of Troyes 21 May 1420, naming Henry V King of England as regent and heir to the throne of France, Charles withdrew to Anjou, Poitou and Berry. Deprived of the regency 3 Jan 1421. He succeeded his father in 1422 as **CHARLES VII** "le Victorieux" **King of France**, establishing his residence at Bourges abandoned by most of France. Jean Chartier's *Chronique de Charles VII* records that, after the death in 1422 of King Charles VI, from 12 Nov 1422 the chancellerie at Paris sealed documents in the name of "*Henry...roy de France et d'Angleterre*", while at the same time "*monseigneur le Daulphin*" titled himself "*Charles roy de France*" in his seal**[1118]**. With the help of Jeanne d'Arc, he re-established himself and was consecrated at Notre-Dame de Reims 17 Jul 1429. Jean Chartier's *Chronique de Charles VII* records details of the king's coronation at Reims**[1119]**. He entered Paris 12 Nov 1437. Jean Chartier's *Chronique de Charles VII* records the death in Jul 1461 at "*Meun sur Yèvre...le jour de la Magdeleine*" of "*le roy...Charles VII*" after rumours that he had been poisoned and his burial "*en l'église Monseigneur Saint-Denis en France*" in the chapel where his father and grandfather were buried**[1120]**. **m** (contract Palais du Louvre 18 Dec 1413, Tours 2 Jun 1422) **MARIE d'Anjou**, daughter of LOUIS II Duc d'Anjou Titular King of Naples, Sicily and Jerusalem & his wife Infanta doña Violanta de Aragón (Angers 14 Oct 1404-Abbaye de Chateliers-en-Poitou, near Saint-Maxent, Deux-Sèvres 29 Nov 1463, bur église de l'Abbaye royale de Saint-Denis). The *Geste des Nobles* records that, after the death in May 1416 of "*le duc Jehan de Berry et d'Auvergne conte de Poitou*", the king gave "*le duchié de Touraine et la fille du roy de Sécille*" to "*Charles son maisné filz conte de Ponthieu*"**[1121]**. Her mother transferred her rights to the crown of Aragon to her at Saumur 16 Feb 1440. She claimed her rights to Aragon 1446. **Mistress (1)**: **AGNES Sorel**, daughter of [JEAN Soreau Seigneur de Saint-Gérand & his wife Catherine de Maignelais Chatelaine de Verneuil] ([after 1420/22]-Château d'Anneville, Jumièges, Normandie 9 Feb 1450, bur Loches église collégiale Saint-Ours, transferred to Logis Royal de Loches, transferred back 2 Apr 2005 to l'église collégiale Saint-Ours**[1122]**). According to Delort, Agnes Sorel was born "*au village de Fromenteau en Touraine, près de Loches vers l'an 1409*"**[1123]**. However, Vallet de Viriville refers to a document from Loches which confirms that the church's chapter had bought Fromenteau with money which Agnes had bequeathed, concluding that her family had never owned the property in question and therefore doubting her birth at this place**[1124]**. As far as the date is concerned, Delort provides no basis for his suggestion, which appears early considering the estimated birth dates of Agnes's children (see below). Beaucourt suggests that "*après 1420 ou 1422*" would be more consistent with the documentation**[1125]**. Père Anselme names "*Jean Soreau seigneur de S. Geran et...Catherine de Magnelers dite Tristan fille de Jean dit Tristan seigneur de Magnelers et de Marie de Jouy*" as Agnes's parents, citing no primary source which corroborates this information**[1126]**. Delort adds that Agnes's father was "*écuyer seigneur de Coudun et de Saint-Gérant, conseiller...du comte de Clermont*", and notes that she was orphaned "*de bonne heure*" and was brought up by "*Madame de Maignelais sa tante, veuve*" but cites no primary source either**[1127]**. Delort's narrative suggests that Agnes must have become the king's mistress in the early 1430s although he cites no document which confirms that this dating is correct**[1128]**. His suggestion seems based on literary anecdote that Agnes helped convince King Charles VII of the need for action to retake his throne, a tradition which Beaucourt demonstrated in the mid-19th century was uncorroborated by primary source evidence**[1129]**. It is more likely that the king's relationship with Agnes started in the early 1440s: the *Mémoires* of Olivier de la Marche record that the king had "*nouvellement eslevé une pauvre Demoiselle, Genti-femme nommee Agnes du Soret*", commenting that "*c'estoit une des plus-belles femmes que je vey oncques*", dated to 1444 from the context**[1130]**. Assuming this dating is correct, it may represent the moment Agnes was brought to court and officially recognised, which would not exclude the possibility that the king's relationship with her started earlier. The following document appears to be the earliest official record relating to Agnes: accounts dated Jul 1444 record "*Agnès Sorelle*" among the "*dames et officiers de l'hostel de la Reyne de Sicile, Isabelle de Lorraine*"**[1131]**. Jean Chartier's *Chronique de Charles VII* records how "*la belle Agnez...qu'on surnommoit Mademoiselle de Beaulté*" arrived at court, describes her relations with the king, and records her death 11 Feb 1449 (O.S.) and burial "*à Loches...en l'église collégiale de Nostre-Dame*"**[1132]**. "*Agnès Sorelle dame de Beaulté et de Roquecesière*" acknowledged receipt of revenue "*dudit Roquecesière*" dated 18 Apr 1448**[1133]**. The obituary of Notre-Dame de Loches records the death "*V Id Feb*" of "*nobili domicella Agnete de Seurelle domina dum viveret de Beaulté, de Roqueserige, d'Issouldun et de Vernone*" and her donation**[1134]**. Charlier, reporting analysis of the remains of Agnès Sorel taken from her tomb, concluded that she died from excess medication used to treat intestinal parasites, but noting the impossibility of assessing whether she was poisoned intentionally (maybe by Robert Poitevin, the king's doctor)**[1135]**. Letters dated 18 Dec 1450 record that the testamentary executors of "*feue madamoiselle Agnès Sorelle*" sold certain jewelry to the king**[1136]**. **Mistress (2)**: **ANTOINETTE de Maignelais**, daughter of ---. Vallet de Viriville states that, after the death of Agnès Sorel, "*Antoinette de Maignelais lui succéda dans les faveurs du roi*", noting that the

king donated "*la terre de Saint-Sauveur*" to "*André de Villequier qui peu après épousa Antoinette de Maignelais*" by charter dated 7 Jul 1450**[1137]**. She married (before Apr 1451) **André de Villequier**. Jean Chartier's *Chronique de Charles VII* notes that "*Monseigneur de Villequier escuyer et mademoiselle sa femme*" were "*en grande authorité*" in the king's court, dated to Apr 1451 from the context**[1138]**. King Charles VII & his wife had thirteen children:

74.1. **LOUIS de France** (Bourges, Bishop's palace 4 Jul 1423-Château de Plessis-les-Tours, La Riche, Indre-et-Loire 30 Aug 1483, bur Notre-Dame de Cléry, Loiret). The *Chronique de la Pucelle* records the birth 4 Jul, 1423 from the context, of "*Louis aisné fils du roy de France et de madame Marie fille du roy de Sicile*"**[1139]**. Dauphin de Viennois from birth. He succeeded in 1461 as **LOUIS XI King of France**.

LOUIS de France, son of CHARLES VII King of France & his wife Marie d'Anjou (Bourges, Bishop's palace 4 Jul 1423-Château de Plessis-les-Tours, La Riche, Indre-et-Loire 30 Aug 1483, bur Notre-Dame de Cléry, Loiret). The *Chronique de la Pucelle* records the birth 4 Jul, 1423 from the context, of "*Louis aisné fils du roy de France et de madame Marie fille du roy de Sicile*"**[1191]**. Dauphin de Viennois from birth. He moved to Viennois in Jan 1447, governing the territory himself until Aug 1456. He founded the University of Valence in 1454, and annexed Orange. He was in open revolt against his father in 1456, and was forced to seek refuge in Brabant at the Château de Genappe. He returned to France on the death of his father in 1461, succeeding as **LOUIS XI King of France**, consecrated 15 Aug 1461 at Notre-Dame de Reims. On the death of Charles Duke of Burgundy in 1477, he united the duchy of Burgundy and the counties of Artois and Boulogne with the crown. He inherited the possessions of René Duc d'Anjou, and his nephew Charles Comte du Maine. The *Chronique Scandaleuse* of Louis XI records the king's death "*le penultiesme jour du mois d'Aoust...en son hostel des Montils les Tours*" 1483 and his burial "*en l'Eglise nostre Dame de Clery*"**[1192]**. **m firstly** (contract Perth, Scotland 19 Jul 1428, contract Chinon, Indre-et-Loire 30 Oct 1428, Cathédrale de Tours 25 Jun 1436) **MARGARET of Scotland**, daughter of JAMES I King of Scotland & his wife Joan Beaufort (1424-Châlons-sur-Marne, Cathédrale Saint-Etienne 16 Aug 1445, bur Abbaye de Saint-Laon, Vienne). Jean Chartier's *Chronique de Charles VII* records the arrival at Tours 24 Jun 1436 of "*Madame Marguerite fille du roy d'Escosse...comme daulphine*" and her marriage the next day to "*Monseigneur le daulphin*"**[1193]**. **m secondly** (contract Genève, couvent des Cordeliers, Château de Chambéry 9 Mar 1451) **CHARLOTTE de Savoie**, daughter of LOUIS I Duke of Savoy & his wife Anne Pss of Cyprus (11 Nov 1441-Amboise, Indre-et-Loire 1 Dec 1483, bur Cléry, église de Notre-Dame). The marriage contract between "*Ludovicus regis Francorum...primogenitus Dalphinus Vienn. comesque Valentineus et Diensis*" and "*Ludovicus dux Sabaudiæ Chablaisii et Augustæ...dominam Carolam filiam*" is dated 28 Jan 1451**[1194]**. The marriage contract between "*Lodovico figlio primogenitor del Re di Francia Delfino*" and "*Carlotta figlia del Duca Lodovico di Savoia*" is dated 14 Feb 1451**[1195]**. This second marriage took place without the consent of Louis's father. The mistresses of Louis XI King of France and his illegitimate children were studied again in June 2021 by Patrick Van Kerrebrouck, who has submitted the following results of his new research for inclusion in *Medieval Lands***[1196]**. **Mistress (1)**: ([1447/56?]) **FELISE Reynard**, wife/widow of **JEAN Pic Châtelain de Beaumont-en-Trièves** [today Saint-Laurent-en-Beaumont, *département* Isère, *arrondissement* Grenoble, *canton* Corps], daughter of AINARD Reynard Seigneur de Saint-Didier & his wife --- (-[25 Mar/5 Sep] 1474]). Pilot de Thorey says that "*Félize Reynard appartenait à une famille noble, originaire de Die*", records the family's arms and her parentage (including her father's 20 Jan 1441 charter requesting the bishop of Die to confirm the privileges of Die town), and her marriage to "*Jean Pic, écuyer, fils d'un notaire de Grenoble...*"**[1197]**. Anatole de Gallier also discusses the family's antecedents in Die**[1198]**. "*Jean Pic, écuyer*" was granted "*l'office de châtelain de Beaumont*" by letters dated 30 Nov 1447, confirmed 14 Sep 1450**[1199]**. Dauphin Louis granted "*l'administration et gouvernement de l'office de capitaine, châtelain et garde des château, ville et mandement de Beaumont...*" to "*demoiselle Félize Reynard, veuve de Jean Pic...de son vivant...capitaine et châtelain de Beaumont*", in consideration for services rendered by "*le susdit Jean Pic*", by letters dated 5 Jun 1452, registered 15 Feb 1453**[1200]**. Félise retained possession until 8 Jan 1456, when the position was granted to "*Jean du Fou*"**[1201]**, but probably recovered possession later as a document dated 5 Sep 1474 records its reintegration after her death "*au domaine delphinal*"**[1202]**. King Louis granted payments to "*sa bien amée Félise Reynard, damoiselle*", by charter dated 15 Dec 1470**[1203]**, and she acknowledged receipt 28 Jan 1471**[1204]**. Félise's testament, dated 25 Mar 1474, named "*ses deux neveux Jean et Aimar Reynard, fils de Guillaume Reynard, son frère, seigneur de Cheylard et de Saint-Didier*" as her heirs**[1205]**. [**Mistress (2)**: ---. The name of this possible mistress is not known. She is shown as an alternative possible mother of the king's daughter Marie, whom Pilot de Thorey suggests was the daughter of Félise Reynard (without citing a specific source, see below).] **Mistress (3)**: ---. The name of this mistress, mother of the king's daughter who married François Ailloud, is not known. [**Mistress (4)**: **GUYETTE Ourand**, daughter of JEAN Ourand, notary at Grenoble & his wife --- (-4 Oct 1506, bur Grenoble Cathedral). Pilot de Thorey suggests that Guyette Ourand was another of King Louis's mistresses. Père Anselme recorded Guyette who "*pourroit bien être fille de Phelise Regnard, lors veuve*" as another of the king's illegitimate daughters**[1206]**. In an earlier edition, Anselme had named Marguerite de Sassenage as Guyette's mother: Brizard in 1779, observing that "*quant à la troisième fille* [=Guyette], *le P. Anselme est le seul qui en ait parlé comme née de Marguerite de Sassenage*", noted that "*mais il est revenu sur ses pas et s'est corrigé lui-même dans sa nouvelle édition*" and concluded that "*son témoignage doit donc être compté pour rien. Le Président Hénaut en a jugé de même*"**[1207]**. Brizard appears to assume that Guyette was the king's daughter, but Pilot de Thorey clarifies the question by citing documents which confirm that she was the daughter of "*Jean Ourand, notaire et consul de Grenoble*". He notes that Dauphin Louis only arrived in Dauphiné in 1447, meaning that any daughter of his could not have married in 1455 (see below, for the marriage date). He suggests that "*il est...beaucoup plus logique de penser que Guyette Ourand fut l'une des maîtresses que le dauphin eut durant son séjour dans nos contrées*"**[1208]**. Dauphin Louis granted "*la maison et...jardin qu'il avait acquis dans la ville de Valence, près de la Porte Saunière, de Guillaume bâtard de Poitiers*" to "*maître Charles de Seillons, son secrétaire*", in consideration of his marriage with "*Guyette Ourand*", by charter dated 18 Apr 1455**[1209]**. Père Anselme incorrectly dates the marriage to 1460**[1210]**. King Louis XI, after recording the death of "*Charles de Seillons*" before letters granted to him dated 12 Nov 1476 could be registered, reconfirmed the same grant to "*Guyette Ourand sa veuve*", in consideration of her remarriage with "*Grâce d'Archelles, son écuyer d'écurie*", by order dated 12 Feb 1479 (O.S.)**[1211]**. Pilot de Thorey notes that Guyette was recorded selling wine 26 Dec 1499, and that she died 4 Oct 1506 and was buried next to her second husband in Grenoble cathedral, the obituary of which records her donation **[1212]**. No source has been identified which suggests that Guyette was the mother of any of the king's children.] [In addition to the above, there appears to be no evidence that **Marguerite de Sassenage** [wife of **Amblard** [IV] **de Beaumont Seigneur de Montfort**, daughter of Henri [III] Bérenger Baron de Sassenage & his wife Antonia di Saluzzo (-after 18 Mar 1488**[1213]**)] was ever the mistress of King Louis XI or the mother of any of his illegitimate children. Père Anselme records

"*Marguerite de Sassenage, dame de Beaumont, comme le dit l'Hermite de Soliers, veuve d'Amblard de Beaumont, seigneur de Montfort*" as the mother of "*Jeanne bâtarde de France...Marie bâtarde de France*", illegitimate daughters of Louis XI King of France**[1214]**. Similar statements were made by Chorier in 1672**[1215]**. In the late 18th century, Brizard refuted the information about Marguerite's supposed relationship with the king, noting that the mid-17th century l'Hermite Solier first indicated that the king, while dauphin, had "*une fille naturelle de la Dame de Beaumont*". Brizard reviews earlier primary sources which make no link between "*la Dame de Beaumont*" and Marguerite de Sassenage**[1216]**. Posing the question whether there could be any truth in the assertion of her relationship with the king, he concludes cautiously that "*on l'ignore*" but notes that if there were "*quelques liaisons entre cette dame et le dauphin, elles n'ont jamais été publiques*", and that in any case no proof existed that she was the mother of any of his children. Pilot de Thorey, in the late 19th century, suggested how the misunderstanding arose. He noted Louis's 1452 grant of "*la châtellenie de Beaumont*" (today Saint-Laurent-en-Beaumont, *département* Isère, *arrondissement* Grenoble, *canton* Corps) to Félise Reynard (Mistress (1), see above) and suggests that "*la qualité de dame de Beaumont, que prenait Félize Reynard*" could have misled earlier authors into misinterpreting l'Hermite Solier's original statement, which could have referred to the château de Beaumont located between Crolles and Le Touvet**[1217]** (*département* Isère, *arrondissement* Grenoble, *canton* Le Touvet) held by the Beaumont/Montfort family of Marguerite's husband**[1218]**.] King Louis XI & his second wife had [eight] children:

75.1. **[LOUIS de France** (Château de Genappe 18 Oct 1458-1460). Kerrebrouck names Louis as oldest son of King Louis XI and records his date and place of birth and date of death as shown here. He notes that "*Louis est ignoré du p. Anselme et par beaucoup d'auteurs*" but cites no primary source which confirms his information**[1219]**. Père Anselme appears to go further when, while omitting Louis from his list of the king's children, he notes that the king's son Joachim was not born 18 Oct 1458 "*le dauphin demeurant lors à Geneppe selon quelques extraits de la chambre des comptes de Dijon*"**[1220]**. This statement suggests that Anselme had seen the documentation in question. If that is true, it must presumably not have indicated the birth of a son Louis on that date. The existence of Louis remains uncertain until further evidence comes to light.]

75.2. **JOACHIM de France** ([Château de Genappe/Namur] [26] Jul 1459-29 Nov 1459, bur Amboise, église des Cordeliers). A letter from Louis to his father dated 27 Jul [1459] records the birth of "*un...fils*"**[1221]**. Kerrebrouck records his name, his birth 15 Jul 1459 at Genappe, date of death and place of burial but cites no primary source on which the information is based**[1222]**. According to Père Anselme, Joachim was born at Namur 27 Jul 1459, died "*en bas âge*", and was buried "*dans l'église des Cordeliers d'Amboise*"**[1223]**. The origin of his name is unknown, but his birth 26 Jul (the feast day of St. Joachim, after whom he would have been named) would be consistent with the letter dated 27 Jul quoted above.

75.3. **LOUISE de France** (Château de Genappe [May or Jul] 1460-young). Père Anselme records the birth of Louise "*à Geneppe près Bruxelles au moi de mai 1460, mourut en bas âge*", without citing any primary source on which he bases this information**[1224]**. Kerrebrouck dates her birth to Jul 1460, and indicates that she died the same year, without citing any primary sources**[1225]**.

75.4. **ANNE de France** (Château de Genappe Apr 1461-Château de Chantelle en Bourbonnais, Allier 14 Nov 1522, bur Priory of Souvigny). Created Vicomtesse de Thouars, Ctss de Gien at Amboise May 1470. Her first betrothal is confirmed by the *Chronique Scandaleuse* of Louis XI which records that in May 1472 "*le Duc de Calabre nepueu du Roy de Cecille et de Ierusalem*", to whom "*le Roy avoit...donner sa fille aisnee en femme et espouse*", left "*sa duchié de Lorraine*" to visit "*[le] Duc de Bourgongne pour traicter d'avoir et espouser sa fille*", abandoning "*ladicte fille du Roy sa femme*"**[1226]**. The *Chronique Scandaleuse* of Louis XI records the marriage, dated to 1473 from the context, of "*le Roy...son aisnee fille qui paravant il avoit promise au feu Duc de Calabre*" and "*monseigneur de Beaujeu, frere de monseigneur le Duc de Bourbon*"**[1227]**. Anne governed France during the minority of her brother 1483-1488. She acquired the vicomté de Châtellerault and the seigneurie de Gironde 13 Mar 1505 from the Duc de Nemours. **Betrothed** (before May 1472, contract broken May 1472) to **NICOLAS d'Anjou Duca di Calabria**, son of JEAN d'Anjou Duca di Calabria & his wife Marie de Bourbon (Nancy [1/7] Jul 1448-Nancy 27 Jul 1473, bur Nancy Saint-Georges). **m** (contract Jargeau, near Orléans 3 Nov 1473, Tours 1474) **PIERRE de Bourbon Seigneur de Beaujeu**, son of CHARLES I Duc de Bourbon & his wife Agnès de Bourgogne [Valois] (1 Dec 1438-Château de Moulins 10 Oct 1503, bur Priory of Souvigny). Created Comte de Clermont 3 Apr 1476. He governed jointly with his wife, during the minority of his brother-in-law Charles VIII King of France. He succeeded his brother in 1488 as **PIERRE II Duc de Bourbon**.

75.5. **JEANNE de France** (Nogent-le-Roi, Eure-et-Loir 23 Apr 1464-Bourges, Bishop's palace 4 Feb 1505, bur Bourges, Monastère de l'Annonciade). Created Dss de Berry 26 Dec 1498. In 1501 she founded the Monastère de l'Annonciade in Bourges, where she became a nun Pentecost 1504 as Sœur Jehanne-Marienne. Beatified 18 Jun 1742 by Pope Benedict XIV, canonised 28 May 1950 by Pope Pius XII as Sainte-Jeanne de France. **m** (contract Jargeau, Loiret 28 Oct 1473, and 28 Aug 1476, Château de Montrichard 8 Sep 1476, annulled Amboise 17 Dec 1498) as his first wife, **LOUIS Duc d'Orléans**, son of CHARLES Duc d'Orléans & his third wife Maria von Kleve (Château de Blois 27 Jun 1462-Hôtel royal des Tournelles, Paris 1 Jan 1515, bur église de l'Abbaye royale de Saint-Denis). He succeeded in 1498 as **LOUIS XII King of France**.

75.6. **FRANÇOIS** de France (b and d 4 Dec 1466). Kerrebrouck records his birth 4 Dec 1466 and his death "*quatre heures après*"**[1228]**. Père Anselme omits François from his list of Louis XI's children**[1229]**.

75.7. **CHARLES de France** (Château d'Amboise, Indre-et-Loire 30 Jun 1470-Château d'Amboise 7 Apr 1498, bur église de l'Abbaye royale de Saint-Denis). The *Chronique Scandaleuse* of Louis XI records that the queen gave birth "*le samedy dernier jour de juing...au Château d'Amboise*" 1470 to "*ung...fils...Charles*"**[1230]**. Dauphin de Viennois from birth. He succeeded his father in 1483 as **CHARLES VIII** "l'Affable" **King of France**, consecrated at Notre-Dame de Reims 30 May 1484. His sister Anne de Bourbon, and her husband Pierre de Bourbon Seigneur de Beaujeu, governed France until 1488. The incorporation of the counties of Provence and Forcalquier into the royal domains was pronounced at Compiègne 7 Oct 1486, following the bequest to his father by René Duc d'Anjou of all his lands. He incorporated Brittany into the royal domains, entering Nantes 4 Apr 1491. He transferred the counties of Roussillon and Cerdagne to Fernando King of Aragon under the Treaty of Barcelona 19 Jan 1493. He took the titles King of Jerusalem and Sicily at Lyon 13 Mar 1494**[1231]**, as a prelude to his conquest of the Kingdom of Sicily. He entered Naples 12 May 1495, but lost the kingdom Feb 1496. **Betrothed**

(Amboise 22 Jun 1483) to **MARGARETA von Habsburg**, daughter of MAXIMILIAN von Habsburg [later MAXIMILIAN I King of the Romans, Archduke of Austria, Emperor] & his first wife Marie Dss of Burgundy [Valois] (Brussels 10 Jan 1480-Mechelen 1 Dec 1530, bur Brou near Bourg-en-Bresse). This betrothal was arranged as part of King Louis XI's plan for the dismemberment of the territories of the Dukes of Burgundy, agreed under the Treaty of Arras signed 23 Dec 1482 with the Flemish. The *Chronique Scandaleuse* of Louis XI records the negotiations started in Jan 1482 (O.S.) for the marriage of "*monseigneur le Daulphin*" and "*Damoiselle Marguerite d'Auteriche Contesse de Flandres fille [du] Duc en Auteriche*" and their betrothal in Jul 1483 at Amboise**[1232]**. **m** (Château de Langeais, Indre-et-Loire 6 Dec 1491, contract Langeais 13 Dec 1491) as her second husband, **ANNE Dss of Brittany**, formerly wife of **MAXIMILIAN King of the Romans Archduke of Austria**, daughter of FRANÇOIS II Duke of Brittany & his second wife Marguerite de Foix (Château de Nantes 25 Jan 1477-Château de Blois 9 Jan 1514, bur église de l'Abbaye royale de Saint-Denis). The *Journal de Louise de Savoie* records the birth at Nantes 26 Jan 1476 (O.S.) of "*Anne reine de France et duchesse de Bretagne*"**[1233]**. She was consecrated Queen of France at Saint-Denis 8 Feb 1492. She married thirdly (contract Etampes 18 Aug 1498, Papal dispensation 13 Sep 1498, Château de Nantes 7 Jan 1499) as his second wife, **Louis XII King of France**. The *Journal de Louise de Savoie* records the death at Blois 9 Jan 1514 of "*madame Claude reine de France et femme de mon fils*"**[1234]**. King Charles VIII & his wife had six children:

76.1. **CHARLES ORLAND de France** (Château du Plessis-lès-Tours, La Riche, Indre-et-Loire 10 Oct 1492-Château d'Amboise, Indre-et-Loire 16 Dec 1495, bur Tours, église cathédrale Saint-Martin). Père Anselme records the place and date of his birth, death (on 6 Dec 1495) and burial as shown here, citing no primary source except a reference to his tomb at Tours**[1235]**. Kerrebrouck cites a document and his monumental inscription which both confirm that he died 16 Dec 1495**[1236]**. Dauphin de Viennois from birth.

76.2. **son** (b and d Courcelles, Loiret [12/13] Aug 1493, bur Notre-Dame de Cléry). A letter dated at Orléans 14 Aug 1493 from Francesco della Casa to Pietro de' Medici records that the queen "*grossa di sette mesi*" gave birth "*in uno piccolo villaggio…Corsel*" to "*un figliuolo maschio*"**[1237]**. Balby de Vernon suggests that the child "*a sûrement été enterré à Cléry*" where a small child's coffin was found**[1238]**.

76.3. **daughter** (b and d Mar 1495). Marino Sanudo records that the king received news in Naples in Mar 1495 that the queen had given birth to a daughter**[1239]**.

76.4. **CHARLES de France** (Château du Plessis-lès-Tours, La Riche, Indre-et-Loire 8 Sep 1496-Château du Plessis-lès-Tours 2 Oct 1496, bur Tours, église cathédrale Saint-Martin). Père Anselme records the place and date of his birth, death and burial as shown, citing no primary source except a reference to his tomb at Tours where he was buried next to his older brother Charles Orland**[1240]**. Dauphin de Viennois from birth.

76.5. **FRANÇOIS de France** ([1497]-Montils-lès-Tours 1498, bur Tours, église cathédrale Saint-Martin). Père Anselme records that François "*vécut peu de jours*" and died "*à Montils-lez-Tours*" but cites no primary source on which this information is based**[1241]**. Dauphin de Viennois from birth.

76.6. **ANNE de France** (b and d [20 Mar] 1498, bur Tours, bur Tours, église cathédrale Saint-Martin). Père Anselme notes "*Anne de France morte en bas âge*", citing no primary source on which the information is based**[1242]**. Kerrebrouck notes her birth and death 20 Mar 1498 but cites no source on which this date is based**[1243]**. He notes that the diaries of Marino Sanudo record that the child was conceived in 1497 and born "*avant terme*" in 1498**[1244]**.

75.8. **FRANÇOIS** de France (Amboise, Indre-et-Loire Sep 1472-Amboise Jul 1473, bur Amboise, église des Cordeliers). Père Anselme records the birth of François "*à Amboise au mois de septembre 1472*", his death "*au mois de juillet 1473*", and his burial "*dans l'église des Cordeliers d'Amboise*", but does not cite any primary sources which confirm this information**[1245]**. Kerrebrouck repeats the same information, specifying 3 Sep 1472 for his date of birth, but cites no primary sources either**[1246]**. Duc de Berry.

As noted above, the mistresses of Louis XI King of France and his illegitimate children were studied again in June 2021 by Patrick Van Kerrebrouck, who has submitted the following results of his new research for inclusion in *Medieval Lands***[1247]**.

King Louis XI had one illegitimate child by Mistress (1):

75.9. **JEANNE de France** ([1447/56]-Le Coudray 7 May 1515, bur Mirabeau, Vienne, église des Cordeliers). Père Anselme names "*Jeanne bâtarde de France*" as King Louis XI's illegitimate daughter by Marguerite de Sassenage "*comme le dit l'Hermite de Soliers*"**[1248]**. The incorrect identification of her mother is explained above under Marguerite de Sassenage. Brizard in 1779 correctly identified her mother, who was named in Letters Patent dated 25 Feb 1465 (O.S.?) at Orléans which legitimated "*Jeanne, fille naturelle du Roi et de Felice Regnard, son amie*", while a notice "*conservée dans le Cabinet de l'Ordre du Saint-Esprit*" (which Brizard could not locate and presumed destroyed in a 1737 fire) recording all letters of legitimation at the Chambre des Comptes de Paris listed "*Johanna filia naturalis Domini Regis per eum et Phelisiam Regnard domicellam, nunc vidual, genita, uxor Ludovici de Borbonio, comitis Rossilionis*" legitimated 25 Feb 1465 at Orléans**[1249]**. Her birth is dated to "*1447/1456*", the likely period of her mother's relationship with the dauphin. Père Anselme records that she was married "*peu de jours après*" her legitimation**[1250]**. The *Chronique Scandaleuse* of Louis XI records the betrothal of "*la fille naturelle du Roy*" and "*monsieur le bastard de Bourbon*", dated to [late Oct/early Nov] 1465 from the context**[1251]**. The marriage contract between "*Jeanne fille naturelle de Louis XI*" and "*Louis bâtard de Bourbon*" is dated 7 Nov 1465, while the king agreed her dowry of 40,000 écus d'or and revenue from various seigneuries, Usson in Auvergne and, in Dauphiné, Crémieu, Moras, Beaurepaire, Vizille, Cornillon by charter dated 11 Nov 1465**[1252]**. Jeanne and her husband also received the vicomté de Valognes: a letter copied by Mangon du Houguet records that Louis notified his gift of "*les vicomtés terres et seigneuries de Valoignes*" under their marriage contract**[1253]**. King Charles VIII summoned Jeanne 24 Dec 1486 and 16 Nov 1496, at the request of the canons of the collégiale de Notre-Dame de Mirebeau, for her disturbance of their rights. Michelle de Chauvigny de Blot widow of Louis de Culant, "*lassée des difficultés que lui suscitatir sans cesse Jeanne de France*", sold her minor children's rights to Jeanne in 1488, which was later challenged successfully by one of the children Gabriel de Culant who sold his rights to François de Blanchefort**[1254]**. Dame de Mirebeau en Anjou: the duke and duchess of Bourbon granted "*la terre de Mirebeau, sise en Anjou, avec clause de retour*" to "*Jeanne comtesse de Roussillon, dame de Valorgues, veuve de*

Louis de Bourbon, frère naturel du duc" (and to her son Charles de Bourbon) by charter dated 16 Dec 1489**[1255]**. After her husband died, Charles VIII reunited the lands of Beaurepaire, Vizille, Crémieu, Moras et Cornillon (in Dauphiné) with the domaine de Mirebeau and required the representatives of the Parlement et des Comptes du Dauphiné to grant rights over them to Jeanne by letters issued at Lyon 13 Dec 1490**[1256]**. "*Jehanne de France, contesse de Roussillon, baronnesse de Mirebeau, Belcaire et Esperac, dame de Valoignes et d'Usson*" granted proxy relating to her lands by charter dated 15 Dec 1491 at Plessis-lez-Tours**[1257]**. "*Madame l'Admirale, veufue de feu Messire Louys bastard de Bourbon, portoit le cremeau*" at the baptism of Charles Orland, dauphin, 13 Oct 1492**[1258]**. "*Jehanne de France comtesse de Roussillon, Dame de Valoignes, de Mirebeau et d'Usson*" was named in a charter dated 30 May 1493**[1259]**. King Charles VIII, by letters at Amboise 27 Oct 1497, granted enjoyment "*du comté de Valognes, en Normandie, et de la terre d'Usson en Auvergne*" to Jeanne for 30 years but confirmed the crown's acquisition of her lands in Dauphiné, although soon afterwards King Louis XII granted "*les terres de Vizille, Beaurepaire et Crémieu*", and revenue from "*des terres de Moras et de Cornillon*" for 12 years, to Jeanne by way of compensation for losing Langes and Loudun respectively, all these agreements being ratified later by King François I by letters dated at Compiègne 6 Feb 1515 and registered the following 19 May**[1260]**. Jeanne sold the baronnie de La Hougue-Saint-Vaast and the seigneurie d'Anneville to the bishop of Coutances in 1498**[1261]**. Jeanne donated property to the convent des Cordeliers de Valogne and participated in the foundation of l'Hôtel-Dieu by charter dated 28 Jan 1499**[1262]**. Dame de Montpensier et de Puyrenon en Mirebalais, bought from the Bueil family and annexed to the domaine de Mirebeau (recorded in her document addressed to the king dated 28 Jul 1508). The marriage contract between "*Jacques de La Trimoille, seigneur de Bosmyers, Conflans, Jançay, Verax et Chasteauregnart, conseiller et chambellan du roy*" and "*damoiselle Avoye de Chabannes, contesse de Dampmartin, baronnesse de Champignelles, dame de Courtenay et Sainct-Morize*" is dated 3 Sep 1511, with the consent of "*madame Jehanne de France, contesse de Roussillon, dame de Valongnes, d'Usson, baronnesse de Mirebeau*" sa grand-mère**[1263]**. Accounts from Dauphiné record Jeanne's death in her château du Coudray 7 May 1515**[1264]**. Père Anselme records that her testament was dated at Chinon 7 May 1515 and that she died in 1519 [incorrect year] "*fort âgée*" having chosen to be buried "*en la chapelle qu'elle avoit fondee aux Cordeliers de Mirabeau*"**[1265]**. **m** (Contract 7 Nov 1465, Paris end Feb 1466) **LOUIS bâtard de Bourbon Comte de Roussillon et de Ligny**, illegitimate son of CHARLES I Duc de Bourbon & his mistress Jeanne de Bournan (-Valognes, Manche Jan 1487, bur église Saint-François).

King Louis XI had one illegitimate child by Mistress (1) or (2):

75.10. **MARIE de France** ([1449/51]-1469, before 5 Jul). Père Anselme names "*Marie bâtarde de France*" as the second of King Louis's illegitimate daughters by Marguerite de Sassenage**[1266]**. Chorier, in 1672, also said that Marguerite de Sassenage was "*mère de deux filles ; l'une Jeanne...l'autre Marie...*"**[1267]**. The doubts regarding the king's relationship with Marguerite de Sassenage are discussed above, suggesting that she was not Marie's mother. Brizard in 1779, noting l'Hermite Solier (who recorded that the king had "*une fille naturelle de la Dame de Beaumont*", identified as Jeanne as discussed above under Marguerite de Sassenage) said that "*de son aveu même la mère de Marie, épouse du seigneur de Saint-Vallier, est inconnue*", adds that "*sa naissance étoit une espèce de mystère. Où Chorier et ceux qui l'on suivi en ont-ils pris davantage? Quelle source a-t-on cité? Aucune*"**[1268]**. Pilot de Thorey, on the other hand, names Marie as King Louis XI's daughter by Félise Reynard**[1269]**. He cites no primary source to support his statement, although Patrick Van Kerrebrouck suggests that "*on peut faire confiance à l'archiviste Pilot de Thorey qui, après son père, a consacré sa vie à l'histoire du Dauphiné*"**[1270]**. Marie's high profile marriage does suggest that her mother may have been of noble origin (as appears to have been the case with Félise Reynard, as noted above). However, consistent with the insistence in *Medieval Lands* on primary source evidence, the possibility cannot be excluded that her mother was another unknown mistress of Dauphin Louis. King Louis XI, on the occasion of the proposed marriage between "*Aimar de Poitiers, seigneur de Saint-Vallier, son chambellan*" and "*Marie de France, sa fille naturelle*", granted to him revenue from "*Pisançon, ainsi que les châteaux, villes et châtellenies de La Roche-de-Glun, La Beaume, Rochefort et Châteaudouble, avec la gabelle à sel de Romans et le péage de La Sauvetat en Auvergne...*", while Aymar de Poitiers donated "*des baronnies, terres et seigneuries de Privas, Tournon et Saint-Vincent*" and annual payments to Marie, by charter dated Jun 1467**[1271]**. The king ordered that "*sa fille naturelle Marie, dont il venait d'arreter le mariage avec Aimar de Poitiers, seigneur de Saint-Vallier*" should bear "*les armes de France, avec une bande dor allant de gauche à droite, ainsi que les enfants naturels ont coutume de la faire*", by letters dated 11 Jul 1467, registered 11 Nov 1467**[1272]**. The king ordered payments to "*Marie de France, sa fille naturelle, épouse du seigneur de Saint-Vallier*", dated 20 Oct 1467, while she acknowledged receipt of certain household linen and clothing 28 Aug 1468**[1273]**. In a letter dated 5 Jul 1469, the king recorded the death of "*ma fille de Saint-Valler*" and ordered the recovery of the lands granted to her husband**[1274]**. **m** (contract Chartres Jun 1467, [11 Jul] 1467) as his first wife, **AYMAR de Poitiers Seigneur de Saint-Vallier**, son of CHARLES [II] de Poitiers Seigneur de Saint-Vallier & his wife Anne de Montlaur (-after 9 Sep 1510).

King Louis XI had one illegitimate child by Mistress (3):

75.11. --- [**de France**] . Her parentage and marriage are confirmed by the following document. King Louis XI, in consideration of his marriage "*avec une de ses filles naturelles*", granted "*l'office de greffier de la Cour commune de Vienne*" to "*François Ailloud*", undated, cited in a charter of King Charles VIII dated 3 Apr 1484**[1275]**. Pilot de Thory records that the original grant was withdrawn, that after the death of Louis XI it was renewed by King Charles VIII by letters dated 4 Nov 1483 but that "*les gens du Parlement et des Comptes du Dauphiné*" refused to maintain him in the position, and that the king confirmed the appointment by letters patent dated 3 Apr 1483 (O.S.), registered 12 May 1484**[1276]**. Pilot de Thory records that François Ailloud was appointed "*procureur fiscal de la Cour mage de Graisivaudan*" in 1479 and "*maître auditeur en la Chambre des comptes du Dauphiné*" in 1489, and was named as auditor in a document dated 1493**[1277]**. **m FRANÇOIS Ailloud**, son of --- (-after 1493).

74.2. **JEAN de France** (b and d [Poitiers] Sep 1426). Fresne de Beaucourt notes that "*les généalogistes...ne font pas mention de Jean, l'enfant mort-né en septembre 1425*" but does not cite the primary source which confirms this information**[1140]**. Kerrebrouck refers to "*les comptes de l'hôtel* [unspecified]" which mention "*l'obit de l'enfant*"**[1141]**. His existence is not recorded by Père Anselme**[1142]**.

74.3. **RADEGONDE de France** (Chinon, Indre-et-Loire [Aug] 1428-Tours, Indre-et-Loire 19 Mar 1444, bur Tours, Cathédrale Saint-Gatien). Fresne de Beaucourt notes a document dated 29 Aug 1428 "*émané du trésorier général de la Reine, Jean Bouju*" which mentions "*[la] gésine dernièrement faicte en la ville de Chinon de madame Arragonde de France*"**[1143]**. Père Anselme records the marriage contract between "*Radegonde de France*" and "*Sigismond duc d'Autriche*" dated 22 Jul 1430**[1144]**. Jean Chartier's *Chronique de Charles VII* names "*…Madame Ragonde fille du roy…*" among those present in Jun 1436 at the marriage of "*Madame Marguerite fille du roy d'Escosse*" and "*Monseigneur le daulphin*"**[1145]**. Père Anselme states that "*le compte 8. de Jean de Xancoins receveur general de toutes finances*" records the death of Radégonde 19 Mar 1444 and her burial "*dans l'église de S. Gatian*"**[1146]**. **Betrothed** (contract Innsbruck 22 Jul 1430) to **SIGISMUND of Austria**, son of FRIEDRICH IV "mit den leeren Tasche" Graf von Tirol & his second wife Anna von Braunschweig-Lüneburg (Innsbruck 26 Oct 1427-Innsbruck 4 Mar 1496, bur Stams). He succeeded his father in 1439 as **SIGISMUND** "der Münzreiche" **Graf von Tirol**.

74.4. **CATHERINE de France** ([1429/30]-Brussels 13 Sep 1446, bur Brussels, Cathédrale Saint-Michel). Père Anselme records the marriage contract of Catherine dated 30 Sep 1438 at Blois**[1147]**. Jean Chartier's *Chronique de Charles VII* records the marriage "*à Reins…le mercredy suivant [la] feste de la Pentecoste*" 1440 of "*Madame Katherine fille du roy […seulement aagée de six ou sept ans], fiancée au seigneur de Charoloys, filz de Monseigneur de Bourgogne*", adding that it was arranged "*pour tousjours entretenir davantage bonne paix entre le roy et ledit duc*"**[1148]**. Père Anselme states that Catherine died at Brussels in 1446 "*âgée de 18 ans*" (presumably exaggerated considering the likely birth date of her sister Radégonde) and was buried "*dans l'église de sainte Gudule*", but does not cite the primary source on which this information is based**[1149]**. **m** (Reims 19 May 1440) **CHARLES de Bourgogne** Comte de Charolais, son of PHILIPPE III "le Bon" Duke of Burgundy & his third wife Infanta doña Isabel de Portugal (Dijon 11 Nov 1433-killed in battle Nancy 5 Jan 1477, bur 1512 Bruges église de Notre-Dame). He succeeded his father in 1467 as **CHARLES** "le Hardi/le Téméraire" **Duke of Burgundy**.

74.5. **JACQUES** de France (1432-Tours, Indre-et-Loire 2 Mar 1437, bur Tours, Cathédrale Saint-Gatien). Père Anselme records that, according to "*M. du Fourny*", Jacques, son of King Charles VII, was born in 1432, died 2 Mar 1437 (O.S. or N.S.?) "*à Tours*" and was buried "*dans l'église cathedrale de S. Gatian*"**[1150]**.

74.6. **YOLANDE de France** (Tours, Indre-et-Loire 23 Sep 1434-Chambéry 29 Aug 1478, bur Vercelli, San Eusebio). Père Anselme records the birth 23 Sep 1434 at Tours of Yolande, daughter of King Charles VII, but does not cite the primary source on which this information is based**[1151]**. The marriage contract between "*Amedeo di Savoia figlio del Duca Lodovico*" and "*Yolant di Francia figlia di Carlo VII Re di Francia*" is dated 16 Aug 1436**[1152]**. After her betrothal, she was sent to Thonon to be brought up by her future mother-in-law. Regent of Savoy 1472-1478 during the minority of her son Philibert. **m** (contract Tours 16 Aug 1436, Feurs en Forez, Loire 1452) **AMEDEE de Savoie**, son of LOUIS Duc de Savoie & his wife Anne Pss of Cyprus (Château de Thonon, Haute-Savoie 1 Feb 1435-Vercelli 30 Mar 1472, bur Vercelli, San Eusebio). He succeeded his father in 1465 as **AMEDEE IX Duke of Savoy**.

74.7. **JEANNE de France** ([1435]-Château de Moulins, Allier 4 May 1482, bur Moulins, église de Notre-Dame). No primary source has been identified which records the birth date of Jeanne but, considering the birth dates of her siblings, [1435] appears to be the likely date. Père Anselme records the marriage contract of Jeanne, daughter of King Charles VII, and Jean de Bourbon Comte de Clermont dated 11 Mar 1447 "*au château de Montils-lez-Tours*"**[1153]**. The *Chronique Scandaleuse* of Louis XI records that "*monseigneur Jean Duc de Bourbonnois et d'Auvergne*" married "*madame Iehanne de France fille aisnee du Roy Charles septiesme de ce nom*"**[1154]**. **m** (contracts Château de Montils-lès-Tours 23 Dec 1446 and Tours 26 Dec 1446, dispensation 3 Nov 1452, in person end 1452) as his first wife, **JEAN de Bourbon Comte de Clermont**, son of CHARLES I Duc de Bourbon et d'Auvergne & his wife Agnès de Bourgogne [Valois] (Château de Moulins, Allier 30 Aug 1426**[1155]**-Château de Moulins 1 Apr 1488, bur Priory of Souvigny). He succeeded his father in 1456 as **JEAN II Duc de Bourbon** et d'Auvergne.

74.8. **PHILIPPE de France** (Château de Chinon, Indre-et-Loire 4 Feb 1436-Jun 1436). Jean Chartier's *Chronique de Charles VII* records that the queen gave birth 4 Feb "*ou chastel de Chinon*" 1436 (N.S.) to "*ung enfant masle…Philippe*", adding that he only lived for four months**[1156]**. A later passage in the same source records the death of "*Monseigneur Philippe de France*" in Jun 1436 aged four months**[1157]**.

74.9. **MARGUERITE de France** ([May] 1437-Tours, Indre-et-Loire 24 Jul 1438). Père Anselme states that "*un registre de la chambre des comptes, communiqué par feu M. d'Herouval*" records the birth "*vers le mois de mai 1437*" of Marguerite, daughter of King Charles VII, and her death at Tours 24 Jul 1438**[1158]**.

74.10. **JEANNE de France** (Amboise 7 Sep 1438-Tours, Indre-et-Loire 26 Dec 1446). Père Anselme records the birth 7 Sep 1438 of Jeanne, daughter of King Charles VII, and her death 26 Dec 1446 "*à Tours*" but does not cite the primary source on which this information is based**[1159]**. Jeanne provides one of the rare cases in the Valois family where a daughter was given the same name as her living older sister. As duplicate naming is not otherwise regularly observed in the family, an error in the primary source which records Jeanne is a possibility.

74.11. **MARIE de France** (Amboise 7 Sep 1438-Tours, Indre-et-Loire 14 Feb 1439). Père Anselme notes that Marie was twin of Jeanne and records her death 14 Feb 1439 (O.S. or N.S.?) but does not cite the primary source on which this information is based**[1160]**.

74.12. **MADELEINE de France** (Tours, Indre-et-Loire 1 Dec 1443-Pamplona [23/24] Jan 1495, bur Pamplona Cathedral). Père Anselme records her date and place of birth, noting that "*Simonne de Fontaine qui avoit été sa nourrice toucha 40.l. par manière de pension le 16. décemb. 1458*" (no citation reference, not known whether this record also confirms her date and place of birth)**[1161]**. Père Anselme records her betrothal in Dec 1457 to Ladislaus Duke of Austria, King of Bohemia (no source cited)**[1162]**. Van Kerrebrouck records the dates for the couple's marriage contracts and marriage shown below**[1163]**. The marriage contract between "*Louis…Roy de France…nostre…sœur Magdelaine*" and "*nostre…Cousin le Comte de Foix…Gaston de Foix, Vicomte de Castelbon, son aisné Fils*" is dated 11 Feb 1461**[1164]**. R. Anthony notes a (contemporary?) manuscript which records Madeleine's death "*un vendredi de janvier 1495*", indicating 2, 9, 16, 23 and 30 as the dates of the Fridays in January 1495**[1165]**. Zurita records the death 23 Jan [1495] of "*la Princesa de Viana, madre de la Reyna doña Catalina*"**[1166]**. An epitaph at Pamplona Cathedral records the burial of "*Magdalena Soror Francorum, et filia regum…Principis…conjuncta Vianæ Navarræ*" who died "*1495 nono Kal. februarii* [24 Jan]…*Johanne et filia Catharina regnanitibus*"**[1167]**. **Betrothed** (Dec 1457) to **LADISLAUS Duke of Austria**, King of Bohemia, LÁSZLÓ V King of Hungary, son of ALBRECHT V Duke of Austria, King of Bohemia and Hungary & his wife Elisabeth Pss of Bohemia & Hungary [Luxembourg] (posthumously Komárom [today Komárno, Slovakia] 22 Feb 1440-Prague 23 Nov 1457, bur Prague St Veit). **m** (contract Tours 1458, contract Saint-

Jean-d'Angély 11 Feb 1462, Saint-Macaire, Gironde 7 Mar 1462) **GASTON de Foix** Principe de Viana, son of GASTON IV de Grailly Comte de Foix et de Bigorre & his wife Infanta doña Leonor de Aragón y Navarra [later Leonor I Queen of Navarre] ([early-mid 1445 or later?]-Libourne, Gironde 23 Nov 1470, bur Bordeaux, Cathédrale Saint-André). He died from injuries received during a tournament.

74.13. **CHARLES de France** (Château de Montils-lès-Tours 12 Dec 1446-Bordeaux 24 May 1472, bur Bordeaux, Cathédrale Saint-André). Père Anselme records the birth 28 Dec 1446 "*au château de Montils-lez-Tours*" of Charles, son of King Charles VII, but does not cite the primary source on which this information is based**[1168]**. The primary source which confirms his date and place of birth has not been identified. He bore the title Duc de Berry from birth, confirmed Nov 1461. His father Charles VII unsuccessfully proposed Charles to succeed Ladislaus of Austria as King of Bohemia and Hungary, sending an ambassador to Prague Feb 1458. Duc de Normandie, Comte de Mortain Oct 1465, enthroned as duke at Notre-Dame de Rouen 1 Dec 1465, dispossessed by the king his brother in Nov 1469. Duc de Guyenne Apr 1469. The *Chronique Scandaleuse* of Louis XI records that the king learnt the death of "*mondit seigneur de Guyenne son frere*" in late May 1472 and appointed "*monseigneur de Beaujeu frere de Monseigneur le Duc de Bourbon*" as "*gouverneur*" of the duchy of Guyenne**[1169]**. Père Anselme records that "*Jordain Faure dit Versois abbé de S. Jean d'Angely son aumônier*" poisoned Charles at Bordeaux 12 May 1472 and that he was buried "*dans l'église de saint André de Bourdeaux*" but does not cite the primary sources which confirm this information**[1170]**. **Mistress (1)**: **COLETTE de Chambes**, wife of **LOUIS Seigneur d'Amboise Vicomte de Thouars Prince de Talmont**, daughter of JEAN de Chambes Seigneur de Montsoreau [counsellor and first maître d'hôtel of the King, captain and governor of La Rochelle] & his wife Jeanne Chabot (-Saint-Sever 14 Dec 1471, bur Saint-Sever). Père Anselme names "*Colette de Chambes-Montsoreau, veuve de Louis seigneur d'Amboise*" as mother of the two illegitimate daughters of Charles Duc de Guyenne named below but does not cite the primary source which confirms this information**[1171]**. She left her husband mid-1469 to live with Charles Duc de Guyenne. Duke Charles had two illegitimate daughters by Mistress (1):

75.1. **JEANNE bâtarde de Guyenne** (-31 Jan 1542). Dominican nun. Under-prioress at Blaye, under-prioress at Saint-Pardoux-la-Rivière, appointed prioress 1498**[1172]**. . Recorded as living in 1533 in the "*Memorial GG. de la chambre des comptes*" which confirms payment by the king of "*rente viagere sur le revenu de Perigord*"**[1173]**. The necrology of Saint-Pardoux-la-Rivière records the death 31 Jan 1541 (O.S.) of "*domina Joanna de Guiene, priorissa hujus monasterii*" who was prioress for 43 years**[1174]**.

75.2. **ANNE bâtarde de Guyenne** (-before 14 Nov 1491). Père Anselme records the marriage contract between "*Anne bâtarde de Guyenne*" and "*François de Volvyre seigneur de Ruffec conseiller et chambellan du roy*" dated 3 Oct 1490 and her death childless**[1175]**. **m** (contract 5 Oct 1470) as his first wife, **FRANÇOIS de Volvire**, son of JEAN de Volvire Seigneur de Ruffec [en Angoumois] & his wife Catherine de Comborn (-after 20 Apr 1541). Seigneur de Montcucq en Quercy 1471. Counsellor and Chamberlain of the king. He succeeded his father as Seigneur de Ruffec.

King Charles VII had four illegitimate children by Mistress (1) (the order of births of the first three children is uncertain):

74.14. **MARIE bâtarde de France** ([1443/1444]-before 1473). Beaucourt suggests that Marie was her parents' first born child, considering that she married before her sisters and in light of the specific document recognising her paternity**[1176]**. Considering the likely date of the start of the king's relationship with her mother as discussed above, it is probable that the couple's oldest daughter was born in late 1443 or 1444. Recognised by her father King Charles VII with the name "de Valois" Oct 1458, she was created Dame de Royan et de Mornac en Saintonge. A charter dated 28 Oct 1458 at Vendôme records the dowry provided by King Charles VII for the marriage of "*nostre...conseiller et chambellan Olivier sieur de Coettigny et de Taillebourg chevalier, sénéchal de Guyenne*" and "*notre...fille naturelle Marie de Valois*", notes the loyal service of "*feu Tanneguy du Chastel son oncle, Prégent sieur de Cottigny en son vivant admiral de France, frère dud. Olivier*", and states that "*Marie nostre fille estant enfant*" had been transferred to "*led. feu Prégent de Coettigny*" and brought up "*aud. chastel de Taillebourg*" throughout his life and until now "*qu'elle est en aage de marier*"**[1177]**. If Marie had recently attained marriageable age, as suggested by the full text of this document, and assuming that 14 years old was the earliest age for marriage of daughters of the nobility at the time, it is reasonable to suppose that Marie was born "before [1444]". Delort dates Marie's birth to "*peu de jours après le mariage du Dauphin*" (25 Jun 1436, see below) at Fromenteau**[1178]**. He cites no document on which he bases this assessment, which appears inconsistent with the wording of the charter dated 28 Oct 1458. Accounts for the year starting 1 Oct 1458 record that in Nov 1458 the king gave money "*pour avoir robes et abillements à son plaisir le jour et feste de ses nopces*" to "*madame Marie de Valoys femme du sénéchal de Guyenne*"**[1179]**. **m** (Nov 1458) **OLIVIER de Coëtivy Seigneur de Coëtivy** et de Taillebourg, son of ALAIN [III] de Coëtivy Seigneur de Coëtivy et de Taillebourg & his wife Catherine de Chastel (-before 1480).

74.15. **CHARLOTTE bâtarde de France** ([1445/48]-murdered Château de Rouvres, near Anet, Eure-et-Loire 31 May/1 Jun 1476, bur Abbaye de Coulombs, near Nogent-le-Roi). The chronology of Delort's narrative concerning Agnes Sorel is consistent with Charlotte having been born in 1434**[1180]**. This date seems unlikely to be correct, considering (1) that her sister Marie was recorded in 28 Oct 1458 as being then "*en aage de marier*" (see above), the full text of the passage implying that she had attained that age recently, and (2) that it would not be unreasonable to assess 14 years old as the earliest age for marriage among daughters of the nobility at the time. Père Anselme names Charlotte as her parents' oldest child**[1181]**. This seems inconsistent with her marriage after her sister Marie, as noted above. She was named "*Carlotte de France sœur naturelle du Roy*" in a receipt dated 18 May 1462**[1182]**. She was stabbed by her husband after finding her *in flagrante delicto*. The *Chronique Scandaleuse* of Louis XI records that 13 Jun 1476 "*le Seneschal de Normandie, fils de feu messire Pierre de Breze, qui fut tué à la rencontre de Montlhery*", on a hunting trip "*prés d'un villaige...Romiers les Dourdan*" with "*madame Charlotte de France sa femme, fille naturelle [de] feu Roy Charles et de Damoiselle Agnes Sorel*", discovered his wife with "*un gentil-homme du pays de Poictou...Pierre de la Vergne*" and killed them both**[1183]**. Douët d'Arcq reviewed the trial in detail**[1184]**. This includes his initial sentence to pay 100,000 écus as payment for which he ceded all his possessions to the king by contract at Tours 6 Oct 1481, his appeal in 1484 to the Parliament which found in his favour, and his being pardoned in Aug 1486 by Charles VIII King of France**[1185]**. **m** (1 Mar 1462) **JACQUES de Brezé**, son of PIERRE [II] de Brezé Comte de Maulévrier [counsellor and chamberlain of the King] & his wife Jeanne Crespin (-Nogent-le-Roi 14 Aug 1494, bur Coulombs abbey). He succeeded his father 16 Jul 1465 as Comte de Maulévrier.

74.16. **JEANNE bâtarde de France** ([1445/48]-after 1467). Delort dates Jeanne's birth to 1444 "*au château de Beauté*" but cites no primary source on which he bases this information**[1186]**. Père Anselme names Jeanne as her parents' third child**[1187]**. There appears to be no primary source evidence which indicates the order of birth of Jeanne and her sister Charlotte. Jeanne's marriage before Charlotte may indicate that she was older. The contract between "*Jehan seigneur de Bueil chevalier comte de Sancerre...ou nom de Anthoine de Bueil son filz aisné*" and "*Pierre Berart chevalier seigneur de Bleré et de Chissé mre d'ostel du Roy nostre syre et tresorier de France ou nom et comme procureur du Roy nostre dit seigneur*" for the marriage of "*le dit Anthoine de Bueil*" and "*dame Jeanne de France sœur naturelle du Roy et fille du roy Charles dernier trespassé*" is dated 23 Dec 1461 at Tours and records land which "*ledit sire de Bueil*" had promised to give "*Jacques filz bastart de feu Loys de Bueil son frère*"**[1188]**. **m** (contract Tours 23 Dec 1461) **ANTOINE de Bueil**, son of JEAN [V] Seigneur de Bueil Comte de Sancerre & his wife Jeanne de Montejean (-after 1506). He succeeded his father in [1477] as Comte de Sancerre, Seigneur de Bueil. Amiral de France.

74.17. [**daughter**] (Manoir de Mesnil, near l'Abbaye de Jumièges, Normandie [end Jan/early Feb] 1450-[Feb] 1450, bur Loches église collégiale Saint-Ours, transferred to Logis Royal de Loches, transferred back 2 Apr 2005 to l'église collégiale Saint-Ours). Delort states that Agnès Sorel gave birth to a daughter "*au Mesnil-la-Belle dans son château nommé le Manoir*" near Jumièges, adding that she survived her mother by only six months (no primary sources cited)**[1189]**. Charlier, in his analysis of the causes of death of Agnès Sorel (see above), records the discovery of the remains of a 7 month old foetus in her tomb, whose sex was impossible to determine**[1190]**, suggesting that the child did not survive the mother. .

73.12. **PHILIPPE** de France (Hôtel Barbette, Marais, Paris 10 Nov 1407-[10/11] Nov 1407, bur église de l'Abbaye royale de Saint-Denis). The *Chronique de Saint-Denis* records that the queen gave birth "*la veille de la Saint-Martin d'hiver...en son hôtel à Paris près la porte Barbette*" to "*un fils...Philippe*" whose body was taken the next day to Saint-Denis for burial**[1108]**.

King Charles VI had one illegitimate daughter by Mistress (1):

73.13. **MARGUERITE de Valois** ([1407]-[1448/58]). The *Chronique de Saint-Denis* records that, because the queen was not allowed to sleep with the king during his periods of insanity, "*on lui avait donné pour concubine...[la] fille d'un marchand de chevaux* ["*mercatoris equorum*"]*...du consentement de la reine...désignée sous le nom de la petite reine*", noting that she was given "*deux...manoirs...à Creteil et...à Bagnolet*", by whom the king had a daughter (called "*[la] demoiselle de Belleville*") who was married "*à un certain Harpedanne*" with "*la seigneurie de Belleville en Poitou*"**[1109]**. Vallet de Viriville supports as "*extrêmement plausible*" a theory that Marguerite was born "*vers 1407*"**[1110]**. The king granted "*les produits du péage de Saint-Jean-de-Losne en Bourgogne et du rouage de Troyes*" to "*Odinette de Champdivers*" and her daughter Marguerite de Valois in 1418**[1111]**. The king granted part of receipts from "*le péage de Saint-Jean-de-Losne*" to Marguerite "*fille d'Odinette de Champdivers*" in 1422**[1112]**. Père Anselme records that "*Marguerite de Valois*" was legitimated by King Charles VII by letters dated Jan 1427 (O.S.) "*à Montrichard*"**[1113]**. Père Anselme records the marriage contract of "*Marguerite de Valois*" and "*Jean de Harpedene III du nom seigneur de Belleville en Poitou et de Montagu*", adding that "*un compte de Matthieu Beauvarlet general de toutes finances*" confirms that she was no longer living in 1458**[1114]**. **m** (contract 3 May 1428) as his first wife, **JEAN** [III] **de Harpedanne Seigneur de Belleville**, son of JEAN [II] de Harpedanne Seigneur de Belleville & his wife Jeanne de Mussidan.

72.5. **MARIE de France** (Hôtel de Saint-Pol, Paris 27 Feb 1370-Paris Jun 1377). The *Chronique des règnes de Jean II et de Charles V* records the birth 27 Feb 1370 of "*madame Marie fille du...roy Charles et de la...royne Jehanne de Bourbon*"**[1040]**. The primary source which confirms her date of death has not been identified. Père Anselme records her betrothal to "*Guillaume de Bavière IV, comte de Hainaut et de Hollande*" and says that she died young "*en 1377*" without citing any sources on which he bases this information**[1041]**. **Betrothed** (1373) to **GUILLAUME de Hainaut**, WILHELM von Bayern-Straubing, son of ALBRECHT Duke of Bavaria-Straubing [later ALBERT Comte de Hainaut, Count of Holland] & his first wife Margareta von Brieg [Piast] (5 Apr 1365-château de Bouchain 30 May 1417, bur Valenciennes). He succeeded his father in 1404 as **GUILLAUME VI Comte de Hainaut**, WILLEM V Count of Holland, WILHELM II Graf von Straubing.

72.6. **LOUIS de France** (Hôtel de Saint-Pol, Paris 13 Mar 1372-murdered Paris 23 Nov 1407, bur Paris, église des Célestins). The *Chronique des règnes de Jean II et de Charles V* records the birth 13 Mar 1372 of "*messire Loys secont filz du roy Charles*"**[1042]**. Comte de Valois after the death of Philippe Duc d'Orléans 1 Sep 1375, first named as such 4 Jan 1376. Duc de Touraine Nov 1386 at Lille. He joined the Royal Council 16 Feb 1389. He entered Lombardy Feb 1391, taking Pavia Mar 1391. Duc d'Orléans at Paris 4 Jun 1392, in exchange for the Duchy of Touraine.

LOUIS de France, son of CHARLES V "le Sage" King of France & his wife Jeanne de Bourbon (Hôtel de Saint-Pol, Paris 13 Mar 1372-murdered Paris 23 Nov 1407, bur Paris, église des Célestins). The *Chronique des règnes de Jean II et de Charles V* records the birth 13 Mar 1372 of "*messire Loys secont filz du roy Charles*"**[1280]**. Comte de Valois after the death of Philippe Duc d'Orléans 1 Sep 1375, first named as such 4 Jan 1376. Duc de Touraine Nov 1386 at Lille. He joined the Royal Council 16 Feb 1389. He entered Lombardy in Feb 1391, taking Pavia in Mar 1391. Duc d'Orléans at Paris 4 Jun 1392, in exchange for the duchy of Touraine. His brother named him regent in Jan 1393 to act during the former's periods of insanity. He acquired the duchy of Luxembourg and county of Chiny 18 Aug 1402. The testment of "*Louys fils de Roy de France...Duc d'Orleans, Comte de Valois, de Blois et de Beaumont*", dated 19 Oct 1403, requests burial "*au milieu du Chœur de l'Eglise [des] Religieux Celestins*", ordered dower for "*Valentine ma femme...fille de Jean Galeas Duc de Milan, Comte de Pavie et de Vertus*", bequeathes property to "*mes trois enfans Charles, Philippes et Jean*"**[1281]**. He was murdered near la Porte Barbette on the orders of Jean "Sans Peur" Duke of Burgundy. Pierre Cochon's *Chronique Normande* records details concerning the background and assassination of the duke of Orléans, and his burial "*en Celestinz à Paris*"**[1282]**. **Betrothed** ([1374]) to **KATALIN of Hungary**, daughter of LAJOS I King of Hungary & his second wife Jelisaveta Kotromanić of Bosnia (1370-1377). **m firstly** (by proxy Apr 1385, contract abandoned) as her first husband, **MÁRIA King of Hungary**, daughter of LAJOS I King of Hungary & his second wife Jelisaveta Kotromanić of Bosnia (1371-Buda 1395, bur Warasdin). Pierre Cochon's *Chronique Normande* records the betrothal of "*Loys second filz du roy premier Charles de Vallois*" and "*la fille o roy de Hongrye, lequel n'avoit d'enfanz que elle*" and the news which arrived in France in Sep 1385 that she had married "*au frere de l'empereur d'Allemaigne*"**[1283]**. **m secondly** (contract Paris 27 Jan 1387, by proxy Pavia 8 Apr 1387, in person Paris or Melun 17 Aug 1389) **VALENTINA Visconti**, daughter of GIAN GALEAZZO Visconti Lord of Milan & his first wife Isabelle de France (1366-Château de Blois, Loir-et-Cher 14 Dec 1408, bur Paris, église des Célestins). Giovanni di Musso´s *Chronicon Placentinum* records the betrothal in 1387 of "*Dominus comes Virtutum...unicam filiam suam Dominam Valentinam*" and "*Duci Turoniæ comiti Valexii, fratris...Regis Francorum*"**[1284]**. Pierre Cochon's *Chronique Normande* records the marriage "*mardi X jour d'aost*" 1389 in Paris of "*Loys de Vallois frere du roy, adonc duc de*

Tourayne (et puis après fu duc d'Orlyens)" and "*la fille Bernabosc sire de Millen en Lambardie*"**[1285]**. She was given the counties of Vertus and Asti as her dowry. She left the French court Apr 1396, living thereafter at Asnières, Château-Thierry, Villers-Cotterêts and Blois. "*Princeps...et...dominus Johannes Galeaz Dux Mediolani...Papie, Anglerieque ac Virtutum comes*", in his testament dated 1397, provided for "...*Valentinam filiam suam et consortem...d. Ludovici ducis Aurelianensis et filii quondam Francorum regis*"**[1286]**. Pierre Cochon's *Chronique Normande* records the death 3 Dec 1408 of "*la ducesse d'Orliens, fille au sire de Millen et fame de monsr d'Orlienz, frere du roy Charles ii*" who "*quidoit en son temps estre royne de France, mais...failly à son entente*"**[1287]**. **Mistress (1)**: **MARIE d'Enghien**, wife of **AUBERT le Flamenc Seigneur de Canny**, daughter of JACQUES d'Enghien Seigneur d'Havré et de Fagnolle & his wife Marie de Roucy. Père Anselme names "*Yoland ou Mariette d'Enghien*" ("*Marie d'Enghien fille de Jacques d'Enghien*" in another section) as mother of Jean bâtard d'Orléans comte de Dunois, adding that she was "*femme d'Aubert le Flamenc seigneur de Cany, chevalier de Picardie, petit-fils de Raoul le Flamenc maréchal de France*", but does not cite the source on which this information is based**[1288]**. Barante's *Histoire des Ducs de Bourgogne* records that Louis Duc d'Orléans had seduced the wife of "*Aubert le Flamenc seigneur de Canny, ancien chambellan du duc*" and had a son by her**[1289]**. Duke Louis & his second wife had eight children:

73.1. **daughter d'Orléans** (Paris May [1390]-May [1390], bur Paris église Saint-Paul). Père Anselme mentions the birth and death of an unnamed daughter "*au mois may, non pas en 1389 puisque sa mere ne fut mariée qu'en septembre de cette année, mais au plutôt en may 1390*", adding that "*9. compte de Jean Perdrier, maître de la chambre aux deniers de la reine Isabel*" records her burial "*à S. Paul*"**[1290]**.

73.2. **[LOUIS] [Charles] d'Orléans** (Paris Hôtel de Saint-Pol 26 May 1391-before 27 Sep [1395], bur Paris église des Célestins). The *Chronique de Saint-Denis* records that the duchess of Orléans gave birth 26 May 1391 "*dans l'hôtel royal de Saint-Paul de Paris*" to "*un fils...Charles*", whose godfather was "*monseigneur le duc de Bourbon*"**[1291]**. Père Anselme states that "*[le] 20. compte de Jean Perdrier*" records that "*Charles*" died "*l'année suivante en l'hôtel de S. Paul*" and was buried "*en l'église des Celestins de Paris le lundi 27 septembre*"**[1292]**. Anselme links this latter entry to Charles who was born 24 Nov 1394 (see below), meaning that "*l'année suivante*" would be 1395. He assumes that Charles born 26 May 1391 was the duke's son who succeeded his father in 1407. Without seeing the original entry in the "*Perdrier*" account, it is impossible to assess the true position, although it seems unlikely that two sons of Louis Duke of Orléans would have been given the same name as only exceptional cases of duplicate names can be observed in the Valois/Capet family. His godfather being Louis II Duc de Bourbon, as recorded in the *Chronique de Saint-Denis* as noted above, suggests that his name "*Charles*" in the same source was an error and that his actual name was Louis.

73.3. **PHILIPPE [Jean] d'Orléans** ([Sep] 1393-Château de Vincennes before 31 Oct 1393, bur Paris église des Célestins). The *Chronique de Saint-Denis* records that the queen gave birth 24 Aug, 1392 from the context (which must be incorrect given the births of her other children), "*dans l'hôtel royal de Saint-Paul*" to "*une fille...Marie*", and that "*peu après*" the duchess of Orléans gave birth to "*un fils...Philippe*"**[1293]**. It is assumed that the entry was intended to refer to 1393. Père Anselme states that "*[le] 16. compte de Jean Perdrier*" records that "*Jean*" died "*vers le mois de septembre 1393...au château de Vincennes*" and was buried "*aux Celestins de Paris le vendredi 31 octobre suivant*"**[1294]**. No primary source has been identified which helps resolve the contradiction regarding his name.

73.4. **CHARLES d'Orléans** (Hôtel royal de Saint-Pol, Paris 24 Nov 1394-Château d'Amboise, Indre-et-Loire 4 Jan 1465, bur Paris église des Célestins). The *Chronique de Saint-Denis* records that the duchess of Orléans gave birth, 1394 from the context, "*vers le milieu de novembre...en l'hôtel royal de Saint-Paul*" to "*un fils...Charles*"**[1295]**. Comte d'Angoulême. Duc de Valois. He succeeded his father in 1407 as Duc d'Orléans.

CHARLES d'Orléans, son of LOUIS de France Duc d'Orléans & his second wife Valentina Visconti of Milan (Hôtel royal de Saint-Pol, Paris 24 Nov 1394-Château d'Amboise, Indre-et-Loire 4 Jan 1465, bur Paris église des Célestins). The *Chronique de Saint-Denis* records that the duchess of Orléans gave birth, 1394 from the context, "*vers le milieu de novembre...en l'hôtel royal de Saint-Paul*" to "*un fils...Charles*"**[1307]**. Pierre Cochon's *Chronique Normande* names "*l'aisné...Charles...après la mort de son pere...duc d'Orleenz et de Valloys, comte de Blays et de Beaumont et seigneur de Coucy*" as one of the three sons of "*la ducesse d'Orliens, fille au sire de Millen et fame de monsr d'Orlienz, frere du roy Charles ii*"**[1308]**. Comte d'Angoulême. Duc de Valois. He succeeded his father 1407 as Duc d'Orléans. He was invested as Conte di Asti by Emperor Sigismund 12 Sep 1413. Captured at the battle of Agincourt 25 Oct 1415, he was taken to England where he remained a prisoner until 1440. Jean Chartier's *Chronique de Charles VII* records that in Jun 1440 King Henry VI released "*Charles duc d'Orléans*" whom he had held in prison since the battle of Agincourt, adding that the ransom was rumoured to be "*plus de quatre cens mille escuz*"**[1309]**. He claimed the duchy of Milan in 1447 on the death of Filippo Maria Visconti, and entered the city 22 Oct 1447. **m firstly** (contract 5 Jun 1406, Compiègne, Oise 6 Jun 1407) as her second husband, **ISABELLE de France**, widow of **RICHARD II King of England**, daughter of CHARLES VI King of France & his wife Elisabeth [Isabelle] von Bayern-Ingolstadt (Palais du Louvre 9 Nov 1389-Blois before 9 Sep 1409, bur Chapelle de Notre-Dame des Bonnes-Nouvelles, Abbaye de Saint-Laumer, Blois, transferred 1624 to l'église des Célestins, Paris). The marriage contract between "*nostre...fille Isabelle de France Reyne d'Angleterre*" and "*nostre...neveu Charles d'Angoulesme aisné fils de nostre frere [le Duc d'Orleans]*" is dated 1404**[1310]**. Pierre Cochon's *Chronique Normande* records the marriage "*au Chastel-Tyerry*", in May 1405 from the context, of "*l'ainsné filz au duc d'Orlienz, frere du roy*" and "*la fille dudit roy, celle qui se disoit royne d'Engleterre et fame de Ricart roy d'Engleterre*"**[1311]**. She died from the after-effects of childbirth. Pierre Cochon's *Chronique Normande* records her death 13 Sep 1409, adding that she "*n'ut omcques nul enfant*" and that "*le pleupe, clers et lays*" were "*mal contens pour ce qu'ilz estoient cousinz frareux*"**[1312]**. **m secondly** (contract Gien, Loiret 18 Apr 1410, Riom, Puy-de-Dôme 15 Aug 1410) **BONNE d'Armagnac**, daughter of BERNARD [VII] Comte d'Armagnac & his wife Bonne de Berry (Lavardens, Gers 19 Feb [1395]-Castelnau-de-Montmiral, Tarn [1430**[1313]**/16 Nov 1435]). The testament of "*Bonne de Berry comtesse d'Armaganc et de Rhodes vicomtesse de Carlades, veuve de Bernard comte d'Armagnac et Rhodes*", dated 18 Sep 1430, bequeathed property to "*...Bonne d'Armagnac sa fille duchesse d'Orléans...*"**[1314]**. **m thirdly** (contract Montreuil 16 Nov 1440, Saint-Omer, Pas-de-Calais, Abbaye de Saint-Bertin 26 Nov 1440) as her first husband, **MARIA von Kleve**, daughter of ADOLF II Duke of Kleve & his second wife Marie de Bourgogne [Valois-Capet] ([19 Sep 1426]-Chauny-en-Picardie, Aisne Jul 1486, bur Paris église des Célestins). Wernher Teschenmacher's *Annales Cliviæ* (1630s) records the birth "*pridie Matthæi Apostoli*" 1426 of "*Maria*" who married "*Carolo Valesio duci Aurelianensi*", but the editor of the edition consulted quotes no earlier primary source which confirms this information**[1315]**. She was brought up at the court of her uncle the duke of Burgundy. The long delay between her marriage and the birth of her children suggests that this reported year of her birth may not be correct. Jean Chartier's *Chronique de Charles VII* records the marriage "*à Saint-Omer*" of "*Charles duc d'Orléans*" and "*la niepce au duc de Bourguongne*", after his release from prison

in England**[1316]**. Dame de Chaumont-sur-Loire, de La Borde et des Rochettes May 1466. She married secondly (secretly [1473/75]) **Claude de Rabodanges** Seigneur de Thun ([1441/42]-), who had arrived in Blois [1468] and became her maître d'hôtel**[1317]**.

Duke Charles & his first wife had one child:

74.1. **JEANNE d'Orléans** (Blois Aug 1409-Angers, Abbaye de Saint-Aubin, Maine-et-Loire 19 May 1432, bur Abbaye de Saint-Aubin). The *Geste des Nobles* records the marriage of "*le duc d'Alençon*" and "*Madamoiselle Jehanne seulle fille le duc d'Orléans*", dated to 1423 from the context**[1318]**. Cagny's *Chronique d'Alençon* records that Jean married "*Jehenne fille du duc d'Orleens et de madame Ysabel de France, ainsnée fille du roy*" in 1423**[1319]**. **m** (contract Blois 14 May 1410, Blois 1423) as his first wife, **JEAN II** "le Bon" **Duc d'Alençon**, son of JEAN I "le Sage" Duc d'Alençon & his wife Marie de Bretagne dame de La Guerche (Château d'Argentan 2 Mar [1409]- Paris 1476, bur Paris, église des Jacobins).

Duke Charles & his third wife had three children:

74.2. **MARIE d'Orléans** (Château de Blois, Loir-et-Cher 19 Dec 1457-Mazères, Ariège [1492/93], bur Mazères [or Etampes Notre-Dame]). The contract for her proposed marriage to Pierre de Bourbon is dated 30 Sep 1461**[1320]**. The *Chronique Scandaleuse* of Louis XI names "*madame de Nerbonne fille du feu Duc d'Orleans*" as wife of "*monseigneur le Viconte de Nerbonne fils du Comte de Fouez*"**[1321]**. Van Kerrebrouck dates Marie's marriage "*en 1476*" (no source cited)**[1322]**. R. Anthony dates her marriage to "*vers 1485*" (no source cited)**[1323]**. La Perrière's 1539 *Annalles de Foix* records that "*Marie Dorleans*" died 1492 at "*Maseres*" and was buried "*a Leglise parrochialle dudict lieu*"**[1324]**. R. Anthony notes (referring to Marie's date of death) that "*La plupart des auteurs disent cependant 1493, peut-être après avoir fait une correction de Style?*" (no source citations)**[1325]**. R. Anthony notes that Polluche stated that Marie "*repose avec son mari à l'église collégiale N.-D. dÈtampes*"**[1326]**. **Betrothed** (contract 30 Sep 1461, 22 Mar 1463, confirmed 8 Nov 1465, contract terminated before 1473) to **PIERRE de Bourbon Seigneur de Beaujeu**, son of CHARLES I Duc de Bourbon & his wife Agnès de Bourgogne [Valois] (1 Dec 1438-Château de Moulins 10 Oct 1503, bur Priory of Souvigny). **m** (1476 or [1485]) **JEAN de Foix Infante de Navarra** Vicomte de Narbonne Comte d'Etampes, son of GASTON IV Comte de Foix et de Bigorre & his wife Infanta doña Leonor de Navarra ([1447/48?]-after 5 Nov 1500, bur Etampes Notre-Dame). He claimed the throne of Navarre 1483-1497.

74.3. **LOUIS d'Orléans** (Château de Blois 27 Jun 1462-Hôtel royal des Tournelles, Paris 1 Jan 1515, bur église de l'Abbaye royale de Saint-Denis). The *Journal de Louise de Savoie* records the birth at Blois 27 Jun 1462 of "*Louis XII roi de France*"**[1327]**. He succeeded his father in 1465 as Duc d'Orléans. He succeeded in 1498 as **LOUIS XII King of France**.

LOUIS d'Orléans, son of CHARLES Duc d'Orléans & his third wife Maria von Kleve (Château de Blois 27 Jun 1462-Hôtel royal des Tournelles, Paris 1 Jan 1515, bur église de l'Abbaye royale de Saint-Denis). The *Journal de Louise de Savoie* records the birth at Blois 27 Jun 1462 of "*Louis XII roi de France*"**[1329]**. He succeeded his father in 1465 as Duc d'Orléans. President of the Royal Council 4 Nov 1483. He rebelled against the government of Pierre de Bourbon Seigneur de Beaujeu, defeated at Saint-Aubin du Cormier 1488, his assets were confiscated 24 Apr 1488. He was imprisoned, first in the Château de Lusignan, later in the Tour de Bourges. Pardoned by King Charles VIII at Montils-lès-Tours 28 Jun 1491, his assets were restored to him. On the death of King Charles VIII, he was proclaimed **LOUIS XII King of France** 9 Apr 1498, consecrated at Notre-Dame de Reims 27 May 1498. He conquered Milan 6 Oct 1499, losing it shortly after, but reconquering it in Spring 1501. He was invested as duke of Milan by the emperor 7 Apr 1505, confirmed at Trento 14 Jun 1509. Allying himself with Fernando King of Aragon in 1501, they expelled Federigo King of Sicily and divided his territories between them. He entered Naples in Aug 1501, but he was defeated by the Spanish and lost the kingdom under the Peace of Lyon 31 Mar 1504. The *Journal de Louise de Savoie* records the death 1 Jan 1515 "*à Paris, aux Tournelles*" of "*le roi Louis XII*" and his burial 12 Jan 1515 at Saint-Denis**[1330]**. **m firstly** (contract Jargeau, Loiret 28 Oct 1473, and 28 Aug 1476, Château de Montrichard 8 Sep 1476, annulled Amboise 17 Dec 1498) **JEANNE de France**, daughter of LOUIS XI King of France & his second wife Charlotte de Savoie (Nogent-le-Roi, Eure-et-Loir 23 Apr 1464-Bourges, Bishop's palace 4 Feb 1505, bur Bourges, Monastère de l'Annonciade). Created Dss de Berry 26 Dec 1498. In 1501, she founded the Monastère de l'Annonciade in Bourges, where she became a nun Pentecost in 1504 as Sœur Jehanne-Marienne. Beatified 18 Jun 1742 by Pope Benedict XIV, canonised 28 May 1950 by Pope Pius XII as Sainte-Jeanne de France. **m secondly** (contract Etampes 18 Aug 1498**[1331]**, Papal dispensation 13 Sep 1498, Château de Nantes 7 Jan 1499) as her third husband, **ANNE Dss of Brittany**, former wife firstly of **MAXIMILIAN King of the Romans Archduke of Austria** and widow secondly of **CHARLES VIII King of France**, daughter of FRANÇOIS II Duke of Brittany & his second wife Marguerite de Foix (Château de Nantes 25 Jan 1477-Château de Blois 9 Jan 1514, bur église de l'Abbaye royale de Saint-Denis). The *Journal de Louise de Savoie* records the birth at Nantes 26 Jan 1476 of "*Anne reine de France et duchesse de Bretagne*"**[1332]**. She was consecrated Queen of France, for the second time, 18 Nov 1504 at l'Abbaye de Saint-Denis. It was a condition of the contract for her second marriage that, should her husband die without heirs, she could only marry the heir to the French throne. The *Journal de Louise de Savoie* records the death at Blois 9 Jan 1514 of "*madame Claude reine de France et femme de mon fils*"**[1333]**. **m thirdly** (contract London 7 Aug 1514, by proxy Greyfriars Church, Greenwich Palace 13 Aug 1514, by proxy église des Célestins Paris 2 Sep 1514, contract 14 Sep 1514, in person Abbeville Cathedral, Somme 9 Oct 1514) as her first husband, **MARY Pss of England**, daughter of HENRY VII King of England & his wife Elizabeth of York (Richmond Palace, Surrey or Palace of Westminster 18 Mar 1496-Westhorpe Hall, Suffolk [24/26] Jun 1533, bur 22 Jul Abbey Church, Bury St Edmunds, Suffolk, transferred to St Mary's Church, Bury St Edmunds). The *Journal de Louise de Savoie* records the betrothal by proxy 10 Aug 1514 of "*[le] roy Louis XII...fort antique et débile*" and "*la sœur du roy d'Angleterre...Marie*" and their marriage 9 Oct 1514**[1334]**. Consecrated Queen of France 5 Nov 1514 at l'Abbaye de Saint-Denis. She married secondly (secretly Chapel in the Palais de Cluny, Paris [4/20] Feb 1515 and 31 Mar 1515, publicly Greyfriars Church, Greenwich Palace 13 May 1515) as his third wife, **Charles Brandon Duke of Suffolk**, son of Sir William Brandon & his wife Elizabeth Bruyn ([1484]-The Palace, Guildford, Surrey 22 Aug 1545, bur St George's Chapel, Windsor), who was English ambassador to the King of France Oct 1514-May 1515. The *Journal de Louise de Savoie* records the marriage 31 Mar 1515 of "*le duc de Suffolk, homme de basse condition, lequel Henri VIII...avoit ambassadeur devers le Roi*" and "*Marie d'Angleterre veufve de Louis XII*" and their departure for England 16 Apr 1515**[1335]**. [**Mistress (1)**: ---. The name of King Louis's possible mistress is not known.] King Louis XII & his second wife had [five] children:

75.1. **CLAUDE de France** (Château de Blois, Loir-et-Cher or Romorantin 13 Oct 1499-Château de Blois 20 Jul 1524, bur église de l'Abbaye royale de Saint-Denis). The *Journal de Louise de Savoie* records the birth at Romorantin 13 Oct 1499 of "*ma fille Claude conjoincte à mon fils par mariage*"**[1336]**. The *Journal de Louise de Savoie* records that the marriage of "*mon fils et madame Claude, à présent reine de France*" was confirmed 22 May 1507 "*au Plessis, à Tours*"**[1337]**. Ctss de Blois. *Journal de Louise de Savoie* records the marriage 18 May 1514 at Saint Germain-en-Laye of "*mon fils*"**[1338]**. Her father installed her as Dss de Bretagne at Beauvais 27 Oct 1514, in succession to her mother. Consecrated Queen of France 10 May 1517 at Saint-Denis. **Betrothed** (Lyon 12 Aug 1501, contract terminated at Tours 1506) to **KARL Archduke of Austria**, son of PHILIPP Archduke of Austria [FELIPE I King of Castile] & his wife Juana Queen of Castile (Gent 24 Feb 1500-San Jeronimo de Yuste near Toledo 21 Sep 1558, bur San Jeronimo de Yuste, transferred 1574 to Escorial). He succeeded his maternal grandfather in 1516 as **CARLOS I King of Aragon and Castile**. He succeeded his paternal grandfather in 1519 as Archduke of Austria, abdicated 1521. Elected **Emperor KARL V** and **King of the Romans** in 1519. **m** (contract Château de Montils-lès-Tours 22 May 1507, Château de Saint Germain-en-Laye 18 May 1514) **FRANÇOIS d'Orléans Duc de Valois** "Monseigneur", Comte d'Angoulême, son of CHARLES d'Orléans Comte d'Angoulême et de Périgord & his wife Louise de Savoie (Château de Cognac 12 Sep 1494-Château de Rambouillet 31 Mar 1547, bur église de l'Abbaye royale de Saint-Denis). He succeeded in 1515 as **FRANÇOIS I King of France**.

75.2. [**son** ([late 1500/early 1501]-young). Père Anselme records that in 1501 King Louis XII sent "*le cardinal d'Amboise*" to Trentino to negotiate a marriage between his son and one of the daughters of Philipp Archduke of Austria (son of Maximilian I King of the Romans)**[1339]**. He cites no primary source on which he bases this statement. If it is correct, the son in question must have been different from the one who was born 21 Jan [1503/07] who is shown below.]

75.3. **son** (stillborn Château de Blois 21 Jan [1503/07]). The *Journal de Louise de Savoie* records that "*Anne reine de France*" gave birth at Blois 21 Jan to "*un fils...il avoit faute de vie*"**[1340]**. The entry does not specify the year but follows an entry for 1502 and precedes one for 1507. Kerrebrouck dates the event to 1503 "*à l'issue d'un voyage à Lyon*" but does not specify the primary source on which he bases this information**[1341]**.

75.4. **RENEE de France** (Château de Blois 29 Oct 1510-Château de Montargis, Loiret 12 Jun 1575, bur Château de Montargis). The *Journal de Louise de Savoie* records the birth at Blois 29 Oct 1510 of "*Madame Renée sœur de madame Claude*"**[1342]**. Invested as Dss de Chartres, Ctss de Gisors, Dame de Montargis in Jul 1528 as part of her dowry. She returned to France after her husband died, to live at Montargis. She converted to Calvinism. **m** (contract 30 Jul 1527, contract 10 Feb 1528, Paris, Chapelle Saint-Louis du Palais de la Cité 28 Jun 1528) **ERCOLE d'Este**, son of ALFONSO I d'Este Duke of Ferrara, Modena and Reggio & his second wife Lucrezia Borgia (4 May 1508-Ferrara 3 Oct 1559, bur Ferrara Corpus Domini). He succeeded his father in 1534 as **ERCOLE II Duke of Ferrara**, Modena and Reggio.

75.5. **son** (stillborn Château de Blois Jan [1513]). Père Anselme records a second son "*mort en bas âge*", without dates or primary source citations**[1343]**. Kerrebrouck records a son "*mort-né au château de Blois janvier 1512*", commenting that "*[la] grossesse [de la reine] tourne mal*" after Pope Julius II excommunicated King Louis XII for refusing to negotiate the liberation of the papal legate whom the French had captured after the battle of Ravenna**[1344]**. He cites no source on which he bases this information. The source has not been identified. As the battle happened 11 Apr 1512, Kerrebrouck's date is presumably O.S. This birth is not mentioned in the *Journal de Louise de Savoie***[1345]**.

King Louis XII had one possible illegitimate son by Mistress (1):

75.6. [**MICHEL de Bucy** ([1484/85]-8 Feb 1511, bur Bourges Cathedral). Père Anselme says that "*Dom Christophe Vlierden benedictin de l'abbaye de S. Sulpice*" said in his "*Patriarchat de Bourges*" that it was "*l'opinion commune*" that Michel de Bucy was the illegitimate son of King Louis XII**[1346]**. Protonotary apostolic and doyen of Saint-Aignan at Orléans. Proposed as Archbishop of Bourges 25 Sep 1505, his appointment was confirmed by Pope Julius II 21 Nov 1505 as far as the temporal administration was concerned, with a deputy for the spiritual until he attained the age of 27.]

74.4. **ANNE d'Orléans** (1464-Poitiers, Abbaye de Sainte-Croix 9 Sep 1491, bur Poitiers, Abbaye de Sainte-Croix). Abbess of Fontevrault 1478. Abbess of Sainte-Croix, Poitiers. Père Anselme records that her monumental inscription at Poitiers Sainte-Croix records her death 9 Sep 1491**[1328]**.

73.5. **PHILIPPE d'Orléans** (Asnières-sur-Oise, Val d'Oise [21/24] Jul 1396-Beaugency, Loiret 1 Sep 1420, bur Paris église des Célestins). The *Chronique de Saint-Denis* records that the duchess of Orléans gave birth "*au mois de juillet*", 1395 from the context which appears impossible given the birth of the duchess's other children, of "*un fils...Philippe*"**[1296]**. Pierre Cochon's *Chronique Normande* names "*Philippe...compte de Vertus*" as the second son of "*la ducesse d'Orliens, fille au sire de Millen et fame de monsr d'Orlienz, frere du roy Charles ii*"**[1297]**. Comte de Vertus et de Porcien, after his father's death under the latter's will. Vertus was withdrawn, but restored to him 27 Aug 1412, registered 29 Aug 1412. He was a faithful supporter of the Dauphin, later King Charles VII. **Betrothed** (1408, contract repudiated [1410]) to **CATHERINE de Bourgogne**, demoiselle de Guise, daughter of JEAN "Sans Peur" Duke of Burgundy & his wife Marguerite de Hainaut (1391-Ghent 1414). Père Anselme records the betrothal in 1408 of Philippe d'Olréans Comte de Vertus and "*Catherine de Bourgogne, fille de Jean duc de Bourgogne et de Marhuerite de Baviere*", adding that "*environ deux ans après elle fut renvoyée à son père*" without explaining the reasons or citing any primary source on which this information is based**[1298]**. Philippe had one illegitimate child by an unknown mistress:

74.1. **PHILIPPE bâtard de Vertus** (-executed before 18 Aug 1445). Père Anselme states that "*Philippe de Valois bâtard de Vertus*", illegitimate son of Philippe d'Orléans Comte de Vertus, was present at the siege of "*Montereau-faut-Yonne*" in 1427 and that "*un compte du domaine de Paris 1446*" records the sale 18 Aug 1445 of property confiscated from "*feu noble homme M. Philippe de Valois bâtard de Vertus, n'agueres executé à mort pour ses demerites en la comté de Valois*"**[1299]**.

73.6. **MARIE d'Orléans** (Château de Coucy, Aisne 1401, before 11 Apr-after 8 Aug 1401). Père Anselme mentions the birth of an unnamed daughter "*au château de Coucy en 1401*", whose godfather was "*le duc de Gueldres*", but does not cite the source on which this information is based**[1300]**. A receipt dated 8 Aug 1401 records the delivery of cloth bought 11 Apr 1401 and taken to Coucy "*pour envelopper Mademoiselle Marie d'Orléans*"**[1301]**. It is assumed that she died soon after her birth as no other record of her has been identified.

73.7. **JEAN d'Orléans** ([May] 1400-Château de Cognac, Charente 30 Apr 1467, bur Angoulême Cathédrale Saint-Pierre). Pierre Cochon's *Chronique Normande* names "*Jehan...compte d'Angoulesme*" as the third son of "*la ducesse d'Orliens, fille au sire de Millen et fame de monsr d'Orlienz, frere du roy Charles ii*"**[1302]**. Comte d'Angoulême et de Périgord, after his father's death under the latter's will.

JEAN d'Orléans, son of LOUIS de France Duc d'Orléans & his second wife Valentina Visconti of Milan ([May] 1400-Château de Cognac, Charente 30 Apr 1467, bur Angoulême Cathédrale Saint-Pierre). Pierre Cochon's *Chronique Normande* names "*Jehan...compte d'Angoulesme*" as the third son of "*la ducesse d'Orliens, fille au sire de Millen et fame de monsr d'Orlienz, frere du roy Charles ii*"**[1347]**. Comte d'Angoulême et de Périgord, after his father's death under the latter's will. Sent to England as a hostage by his brother Charles Duc d'Orléans under the Treaty of Buzançais 14 Nov 1412, he remained a prisoner in England until Apr 1445. Known as "le Bon", in 1515 Rome started the necessary enquiries preliminary to canonisation, which did not proceed. **m** (contracts 30 Jul 1446, 31 Aug 1449) **MARGUERITE de Rohan**, daughter of ALAIN [IX] Vicomte de Rohan, Comte de Porhoët & his first wife Marguerite de Bretagne (-Château de Cognac 1496, bur Angoulême). "*Jehan Comte d'Angolesme*" (while still in England) appointed proxies to negotiate his marriage with "*le Viconte de Rohan Conte de Porhoet...[une de ses] trois damoiselles...filles de lui et de feu...Dame Marguerite de Bretaigne sa femme...demoiselle Jehanne aisnée fille*" by charter dated 22 Oct 1432**[1348]**. The delay in completing negotiations was presumably due to his continued detention in England, and ended with his marriage to another of the vicomte's daughters. "*Jehan conte d'Angoulesme seigneur Despinay et Romorantin*" promised marriage to "*nostre...cousin Alain vicomte de Rohan...Marguerit sa fille*", dated 30 Jul 1446, and acknowledged receipt of the first payment of the dowry dated 10 Aug 1446 [to pay his ransom]**[1349]**. Another marriage contract between "*Alain Vicomte de Rohan, Comte de Porhoet et Seigneur de Leon...Damoiselle Marguerite de Rohan fille du dit Vicomte et de feu dame Marguerite de Bretaigne sœur germaine du feu Duc de Bret.*" and "*Jehan Comte d'Angoulême*" is dated 31 Aug 1449**[1350]**.

Mistress (1): ---. The name of Jean's mistress is not known. Comte Jean & his wife had three children: ***(SEE THE DCOCUMENT "THE VICOMTES DE ROHAN")***

74.1. **LOUIS d'Orléans** ([1450]-Château de Bouteville-en-Angoûmois 1453). Père Anselme records the death "*au château de Bouteville en Angoumois à l'âge de trois ans*" of Louis, oldest son of Jean Comte d'Angoulême, without citing the primary source which confirms this information**[1351]**.

74.2. **CHARLES d'Orléans** (1459-Châteauneuf-en-Angoûmois, Charente 1 Jan 1496, bur Angoulême Cathédrale Saint-Pierre). Seigneur d'Epernay et de Romorantin. Comte d'Angoulême et de Périgord. The *Journal de Louise de Savoie* records the death 1 Jan 1496 of "*mon mari*"**[1352]**. **Betrothed** (31 Dec 1481) to **CHARLOTTE de Nevers**, daughter of JEAN de Nevers Comte de Rethel [Bourgogne-Valois] & his second wife Pauline de Brosse-Bretagne ([1472]-Château de Meillan-en-Berry 23 Aug 1500, bur Château de Meillan-en-Berry). The marriage contract between "*Charles comte d'Angoulême, sgr d'Epernay et de Romorantin*" and "*Charlotte fille du comte de Nevers*" is dated 31 Dec 1481**[1353]**. **m** (contract Paris 16 Feb 1488) **LOUISE de Savoie**, daughter of PHILIPPE de Savoie Comte de Baugé [later PHILIPPE I Duke of Savoy] & his first wife Marguerite de Bourbon (Château de Pont d'Ain, Ain 11 Sep 1476-manoir de Grez-sur-Loing, Gâtinais, Seine-et-Marne 22 Sep 1531, bur église de l'Abbaye royale de Saint-Denis). The *Journal de Louise de Savoie* records her own birth "*au Pont-d'Ain*" 11 Sep 1476**[1354]**. After the accession of her son, she used the title "Madame". She was created Dss de Bourbon for life by her son 30 Jun 1528 (registered 11 Aug), after the death of Charles III Duc de Bourbon in 1527. After her death, the king declared her assets united with the crown Jan 1532, representing the final stage in the disputed inheritance of the duchy of Bourbon which had lasted for nearly 50 years. **Mistress (1)**: **ANTOINETTE de Polignac** Dame de Combronde, wife of **JEAN de Polignac**, daughter of ---. Père Anselme names "*Antoinette dite Jeanne de Polignac dame de Combronde*" as mother of Charles's two illegitimate daughters named below, without citing the primary source which confirms this information**[1355]**. Kerrebrouck names her husband "*Jean de Polignac*", but cites no primary source either**[1356]**. Dame d'Honneur of Louise de Savoie Dss d'Angoulême. **Mistress (2)**: **JEANNE Conte**, daughter of ---. Père Anselme records that "*Jeanne Conte*" is named as mother of Charles's daughter Souveraine in the latter's letters of legitimation dated May 1521**[1357]**. Comte Charles & his wife had two children:

75.1. **MARGUERITE d'Orléans** (Château d'Angoulême, Charente 11 Apr 1492-Château d'Odos en Bigorre, near Tarbes 21 Dec 1549, bur Lescar). The *Journal de Louise de Savoie* records the birth 11 Apr 1492 of "*ma fille Margueritte*"**[1358]**. The *Journal de Louise de Savoie* records the betrothal at Blois 9 Oct 1509 of "*monsieur d'Alenson*" and "*ma fille Marguerite*"**[1359]**. Dss de Berry 11 Oct 1517, registered 4 Feb 1518. The marriage contract between "*Henry...roy de Navarre...*" and "*madame Marguerite de France, seur unique du Roy, duchesse d'Alençon et de Berry...*" is dated 3 Jan 1526 (O.S.)**[1360]**. She was the author of several surviving literary works**[1361]**. **m firstly** (contract Blois, Loir-et-Cher 9 Oct 1509, Château de Blois 2 Dec 1509) **CHARLES** [IV] **Duc d'Alençon**, son of RENE Duc d'Alençon & his [second] wife Marguerite de Lorraine (Alençon 2 Sep 1489-Lyon 11 Apr 1525, Notre-Dame, Alençon). **m secondly** (contract 3 Jan 1527, Saint-Germain-en-Laye 24 Jan 1527) **ENRIQUE II** titular **King of Navarre**, son of JEAN d'Albret King of Navarre & his wife Catalina Queen of Navarre [Foix] (Sangüesa, Navarre 25/26 Apr 1503-Hagetmau en Béarn, Landes 29 May 1555, bur Lescar Cathedral).

75.2. **FRANÇOIS d'Orléans** (Château de Cognac 12 Sep 1494-Château de Rambouillet 31 Mar 1547, bur église de l'Abbaye royale de Saint-Denis). The *Journal de Louise de Savoie* records the birth 12 Sep 1494 of "*François...roi de France*"**[1362]**. He succeeded his father in 1496 as Comte d'Angoulême. Installed as Duc de Valois Feb 1498. Heir presumptive at court from 1501, called "Monseigneur". He succeeded in 1515 as **FRANÇOIS I King of France**.

FRANÇOIS d'Orléans, son of CHARLES d'Orléans Comte d'Angoulême et de Périgord & his wife Louise de Savoie (Château de Cognac 12 Sep 1494-Château de Rambouillet 31 Mar 1547, bur église de l'Abbaye royale de Saint-Denis). The *Journal de Louise de Savoie* records the birth 12 Sep 1494 of "*François...roi de France*"**[1368]**. He succeeded his father in 1496 as Comte d'Angoulême. Installed as Duc de Valois Feb 1498. Heir presumptive at court from 1501, called "Monseigneur". King Louis XII declared him Duc de Bretagne 18 Nov 1514. He succeeded in 1515 as **FRANÇOIS I King of France**, consecrated at Notre-Dame de Reims 25 Jan 1515. Claiming the Duchy of Milan through his great grandmother Valentina Visconti, he headed a large army to enforce his claim, defeated the Swiss at Marignano 13 Sep 1515 after which Lombardy submitted to him. Under the Treaty of Viterbo 13 Oct 1515, Pope Leo X ceded Parma and Piacenza to him. He concluded the concordat of Bologna with the Pope 18 Aug 1516. He entered Rennes formally 9 Oct 1518 as sovereign of Brittany. He conquered Navarre 1521, but lost it soon thereafter. He lost Milan 17 Nov 1521, but retook it 20 Oct 1524, laid siege to Pavia but was captured 24 Feb 1525 and taken to Spain. While in prison in Madrid, he purported to abdicate in favour of his son François Dauphin de Viennois Nov 1525, aiming to reduce the bargaining power of his captor Emperor Karl V, but this was not acted upon in France. He was freed 13 Mar 1526, under the

terms of the Treaty of Madrid 14 Jan 1526. He signed the Peace of Cambrai 3 Aug 1528. The treaty of union between Brittany and France was signed at Plessis-Macé 3 Sep 1532. In 1536, he conquered the territory of the Duke of Savoy, who had refused him passage to Italy. **m firstly** (contract Château de Montils-lès-Tours 22 May 1507, Château de Saint Germain-en-Laye 18 May 1514) **CLAUDE de France**, daughter of LOUIS XII King of France & his second wife Anne Dss de Bretagne (Château de Blois, Loir-et-Cher or Romorantin 13 Oct 1499-Château de Blois 20 Jul 1524, bur église de l'Abbaye royale de Saint-Denis). The *Journal de Louise de Savoie* records the birth at Romorantin 13 Oct 1499 of "*ma fille Claude conjoincte à mon fils par mariage*"**[1369]**. The *Journal de Louise de Savoie* records that the marriage of "*mon fils et madame Claude, à présent reine de France*" was confirmed 22 May 1507 "*au Plessis, à Tours*"**[1370]**. Her father installed her as Dss de Bretagne at Beauvais 27 Oct 1514, in succession to her mother. The *Journal de Louise de Savoie* records the marriage 18 May 1514 at Saint Germain-en-Laye of "*mon fils*"**[1371]**. Consecrated Queen of France 10 May 1517 at Saint-Denis. **m secondly** (by proxy Torrelaguna, Castile 20 Mar 1530, in person Abbaye de Saint-Laurent de Beyries, near Villeneuve-de-Marsan, Landes 7 Aug 1530) as her second husband, **ELEONORE Archduchess of Austria**, widow of **MANOEL I King of Portugal**, daughter of PHILIPP Archduke of Austria [FELIPE I King of Spain] & his wife doña Juana "la Loca" Queen of Castile (Brussels, Palais de Coudenberg 14 Nov 1498-Talavera de la Reina, near Badajoz 17 Feb 1558, bur Lérida, transferred 1573 to Escorial). Consecrated Queen of France 5 Mar 1531 at Saint-Denis. Her stepson Henri II King of France created her Dss de Touraine, Ctss de Poitou et de Civray, Dame de Quercy, Agenais, Villefranche and Rouergue at Saint-Germain-en-Laye 8 Jul 1547. She retired to Flanders to the court of her brother Emperor Karl V in 1548, and went with him to Spain in 1555. **Mistress (1)**: ---. The name of François's first mistress is not known. Père Anselme names "*un bâtard nommé Villecouvin*" and says that his mother was "*une grande dame*"**[1372]**. [**Mistress (2)**: **JACQUETTE de Lanssac**, wife of **ALEXANDRE de Saint-Gelais** Seigneur de Cornefou, Romefort et Breuil-sur-Loup, daughter of --- (-Bourg near Bordeaux 20 Jun 1522). Kerrebrouck names her as the mother of Louis de Saint-Gelais but, as noted below, comments that "*la chose paraît sans beaucoup de preuve*" in relation to the allegation that her son was the illegitimate son of King François I**[1373]**. She married secondly, as his second wife, **Jacques de Pons** Baron de Mirambeau.] King François I & his first wife had seven children:

76.1. **LOUISE de France** (Château d'Amboise, Indre-et-Loire 19 Aug 1515-Château d'Amboise 21 Sep 1518, bur église de l'Abbaye royale de Saint-Denis). The *Journal de Louise de Savoie* records the birth at Amboise 19 Aug 1515 of "*madame Louyse fille aisnée de mon fils*"**[1374]**.

76.2. **CHARLOTTE de France** (Château d'Amboise, Indre-et-Loire 23 Oct 1516-Château de Blois, Loir-et-Cher 8 Sep 1524, bur église de l'Abbaye royale de Saint-Denis). The *Journal de Louise de Savoie* records the birth 23 Oct 1516 at Amboise of "*Charlotte fille de mon fils*"**[1375]**.

76.3. **FRANÇOIS de France** (Château d'Amboise, Indre-et-Loire 28 Feb 1518-Château de Tournon, Ardèche 10 Aug 1536, bur église de l'Abbaye royale de Saint-Denis). The *Journal de Louise de Savoie* records the birth 28 Feb 1518 at Amboise of "*François fils de mon fils, daulphin de Viennois*"**[1376]**. Dauphin de Viennois from birth. His father purported to abdicate in his favour Nov 1525 while in prison in Madrid, but this was not acted upon in France. To procure his father's release from prison in Madrid, he was exchanged for his father, together with his younger brother Henri, arriving in Spain 17 Mar 1526 and remaining until 1 Jul 1530. He succeeded his mother in 1524 as François III**[1377]** Duke of Brittany, his entry at Rennes was delayed until 13 Aug 1532 because of his imprisonment in Spain. He was consecrated the next day in the Cathédrale Saint-Pierre. **Betrothed** (contract 2 and 4 Oct 1518, marriage by proxy Greenwich 5 Oct 1518) to **MARY Pss of England**, daughter of HENRY VIII King of England & his first wife Infanta doña Catalina de Aragón (Greenwich Palace 18 Feb 1516-St James's Palace, London 17 Nov 1558, bur Westminster Abbey). She succeeded in 1553 as **MARY I Queen of England**.

76.4. **HENRI de France** (Château de Saint-Germain-en-Laye 31 Mar 1519-Hôtel des Tournelles, Paris 10 Jul 1559, bur église de l'Abbaye royale de Saint-Denis). The *Journal de Louise de Savoie* records the birth "*le jour de la mi-caresme...à Saint-Germain-en-Laye*" 1519 of "*Henri second fils de mon fils*"**[1378]**. Duc d'Orléans from birth. He succeeded his father in 1547 as **HENRI II King of France**.

HENRI de France, son of FRANÇOIS I King of France & his first wife Claude de France (Château de Saint-Germain-en-Laye 31 Mar 1519-Hôtel des Tournelles, Paris 10 Jul 1559, bur église de l'Abbaye royale de Saint-Denis). The *Journal de Louise de Savoie* records the birth "*le jour de la mi-caresme...à Saint-Germain-en-Laye*" 1519 of "*Henri second fils de mon fils*"**[1385]**. Duc d'Orléans from birth. To procure his father's release from imprisonment in Madrid, he was exchanged for his father, together with his older brother François, arriving in Spain 17 Mar 1526 and remaining until 1 Jul 1530. Chambrier de France (during his absence in prison in Spain) at Compiègne 26 Sep 1527. He succeeded his brother François 1536 as Dauphin de Viennois. Duc de Bretagne 9 Feb 1539 and 18 Apr 1540, never crowned, he was the last effective Duke of Brittany. He succeeded his father in 1547 as **HENRI II King of France**, consecrated at Notre-Dame de Reims 26 Jul 1547. He died from injuries received during a tournament.

m (contract Château d'Anet, Eure-et-Loir 24 Apr 1531, contract Marseille 27 Oct 1533, Marseille Cathedral 28 Oct 1533) **CATARINA de' Medici**, daughter of LORENZO [II] de' Medici Duca di Urbino & his wife Madeleine de La Tour d'Auvergne (Florence, Palazzo Medici 13 Apr 1519-Château de Blois, Loir-et-Cher 5 Jan 1589, bur Blois, église Saint-Sauveur, transferred 1610 to l'église de l'Abbaye royale de Saint-Denis). She was naturalised as French in May 1519 at Saint-Germain-en-Laye. She succeeded her father in 1519 as Duchess of Urbino. Her marriage was arranged to bolster French power in Italy and to block Emperor Karl V's ambitions in the area. To this end, Pope Clement VII transferred to her at the time of her marriage the cities of Pisa, Livorno, Reggio, Modena, Rubiera, Parma and Piacenza, as well as promising support for the reconquest of Milan by France and the recovery of Urbino. She was consecrated Queen of France 10 Jun 1549 at Saint-Denis. She was named regent of France during her husband's absences abroad in 1552, 1553 and 1554. She was named "Gouvernante de France" 21 Dec 1560 during the minority of her son King Charles IX. She was *de facto* ruler of France from 1559 to 1589. Her son King Charles IX granted her the usufruit of the duchy of Bourbon at Paris 14 May 1562 (registered 23 Dec). She built the Palais des Tuileries at Paris, and the Châteaux de Saint-Maur des Fossés, Montceaux en Brie and Chenonceau en Touraine. **Mistress (1)**: **FILIPPA Duco**, sister of GIAN ANTONIO Duco, from Moncalieri in Piemonte, daughter of --- (Moncalieri, Piemonte). Père Anselme names "*Philippe Duc demoiselle Piemontoise, sœur de Jean-Antoine Duc né à Montcallier en Piemont écuyer de la grande*

écurie du roy Henry II" as the mother of King Henri's daughter Diane, but cites no primary source on which this information is based**[1386]**. Kerrebrouck corrects the assertion made in some secondary sources that Diane was the daughter of Diane de Poitiers**[1387]**. **Mistress (2)**: **DIANE de Poitiers**, widow of **LOUIS de Brezé Comte de Maulévrier**, daughter of JEAN de Poitiers Seigneur de Saint-Vallier & his first wife Jeanne de Batarnay de Bouchage (1499-26 Apr 1566). Kerrebrouck names the parents of Diane de Poitiers and her husband, and summarises details of her life without citing any primary sources**[1388]**. Created Duchesse de Valentinois 1548. **Mistress (3)**: **JEAN Stewart**, widow of **MALCOLM Lord Fleming of Leviston**, illegitimate daughter of JAMES IV King of Scotland & his mistress Agnes Stewart (1510-1552). Père Anselme names "*N. de Leviston damoiselle Ecossoise*" as the mother of King Henri's son "*Henri d'Angoulême grand prieur de France, gouverneur de Provence et amiral des mers du Levant*", but cites no primary source on which this information is based**[1389]**. Governess of Mary Queen of Scots. She was known in France as "Mademoiselle Flamine de Leviston". **Mistress (4)**: **NICOLE de Savigny** Baronne de Fontette, daughter of --- (1535-1590). Père Anselme notes that King Henri II's son "*Henry de S. Remy, gentilhomme ordinaire de la chambre du roy Henry III est crû fils naturel du roy Henry II*" by "*Nicole de Savigny damoiselle de S. Remy*", but cites no primary source on which this information is based**[1390]**. The *Papiers d'Etat du cardinal de Granvelle* include a letter dated 30 May 1564 addressed to "*la duchesse de Parme*" [Margareta, illegitimate daughter of Emperor Karl V] stating that "*la Damoyselle de Saint-Remy...a heu si bonne accoinctance de feu roy Henry, comme j'entendz, qu'elle en a retenu quelques enfans*"**[1391]**. In both cases, the wording implies some doubt ("*est crû*" in the former, "*comme j'entendz*" in the latter). Nicole de Savigny, in her letter to the Cardinal de Granvelle dated 6 Oct 1564, stated that she had seen "*le petyt St Henry*", adding that "*Madame de Savoye tesmoignera bien qu'il est filz du feu bon roy Henry*" when describing the problems she had suffered since the king's death**[1392]**. No other indication has been found besides the letter dated 30 May 1564 that the couple had more than one child. Kerrebrouck notes that the testament of Nicole de Savigny dated 12 Jan 1590 names only one son**[1393]**. King Henri II & his wife had ten children:

77.1. **FRANÇOIS de France** (Château de Fontainebleau 19 Jan 1544-Orléans 5 Dec 1560, bur église de l'Abbaye royale de Saint-Denis). Called "Monseigneur le Duc de Bretagne". On the succession of his father in 1547 he became Dauphin de Viennois, known as "Monseigneur le Dauphin". He was recognised as King of Scotland, by right of his wife, on his marriage. He succeeded his father in 1559 as **FRANÇOIS II King of France**, consecrated 18 Sep 1559 at Notre-Dame de Reims. **m** (contract Châtillon 27 Jan 1548, contract Palais du Louvre 19 Apr 1558, Notre-Dame de Paris 24 Apr 1558) as her first husband, **MARY I Queen of Scots**, daughter of JAMES V King of Scotland & his second wife Marie de Lorraine (Linlithgow Palace 7/8 Dec 1542-executed Fotheringay Castle, Northamptonshire 8 Feb 1587, bur Peterborough Cathedral, transferred 1612 to Westminster Abbey). She left the French court Mar 1561, receiving the Duchy of Touraine and the County of Poitou, retired to Reims and then back to Scotland, arriving at Holyrood Palace 19 Aug 1561.

77.2. **ELISABETH de France** (Château de Fontainebleau 2 Apr 1546-Madrid 3 Oct 1568, bur El Escorial). She died in childbirth. **Betrothed** (contract Angers 19 Jul 1551) to **EDWARD VI King of England**, son of HENRY VIII King of England & his third wife Jane Seymour (Hampton Court Palace 12 Oct 1537-Greenwich Palace 6 Jul 1553, bur Westminster Abbey). **m** (contract Palais du Louvre 20 Jun 1559, by proxy Notre-Dame de Paris 22 Jun 1559, in person Guadalajara 2 Feb 1560) as his third wife, **FELIPE II King of Spain**, son of Emperor KARL V [CARLOS I King of Castile and Aragon], Archduke of Austria & his wife Infanta dona Isabel de Portugal (Valladolid 21 May 1527-Escorial 13 Sep 1598, bur Escorial).

77.3. **CLAUDE de France** (Château de Fontainebleau 12 Nov 1547-Nancy 21 Feb 1575, bur Nancy, église des Cordeliers). **m** (contract Palais du Louvre 19 Jan 1559, Notre-Dame de Paris 22 Jan 1559) **CHARLES III Duke of Lorraine** and Bar, son of FRANÇOIS I Duke of Lorraine and Bar & his wife Christina of Denmark (Nancy 18 Feb 1543-Nancy 14 May 1608, bur Nancy église des Cordeliers).

77.4. **LOUIS** de France (Saint-Germain-en-Laye 3 Feb 1549-Mantes 24 Oct 1550, bur église de l'Abbaye royale de Saint-Denis). Duc d'Orléans.

77.5. **CHARLES MAXIMILIEN de France** (Château de Saint-Germain-en-Laye 27 Jun 1550-Château du Bois de Vincennes 30 May 1574, bur église de l'Abbaye royale de Saint-Denis). Duc d'Angoulême. Duc d'Orléans, after the death of his older brother Louis. He succeeded his brother in 1560 as **CHARLES IX King of France**, under the Regency of his mother until 17 Aug 1563. Consecrated 15 May 1561 at Notre-Dame de Reims. He was recognised as Protector of Holland by Willem I Prince of Orange May 1572. **m** (contract Madrid 14 Jan 1570, by proxy Speyer 22 Oct 1570, in person Notre-Dame de l'Espérance, Mézières-en-Champagne 26 Nov 1570) **ELISABETH Archduchess of Austria**, daughter of Emperor MAXIMILIAN II Archduke of Austria, King of Bohemia & Hungary & his wife Infanta doña Maria of Spain Archduchess of Austria (Vienna 5 Jul 1554-Vienna 22 Jan 1592, bur Vienna Clarissan Convent, transferred 1782 to Vienna St Stefan). Consecrated Queen of France at l'Abbaye de Saint-Denis 25 Mar 1571. After her husband died, she received the duchy of Berry at Avignon 25 Nov 1574 (registered 15 Dec). She received the duchies of Bourbon and Auvergne, in exchange for Berry, at Blois 20 Jan 1577 (registered 9 May). She left the French court 5 Dec 1575. After the death of her daughter, she returned to Vienna where she founded the Clarissan Convent. **Mistress (1)**: **MARIE Touchet**, daughter of JEAN Touchet Seigneur de Beauvais et de Quillart & his wife Marie Mathy (Orléans [1553]-Paris, Hôtel d'Angoulême 28 Mar 1638, bur Paris, église des Minimes, Place Royale). Père Anselme names Marie Touchet as mother of King Charles's two sons named below, and names her parents and husband, citing "*Memoires de Castelnau*"**[1394]**. Dame de Belleville et de Langeais. She married (20 Oct 1578) **François de Balzac** Seigneur d'Entragues et de Marcoussis, Governor of Orléans. Kerrebrouck notes that Marie Touchet's daughter by her husband, Catherine-Henriette Marquise de Verneuil, was mistress of King Henri IV**[1395]**. King Charles IX & his wife had one child:

78.1. **MARIE-ELISABETH de France** (Palais du Louvre, Paris 27 Oct 1572-Paris, Hôtel d'Anjou 2 Apr 1578, bur église de l'Abbaye royale de Saint-Denis).

King Charles IX had two illegitimate children by Mistress (1):

78.2. **son** ([1572]-young). Père Anselme notes that King Charles IX had an older unnamed son "*mort en bas âge*", no dates specified, but cites no primary source on which this information is based**[1396]**. Kerrebrouck dates his birth to 1572 but cites no source either**[1397]**.

78.3. **CHARLES bâtard de Valois** (Château du Fayet, near Montmélian en Dauphiné 28 Apr 1573-Paris 24 Sep 1650, bur Paris Place Royale église des Minimes). Known as "Charles, Monsieur". Abbé de la Chaise-Dieu 1586. Comte d'Auvergne et de Clermont. Duc d'Angoulême, Comte de Ponthieu 1619, called "Monsieur d'Angoulême". **m firstly** (contract Pezenas 6 May 1591) **CHARLOTTE de Montmorency**, daughter of HENRI [I] Duc de Montmorency & his first wife Antoinette de la Marck ([1571/72]-Paris 12 Aug 1636, bur Paris Place Royale église des Minimes). **m secondly** (25 Feb 1644) **FRANÇOISE de Nargonne**, daughter of CHARLES de Nargonne Baron de Marüeil & his wife Eléonore de la Rivière ([1620/21]-Château de Montmore en Champagne 10 Aug 1713). - **VALOIS - DUCS d'ANGOULÊME[1398]**.

77.6. **EDOUARD ALEXANDRE de France** (Château de Fontainebleau 19 Sep 1551-murdered Saint-Cloud 2 Aug 1589, bur Compiègne, transferred 23 Jun 1610 to l'église de l'Abbaye royale de Saint-Denis). At first called "Monsieur, Monseigneur le Duc d'Angoulême". He took the title Duc d'Orléans 8 Dec 1560. He adopted the first name **HENRI**, after his late father, at his confirmation 18 Mar 1566 at Toulouse Cathédrale Saint-Etienne. Entering the Royal Council at Moulins Feb 1567, he was created Duc d'Anjou et de Bourbon**[1399]**. He adopted the title Duc d'Anjou but was referred to as "Monseigneur" or "Monseigneur frère du roi". Appointed Lieutenant General of the army 12 Nov 1567. Named Supreme General in the war against the Huguenots 4 Oct 1568, he won the battles of Jarnac and Moncontour in 1569. Duc d'Auvergne at Amboise 17 Aug 1569, registered 24 Nov 1569. He was elected **HENRYK King of Poland** and Grand Duke of Lithuania by the Diet of Warsaw 11 May 1573, crowned at Krakow St Wenceslas Cathedral 21 Feb 1574. Having reserved his rights to succeed in France 22 Aug 1573 before he left for Poland, he succeeded his brother in 1574 as **HENRI III King of France**. Although he left Poland for France immediately, he did not formally abdicate as King of Poland but continued to refer to himself as King of Poland, even after the election of Stefan Bathori as King in his place. Consecrated 13 Feb 1575 at Notre-Dame de Reims. **m** (contract Reims 14 Feb 1575, Reims Cathedral 15 Feb 1575) **LOUISE de Lorraine** Mademoiselle de Vaudémont, daughter of NICOLAS de Lorraine Duc de Mercœur & his first wife Margareta van Egmond (Château de Nomény, Meurthe-et-Moselle 30 Apr 1553-Château de Moulins, Allier 29 Jan 1601, bur église des Capucins, transferred 1817 to l'église de l'Abbaye royale de Saint-Denis). Although she was present at her husband's coronation, two days before their marriage, she was never consecrated Queen of France herself. After her husband died, she lived first at Chenonceau, later at Moulins. She was created Dss de Bourbon et d'Auvergne 20 May 1592.

77.7. **MARGUERITE de France** (Saint-Germain-en-Laye 14 May 1553-Paris, Faubourg Saint-Germain 27 Mar 1615, bur 21 Jul 1616 église de l'Abbaye royale de Saint-Denis). Created Ctss d'Agenais, de Rouergue et de Quercy 18 Mar 1578. Created Dss de Valois et d'Etampes, Ctss de Senlis et de Clermont-en-Beauvaisis 8 Jul 1582, confirmed by her ex-husband 29 Dec 1599**[1400]** and by King Louis XIII May 1610. She transferred the Duchy of Etampes to her husband's mistress, Gabrielle d'Estrées Dss de Beaufort, 11 Nov 1598. After the annulment of her marriage, she was called "la Reine Marguerite duchesse de Valois". **m** (contract Palais du Louvre 17 Aug 1572, Notre-Dame de Paris 18 Aug 1572, separated 1578, divorced 17 Dec 1599) as his first wife, **HENRI de Bourbon King of Navarre**, son of ANTOINE de Bourbon Duc de Vendôme, King of Navarre & his wife Jeanne d'Albret Queen of Navarre (Château de Pau, Béarn 13 Dec 1553-assassinated Paris 14 May 1610, bur église de l'Abbaye royale de Saint-Denis). On the death of his father, he became premier prince de sang de France. He succeeded 2 Aug 1589 as **HENRI IV King of France**.

77.8. **FRANÇOIS de France** (Château de Fontainebleau 18 Mar 1555-Château-Thierry, Aisne 10 Jun 1584, bur église de l'Abbaye royale de Saint-Denis). Duc d'Alençon at Moulins 8 Feb 1566. Named Head of the Council, Commander-in-Chief of the army 5 Aug 1573. He left court in Sep 1575 because he was refused the position of Lieutenant General of the kingdom, becoming the head of the reîtres. To settle the dispute, he was created Duc d'Anjou, de Touraine et de Berry under the peace of Etigny 6 May 1576. Named Lieutenant General of the army in 1576, and Lieutenant General of the kingdom 4 May 1580. He was offered sovereignty of the United Provinces of the Netherlands in Sep 1580, crowned Duke of Brabant at Antwerp 19 Feb 1582, and recognised as Count of Flanders at Bruges 15 Jul 1582.

77.9. **VICTOIRE** de France (Château de Fontainebleau 24 Jun 1556-Château d'Amboise, Indre-et-Loire 17 Aug 1556, bur église de l'Abbaye royale de Saint-Denis). Twin with Jeanne.

77.10. **JEANNE** de France (b and d Château de Fontainebleau 24 Jun 1556, bur église de l'Abbaye royale de Saint-Denis). Twin with Victoire. Père Anselme calls her Jeanne, but notes that "*Antoine de Herrera*" named her "*Julie*" and that a manuscript dated 1572 called her "*Claude*"**[1401]**.

King Henri II had two illegitimate daughters by Mistress (1):

77.11. **DIANE** (Piemonte 1538-Paris 11 Jan 1619, bur Paris, église des Minimes, Place Royale). Père Anselme names "*Philippe Duc demoiselle Piemontoise, sœur de Jean-Antoine Duc né à Montcallier en Piemont écuyer de la grande écurie du roy Henry II*" as the mother of King Henri's daughter Diane, but cites no primary source on which this information is based**[1402]**. Kerrebrouck corrects the assertion made in some secondary soruces that Diane was the daughter of Diane de Poitiers**[1403]**. Legitimated 1548. Dss de Châtellerault at Vincennes 22 Jun 1563, registered 5 Oct 1563. Duchesse d'Etampes at Paris Feb 1576, registered 17 Mar 1576. Dss d'Angoulême, Ctss de Ponthieu at Fontainebleau Aug 1582, registered 13 Aug 1582, in exchange for the Duchy of Châtellerault**[1404]**. **m firstly** (betrothed Tours 6 May 1551, contract 13 Feb

1553, 14 Feb 1553) **ORAZIO Farnese Duca di Castro**, son of PIETRO LUIGI Farnese Duke of Parma and Piacenza & his wife Girolama Orsini ([1528/29]-killed in battle siege of Hesdin, Pas-de-Calais 18 Jul 1553, bur Abbeville, Somme, église des Minimes). **m secondly** (Villers-Cotterêts, Aisne 3 May 1557) **FRANÇOIS de Montmorency**, son of ANNE Duc de Montmorency [Connétable de France] & his wife Madeleine de Savoie (17 Jul 1530-Château d'Ecouen, Val d'Oise 6 May 1578, bur Montmorency église Saint-Martin). Governor of Paris and l'Ile de France 1556. Created Maréchal de France 1559. He was the leader of the political faction opposed to the Guise family. He succeeded his father as Duc de Montmorency.

77.12. **daughter** . Kerrebrouck notes that King Henri II had a second (unnamed) daughter "*née de Filippa Duci*" but cites no source on which he bases this information**[1405]**.

King Henri II had one illegitimate son by Mistress (3):

77.13. **HENRI bâtard d'Angoulême** (Spring 1551-Aix-en-Provence 2 Jun 1586, bur Aix-en-Provence, église des Carmes). Père Anselme names "*N. de Leviston damoiselle Ecossoise*" as the mother of King Henri's son "*Henri d'Angoulême grand prieur de France, gouverneur de Provence et amiral des mers du Levant*", but cites no primary source on which this information is based**[1406]**. Known as "le Chevalier d'Angoulême". Grand Prior in France of the Order of St John of Jerusalem 1563. Abbé de la Chaise-Dieu, Clermont 1562. Abbé de Saint-Pierre d'Agen 1568. Appointed Governor of Provence 1579. He was killed in a duel with Philippe Altoviti Baron de Castellane**[1407]**.

King Henri II had one illegitimate son by Mistress (4):

77.14. **HENRI de Saint-Rémy** (Paris 1557-Paris 1621, bur Paris). Père Anselme notes that King Henri II's son "*Henry de S. Remy, gentilhomme ordinaire de la chambre du roy Henry III est crû fils naturel du roy Henry II*" by "*Nicole de Savigny damoiselle de S. Remy*", but cites no primary source on which this information is based**[1408]**. The *Papiers d'Etat du cardinal de Granvelle* include a letter dated 30 May 1564 addressed to "*la duchesse de Parme*" [Margareta, illegitimate daughter of Emperor Karl V] stating that "*la Damoyselle de Saint-Remy...a heu si bonne accoinctance de feu roy Henry, comme j'entendz, qu'elle en a retenu quelques enfans*"**[1409]**. In both cases, the wording implies some doubt ("*est crû*" in the former, "*comme j'entendz*" in the latter). Nicole de Savigny, in her letter to the Cardinal de Granvelle dated 6 Oct 1564, stated that she had seen "*le petyt St Henry*", adding that "*Madame de Savoye tesmoignera bien qu'il est filz du feu bon roy Henry*" when describing the problems she had suffered since the king's death**[1410]**. No other indication has been found besides the letter dated 30 May 1564 that the couple had more than one child. Kerrebrouck notes that the testament of Nicole de Savigny dated 12 Jan 1590 names only one son**[1411]**. Baron de Fontette, Seigneur de Beauvoir**[1412]**. Henri & his wife had children:- **VALOIS-SAINT-REMY[1413]**.

76.5. **MADELEINE de France** (Château de Saint-Germain-en-Laye 10 Aug 1520-Holyrood Palace, Edinburgh 2 Jul 1537, bur Edinburgh, Holyrood Abbey). The *Journal de Louise de Savoie* records the birth "*en aoust 1520 le jour Saint Laurent...à Saint-Germain-en-Laye*" of "*Magdelaine troisième fille du Roy mon fils*"**[1379]**. **m** (contract Château de Blois, Loir-et-Cher 26 Nov 1536, Notre-Dame de Paris 1 Jan 1537) as his first wife, **JAMES V King of Scotland**, son of JAMES IV King of Scotland & his wife Margaret Tudor (Linlithgow Palace, Fife 15 Apr 1512-Falkland Castle 14 Dec 1542).

76.6. **CHARLES de France** (Château de Saint-Germain-en-Laye 22 Jan 1522-Abbaye de Forest-Montiers near Abbeville, Somme 9 Sep 1545, bur église de l'Abbaye royale de Saint-Denis). The *Journal de Louise de Savoie* records the birth 22 Jan 1522 "*à Saint-Germain-en-Laye*" of "*Charles III fils de mon fils*"**[1380]**. Duc d'Angoulême. Created Duc de Châtellerault at Château de La Fère sur Oise 27 Aug 1527, confirmed at Fontainebleau 12 Jun 1540. Chambrier de France 26 Sep 1537. Duc d'Orléans at Fontainebleau 12 Jun 1540. Created Duc de Bourbon at Fontainebleau 5 Feb 1543. The King his father gave him the command of the army for the successful campaign to capture Luxembourg from Emperor Karl V in 1542. **Betrothed** (Peace Treaty of Crépy en Laonnais 18 Sep 1544) to **Infanta doña MARÍA of Spain Archduchess of Austria**, daughter of Emperor KARL V [CARLOS I King of Spain], Archduke of Austria & his wife Infanta dona Isabel de Portugal (Madrid, Royal Alcazar 21 Jun 1528-Madrid 26 Feb 1603, bur Madrid, Nuestra Señora de la Consolación).

76.7. **MARGUERITE de France** (Château de Saint-Germain-en-Laye 5 Jun 1523-Turin 14 Sep 1574, bur Turin, Cathedral San Giovanni). Created Dss de Berry 29 Apr 1550. **m** (contract Hôtel de Tournelles, Paris 27 Jun 1559, Paris, église Saint-Paul 9 Jul 1559) **EMMANUEL PHILIBERT Duke of Savoy**, son of CHARLES III Duke of Savoy & his wife Infanta dona Maria Brites de Portugal (Chambéry 8 Jul 1528-Turin 30 Aug 1580).

King François I had one illegitimate son by Mistress (1):

76.8. **NICOLAS d'Estouteville** (-Constantinople 1567). Père Anselme names "*un bâtard nommé Villecouvin*" and says that his mother was "*une grande dame*", adding that he died in Constantinople**[1381]**. Kerrebrouck calls him "*Nicolas d'Estouteville seigneur de Villecouvin*" but cites no primary source on which this information is based**[1382]**. Seigneur de Villecouvin.

King François I had one possible illegitimate son by Mistress (2):

76.9. [**LOUIS de Saint-Gelais** (Cornefou, near Cognac 1513-Château de Précy-sur-Oise Oct 1589, bur Château de Précy-sur-Oise). Kerrebrouck cites two early 20th century secondary sources which indicate that Louis de Saint-Gelais was the illegitimate son of King François I, but comments that "*la chose paraît sans beaucoup de preuve*", and provides details of his career**[1383]**. Captain of the town and castle of Bourg. Counsellor in the Private Council of François II King of France 16 Jul 1559. Baron de La Mothe-Saint-Héray 25 Feb 1576.] **m firstly** (before 1541) **JEANNE de la Roche-Landry**, daughter of PHILIPPE Baron de la Roche-Landry & his wife Jeanne de Beaumont (-1563). **m secondly** (8 Oct 1565) as her third husband, **GABRIELLE de Rochechouart**, widow firstly of **FRANÇOIS de Goulaines** Seigneur de Martigné-Briand, and secondly of **FRANÇOIS de Volvire** Baron de Ruffec [Governor of Angoumois], daughter of FRANÇOIS de Rochechouart Baron de Mortemart & his wife ---. Louis's descendants became extinct in the male line in the third generation in 1636**[1384]**.]

Comte Charles had two illegitimate daughters by Mistress (1):

75.3. **JEANNE bâtarde d'Angoulême** (-after 1531/1538). Legitimated at Lyon Aug 1501**[1363]**. Ctss de Bar-sur-Seine 24 Mar 1522, registered 2 May 1522. **m firstly** (Aug 1501) **JEAN Aubin** Seigneur de Malicorne et de Surgères, son of JEAN Aubin Seigneur de Malicorne & his wife Louise de Clermont. **m secondly JEAN de Longwy Seigneur de Givry et de Fontaine-Française**, Baron de Pagny et de Mirebeau en Bourgogne, son of PHILIPPE de Longwy Seigneur de Pagny, de Givry et de Longepierre & his wife Jeanne de Bauffremont Dame de Mirebeau (-[1520/21]).

75.4. **MADELEINE bâtarde d'Angoulême** ([1575/76]-Abbaye de Fontevrault, Maine-et-Loire 26 Oct 1543, bur Abbaye de Fontevrault). She became a nun at the Abbaye de Notre-Dame de Saintes. Prioress of Pont-l'Abbé en Saintonge 1495. Abbess of Hautes-Bruyères, Chartres. Abbess of Saint-Eusony, Angoulême 1496. Abbess of Faremoutiers 1511. Abbess of Jouarre 1515. Living at Fontevrault 1517-1522.

Comte Charles had one illegitimate daughter by Mistress (2):

75.5. **SOUVERAINE bâtarde d'Angoulême** (-23 Feb 1551, bur Chilly-Mazarin, Saint-Etienne, Essonne). Legitimated at Dijon May 1521**[1364]**. **m** (contract Château d'Amboise, Indre-et-Loire 10 Feb 1512) **MICHEL** [III] **de Gaillard** Seigneur de Chilly, de Longjumeau et du Fayet, son of MICHEL [II] de Gaillard Seigneur de Chilly, de Longjumeau et du Fayet & his wife Marguerite Bourdin (-4 Jul 1535, bur Chilly-Mazarin, Saint-Etienne, Essonne).

74.3. **JEANNE d'Orléans** (1462-1520). The *Journal de Louise de Savoie* records that the king her son "*fit son entrée à Cognac*" 14 Jan 1514 and that "*ma fille Marguerite et ma sœur de Taillebourg, à présent duchesse de Valois*" accompanied him**[1365]**. Created Dss de Valois at Blois 28 Dec 1516, registered 9 Feb 1517**[1366]**. **m** ([1480]) **CHARLES de Coëtivy Comte de Taillebourg**, son of OLIVIER de Coëtivy Seigneur de Coëtivy et de Taillebourg & his wife Marie bâtarde de France (-after 12 Nov 1500).

Comte Jean had one illegitimate son by Mistress (1):

74.4. **JEAN bâtard d'Angoulême** (-after Jun 1458). Père Anselme notes that "*le 4. compte de Robert Baffart*" records that "*Jean batard d'Angoulême*" was legitimated by letters of King Charles VII dated at Beaugency in Jun 1458**[1367]**. No indication has been found of his age at the time.

73.8. **MARGUERITE d'Orléans** ([1406]-Abbaye de Laguiche, near Blois 24 Apr 1466, bur Abbaye de Laguiche). Père Anselme states that Marguerite was born "*en 1406*", but does not cite the source on which this information is based**[1303]**. She is not named in her father's will dated 19 Oct 1403 (see above). The *Geste des Nobles* records that "*le régent*" gave "*mademoiselle Marguerite seule sœur le duc d'Orléans*" in marriage to "*Richart de Bretaigne*" with "*le conté d'Estampes*", against the wishes of her brother, dated to 1420 from the context**[1304]**. She was given the county of Vertus as her dowry. Her parentage and marriage are confirmed by letters dated 14 Aug 1461 which record a claim by "*Mariam de Sillé defuncti Iacobi de Surgeriis...militis domini de Floceleria relicta*" which names "*...Margaretam de Aurelianis defuncti...Richardi de Britannia...comitis Stamparum relictam*"**[1305]**. After her husband died, she retired to the Abbaye de Laguiche. **m** (Château de Blois, Loir-et-Cher 29 Aug 1423) **RICHARD de Bretagne Comte d'Etampes**, son of JEAN V Duke of Brittany & Infanta doña Juana de Navarra (end 1395-Château de Clisson, Loire-Atlantique 2 Jun 1438, bur Nantes Cathedral Saint-Pierre).

Duke Louis had one illegitimate son by Mistress (1):

73.9. **JEAN bâtard d'Orléans** ((-1600, bur Neaufles, Normandy Notre Dame de Cléry). Seigneur de Valbonais 1421. Comte de Vertus. "*Charles duc d'Orléans et de Valois, conte de Blois et de Beaumont et seigneur de Coucy*" authorised "*nostre...frère Jehan Bastard d'Orléans conte de Vertus et grant chambellan de France*" to sell property to pay ransom for his release from imprisonment in England by charter dated 2 Apr 1437**[1306]**. Comte de Dunois 1439. Comte de Longueville 1443. - **COMTES et DUCS de LONGUEVILLE**. LINK

JEAN bâtard d'Orléans, illegitimate son of LOUIS de France Duc d´Orléans & his mistress Marie d´Enghien (Paris 23 Nov 1402-L'Haye 24 Nov 1468, bur Notre Dame de Cléry). Seigneur de Valbonais 1421. Comte de Vertus. "*Charles duc d'Orléans et de Valois, conte de Blois et de Beaumont et seigneur de Coucy*" authorised "*nostre...frère Jehan Bastard d'Orléans conte de Vertus et grant chambellan de France*" to sell property to pay ransom for his release from imprisonment in England by charter dated 2 Apr 1437**[1508]**. **Comte de Dunois** 1439. **Comte de Longueville** 1443. Jean Chartier's *Chronique de Charles VII* notes an appointment involving "*Monseigneur Jehan bastard d'Orléans conte de Dunois et de Longueville*", dated to May 1451 from the context**[1509]**. The testament of "*Jehan conte de Dunoys et de Longueville, seigneur de Partenay*", dated 3/4 Oct 1463, requested burial "*en l'esglize de Nostre Dame de Cléry*", donated property for masses "*en l'esglize de Mervent*" for the soul of "*leur fille Jehanne, enterrée en icelle esglize*", disinherited "*leur fille...Marie*" who broke her vow to become a nun "*en l'ordre de religion de sainte Clere*" and "*occultement et clandestinement s'est liée et promise par mariage à Loys soy portant bastard de Borbon*", granted "*la seigneurie et baronnye de Geay estant au pays de Savoye*" to "*damoiselle Kathelline leur fille*", and named as universal heir "*Francoys monsieur leur fils...*"**[1510]**. The holographic testament of "*Jehan conte de Dunois et de Longueville, seigneur de Partenay*", dated 29 Sep 1468, requested burial "*en l'Esglize de Nostre Dame de Cléry*" next to "*[le] corps...[de] Marye de Harcourt, ma bonne seur et compaigne*", and made various minor bequests**[1511]**. **m firstly** (Bourges Apr 1422) **MARIE Louvet**, daughter of JEAN Louvet Seigneur d'Aigualières, Seigneur de Thays, de Salinière et de Mirandol, Président de Provence & his wife Madeleine de la Gave (-before Oct 1436). Père Anselme records her parentage and marriage**[1512]**. The primary source which confirms this information has not been identified. **m secondly** (contract 6 Oct 1436, 16 Nov 1439) **MARIE d'Harcourt**, daughter of JACQUES [II] d'Harcourt Baron de Montgommery & his second wife Marguerite de Melun Ctss de Tancarville (-Chousay-sur-Loire 1 Sep 1464, bur Notre Dame de Cléry). Père Anselme records her marriage contract dated 6 Oct 1436**[1513]**. Her place of burial is confirmed by her husband's 29 Sep 1468 testament. Jean & his second wife had five children:

74.1. **JEAN d'Orléans** (Château de Beaugency 1444-after 27 Aug 1450).

74.2. **FRANÇOIS d'Orléans** (1447-Châteaudun 25 Nov 1491, bur Notre-Dame de Cléry). The testament of "*Jehan conte de Dunoys et de Longueville, seigneur de Partenay*", dated 3/4 Oct 1463, named as universal heir "*Francoys monsieur leur fils...*"**[1514]**. **Comte de Dunois et de Longueville**. He succeeded Jeanne d'Harcourt (his maternal cousin) in 1488 as Comte de Tancarville et de Montgommery**[1515]**. **m** (contract Montargis 2 Jul 1466) **AGNES de Savoie**, daughter of LOUIS I Duke of Savoy & his wife Anne of Cyprus (1445-Paris 15 Mar 1508, bur Notre Dame de Cléry). Louis XI King of France granted property to "*Francesco*

d'Orleans Conte di Dannois e di Longueville" in contemplation of his marriage to "*la principessa Agnese figlia del Duca Ludovico di Savoia*" by charter dated 2 Jul 1466**[1516]**. François & his wife had four children:

75.1. **ANNE d'Orléans** (-[Jun] 1499). The date of her marriage, compared with the dates of the marriages of her two brothers, suggests that Anne was her parents' oldest child. **m** (contract Vienne 10 Aug 1494) as his first wife, **ANDRE** [IV] **de Chauvigny Seigneur de Chauvigny et de Châteauroux, Vicomte de Brosse**, son of FRANÇOIS de Chauvigny Seigneur de Châteauroux, Vicomte de Brosse & his wife Jeanne de Laval Dame de Retz [Rays] et de la Suse (-14 Jan 1502, bur Argenton église des Cordeliers).

75.2. **FRANÇOIS d'Orléans** (-Châteaudun 12 Feb 1512). Letters of King Charles VIII dated 11 Dec 1491 at Tours name "*[ses] cousins et cousines François, Louis et Anne d'Orléans et autres enfans délaissez et procréez de feu son oncle le comte de Dunois...encore mineurs d'ans ou à naître*" and their mother, confirm that Jean was not yet born at the time**[1517]**. **Comte de Dunois et de Longueville**. **Duc de Longueville** May 1505. **m** (contract Blois 6 Apr 1505) as her first husband, **FRANÇOISE d'Alençon**, daughter of RENE Duc d'Alençon & his second wife Marguerite de Lorraine ([1490]-Château de La Flèche en Anjou 14 Sep 1550, bur Vendôme, église Saint-Georges). She married secondly (contract Châteaudun, Eure-et-Loir 18 May 1513) **Charles de Bourbon Comte de Vendôme**. François & his wife had two children:

76.1. **RENEE d'Orléans** ([1507/08]-Paris, église des Celestins 23 May 1515). Ctss de Dunois, de Tancarville et de Montgommery.

76.2. **JACQUES d'Orléans** (-young, bur Châteaudun, église abbatiale de la Madeleine).

75.3. **LOUIS d'Orléans** (-Beaugency 1 Aug 1516). Letters of King Charles VIII dated 11 Dec 1491 at Tours name "*[ses] cousins et cousines François, Louis et Anne d'Orléans et autres enfans délaissez et procréez de feu son oncle le comte de Dunois...encore mineurs d'ans ou à naître*" and their mother, confirm that Jean was not yet born at the time**[1518]**. On the death of his niece in 1515, Louis succeeded to her territories and titles, from which time he was referred to as **Duc de Longueville**.

LOUIS d'Orléans, son of FRANÇOIS d'Orléans Comte de Dunois et de Longueville & his wife Agnes de Savoie (-Beaugency 1 Aug 1516). Letters of King Charles VIII dated 11 Dec 1491 at Tours name "*[ses] cousins et cousines François, Louis et Anne d'Orléans et autres enfans délaissez et procréez de feu son oncle le comte de Dunois...encore mineurs d'ans ou à naître*" and their mother, confirm that Jean was not yet born at the time**[1525]**. Marquis de Rothelin. Comte souverain de Neuchâtel 1504-1513. On the death of his niece in 1515, Louis succeeded to her territories and titles, from which time he was referred to as **Duc de Longueville**. **m** (3 Nov 1504) **JEANNE de Hachberg** Marquise de Rothelin, Ctss de Neuchâtel, daughter of PHILIPPE Comte de Neuchâtel, Marquis de Rothelin, Markgraf von Hachberg-Sausenberg & his wife Marie de Savoie (-Epoisses 21 Sep 1543, bur Dijon église des Jacobins). She succeeded her father in 1503 as Ctss de Neuchâtel. Jeanne also claimed succession to Röteln (in Baden, known as "Rothelin" in French), but under mutual testaments (confirmed 1499 by Emperor Maximilian I) her father and Christoph Markgraf von Baden had agreed that the survivor would inherit the other's Baden properties. This result was confirmed by judgment after Philipp Markgraf von Hachberg died. Jeanne continued to use the bare title "Marquise de Rothelin" [Markgräfin von Röteln] but was denied possession of the territory**[1526]**. Jeanne claimed succession to the principality of Orange: her paternal grandmother Marguerite de Vienne was daughter of Alix de Chalon, older daughter of Jean de Chalon Prince d'Orange and his wife Marie de Baux Pss d'Orange, whose testaments appointed Alix as substitute heir in case of failure of the male line of their two sons (which occurred with the death in 1530 of Philibert de Chalon Prince d'Orange). A judgment dated 20 Nov 1553 ended lengthy litigation and ordered Willem "the Silent" Graf von Nassau, Prince d'Orange (who had taken Orange) to transfer possession of the principality to Jeanne's descendants (which he failed to do)**[1527]**. Louis & his wife had four children:

76.1. **CLAUDE d'Orléans** ([1507]-killed siege of Pavia 9 Nov 1524). He succeeded his father in 1516 as **Duc de Longueville**, Comte de Montgommery et de Tancarville, Prince de Châtelaillon, Vicomte d'Abbeville, pair de France. Claude had one illegitimate child by an unknown mistress:

77.1. **CLAUDE d'Orléans bâtard de Longueville** (-after Dec 1553). A document dated Nov/Dec 1553 records a debt owed by "*Philippe Dubois sieur de la Haye*" to "*Claude d'Orléans bâtard de Longueville, écuyer d'écurie de Jacqueline de Rohan*"**[1528]**. **m MARIE de La Boissière**, daughter of ---. Lainé records her family origin and marriage (no sources cited)**[1529]**. Claude & his wife had one child:

78.1. **JACQUELINE d'Orléans** ([1549/50**[1530]**-[1603]). **m** (1575) **PIERRE** [III] **de Brizay Seigneur de Denonville**, son of FRANÇOIS de Brizay & his wife Marie Hémard **[1531]** [de Denonville] (1523-1582**[1532]**).

76.2. **LOUIS d'Orléans** (Blandy 5 Jun 1510-[Rouen] 9 Jun 1537). He succeeded his brother in 1524 as **Duc de Longueville**, Comte de Montgommery et de Tancarville, Prince de Châtelaillon, Vicomte d'Abbeville, pair de France. **m** (Paris 4 Aug 1534) as her first husband, **MARIE de Guise**, daughter of CLAUDE de Lorraine Duc de Guise & his wife Antoinette de Bourbon-Vendôme (Bar-le-Duc 22 Nov 1515-Edinburgh Castle 10/11 Jun 1560, bur Reims Cathedral). She married secondly (by proxy Châteaudun 9 May 1538, in person St. Andrews Cathedral, Fife 12 Jun 1538) as his second wife, **James V King of Scotland**. She was crowned Queen of Scotland 22 Feb 1540 at Holyrood Abbey, Edinburgh. Louis & his wife had two children:

77.1. **FRANÇOIS d'Orléans** (Châteaudun 30 Oct 1535-Amiens 22 Sep 1551, bur Dunois Sainte-Chapelle). He succeeded his father in 1537 as **Duc de Longueville**, Comte de Montgommery et de Tancarville, Prince de Châtelaillon, Vicomte d'Abbeville, pair de France. He was known as "le petit duc".

77.2. **LOUIS d'Orléans** (posthumously Châteaudun 4 Aug 1536-Châteaudun 7 Dec 1536, bur Dunois Sainte-Chapelle).

76.3. **CHARLOTTE d'Orléans** (1 Nov 1512-Dijon 8 Sep 1549). **m** (22 Dec 1528) **PHILIPPE de Savoie Comte de Genève**, son of PHILIPPE I Duke of Savoy & his second wife Claudine de Bresse Ctss de Penthièvre (1490-Marseille 25 Nov 1533, bur Notre-Dame d´Annecy). Duc de Nemours 1528, when François I King of France invested him with the duchy on his marriage.

76.4. **FRANÇOIS d'Orléans** (Châteaudun 11 Mar 1513-Châteaudun 25 Oct 1548, bur Châteaudun). He succeeded his mother as Comte-souverain de Neuchâtel et de Valangin, titular Marquis de Rothelin. **m** (Lyon 19 Jul 1536) **JACQUELINE de Rohan**, daughter of CHARLES de Rohan Seigneur de

Gyé et du Verger, Vicomte de Fronsac & his second wife Jeanne de Saint-Séverin ([1520]-Blandy Jul 1587, bur Blandy). Regent of Neuchâtel for her son 1551-1560. **Mistress (1)**: **FRANÇOISE Blosset** Dame de Colombières et du Plessis-Pâté, daughter of JEAN Blosset Seigneur et Baron de Torcy & his wife Anne de Cugnac de Dampierre. She later married **Jean de Briqueville**. Père Anselme records her parentage and marriage, noting that "*les seigneurs et marquis de Colombieres et de la Luzerne*" were descended from this marriage**[1533]**. François & his wife had two children:

77.1. **LEONOR d'Orléans** ([1540]-Blois 7 Aug 1573, bur Châteaudun Sainte-Chapelle). He succeeded his father as Comte-souverain de Neuchâtel et de Valangin, titular Marquis de Rothelin. He succeeded his first cousin in 1551 as **Duc de Longueville**, Comte de Montgommery et de Tancarville, Prince de Châtelaillon, Vicomte d'Abbeville et de Melun, pair de France.

LEONOR d'Orléans, son of FRANÇOIS d'Orléans Marquis de Rothelin, Comte-prince de Neuchâtel et de Valangin & his wife Jacqueline de Rohan-Gié ([1540]-Blois 7 Aug 1573, bur Châteaudun Sainte-Chapelle). He succeeded his father as Comte-souverain de Neuchâtel et de Valangin, titular Marquis de Rothelin. He succeeded his first cousin in 1551 as **Duc de Longueville**, Comte de Dunois, de Montgommery et de Tancarville, Prince de Châtelaillon, Vicomte d'Abbeville et de Melun, pair de France. **m** (contract 2 Jul 1563) as her third husband, **MARIE de Bourbon Duchesse d'Estouteville**, widow firstly of **JEAN de Bourbon Comte de Soissons et d'Enghien** and secondly of **FRANÇOIS Duc de Nevers**, daughter of FRANÇOIS de Bourbon Duc d'Estouteville, Comte de Saint-Pol et de Chaumont & his wife Adrienne d'Estouteville Duchesse d'Estouteville (La Fère en Picardie 30 May 1539-Pontoise 7 Apr 1601, bur Valmont). Léonor & his wife had nine children:

78.1. **CHARLES d'Orléans** ([1564]-young).

78.2. **CHARLES d'Orléans** ([1565]-young).

78.3. **MARGUERITE d'Orléans** ([1566]-13 Sep 1615, bur Carmélites du faubourg Saint-Jacques, Paris). Mademoiselle d'Estouteville.

78.4. **HENRI d'Orléans** (1568-Amiens 29 Mar/8 Apr 1595, bur Châteaudun Sainte-Chapelle). He succeeded his father in 1573 as **Duc de Longueville**, Comte-souverain de Neuchâtel et de Valangin, Comte de Dunois et de Tancarville. **m** (contract Paris 28 Feb 1588, in person Paris 1 Mar 1588) **CATHERINE Gonzaga de Nevers** Dame de Coulommiers, daughter of LODOVICO Gonzaga Duc de Nevers et de Rethel & his wife Henriette de Clèves Duchesse de Nevers et de Rethel (21 Jan 1568-Paris 1 Dec 1629, bur Carmélites de la rue Chapon, Paris). Henri & his wife had one child:

79.1. **HENRI d'Orléans** (27 Apr 1595-Rouen 11 May 1663, bur Châteaudun Sainte-Chapelle). He succeeded his father in 1595 as **Duc de Longueville**, Comte-souverain de Neuchâtel et de Valangin, Comte de Dunois et de Tancarville.

HENRI d'Orléans, son of HENRI d'Orléans Duc de Longueville & his wife Catherine Gonzaga de Nevers Dame de Coulommiers (27 Apr 1595-Rouen 11 May 1663, bur Châteaudun Sainte-Chapelle). He succeeded his father in 1595 as **Duc de Longueville**, Comte-souverain de Neuchâtel et de Valangin, Comte de Dunois et de Tancarville. **m firstly** (contract Paris 5 Mar 1617, in person Paris 30 Apr 1617) **LOUISE de Bourbon**, daughter of CHARLES de Bourbon Comte de Soissons et de Dreux & his wife Anne Comtesse de Montafié et de Clermont-en-Beauvaisis (Paris 7 Feb 1603-Paris 9 Sep 1637, bur covent des Carmélites de la rue Chapon, Paris). **m secondly** (Paris, Hôtel de Condé 2 Jun 1642) **ANNE GENEVIEVE de Bourbon**, daughter of HENRI [II] de Bourbon Prince de Condé & his wife Charlotte Marguerite de Montmorency (Château de Vincennes 27 Aug 1619-Paris, Carmélites du faubourg Saint-Jacques 15 Apr 1679, bur Carmélites du faubourg Saint-Jacques, Paris). **Mistress (1)**: **JACQUELINE d'Illiers**, daughter of --- (-after 1650). Henri & his first wife had one child:

80.1. **MARIE ANNE d'Orléans** (Paris 5 Mar 1625-Paris 16 Jun 1707, bur Carmélites du rue Chapon, Paris). Mademoiselle de Longueville. She succeeded as Duchesse d'Estouteville, Comtesse de Saint-Pol, de Dunois et de Tancarville. She succeeded her brother in 1694 as Comtesse-souveraine de Neuchâtel et de Valangin. **m** (Trie 22 May 1657) **HENRI de Savoie Duc de Nemours**, son of HENRI de Savoie Duc de Nemours & his wife Anne d'Aumâle Duchesse d'Aumâle (Paris 2 Nov 1625-Paris 14 Jan 1659, bur Annecy).

Henri & his second wife had four children:

80.2. **CHARLOTTE LOUISE d'Orléans** (Paris 4 Feb 1644-Paris 30 Apr 1645, bur Carmélites du faubourg Saint-Jacques, Paris). Mademoiselle de Dunois.

80.3. **JEAN LOUIS CHARLES d'Orléans** (Paris 12 Jan 1646-Abbaye royale de Saint-Georges, Saint-Martin-de-Boscherville 4 Feb 1694). Comte de Dunois. He succeeded his father in 1663 as **Duc de Longueville**, Comte-souverain de Neuchâtel et de Valangin, Comte de Dunois, de Tancarville et de Saint-Pol. He was forced to renounce his rights in favour of his brother due to mental incapacity, confirmed 24 Feb 1671**[1534]**. He was ordained as a Jesuit priest in Rome in Dec 1669. His mother had him confined at the abbey of Chezal-Benoît in Sep 1671.

80.4. **MARIE GABRIELLE d'Orléans** (1646-1650, bur Carmélites du faubourg Saint-Jacques, Paris). Mademoiselle de Dunois.

80.5. **CHARLES PARIS d'Orléans** (Paris 29 Jan 1649-near Tolhuis, Gelre 12 Jun 12 Jun 1672, bur Célestins de Paris). He succeeded his brother in 1671 as **Duc de Longueville** et d'Estouteville, Prince-souverain de Neuchâtel et de Valangin, Comte de Dunois, de Tancarville et de Saint-Pol. **Mistress (1)**: **MADELEINE d'Angennes** Dame de la Loupe, daughter of CHARLES d'Angennes Seigneur de la Loupe & his wife Marie du Raynier (1629-16 Mar 1714). She married (Château de Fresnes 25 Apr 1655) **Henri Seigneur de Saint-Nectaire Duc de la Ferté**, pair et maréchal de France. Charles Paris had one illegitimate child by Mistress (1):

81.1. **CHARLES LOUIS d'Orléans** (-killed siege of Philippsburg, Baden 1 Nov 1688). Legitimated 7 Sep 1672.

Henri had one illegitimate child by Mistress (1):

80.6. **CATHERINE ANGELIQUE d'Orléans** ([1616/17]-Abbaye de Maubuisson, Saint-Ouen l'Aumone 16 Jul 1664). Legitimated May 1634.

78.5. **LEONOR d'Orléans** (-young).

78.6. **FRANÇOIS d'Orléans** (-Châteauneuf-sur-Loire 7 Oct 1631, bur Châteaudun Sainte-Chapelle). Comte de Saint-Pol, pair de France. Duc de Château-Thierry. Duc de Fronsac Jan 1608. **m** (contract Paris 16 Jan 1595) as her second husband, **ANNE de Caumont Marquise de Fronsac**, widow of **HENRI d'Escars Prince de Carency**, daughter of GEOFFROY de Caumont Seigneur de Caumont & his wife Marguerite de Lustrac Marquise de Fronsac (Château de Gavaudun 19 Jun 1574-Paris 17 Jun 1642, bur Couvent des filles de Saint-Thomas, porte de Montmartre). François & his wife had two children:

79.1. **child** (1600-young).

79.2. **LEONOR d'Orléans** (Amiens 20 May 1604-killed siege of Montpellier 3 Sep 1622, bur Châteaudun Sainte-Chapelle).

78.7. **CATHERINE d'Orléans** (-Paris 29 Sep 1638). Mademoiselle de Longueville.

78.8. **ELEONORE d'Orléans** . **m** (Rouen 1596) **CHARLES Goyon de Matignon Seigneur de Matignon** et de Lesparre, Comte de Torigni, de Gacé et de La Selle, Prince de Mortagne, son of JACQUES [II] Goyon de Matignon Seigneur de Matignon et de Lesparre, Prince de Mortagne & his wife Françoise de Daillon du Lude (Torigni-sur-Vire 1564-Torigni-sur-Vire 2 Jun 1648, bur Torigni-sur-Vire).

78.9. **ANTOINETTE d'Orléans** (Château de Trie, Trie-Château 1572-Poitiers 25 Apr 1618, bur Calvaire de Machecoul). Dame de Château-Gontier. Nun at the monastery des feuillantines de Toulouse Oct 1599. Prioress 10 May 1604. **m** (contact Château de Trie 6 Sep 1587, in person Paris 1 Mar 1588) **CHARLES de Gondi Marquis de Belle-Ile**, son of ALBERT de Gondi Duc de Retz, Marquis de Belle-Ile, pair et maréchal de France & his wife Claude Catherine de Clermont Baronne de Retz, Dame de Dampierre (1569-killed Mont Saint-Michel 22 May 1596, bur Machecoul).

77.2. **FRANÇOISE d'Orléans** (posthumously Châteaudun 5 Apr 1549-Hôtel de Soissons, Paris 11 Jun 1601, bur Gaillon, église des Chartreux). **m** (contract Vendôme 8 Nov 1565) as his second wife, **LOUIS de Bourbon Prince de Condé**, son of CHARLES de Bourbon Duc de Vendôme & his wife Françoise d'Alençon (Château de Vendôme 7 May 1530-killed in battle Jarnac 13 Mar 1569, bur Valléry).

François had one illegitimate child by Mistress (1):

77.3. **FRANÇOIS d'Orléans bâtard de Longueville** (-1600, bur Neaufles, Normandy). Baron de Varenguebec et de Neaufles 30 Dec 1563. Titular Marquis de Rothelin before Feb 1582. - **MARQUIS de ROTHELIN**. LINK

FRANÇOIS d'Orléans bâtard de Longueville, illegitimate son of FRANÇOIS d'Orléans titular Marquis de Rothelin & his mistress Françoise Blosset Dame de Colombières et du Plessis-Pâté (-1600, bur Neaufles, Normandy). Baron de Varenguebec et de Neaufles 30 Dec 1563: granted by Léonor d'Orléans duc de Longueville, the document naming "*son...frere, fils natureal de défunt son...seigneur et pere*"**[1537]**. Titular Marquis de Rothelin before Feb 1582, when *L'Estoile* reports his marriage naming him "*[le] bâtard de Longueville, soi surnommant marquis de Rothelin*"**[1538]**. No document has yet been identified which confirms François's appointment as marquis. Père Anselme records his place of burial**[1539]**. **m** (2 Feb 1582) **CATHERINE du Val**, daughter of TRISTAN du Val Vicomte de Corbeil, Seigneur de Fontenay & his wife Madeleine de Saint-André (-after 1609). Père Anselme records her parentage and marriage date, noting that she was still living in 1609 (no sources cited)**[1540]**. *L'Estoile*, dated Feb 1582, reports the marriage of "*Catherine de Fontenay, fille du seigneur de Mesnil-aux-Ecus, maître des comptes*"**[1541]**. François & his wife had four children:

78.1. **HENRI** [I] **d'Orléans** (1583-4 May 1652). Kerrebrouck records his birth year, brief biographical information, and date of death**[1542]**. Titular Marquis de Rothelin. Baron de Varenguebec, de Neaufles et de Hugleville, governor of Reims**[1543]**. Père Anselme records his death "*le jeudy mai 1651*" (no source cited)**[1544]**. **m** (12 Feb 1620) **CATHERINE HENRIETTE de Loménie**, younger daughter of ANTOINE de Loménie Seigneur de La Ville-aux-Clercs & his wife Anne d'Aubourg de Porcheux (-28 Feb 1667). Père Anselme records her parentage, marriage date, and date of death (no source cited)**[1545]**. Henri [I] & his wife had six children:

79.1. **MARC ANTOINE d'Orléans** ([late 1621/early 1622]-Paris 14 Jun 1644). Titular Marquis de Rothelin. Père Anselme records his parentage and date of death (no sources cited)**[1546]**. Kerrebrouck says that he died "*âgé de 22 ans et demi*" (no source cited) **[1547]**. **m** (1643) as her first husband, **ANNE de Bauquemare**, daughter of CHARLES de Bauquemare Seigneur de Bourdeny et d'Ons-en-Bray & his wife Isabelle Servien (-3 May 1693). Père Anselme records her father's name, marriage year, and date of death (no sources cited)**[1548]**. Kerrebrouck records her mother's name**[1549]**. She married secondly (8 Sep 1646) **Charles Martel Baron de Clères**. Kerrebrouck records her second marriage, marriage date, and brief biographical details of her second husband**[1550]**. Marc Antoine & his wife had one child:

80.1. --- **d'Orléans** (1644-Mar 1650). Baron de Hugleville. Père Anselme records his parentage and date of death (no sources cited)**[1551]**. His birth year is deduced from his parents' marriage date and his father's date of death.

79.2. **HENRI** [II] **AUGUSTE d'Orléans** (-28 Aug 1698). Baron de Neaufles. Titular Marquis de Rothelin.

HENRI [II] **AUGUSTE d'Orléans**, son of HENRI [I] d'Orléans Titular Marquis de Rothelin & his wife Catherine Henriette de Loménie (-28 Aug 1698). Baron de Neaufles. Titular Marquis de Rothelin. Kerrebrouck records his date of death (no source cited)**[1567]**. **m firstly** (12 Nov 1653) as her second husband, **MARIE Le Bouteiller de Senlis**, widow of **CHARLES de Brichanteau Marquis de Nangis**, daughter of JEAN [V] Le Bouteiller de Senlis, Titular Comte de Moussy-le-Vieux & his wife

Elisabeth de Prunelé (-30 Jun 1669, bur Paris, église des Jacobins de la rue Saint-Honoré). Père Anselme records her parentage, two marriages, the date of her second marriage, her date of death and place of burial (no sources cited)**[1568]**. Kerrebrouck records more information about her first husband (no source cited)**[1569]**. **m secondly** (1672) as her second husband, **MARIE THERESE de Conflans**, widow of **PHILIPPE de Miremont Seigneur de Berieux**, daughter of PIERRE de Conflans Baron de Rosnay & his wife Anne de Bossu-Longueval. Père Anselme records her parentage, two marriages, and the year of her second marriage (no sources cited)**[1570]**.

Henri [II] & his first wife had four children:

80.1. **HENRI** [III] **d'Orléans** (13 Apr 1655-[Leuze, Hainaut] 19 Sep 1691). Titular Marquis de Rothelin. Comte de Moussy-le-Vieux. Père Anselme records his dates of birth and death, noting that he died "*des blessures qu'il reçut au combat de Leuze*" (no sources cited)**[1571]**. **m** (25 Jun 1675) **GABRIELLE ELEONORE de Montaut**, daughter of PHILIPPE [II] Montaut de Beynac Duc de Montaut, pair et maréchal de France, Marquis de Beynac, Seigneur de Navailles & his wife Suzanne de Baudéan ([1655/56]-Paris 30 Aug 1698, bur Paris église des Jacobins au faubourg Saint-Germain). Père Anselme names her father "*Philippe de Montaut, duc de Navailles, maréchal de France*", records her marriage "*au mois d'avril 1675*", her date of death "*âgée de 42 ans*", and her place of burial (no sources cited)**[1572]**. Kerrebrouck records her father and her date of marriage as shown here (no sources cited)**[1573]**. **Mistress (1)**: **ISABELLE Le Court**, daughter of ---. She was named in the baptismal entry of her daughter quoted below. Henri [III] & his wife had ten children:

81.1. **FRANÇOISE GABRIELLE d'Orléans** (3 May 1676-after 31 Oct 1711). Père Anselme records her date of birth and her ecclesiastical positions (no sources cited)**[1574]**. Nun at Poitiers Sainte-Croix 6 May 1692, abbess at Valognes Notre-Dame de la Protection 3 Apr 1706, abbess of Angoulême Saint-Ausony 31 Oct 1711.

81.2. **SUZANNE d'Orléans** mademoiselle de Rothelin (11 Jul 1677, chr Moussy-le-Vieux 4 Oct 1679**[1575]**-Paris Saint-Sulpice 8 Mar 1751). Père Anselme records her date of birth, her marriage, and marriage year (no sources cited) **[1576]**. Kerrebrouck names her "*mademoiselle de Rothelin*", provides more information about her husband, and records her date and place of death (no sources cited)**[1577]**. **m** (1693) **CHARLES Martel** [II] **Comte de Clères**, Baron d'Arcis-sur-Aube, son of CHARLES Martel [I] Comte de Clères & his wife Anne de Bauquemare (-Rouen Sainte-Croix-Sainte-Ouen 12 Nov 1711).

81.3. **PHILIPPE d'Orléans** (25 Sep 1678-Paris 25 Aug 1715, bur Moussy-le-Vieux). Père Anselme records his dates of birth and death, and place of burial (no sources cited)**[1578]**. Titular Marquis de Rothelin. Comte de Moussy-le-Vieux. The *Journal du marquis de Dangeau* (dated 24 Jan 1697) records the sale of "*le régiment d'Artois*" to "*M. de Rothelin, petit-fils de la duchesse de Noailles, qui étoit mousquetaire*"**[1579]**.

81.4. **RADEGONDE d'Orléans** (11 Nov 1679-Sep 1698). Père Anselme records her dates of birth and marriage (no sources cited)**[1580]**. Kerrebrouck records her date of death (no source cited)**[1581]**. **m** (8 Jul 1694) as his second wife, **MARC AUGUSTE Marquis de Briquemault**, son of [GASTON de Briquemault Seigneur de Dammarie-sur-Loing & his wife Madeleine de Briquemault]. Kerrebrouck provides information about his first wife "*Claude (alias Jeanne) de Caumont Castelmoron*" and raises doubts about his parentage**[1582]**.

81.5. **HENRI d'Orléans** (-bur Moussy-le-Vieux 13 May 1686**[1583]**).

81.6. **CHARLOTTE GABRIELLE d'Orléans** (-Moussy-le-Vieux 27 Mar 1686**[1584]**).

81.7. **VINCENT d'Orléans** ([1684]-bur Moussy-le-Vieux 3 Aug 1687**[1585]**). His *acte d'inhumation* indicates that he was aged "*de trois ans environ*"**[1586]**.

81.8. **ALEXANDRE d'Orléans** (15 Mar 1688-Paris Saint-Sulpice 15 May 1764, bur Moussy-le-Vieux). Titular Marquis de Rothelin. Comte de Moussy-le-Vieux. Vicomte de Lavedan. Marquis de Beynac.

ALEXANDRE d'Orléans, son of HENRI [III] d'Orléans titular Marquis de Rothelin & his wife Gabrielle Eléonore de Montaut (15 Mar 1688-Paris Saint-Sulpice 15 May 1764, bur Moussy-le-Vieux). Père Anselme records his date of birth and his injuries at the siege of Aire 23 Sep 1710 after which he was a prisoner of war (no sources cited) **[1596]**. Kerrebrouck provides more details about his military career and records his date of death and place of burial (no sources cited)**[1597]**. Titular Marquis de Rothelin. Comte de Moussy-le-Vieux. Vicomte de Lavedan. Marquis de Beynac. **m firstly** (29 Jul 1716) his niece, **MARIE PHILIPPE HENRIETTE Martel**, daughter of CHARLES Martel [II] Comte de Clère & his wife Suzanne d'Orléans ([1695]-Château de Moussy-le-Vieux 3 Feb 1728, bur Moussy-le-Vieux). Père Anselme records her marriage date, after Papal dispensation as she was daughter of her husband's sister Suzanne**[1598]**. Kerrebrouck records her date of death ("*âgée de 32 ans*") and place of burial (no sources cited)**[1599]**. **m secondly** (Jun 1739) as her second husband, **MARIE CATHERINE DOROTHEE de Roncherolles**, widow of **FRANÇOIS de Rivoire Marquis du Palais**, daughter of MICHEL de Roncherolles Marquis de Pont-Saint-Pierre & his wife Marie Anne Dorothée Erard le Gris (27 Sep 1707-Paris Saint-

Sulpice 12 Apr 1779, bur Moussy-le-Vieux). Kerrebrouck records her parentage, dates of birth, marriage and death, and her place of burial**[1600]**.

Alexandre & his second wife had five children (information copied from Kerrebrouck, who provides more biographical details**[1601]**):

82.1. **MICHEL d'Orléans** (Paris Saint-Sulpice 6 Jul 1741-Paris Saint-Sulpice 8 Jul 1741).

82.2. **CHARLES ALEXANDRE d'Orléans** (Paris 23 Oct 1742-Paris Saint-Sulpice 17 Mar 1749). Comte de Lavedan.

82.3. **MARIE HENRIETTE CHARLOTTE DOROTHEE d'Orléans** (Paris 3 Feb 1744-16 Mar 1820). **m** (Paris 24 May 1762) **CHARLES JULES ARMAND de Rohan Prince de Rochefort et de Montauban**, son of CHARLES de Rohan Comte de Rochefort, Prince de Montauban & his wife Catherine Eléonore de Béthisy de Mézières (29 Aug 1729-18 May 1811).

82.4. **ALEXANDRE CLAUDE SOPHIE d'Orléans** (Paris 14 Apr 1745-Paris Saint-Sulpice 30 May 1746).

82.5. **FRANÇOISE DOROTHEE d'Orléans** (Château de Moussy-le-Vieux28 Sep 1752-Paris 20 Nov 1818). **m** (Paris 24 May 1784) as his second wife, **HYACINTHE HUGUES TIMOLEON de Cossé Duc de Cossé**, son of RENE HUGUES TIMOLEON de Cossé Comte de Cossé & his wife Marie Anne Hocquart de Montfermeil (Paris 8 Nov 1746-Paris 19 Jun 1813, bur Le Panthéon, Paris).

81.9. **ANNE d'Orléans** (-bur Moussy-le-Vieux 10 Apr 1692**[1587]**).

81.10. **CHARLES d'Orléans** abbé de Rothelin (Paris 5 Aug 1691-Paris Saint-Sulpice 17 Jul 1744). Père Anselme records his date of birth, noting that he was "*prêtre docteur en theologie de la faculté de Paris*" (no sources cited)**[1588]**. Kerrebrouck provides more details about his ecclesiastical career, notes his election as member of the Académie française, and records his date and place of death (no sources cited)**[1589]**. Abbé de Cormeilles 1726.

Henri [III] had one illegitimate child by Mistress (1):

81.11. **MARIE FRANÇOISE** [**Le Court/d'Orléans**?] (chr Moussy-le-Vieux 15 Mar 1686)-. Her baptismal entry records the birth of "*Marie Françoise fille naturelle d'Isabelle Le Court qui a été déclaré être du fait de messire Henry d'Orléans, seigneur de Moussy-le-Vieux...*"**[1590]**.

80.2. **daughter** (-young). Père Anselme records two "*filles mortes en bas âge*" (no sources cited)**[1591]**.

80.3. **daughter** (-young). Père Anselme records two "*filles mortes en bas âge*" (no sources cited)**[1592]**.

80.4. **MARIE JEANNE CATHERINE HENRIETTE d'Orléans** (-27 Aug 1688). Père Anselme records her parentage, two marriages, the dates of both marriages, and her date of death (no sources cited)**[1593]**. The circumstances of her death, soon after her second marriage, were recorded in the *Journal du marquis de Dangeau* (dated 31 Aug 1688)**[1594]**. **m firstly** (22 Dec 1684) **MAXIMILIEN FRANÇOIS de Béthune Marquis de Courville et de Villebon**, son of MAXIMILIEN de Béthune Marquis de Béthune, Comte d'Orval & his wife Catherine de La Porte ([1656/57]-Paris Saint-Gervais 8 Apr 1685). Père Anselme records his ancestry and the couple's descendants**[1595]**. **m secondly** (15 Aug 1688) **CLAUDE FRANÇOIS Bourdin Marquis d'Acy**, son of EMMANUEL Bourdin Seigneur d'Acy & his wife Marie Fraguier.

79.3. **FRANÇOIS d'Orléans** dit le comte de Rothelin (chr 12 Dec 1627-[1686]). Père Anselme records his baptismal date and his death "*vers l'an 1686*" (no sources cited)**[1552]**. Seigneur de Neaufles. **m CHARLOTTE de Biencourt** Dame de Chauvincourt, daughter of CHARLES de Biencourt Seigneur de Potrincourt & his wife Marie d'Epinoy (-after 1718). Père Anselme records her parentage and marriage, noting that she was living in 1718 (no sources cited)**[1553]**. François & his wife had four children (order of birth uncertain, depending on Père Anselme's information shown below, which is mutually incompatible) :

80.1. **JEAN FRANÇOIS ANTOINE d'Orléans** ([1667/68]-1695). Comte de Rothelin. Père Anselme records his death "*au service du roy à l'âge de 27 ans en 1695*" (no source cited)**[1554]**. **m** (1693) **FRANÇOISE de Belleval**, daughter of FRANÇOIS de Belleval Seigneur de Belleval en Vimeu & his wife Marguerite de Gallye. Kerrebrouck records her parentage, marriage, and marriage date (no sources cited)**[1555]**.

80.2. **ANNE d'Orléans** demoiselle de Rothelin ([1668/70]-1684). Père Anselme records Anne as "*aînée de tous ses freres*" and her death "*à l'âge de 14 à 15 ans en 1684*" (no source cited)**[1556]**.

80.3. **FRANÇOIS MARIE ANTOINE ALEXIS d'Orléans** ([1669/70?]-Château de Neaufles-Auvergne 28 Jan 1728). Comte de Rothelin, Seigneur de Neaufles. Père Anselme records him as "*vivant sans alliance en 1723*" (no source cited)**[1557]**. Kerrebrouck records his date and place of death "*âgé de 58 ans*" (no source cited)**[1558]**.

80.4. **LEONOR GABRIEL JEAN BAPTISTE d'Orléans** dit le chevalier d'Orléans ([1671/72]-killed in battle in the English Channel Jul 1690). Père Anselme names him as second oldest brother and records his death "*tué à l'âge de 18 ans au combat de la Manche en juillet 1690*" (no source cited)**[1559]**.

79.4. **GABRIEL d'Orléans** (-31 Jul 1714). Père Anselme records his parentage, ecclesiastical positions, and date of death (no sources cited)**[1560]**. Abbé de Notre-Dame de Josaphat, doyen de Gournay.

79.5. **MARIE CATHERINE d'Orléans** . Père Anselme records her parentage, as a nun at l'abbaye de Chelles (no sources cited) **[1561]**.

79.6. **MARIE MADELEINE d'Orléans** demoiselle de Rothelin (-18 Oct 1694). Père Anselme records her parentage, title, and date of death (no sources cited)**[1562]**.

78.2. **LEONOR d'Orléans** (-killed siege of La Rochelle 1628). Père Anselme records his parentage, "*lieutenant general de l'artillerie*", and death at the siege of La Rochelle (no sources cited)**[1563]**.

78.3. **CATHERINE d'Orléans** . Père Anselme records her parentage, as a nun at Fontevraud (no sources cited)**[1564]**.

78.4. **HENRIETTE d'Orléans** . Père Anselme records her parentage, marriage, marriage contract date, and some of the couple's descendants (no sources cited)**[1565]**. **m** (contract Rouen 10 Mar 1608) **LOUIS Marquis de Coëtquen**, Comte de Combourg, son of JEAN [VI] de Coëtquen Comte de Combourg & his wife Renée de Rohan (-killed siege of La Rochelle 5 Oct 1628, bur Dinan, église des Jacobins). Kerrebrouck records his parentage, death, and place of burial**[1566]**.

75.4. **JEAN d'Orléans** (Parthenay posthumously after 11 Dec 1491-Tarascon 24 Sep 1533). Père Anselme states that letters of King Charles VIII dated 11 Dec 1491 at Tours, naming "*[ses] cousins et cousines François, Louis et Anne d'Orléans et autres enfans délaissez et procréez de feu son oncle le comte de Dunois...encore mineurs d'ans ou à naître*" and their mother, confirm that Jean was not yet born at the time**[1519]**. Seigneur de Beaugency. Archbishop of Toulouse 1503. Bishop of Orlèans 1521.

74.3. **MARIE d'Orléans** (-after 13 Dec 1499). The testament of "*Jehan conte de Dunoys et de Longueville, seigneur de Partenay*", dated 3/4 Oct 1463, disinherited "*leur fille...Marie*" who broke her vow to become a nun "*en l'ordre de religion de sainte Clere*" and "*occultement et clandestinement s'est liée et promise par mariage à Loys soy portant bastard de Borbon*"**[1520]**. Père Anselme records that Marie d'Orléans "*se fit enlever par Louis bâtard de Bourbon*" and was disinherited by the testament dated 3 Oct 1463 of her parents who arranged the annulment of the marriage contract "*entr'elle et son ravisseur*" by judgment at Avignon 16 Apr 1464**[1521]**. [**m**] (contract before 1463, annulled 16 Apr 1464) **LOUIS bâtard de Bourbon**, illegitimate son of CHARLES Duc de Bourbon & his mistress Jeanne de Bournan (-Valognes.Manches Jan 1487, bur église Saint-François). **m** (contract 16 Aug 1466) **LOUIS de la Haye Seigneur de Beaumont**, son of JEAN de la Haye Seigneur de Passavant et de Mortagne & his wife Isabelle de Blâmont (-before 1496).

74.4. **CATHERINE d'Orléans** ([1449]-Bray-sur-Seine 30 May 1501). The testament of "*Jehan conte de Dunoys et de Longueville, seigneur de Partenay*", dated 3/4 Oct 1463, granted "*la seigneurie et baronnye de Geay estant au pays de Savoye*" to "*damoiselle Kathelline leur fille*"**[1522]**. **m** (contracts 16 May 1468 and 14 Feb 1469) **JEAN de Commercy Comte de Roucy**, son of ROBERT Seigneur de Commercy [Saarbrücken] & his wife Jeanne Ctss de Roucy et de Braine (-Château de Montaigu en Laonnois 19 Jun 1497, bur Montmirail).

74.5. **JEANNE d'Orléans** (-bur Mervent). The testament of "*Jehan conte de Dunoys et de Longueville, seigneur de Partenay*", dated 3/4 Oct 1463, donated property for masses "*en l'esglize de Mervent*" for the soul of "*leur fille Jehanne, enterrée en icelle esglize*"**[1523]**. The source which confirms her date of birth has not been identified so the order of her birth among her parents' children is unknown.

Jean had one illegitimate child by an unknown mistress:

74.6. **JEAN d'Orléans bâtard de Dunois** (-after [Sep] 1508). Père Anselme states that accounts of "*Jean Lallemant receveur general des finances de Normandie*" for the year starting Jan 1492 record payments to "*Jean d'Orléans bâtard de Dunois*" and that the accounts of "*Jean de la Forge receveur des finances en Picardie*" for the year ending Sep 1508 record his employment "*comme écuyer*"**[1524]**.

72.7. **ISABELLE** de France (Hôtel de Saint-Pol, Paris 23 Jul 1373-Hôtel de Saint-Pol, Paris 23 Feb 1378, bur église de l'Abbaye royale de Saint-Denis). The *Chronique des règnes de Jean II et de Charles V* records the birth 23 Jul 1373 "*en l'ostel du Roy emprès Saint-Pol*" of "*madame Ysabel fille du...roy Charles et de la...royne Jehanne de Bourbon*"**[1043]**. The *Chronique des règnes de Jean II et de Charles V* records the death 23 Feb 1377 (O.S.) "*en l'ostel du Roy emprès Saint-Pol à Paris*" of "*madame Ysabel fille des...Roy et Royne*" and her burial "*en l'eglise de Saint-Denys*"**[1044]**.

72.8. [**JEAN** de France ([1374/76]-young). Le Laboureur records that King Charles V had "*trois fils, dont le dernier nommé Jean estant mort en enfance*", adding that "*il n'en est fait aucune mention dans les histoires*" but without noting his own source on which he bases the information**[1045]**.]

72.9. **CATHERINE de France** (Hôtel de Saint-Pol, Paris 4 Feb 1378-Oct 1388, bur Abbaye de Maubuisson, Saint-Ouen l'Aumône, Val d'Oise). The *Chronique des règnes de Jean II et de Charles V* records that "*la royne de France*" gave birth 4 Feb 1377 (O.S.) to "*une fille en l'ostel du Roy emprès Saint-Pol à Paris...Katherine*"**[1046]**. Père Anselme says that she died young "*au mois d'octobre 1388*" and was buried at Maubuisson abbey "*comme il s'apprend du 6. compte de Jean Perdrier maître de la chambre aux deniers de la reine*"**[1047]**. **m** (Papal dispensation 5 Aug 1386, la Noble-Maison de Saint Ouen near Paris 5 Aug 1386) as his first wife, **JEAN de Berry** Comte de Montpensier, son of JEAN de France Duc de Berry & his first wife Jeanne d'Armagnac (4 Feb 1377-1397).

King Charles V had one possible illegitimate son by Mistress (1):

72.10. [**OUDARD d'Attainville** ([Paris 1360]-after 1415). Pierre Cochon's *Chronique Normande* records that Charles V King of France sent "*i bailly...Oudart d'Atainville*" to Rouen, adding that "*aucunz disoient qu'il estoit son filz de bast*"**[1048]**. Bailli de Rouen.]

71.3. **CATHERINE** de France ([1338]-young). The primary source which confirms her birth has not been identified. Père Anselme does not include Catherine among Jean II's children**[973]**. Sainte-Marthe names Blanche and Catherine last in his list of Jean II's children, adding that they died young and that they were "*issues du second mariage du roy Jean, selon Paradin*"**[974]**.

71.4. **LOUIS de France** (Château du Bois de Vincennes 23 Jul 1339-Biseglia Castle near Bari 20 Sep 1384, bur Angers Cathédrale Saint-Maurice). The *Chronique Parisienne* records the birth "*le mardi aprez la feste saint-Jasques et saint Cristofle au moys de juillet au Boiz-de-Vincennes*" 1339 of "*Loys le segond filz de mons. Jehan de France duc de Normendie*"**[975]**. Comte de Poitiers. Comte d'Anjou et du Maine 1351. Duc d'Anjou at Calais Oct 1360. - **DUCS d'ANJOU**. ***LINK***

LOUIS de France, son of JEAN II "le Bon" King of France & his first wife Bonne de Luxembourg (Château du Bois de Vincennes 23 Jul 1339-Biseglia Castle near Bari 20 Sep 1384, bur Angers Cathédrale Saint-Maurice). The *Chronique Parisienne* records the birth "*le mardi aprez la feste saint-Jasques et saint Cristofle au moys de juillet au Boiz-de-Vincennes*" 1339 of "*Loys le segond filz de mons. Jehan de France duc de Normendie*"**[418]**. The *Chronique des règnes de Jean II et de Charles V* records that his father knighted "*Loys son second filz*" after his coronation in 1350**[419]**. Comte de Poitiers. **Comte d'Anjou** et du Maine 1351. **Duc d'Anjou** at Calais Oct 1360. He was imprisoned in England but escaped in Oct 1363. He was heir to the throne from the accession of his older brother King Charles V in 1364 until the birth in 1368 of the future King Charles VI. Appointed Lieutenant of the King in Languedoc in Jun 1364, he supervised the reconquest from England of most of south-west France. In 1367, he seized the county of Provence from the family of Anjou-Sicily. Duc de Touraine at Vincennes 16 May 1370, in exchange for the county of Maine. With his three brothers, he was regent during the minority of his nephew King Charles V, becoming president of the council of regency 30 Nov 1380. Jeanne I Queen of Sicily adopted him and declared him as her heir at the Château de l'Œuf, Naples 29 Jun 1380, conferring on him the title Duca di Calabria, ratified by Pope Clement VII at Avignon 21/22 Jul 1380, confirmed 1 Mar 1382. He left for Italy in 1382, using the title **LOUIS I King of Sicily** from 30 Aug 1383, but died before his plans could be fully implemented. Jacques des Baux, Principe di Tarento, titular Prince of Achaia, Despot of Romania, Lord of Albania and Corfu, and titular Emperor of Constantinople named Duke Louis as his successor under his testament**[420]**. **Betrothed** (Perpignan 8 Feb 1351, Sep 1352) to **Infanta doña CONSTANZA de Aragón**, daughter of PEDRO IV "el Ceremonioso" King of Aragon & his first wife Infanta doña María de Navarra (Poblet 1340-Catania Jul 1363). Zurita records negotiations in 1349 for the betrothal of "*la Infanta doña Costança hija mayor del Rey de Aragon*" and "*el hijo mayor de Juan Duque de Normandia hijo primogenito del Rey Filippo de Francia*" and in a later passage her betrothal in 1351 to "*Luys Conde de Anjous...hijo segundo del Duque de Normandia*"**[421]**. Père Anselme records marriage contracts dated 8 Feb 1351 and Sep 1352 between Louis and "*Pierre IV roy d'Arragon...Constance d'Arragon, fille aînée de ce roy, et à son défaut...sa seconde fille Jeanne d'Arragon*"**[422]**. **m** (9 Jul 1360, contract Château de Saumur Aug 1360) **MARIE de Blois-Châtillon**, daughter of CHARLES de Blois-Châtillon Duke of Brittany & his wife Jeanne de Penthièvre (1343-Angers 12 Nov 1404, bur Angers Cathédrale Saint-Maurice). The marriage contract between "*Louis fils de Roy de France Comte d'Anjou et du Maine Seigneur de Montpellier*" and "*Charles Duc de Bretagne, Comte de Richemont Vicomte de Limoges et Sire d'Avaugour de Guise et de Maine et Jehanne Duchesse, Comtesse, Vicomtesse et Dame desdits lieux...Marie de Bretagne nostre...fille*" is dated Aug 1360**[423]**. Comte Louis married without the consent of his father, thereby effectively terminating his betrothal contract. After the death of her husband, Marie continued the war in Naples. Pss di Tarento, by cession of her brother-in-law Jean Duc de Berry at Cavaillon 11 Sep 1385, in exchange for the counties of Etampes and Gien. She used the title Queen of Sicily. Duke Louis & his wife had three children:

72.1. **MARIE d'Anjou** (Oct 1370-before 26 Sep 1383). Père Anselme states that "*[le] compte de Jean Luissier*" records her birth in Oct 1370, and suggests that she predeceased her father as she is not named in his testament**[424]**.

72.2. **LOUIS d'Anjou** (Château d'Angers 5 Oct 1377-Château d'Angers 29 Apr 1417, bur Angers Cathédrale Saint-Maurice). Duca di Calabria 1383, when his father assumed the title king of Sicily. He succeeded his father in 1384 as **Duc d'Anjou King of Sicily**, under the Regency of his mother.
LOUIS d'Anjou, son of LOUIS I de France Duc d'Anjou, titular King of Sicily, & his wife Marie de Châtillon-Blois (Château d'Angers 5 Oct 1377-Château d'Angers 29 Apr 1417, bur Angers Cathédrale Saint-Maurice). Duca di Calabria 1383, when his father assumed the title king of Sicily. He succeeded his father in 1384 as **Duc d'Anjou** titular **King of Sicily**, Duc de Provence under the regency of his mother. He was crowned King of Sicily and Jerusalem at Avignon, Cathédrale de Notre-Dame by Pope Clement VII 1 Nov 1389. Leaving for Italy, he besieged Naples in 1389, and took control in 1390. He was expelled from Naples in 1399 by King Ladislas. After several further attempts to recapture Naples, King Ladislas finally defeated him at Roccasecca 19 May 1411. Louis returned to France, taking control of the Royal Council. He fought Savoy for control of the counties of Ventimiglia and Nice. The *Chronique Rouennaise* records the death 1 May 1417 of "*le roy Loys*"**[427]**. **Betrothed** (by proxy 20 Jul 1382, Milan 2 Aug 1384) to **LUCIA Visconti**, daughter of BERNABÒ Visconti Lord of Milan & his wife Beatrice [Regina] della Scala (1372-14 Apr 1424, bur Austin Friars, London). A charter dated 20 Jul 1382 notifies the marriage by proxy between "*dominum Ludovicum ducem Andegavie et Turonie et comitem Cenomanie...domino Ludovico eius primogenito*" and "*Luziam natam...Bernabos Vicecomes*"**[428]**. **m** (Arles-en-Provence 2 Dec 1400) **Infanta doña VIOLANTE de Aragón**, daughter of JUAN I "el Cazador" King of Aragon & his second wife Yolande de Bar (Barcelona 11 Aug 1381-Château de Tucé, Saumur 14 Nov 1443, bur Angers Cathédrale Saint-Maurice). She claimed to succeed her father in 1396 as Queen of Aragon, supported by her mother, but the Cortes offered the crown to her uncle King Martin I. Her marriage formed part of the arrangements to settle Aragon's dispute with the house of Anjou over Sicily. Lieutenant General in Provence in 1410 during her husband's absence in Italy, where she suppressed a rebellion. She claimed the throne of Aragon again in 1410 on the death of her uncle in the name of her son Louis d'Anjou "Monsieur de Guise" titular Duca di Calabria. She bought the baronies of Lunel, Berre, Martigues and Istre from Louis de Poitiers Comte de Valentinois at Avignon 19 Sep 1419. At the French court 1424-1427/28, she actively supported the Dauphin, rallying support from the nobility. Père Anselme notes her testament dated 11 May 1438**[429]**. Duke Louis II & his wife had five children:

73.1. **LOUIS d'Anjou** (Angers 25 Sep 1403-Cosenza, Calabria 12 Nov 1434, bur Cosenza). Called "Monsieur de Guise". He succeeded his father in 1417 as **Duc d'Anjou**, titular King of Sicily and Jerusalem. He was one of the five candidates for the throne of Aragon in 1410 on the death of King Martín I "el Humano". His candidature was supported by Garcí Fernández de Heredia Archbishop of Zaragoza. He left for Italy 24 Jul 1419 aiming to dispossess Jeanne II Queen of Sicily, encouraged by Pope Martin V. He was invested as king of Sicily 4 Dec 1419 by the Pope. After first adopting Alfonso V King of Aragon, Queen Jeanne annulled this adoption, and adopted Louis in his place 1423, appointing him Duca di Calabria. Duc de Touraine 21 Oct 1424. The mid-16th century Chronicle of Gaspare Fuscolillo records the death 14 Nov 1434 of "*il Re Lodovicho in Cosenza*"**[430]**. He died of malaria. **Betrothed** (contract 22 Oct 1407, contract repudiated Nov 1413) to **CATHERINE de Bourgogne**, demoiselle de Guise, daughter of JEAN "Sans Peur" Duke of Burgundy & his wife Marguerite de Hainaut (1391-Ghent 1414). **m** (contract 31 Mar 1431, contract Thonon-les-Bains, Savoie 22 Jul 1431, contract 31 Aug 1431) as her first husband, **MARGUERITE de Savoie**, daughter of AMEDEE VIII Duke of Savoy & his wife Marie de Bourgogne [Valois-Capet] (Morges 7 Aug 1420-Stuttgart 30 Sep 1479, bur Stuttgart Stiftskirche). The marriage contract between "*Ludovicum Tertium...Jerusalem et Sicilæ Regem...*" and "*Margaretam de Sabaudia filiam...Amedei Ducis Sabaudiæ...*" is dated 31 Mar 1431**[431]**. She married secondly (contract 21 Oct 1444, Heidelberg, Heiliges Geist 18 Oct 1445) **Ludwig IV** "der Sanftmüthige" **Elector Palatine** Pfalzgraf von der Pfalz, and thirdly (Stuttgart 9 Jul 1453) as his third wife, **Ulrich V** "der Vielgeliebte" **Graf von Württemberg-Stuttgart**.

73.2. **MARIE d'Anjou** (Angers 14 Oct 1404-Abbaye de Chateliers-en-Poitou, near Saint-Maxent, Deux-Sèvres 29 Nov 1463, bur église de l'Abbaye royale de Saint-Denis). The *Geste des Nobles* records that, after the death in May 1416 of "*le duc Jehan de Berry et d'Auvergne conte de Poitou*", the king gave "*le duchié de Touraine et la fille du roy*

de Sécille" to "*Charles son maisné filz conte de Ponthieu*"**[432]**. Her mother transferred her rights to the crown of Aragon to her at Saumur 16 Feb 1440. She claimed her rights to Aragon in 1446. **m** (contract Palais du Louvre 18 Dec 1413, Tours 2 Jun 1422) **CHARLES de France** Dauphin de Viennois, son of Charles VI King of France & Elisabeth [Isabelle] von Bayern-Ingolstadt (Hôtel Royal de Saint-Pol, Paris 22 Feb 1403-Château de Mehun-sur-Yèvre, Cher 22 Jul 1461, bur église de l'Abbaye royale de Saint-Denis). He succeeded his father in 1422 as **CHARLES VII King of France**.

73.3. **RENE d'Anjou** (Château d'Angers 19 Jan 1409-Aix-en-Provence 10 Aug 1480, bur Angers Cathedral). Called "Monsieur René". Comte de Guise 1417, in succession to his older brother on the death of his father. Duc de Bar 3 Aug 1419, by cession of his great uncle Cardinal Louis Duc de Bar. He succeeded his father-in-law in 1431 as **RENE Duc de Lorraine**, by right of his wife. He succeeded his brother in 1434 as **Duc d'Anjou**.

RENE d'Anjou, son of LOUIS II Duc d'Anjou & his wife Infanta doña Violante de Aragón (Château d'Angers 19 Jan 1409-Aix-en-Provence 10 Aug 1480, bur Angers Cathedral). Called "Monsieur René". Comte de Guise in 1417, in succession to his older brother on the death of their father. Duc de Bar 3 Aug 1419, by cession of his great uncle Cardinal Louis Duc de Bar. He succeeded his father-in-law in 1431 as **RENE Duke of Lorraine**, by right of his wife. Antoine de Vaudémont claimed Lorraine, declared war on René 14 Apr 1431 and, with support from Burgundy, defeated him at Bulgnéville 2 Jul 1431. The Burgundians took René to Dijon as a prisoner, releasing him 30 May 1432 in return for his two sons as hostages. René and Antoine agreed the marriage of their children at Brussels 13 Feb 1433 to end their dispute. Emperor Sigismund confirmed René's rights by imperial judgment at Basel 24 Apr 1434. He succeeded his brother in 1434 as **Duc d'Anjou**, as well as his brother's rights to inherit the kingdom of Sicily from Queen Jeanne II. After a further period of imprisonment at Dijon in 1435/36, René agreed to pay a ransom to the Burgundians under the Treaty of Lille 28 Jan 1437, in return for their recognition of him as Duc de Lorraine et de Bar. Queen Jeanne having died 2 Feb 1435, once René was released he immediately left for Italy to claim his rights. He entered Naples 22 May 1438 as **RENE King of Sicily** and Jerusalem. The mid-16th century Chronicle of Gaspare Fuscolillo records that "*Re Ranieri…con lo figlio…don Ioan…Duca de Calabria*" arrived in Naples 19 May 1438**[448]**. He was expelled by Alfonso V King of Aragon 2 Jun 1442. Antoine de Vaudémont formally abandoned his claims to Lorraine at Reims 27 Mar 1441. René appointed his son as Lieutenant General in Lorraine in 1445, and retired to Anjou. Following the death of his first wife, he abdicated the duchy of Lorraine 26 Mar 1453 in favour of his son Jean. After a further unsuccessful attempt to capture the kingdom of Sicily in 1453, he left Italy for the last time in early 1454. During the civil war in Catalonia against Juan II King of Aragon, certain Catalan factions offered the Aragonese throne to René, as rightful heir through his mother, on 30 Jul 1466. After initial successes, including the capture of Girona, René did not press his claim further. Appointed Lieutenant General of Anjou, Maine and Brittany 9 Aug 1468 by his nephew Louis XI King of France, who, in return for his loyalty, also granted Duc René the right to use yellow wax on his seal, normally only the prerogative of the king of France. He left Anjou in 1471 to live in Provence. Following the death of his grandson Nicolas Duc de Lorraine, he appointed his nephew Charles d'Anjou Comte du Maine as his heir 22 Jul 1474. **m firstly** (contract Château de Foug, Meurthe-et-Moselle 20 Mar 1420, Nancy 24 Oct 1420) **ISABELLE de Lorraine**, daughter and heiress of CHARLES I Duke of Lorraine & his wife Margareta von Bayern ([1400]-Château d'Angers 28 Feb 1453, bur Angers Cathédrale Saint-Maurice). The mid-16th century Chronicle of Gaspare Fuscolillo records that "*la regina Lisabetta mogliera de re Ranieri*" arrived in Naples 15 Oct 1435**[449]**. **m secondly** (Angers, Abbaye Saint-Nicolas 10 Sep 1454) **JEANNE de Laval**, daughter of GUY [XIV] de Laval Comte de Laval & his first wife Isabelle de Bretagne (10 Nov 1433-Château de Beaufort-en-Vallée, Maine-et-Loire 19 Dec 1498, bur Angers église des Cordeliers). She was given Baux after her husband died, which she exchanged 18 Feb 1475 at Aix for Berre. **Mistresses (1)** - **(3)**: ---. Duke René & his first wife had nine children:

74.1. **JEAN d'Anjou** (Nancy 2 Aug 1424-Barcelona 16 Dec 1470, bur Barcelona Cathedral). Marquis de Pont-à-Mousson. He was sent as a hostage to Dijon in 1432, together with his younger brother, in return for the release of their father. Duca di Calabria 1437, as heir to the kingdom of Sicily. The mid-16th century Chronicle of Gaspare Fuscolillo records that "*Re Ranieri…con lo figlio…don Ioan…Duca de Calabria*" arrived in Naples 19 May 1438**[450]**. He was appointed Lieutenant General of Lorraine and Bar by his father 1 Jul 1445. Marquis de Pont[à-Mousson] at Angers Château 21 Nov 1445. He succeeded on the abdication of his father in 1453 as **JEAN II Duke of Lorraine**. Appointed Governor of Genoa at Aix-en-Provence 7 Feb 1458 by Charles VII King of France. He tried to reconquer the kingdom of Sicily, defeating Ferrante I King of Sicily at Sarno 7 Jul 1460, but was defeated in turn at Apulia 18 Aug 1462. His father created him Principe de Girona in 1467, when he led the army which unsuccessfully attempted to assert his father's rights as king of Aragon. **m** (contracts Lille 3 Feb 1437 and Angers 2 Apr 1437, Châlons-sur-Marne 1444) **MARIE de Bourbon**, daughter of CHARLES I Duc de Bourbon et d'Auvergne & his wife Agnès de Bourgogne [Valois] (1428-[Nancy] 7 Jul 1448, bur Nancy, église des Cordeliers). Père Anselme records her marriage contract dated 2 Apr 1437**[451]**. An epitaph at Stulzbron records the burial of "*Marie de Bourbon duchesse de Calabre et marquise du Pont*" who died 1448**[452]**. She died in childbirth. **Mistresses (1)** - **(x)**: ---. Duke Jean II & his wife had five children:

75.1. **RENE d'Anjou** (-young).

75.2. **JEAN d'Anjou** (-[Dec 1470]). Duca di Calabria. Père Anselme names "*Jean d'Anjou…duc de Calabre, mort peu de jours après son père*" as the second son of Duke Jean**[453]**.

75.3. **ISABELLE d'Anjou** (-young).

75.4. **MARIE d'Anjou** (-young).

75.5. **NICOLAS d'Anjou** (Nancy [1/7] Jul 1448-Nancy 27 Jul 1473, bur Nancy Saint-Georges). Marquis de Pont[à-Mousson]. He took the titles Duca di Calabria, Principe de Girona in 1470 on the death of his father. He succeeded his father in 1470 as **NICOLAS Duke of Lorraine**, making his official entry at Nancy 7 Aug 1471. The *Chronique Scandaleuse* of Louis XI records the death in Jul 1473 "*de pestilence à Nancy*" of "*le Duc de Calabre*"**[454]**. **Betrothed** (before May 1472, contract broken May 1472) to **ANNE de France** Vicomtesse de Thouars, Ctss de Gien, daughter of LOUIS XI King of France & his second wife Charlotte de Savoie (Château de Genappe Apr 1461-Château de Chantelle en Bourbonnais, Allier 14 Nov 1522, bur Priory of Souvigny). Her betrothal is confirmed by the *Chronique Scandaleuse* of Louis XI which records that in May 1472 "*le Duc de Calabre nepueu du Roy de Cecille et de Ierusalem*", to whom "*le Roy avoit…donner sa fille aisnee en femme et espouse*", left "*sa duchié de Lorraine*" to visit "*[le] Duc de Bourgongne pour traicter d'avoir et espouser sa fille*", abandoning "*ladicte fille du Roy sa femme*"**[455]**. [**Betrothed** (May 1472, contract broken) to **MARIE de Bourgogne**, daughter of CHARLES Duke of Burgundy & his second wife Isabelle de Bourbon (Brussels 13 Feb 1457-Bruges 27 Mar 1482, bur Bruges). Her possible betrothal is confirmed by the

Chronique Scandaleuse of Louis XI which records that in May 1472 "*le Duc de Calabre nepueu du Roy de Cecille et de Ierusalem*", to whom "*le Roy avoit...donner sa fille aisnee en femme et espouse*", left "*sa duchié de Lorraine*" to visit "*[le] Duc de Bourgongne pour traicter d'avoir et espouser sa fille*", abandoning "*ladicte fille du Roy sa femme*"**[456]**. It is uncertain from this text whether the negotiations ended in a betrothal.] Illegitimate daughter by an unknown mistress:

76.1. **MARGUERITE bâtarde de Calabre** (-after 7 Sep 1487). The testament of "*Mgr. Charles d'Anjou...Roi de Jérusalem, de Sicile...Comte de Provence et de Forcalquier*", dated 10 Dec 1481, bequeathed property to "*Margueritte de Calabre, fille naturelle de feu Mre Nicolas Duc de Calabre et de Lorraine...*"**[457]**. Her family origin and marriage are confirmed by the following document: an arrêt of the parlement de Paris dated 7 Sep 1487 records a dispute between "*Jehan d'Armignac soy disant visconte de Chastellerault...*" and "*Jehan de Chabannes escuier seigneur de Saint Forgeau et damoiselle Marguerite de Calabre sa femme*" concerning "*la terre, seigneurie et viconté de Chastelleraud*"**[458]**. **m** as his first wife, **JEAN de Chabannes Comte de Dammartin**, son of ANTOINE de Chabannes Comte de Dammartin & his wife Marguerite de Nanteuil Ctss de Dammartin (-before Aug 1503).

Duke Jean II had four illegitimate children by Mistresses (1) - (x):

75.6. **JEAN bâtard de Calabre** (-Nancy 4 Mar 1505, bur Nancy Saint-Georges). He was appointed Lieutenant General in Aragon on the death of his father. Comte de Briey en Lorraine, by donation of his paternal grandfather at Tarascon 4 Sep 1478. He was appointed Lieutenant General in the kingdom of Sicily by René II Duc de Lorraine 30 Oct 1486. An epitaph at Stulzbron records the burial of "*Jean --- de Conflans et de l'Avantgarde Capitaine de Preny*" who died "*le 4 du mois*" [month not specified] 1504 [presumably O.S.]**[459]**. Jean had one illegitimate child by an unknown mistress:

76.1. **FERRY bâtard de Calabre** (-before 27 Apr 1561). Legitimated 14 Oct 1521. Ennobled in Lorraine at Nancy 1 Jan 1529. **m ISABELLION Clerc**, daughter of ---. Ferry & his wife had one child:

77.1. **JEAN de Calabre** .

75.7. **AUBERT bâtard de Calabre** . Seigneur d'Essey. **m** ---. The name of Aubert's wife is not known. Aubert & his wife had one child:

76.1. **MARIE de Calabre** . **m CLAUDE de Rivière**, son of --- (-26 Oct 1578). Maître d'hôtel of Antoine Duke of Lorraine. Bailli de Saint-Mihiel.

75.8. **daughter . m JEAN d'Ecosse**, son of ---.

75.9. **JEANNE bâtarde de Calabre** dit d'Abancourt. **m ACHILLE bâtard de Beauvau**, illegitimate son of JEAN [IV] Seigneur de Beauvau & his wife Jeanne de Manonville. Grand maître d'hôtel of René II Duc de Lorraine.

74.2. **LOUIS d'Anjou** (Nancy 16 Oct 1427-1444 after 22 May, bur Pont-à-Mousson, église des Antonistes). He was sent as a hostage to Dijon in 1432, together with his older brother, in return for the release of their father. Marquis de Pont[-à-Mousson] [1438]. Lieutenant General of the duchy of Lorraine 1439/41.

74.3. **NICOLAS** d'Anjou (Bar-le-Duc, Meuse 2 Nov 1428-young). Twin with Yolande.

74.4. **YOLANDE d'Anjou** (Bar-le-Duc, Meuse 2 Nov 1428-Nancy 23 Feb 1484, bur Joinville Saint-Laurent). Twin with Nicolas. Her parentage and marriage are confirmed by the *Chronique Scandaleuse* of Louis XI which records the death in Jul 1473 of "*le Duc de Calabre*" and that immediately afterwards "*ung Alamant*" who had led the army "*dudit de Calabre*" captured [her son] "*le Conte de Vaudesmons heritier de ladicte Duchié de Lorraine*"**[460]**. She took the title Duchess of Lorraine in 1473 on the death of her nephew, but abdicated at Vézelise 11 Aug 1473 in favour of her son René. She called herself Queen of Jerusalem, Sicily and Aragon after the death of her father. **m** (promise of marriage 13 Feb 1433, contract Bar-le-Duc 1 Jul 1433, Nancy 1445) **FERRY Comte de Vaudémont**, son of ANTOINE de Lorraine Comte de Vaudémont Seigneur de Joinville & his wife Marie d'Harcourt (1417-Joinville 31 Aug 1470, bur Joinville Saint-Laurent).

74.5. **MARGUERITE d'Anjou** (Pont-à-Mousson, Meurthe-et-Moselle 24 Mar 1430-Château de Dampierre-sur-Loire, Maine-et-Loire 25 Aug 1482, bur Angers Cathédrale Saint-Maurice). The marriage contract between "*Charles de Bourgogne comte de Nevers et de Rethel et baron de Donzy*" and "*Marguerite d'Anjou, fille de...René roi de Jérusalem et de Sicile, duc d'Anjou, de Bar et de Lorraine*" is dated 28 Feb 1442**[461]**. Jean Chartier's *Chronique de Charles VII* records the marriage by proxy at Nancy in 1444 of "*la fille [du] roy de Sécille...Marguerite*" and "*le roy d'Angleterre*"**[462]**. The *Annales* of William Wyrcester record the marriage in 1444 "*desponsata erat in abbatia de Tycchefeld in comitatu Suthampton*" of "*Henrici VI*" and "*dominam juvenem filiam regis Neapolis, Siciliæ, et Jerusalem...Margaretæ*", and her coronation "*apud Westmonasterium*" 30 May 1445**[463]**. Crowned Queen of England 30 May 1445 at Westminster Abbey. She returned to France definitively in Jan 1476. A manuscript calendar records the death 3 Oct of "*Margarete Regine*"**[464]**. **Betrothed** (contract 28 Feb 1442) to **CHARLES de Nevers Comte de Nevers et de Rethel**, son of PHILIPPE de Bourgogne Comte de Nevers et de Rethel [Bourgogne-Valois] & his second wife Bonne d'Artois (1414-May 1464, bur Nevers St Cyr). **m** (contract 22 May 1444, by proxy Nancy, Meurthe-et-Moselle Mar 1445, in person Titchfield, Hampshire 23 Apr 1445) **HENRY VI King of England**, son of HENRY V King of England & his wife Catherine de France (Windsor Castle 6 Dec 1421-murdered Tower of London 27 May 1471, bur Chertsey Abbey, Surrey, transferred 1485 to St George's Chapel, Windsor). He was deposed as king of England 4 Mar 1461. Restored to the throne 30 Oct 1470, he was deposed again 11 Apr 1471.

74.6. **CHARLES** d'Anjou (1431-1432). Comte de Guise.

74.7. **ISABELLE** d'Anjou (-young).

74.8. **RENE** d'Anjou (-young).

74.9. **ANNE** d'Anjou (1437-young, bur Gardanne, Bouches-du-Rhône).

Duke René had three illegitimate children by Mistresses (1) - (3):

74.10. **BLANCHE bâtarde d'Anjou** ([1438]-Aix-en-Provence 17 Apr 1471, bur Aix-en-Provence, église des Carmes). Dame de Mirebeau, confirmed 1467. **m** (contract 28 Nov 1467) as his fourth wife, **BERTRAND de Beauvau Baron de Précigné**, son of JEAN [III] de Beauvau Seigneur de Précigné & his wife Jeanne de Tigné ([1400]-Angers 30 Sep 1474, bur Angers église des Augustins). Counsellor and Chamberlain of Charles VII and Louis XI Kings of France. He retired to Anjou after being implicated in the trial of Jacques Cœur, presiding over the ducal council and becoming one of Duc René's closest advisers.

74.11. **JEAN bâtard d'Anjou** (-Nancy 25 May 1536, bur Nancy église des Cordeliers). Legitimated 1474. Marquis de Pont-à-Mousson 17 Oct 1473, which was effectively confiscated [1485] by René II Duc de Lorraine. After asserting his claims, he renounced his rights in 1507. Père Anselme notes his testament dated 3 Apr 1536**[465]**. **m** (contract 15 Oct 1500) **MARGUERITE de Glandèves**, daughter of RAYMOND de Glandèves Seigneur de Faucon [Grand Seneschal of Provence, Governor of Dauphiné, French ambassador to Spain] & his wife Baptistine de Fourbin. Jean & his wife had three children:

75.1. **CATHERINE MARGUERITE d'Anjou** (-9 Apr 1589). Dame de Saint-Cannat et de Saint-Remy en Provence. **m** (contract Marseille 7 Oct 1526) **FRANÇOIS de Fourbin Seigneur de Solliès**, du Luc et de Peyruis, son of LOUIS de Fourbin Seigneur de Solliès et du Luc & his wife Marguerite Grimaldi des Barons de Beuil (-1572 after 9 Aug).

75.2. **FRANÇOISE d'Anjou** (-after 3 Apr 1536). Named in her father's testament.

75.3. **BLANCHE d'Anjou** . Nun at Sainte-Claire, Pont-à-Mousson.

74.12. **MADELEINE bâtarde d'Anjou** (-after 1515). Ctss de Montferrand. **m** (contract Tours, Indre-et-Loire 11 Sep 1496) **LOUIS JEAN Seigneur de Bellenave** en Bourbonnais, son of ---. Chamberlain of Charles VIII King of France.

73.4. **YOLANDE d'Anjou** (Arles 13 Aug 1412-Manoir de Plaisance, near Vannes, Morbihan 17 Jul 1440, bur Vannes église des Cordeliers). **m** (contract Redon, Ille-et-Vilaine 14 Mar 1431, contract Fougères 21 Mar 1431, Amboise 20 Aug 1431) as his first wife, **FRANÇOIS de Bretagne Comte de Montfort**, son of JEAN VI Duke of Brittany & his wife Jeanne de France (Vannes 11 May 1414-Château de l'Hermine, Vannes 17 Jul 1450, bur Redon Abbaye de St Sauveur, Ille-et-Vilaine). He succeeded his father in 1442 as **FRANÇOIS I Duke of Brittany**.

73.5. **CHARLES d'Anjou** (Château de Montils-lès-Tours, Indre-et-Loire 14 Oct 1414-Neufvy-le-Roi en Touraine, Indre-et-Loire 10 Apr 1473, bur Le Mans Cathédrale Saint-Julien). He was named Lieutenant General, later Governor, of Provence by his eldest brother in 1417, on the latter's departure for Naples. Comte de Mortain at Poitiers in Jul 1425. Lieutenant General du Roi in Anjou and Maine in 1430, in Limousin 1435 and in Saintonge 1438. Governor and Captain of Paris at Chinon 29 Jan 1435. Lieutenant General and Governor of Languedoc 5 Jul 1440. Jean Chartier's *Chronique de Charles VII* records that "*Monseigneur Charles d'Anjou filz du roy de Sécille*" swore homage to Charles VII King of France at Paris in Oct 1441 for the county of Maine which "*son frère aisné...Regnier de Sécille lui avoit baillée pour son partaige d'héritage*"**[433]**. Comte de Gien Feb 1443. Comte de Guise, in right of his wife, registered 4 Jul 1444. He adopted the title Comte du Maine 7 Apr 1445, entering in possession in 1448 when his brother ceased to use the title and the English left the county. **m firstly** ([1432]) [as her second husband,] **COVELLA Ruffo** Ctssa di Montalto, Dss di Sessa, [divorced wife of **GIOVANNI ANTONIO da Marzano Duca di Sessa**,] daughter of [CARLO Ruffo Conte di Montalto & his wife Ceccarella/Francesca Sanseverino] (-[before Dec 1435]). Villeneuve Bargemont records that Charles married "*Cambello Ruffo duchesse de Sessa et comtesse de Montalto*" in 1432**[434]**. Père Anselme states that the testament of Louis III Duke of Anjou confirms that Charles married in 1434 "*Cambelle Ruffo duchesse de Sesse*"**[435]**. The Italian Genealogical Society's *Libro Oro della Nobiltà Mediterranea* calls her "Covella", daughter of Carlo Ruffo Conte di Montalto and his wife "Caccarella/Francesca Sanseverino figlia di Ugone Conte di Potenza", divorced wife of "Giovanni Antonio da Marzano 2nd Duca di Sessa" and sister of Polissena Ruffo (first wife of Francesco Sforza who succeeded in 1450 as Duke of Milan, see the document MILAN), but notes her death in Oct 1445 which is inconsistent with Charles's second marriage**[436]**. No sources are cited so the reliability of this information cannot be verified. Kerrebrouck notes a proposal in Dec 1435 for Charles to marry "*la fille Armaignac*"**[437]**. If that information is correct, Covella was presumably deceased at the time if she was Charles's first wife. **m secondly** (contract 9 Jan 1444, Angers May 1444) **ISABELLE de Luxembourg**, daughter of PIERRE I de Luxembourg Comte de Saint-Pol, de Brienne et de Conversano & his wife Margherita del Balzo (-1472**[438]** or after). **Mistress (1)**: ---. Comte Charles & his first wife had one child:

74.1. **JEAN-LOUIS MARIN d'Anjou** ([1433]-after 27 Dec 1433). Villeneuve Bargemont records that he is named in a charter of his paternal uncle Louis III dated 27 Dec 1433**[439]**.

Comte Charles & his second wife had two children:

74.2. **CHARLES d'Anjou** (-Marseille 11 Dec 1481, bur Aix-en-Provence église de Saint-Sauveur). He succeeded his father in 1473 as Comte du Maine et de Guise. Vicomte de Martigues 9 Oct 1473. Duca di Calabria when his uncle René appointed him as his heir 22 Jul 1474. He succeeded his uncle in 1480 as titular King of Sicily, Jerusalem and Aragon, Comte de Provence et de Forcalquier. The testament of "*Mgr. Charles d'Anjou...Roi de Jérusalem, de Sicile...Comte de Provence et de Forcalquier*", dated 10 Dec 1481, requested burial "*en l'eglise de St Sauveur à Aix*", bequeathed property to "*Margueritte de Calabre, fille naturelle de feu Mre Nicolas Duc de Calabre et de Lorraine...Francois Sgr de Luxembourg son cousin...*", and named as executors "*Louis Sgr batard du Maine son frère naturel...*"**[440]**. **m** (contract Troyes, Aube 21 Jan 1474) **JEANNE de Lorraine**, daughter of FERRY de Lorraine Comte de Vaudémont & his wife Yolande d'Anjou (1458-Aix-en-Provence 25 Jan 1480, bur Aix-en-Provence, Saint-Jacques).

74.3. **LOUISE d'Anjou** (1445-Carlat, Cantal [1475]). Père Anselme records her marriage contract dated 12 Jun 1462**[441]**. A charter dated Mar 1491 records that Louis XI King of France had arranged the marriage contract between "*feu Jacques d'Armagnac*" and "*notre oncle Charles d'Anjou comte du Maine...Louise d'Anjou sa fille*"**[442]**. The *Chronique Scandaleuse* of Louis XI records that "*le Duc de Nemours*" married "*[la] fille de Charles d'Anjou Comte du Maine*", adding that she gave birth to a child during the siege "*du château de Carlat*" in Mar 1465 (O.S.) [mistake for 1475?] and died**[443]**. **m** (contract Poitiers 12 Jun 1462) **JACQUES d'Armagnac Comte de Castres**, son of BERNARD d'Armagnac Comte de Pardiac & his wife Eléonore de Bourbon (1437-beheaded Paris 4 Aug 1477, bur Paris église des Cordeliers). Duc de Nemours. He was found guilty of spying for England and condemned to death.

Comte Charles had three illegitimate children by Mistress (1):

74.4. **LOUIS d'Anjou** (-[19 Mar/30 Apr] 1489). Seigneur de Mézières by cession of his father at Poitiers 10 Mar 1465, ratified by his half-brother 10 Aug 1473. Legitimated at Amboise May 1468. - **see below, Part B**. ***LINK***

LOUIS d'Anjou bâtard de Maine, illegitimate son of CHARLES d'Anjou Comte du Maine & his mistress --- (-[19 Mar/30 Apr] 1489). Seigneur de Mézières by cession of his father at Poitiers 10 Mar 1465, ratified by his half-brother 10 Aug 1473. Legitimated at Amboise May 1468. Seneschal and Governor of Maine. The testament of "*Mgr. Charles d'Anjou...Roi de Jérusalem, de Sicile...Comte de Provence et de Forcalquier*", dated 10 Dec 1481, named as executors "*Louis Sgr batard*

du Maine son frère naturel..."**[468]**. Counsellor and Chamberlain of Charles VIII King of France 1482. **m** (26 Nov 1474) as her first husband, **ANNE de la Trémoïlle**, daughter of LOUIS [I] Seigneur de la Trémoïlle Vicomte de Thouars Prince de Talmont & his wife Marguerite d'Amboise. Her parentage and marriage are indicated by the following document: [her son] "*René d'Anjou chevalier seigneur de Mezières en Brene et dame Anthoinete de Chabanes sa femme seigneur et dame de Sainct Fergeau*" sold property to "*Jacques de la Tremoilhe seigneur de Bomiers son oncle*" by charter dated 10 Apr 1511**[469]**. She married secondly as his second wife, **Guillaume de Rochefort** Seigneur de Pleuvaut [Chancellor of France], and thirdly (16 Jan 1494) as his second wife, **Jacques de Rochechouart** Seigneur de Charroux. Louis & his wife had four children:

75.1. **ANNE d'Anjou** (Mézières-en-Brenne, Indre 9 Mar 1478-young).

75.2. **RENEE d'Anjou** (Mézières-en-Brenne 16 Jun 1480-). **m** (Chinon, Indre-et-Loire 25 Jan 1493) as his first wife, **FRANÇOIS de Pontville Vicomte de Rochechouart** et de Breuilhet, son of JEAN de Pontville Vicomte de Breuilhet & his wife Anne Vicomtesse de Rochechouart.

75.3. **LOUIS d'Anjou** (Mézières-en-Brenne 23 Oct 1482-young).

75.4. **RENE d'Anjou** (Mézières-en-Brenne 5 Oct 1483-Avignon 1521). He succeeded his father in 1489 as Baron de Mézières. Seneschal du Maine 3 Apr 1510. **m ANTOINETTE de Chabannes**, daughter of JEAN de Chabannes Comte de Dammartin & his second wife Suzanne de Bourbon ([1489/92]-30 Jun 1519). A 16th century memoire records "*deffunct messire Philipes de Boulainviller filz de deffunctz messire Philipes de Boullainviller et dame Françoize d'Anjou...conte et contesse dudict Dampmartin...qui fust fille de deffunct messire René d'Anjou seigneur et baron de Mezières et de madame Anthoinette de Chabannes sa femme, qui fust fille dudict feu conte Jehan*" and "*madame Avoye de Chabannes sa sœur*" who married firstly "*le seigneur de la Trimoulle*" and secondly "*deffunct messire Edmond de Prye*"**[470]**. Dame de Saint-Fargeau**.** "*René d'Anjou chevalier seigneur de Mezières en Brene et dame Anthoinete de Chabanes sa femme seigneur et dame de Sainct Fergeau*" sold property to "*Jacques de la Tremoilhe seigneur de Bomiers son oncle*" by charter dated 10 Apr 1511**[471]**. **Mistress (1)**: ---. The name of René's mistress is not known. René & his wife had six children:

76.1. **FRANÇOISE d'Anjou** (-young).

76.2. **FRANÇOISE d'Anjou** ([1505/10]-[1555/56]). Her parentage and first marriage are confirmed by the following document: "*Avoye de Chabannes contesse de Dampmartin vefve de feu messire Jacques de la Trimoulle en son vivant chevalier seigneur de Bosmiers*" and "*Regné d'Anjou chevalier seigneur de Mezières...pour dame Anthoine de Chabannes sa femme et pour damoiselle Françoise d'Anjou sa fille*" and "*messire Phelippes de Boulainvillier chevalier baron de Preaulx filz de messire Charles de Boulainvillier chevalier seigneur dudict lieu et de Vernentz gouverneur de la conté de Clermont en Beuavoisin*" agreed the terms of the marriage of the last named and Françoise d'Anjou, including the donation of the county of Dammartin to Françoise by Avoie de Chabannes as well as her revenue "*pour avoir survescu feu messire Esmond de Prye son premier mary...sur la terre et seigneurie de Bosmiers*", by charter dated 6 Oct 1516**[472]**. The birth date of her mother indicates that Françoise was a child at the time of this contract. **Ctss de Dammartin**. A 16th century memoire records "*deffunct messire Philipes de Boulainviller filz de deffunctz messire Philipes de Boullainviller et dame Françoize d'Anjou...conte et contesse dudict Dampmartin...qui fust fille de deffunct messire René d'Anjou seigneur et baron de Mezières et de madame Anthoinette de Chabannes sa femme, qui fust fille dudict feu conte Jehan*" and "*madame Avoye de Chabannes sa sœur*" who married firstly "*le seigneur de la Trimoulle*" and secondly "*deffunct messire Edmond de Prye*"**[473]**. Dame de Courtenay. The contract for her second marriage is dated "[9 Oct 1534]" (year presumably incorrect in view of the date of death of her first husband)**[474]**. Françoise is named as deceased in the following document: "*Perceval et Anne de Boullainvillier freres, enfans de feus nobles Philippe de Boulainvillier et de Dame Françoise d'Anjou en leur vivant Comte et Comtesse de Dammartin*" ceded their rights in the county of Dammartin to "*Messire Anne Duc de Montmorency, Pair et Connestable de France*" by charter dated 1556**[475]**. **m firstly** (contract 6 Oct 1516) **PHILIPPE de Boulainvilliers Seigneur de Boulainvilliers**, son of CHARLES de Boulainvilliers Seigneur de Boulainvilliers et de Verneuil & his first wife Catherine Havart Vicomtesse de Dreux**[476]** (-killed in battle siege of Péronne, Somme [14 Aug/11 Sep] 1536). **Comte de Dammartin**, *de iure uxoris*. **m secondly** (contract 9 Oct [1537/38?]) as his second wife, **JEAN** [V] **de Rambures Seigneur de Rambures**, son of ANDRE [V] de Rambures Seigneur de Rambures & his wife Jeanne d'Halluin (-[8 Oct 1558/1560]). **Comte de Guines**: Père Anselme records that King François I granted the county of Guines to Jean 1 May 1519, confirmed 2 Sep 1522**[477]**. **Comte de Dammartin**, *de iure uxoris*.

76.3. **RENEE d'Anjou** . **m firstly HECTOR de Bourbon Vicomte de Lavedan**, daughter of CHARLES bâtard de Bourbon Vicomte de Lavedan & his wife Louise du Lion (-killed in battle Pavia 24 Feb 1524). **m secondly GABRIEL OLIVIER Baraton Seigneur de la Roche** et de Montgoger, son of FRANÇOIS Baraton Seigneur de la Brosse et de Montgoger & his wife Antoinette de Sainte-Maure.

76.4. **ANTOINETTE d'Anjou** (-before 1539). **m** (contract 1526 and 1529) as his first wife, **JEAN de Bourbon Vicomte de Lavedan**, son of CHARLES bâtard de Bourbon Vicomte de Lavedan & his wife Louise du Lion (-29 Mar 1549).

76.5. **LOUIS d'Anjou** (-[1554/55]). Abbé de Pontlevoy, Tours, resigned 1540. Abbé de Nesle-la-Reposte, Marne: Gontard records Louis as abbot from 1540 to 1554 (no source cited)**[478]**.

76.6. **NICOLAS d'Anjou** (Château de Saint-Fargeau, Yonne 29 Sep 1518-after 18 Feb 1568). Comte de Saint-Fargeau 1541. Marquis de Mézières 1567. **m** (contract 29 Sep 1541) **GABRIELLE de Mareuil**, daughter and heiress of GUY de Mareuil Seigneur de Mareuil et de Villebois en Angoûmois & his wife Catherine de Clermont (-1593). Nicolas & his wife had five children:

77.1. **HENRIETTE d'Anjou** (Château de Saint-Fargeau, Yonne 1543-young).

77.2. **ANTOINETTE d'Anjou** (Mézières-en-Brenne, Indre 16 Aug 1544-young).

77.3. **NICOLAS d'Anjou** (9 Feb 1545-before 1568).

77.4. **RENEE d'Anjou** (Mézières-en-Brenne, Indre 21 Oct 1550-1597**[479]**). She succeeded her father in 1568 as Marquise de Mézières, Ctss de Saint-Fargeau. **m** (1566) **FRANÇOIS de Bourbon**, son of LOUIS de Bourbon Duc de Montpensier & his first wife Jacqueline de Longwy Ctss

de Bar-sur-Seine (1542-Lisieux, Calvados 4 Jun 1592, bur Champigny, Sainte-Chapelle). Called "le prince-dauphin d'Auvergne" or "Monsieur le Prince-Dauphin". Comte de Saint-Fargeau, by right of his wife. Created Duc de Saint-Fargeau Apr 1575 (registered 28 Mar 1576). He succeeded his father in 1582 as Duc de Montpensier, souverain de Dombes. Created Duc de Châtellerault 26 Nov 1583 (registered 13 Mar 1584).

77.5. **JEANNE d'Anjou** (Château de Pranzac, Charente 12 Dec 1553-young).

René had [one illegitimate daughter by Mistress (1)]:

76.7. [**MARTHE** [Marie] **de Mézières-Anjou** . Père Anselme notes in relation to the parentage of Marthe/Marie that "*cela demande preuve*"**[480]**. **m** [her nephew,] **PHILIPPE de Boulainvilliers Comte de Courtenay**, son of PHILIPPE [I] de Boulainvilliers et de Verneuil & his wife Françoise d'Anjou Ctss de Dammartin Dame de Courtenay.]

74.5. **JEAN bâtard du Maine** (-before 1498). Seigneur de Charroux. **m** (23 Apr 1493) as her first husband, **FRANÇOISE de Blanchefort**, daughter of JEAN de Blanchefort Seigneur de Saint-Clément [mayor of Bordeaux] & his wife Andrée de Noroy. She married secondly (24 Sep 1498) **Jacques Girard-Bazoges Seigneur de Pazy** [en Nivernais].

74.6. **MARIE bâtarde du Maine** . Her brother Charles Comte du Maine awarded her a pension at Péronne 17 Feb 1470**[444]**. She may have been the "Countess of Devonshire" captured with Queen Margaret (who would have been her cousin) after the battle of Tewskesbury in 1471**[445]**. **[446]m firstly** (after 9 Sep 1456) **THOMAS de Courtenay**, son of HUGH de Courtenay Earl of Devon & his wife Anne Talbot (1432-beheaded York 3 Apr 1461). He succeeded his father in 1458 as Earl of Devon. He was taken prisoner at the battle of Towton 29 Mar 1461 and beheaded, whereupon all his honours became forfeited. **m secondly** --- **Seigneur d'Auricher**, son of ---**[447]**.

72.3. **CHARLES d'Anjou** (1380-Angers 17 May 1404). Père Anselme records that Charles received "*[le] comté de Roucy, des terres de Guise, de Chilly, de plus des comtez d'Etampes et de Gien*" under the testament of his father**[425]**. Comte de Roussillon, du Maine, d'Etampes et de Gien. Adopted by Guillaume Roger Comte de Beaufort, who ceded his county to him. Principe di Tarento. Duca di Calabria. **Betrothed** (13 Jun 1397) to --- **di San Severino**, daughter of TOMASO di San Severino Duca di Venosa & his wife ---. Père Anselme records that his brother arranged Charles's betrothal 13 Jun 1397 "*avec la fille de Thomas de Saint Severin duc de Venouse*"**[426]**.

71.5. **JEAN de France** (Château du Bois de Vincennes 30 Nov 1340-Paris, Hôtel de Nesle 15 Jun 1416, bur Bourges Sainte-Chapelle). Comte de Poitou. Duc de Berry et d'Auvergne at Boulogne-sur-Mer Oct 1360, confirmed at Paris 3 Mar 1375, and at Vincennes Dec 1380. He was sent to England as a hostage under the Treaty of Brétigny 1360, remaining there for nine years. With his three brothers, he was regent during the minority of his nephew King Charles VI. Governor of Languedoc 19 Nov 1380. Principe di Tarento, by donation of his brother Louis Duc d'Anjou at Avignon 30 May 1380. He exchanged Tarento at Cavaillon 11 Sep 1385 for the counties of Etampes and Gien with his sister-in-law Marie Dss d'Anjou. Appointed Governor of Paris 21 Aug 1405. He was head of the Armagnac party, constituted after his alliance at Gien 18 Apr 1410 with the dukes of Brittany and Orléans, and the counts of Alençon, Clermont and Armagnac, aimed at releasing and restoring King Charles VI to power. The *Chronique Rouennaise* records the death "*à Paris xvi jour de jung*" 1416 of "*monsr. de Berry*"**[976]**. The testament of "*Jean fils de Roy de France, Duc de Berry et d'Auvergne, Comte de Poictou, d'Estampes, de Boulongne et d'Auvergne*", dated 25 May 1416, bequeathed property to "*nos...compagne et filles Jeanne, Bonne [...Comtesse d'Armagnac] et Marie...Duchesse de Bourbon*"**[977]**. The *Geste des Nobles* records the death in Paris in May 1416 of "*le duc Jehan de Berry et d'Auvergne conte de Poitou*" and his burial "*en la chapelle de Bourges*"**[978]**. A compulsive collector of art, he lived a life of style and luxury in his palaces at Bourges, Poitiers, Bicêtre and Paris (Hôtel de Nesle). His collection of illuminated manuscripts survives. **m firstly** (contract Carcassonne, Aude 24 Jun 1360, Rodez, Aveyron 17 Oct 1360) **JEANNE d'Armagnac**, daughter of JEAN [I] Comte d'Armagnac & his second wife Béatrice de Clermont ([1346]-Mar 1387). The testament of "*domini Johannis comitis Armaniaci*", dated 18 Feb 1347, names as his heirs, in turn, "*filii nostri Johannis primogeniti...Bernardum filium nostrum secundo genitum...Johannam filiam nostrum...*"**[979]**. The testament of "*domina Beatrix de Clermont, comitissa Armaniaci, dominaque Charrolesio, uxor...domini Johannes comitis Armaniaci*", dated 20 Aug 1361, appoints "*filiam nostrum Johannam, Bituriæ et Alverniæ ducessam ac...dominos Johannem de Francia, Bituriæ et Alverniæ necnon et Burgendie et Borboni duces, et comitem Pardiaci...*"**[980]**. A second testament of "*Johannes...comes Armaignaci, Fesensiaci et Ruthene, vicecomesque Leomaniæ et Altivillaris ac dominus terre Ripparie*", dated 5 Apr 1373, names "*...Johanne...filie nostre...uxorique domini ducis de Beriui et Alvernie...*"**[981]**. Père Anselme records her death "*à la my-mars 1387 comme il s'apprend du 5. compte de Jean Perdrier maître de la chambre aux deniers de la reine*"**[982]**. **m secondly** (contract 9 Mar 1389, Riom, Puy-de-Dôme 5 Jun 1390) as her first husband, **JEANNE d'Auvergne**, daughter of JEAN II Comte d'Auvergne et de Boulogne & his wife Eléonore Ctss de Comminges (1378-before 6 Feb 1423, bur Bourges Sainte-Chapelle). The *Chronique de Saint-Denis* records the marriage "*ver la fin mai...à Bourges*", 1389 from the context, of "*monseigneur Jean duc de Berri*" and "*la fille et l'héritière légitime du comte de Boulogne...nièce du comte de Foix*", adding that the couple was childless which was generally attributed to "*la disproportion de leur âge*"**[983]**. The marriage contract between "*le duc de Barri et d'Auvergne comte de Poictou*" and "*Jehan comte de Bologne et d'Auvergne et damoiselle Jehanne de Bologne fille dudit comte*" is dated 5 Jun 1389**[984]**. She succeeded her father in 1394 as **JEANNE II Ctss d'Auvergne et de Boulogne**. She married secondly (Aigueperse-en-Auvergne, Puy-de-Dôme 16 Nov 1416) as his first wife, **Georges Seigneur de La Trémoïlle** [Grand Chamberlain of France] ([1385]-6 May 1446, bur Château de Sully). The marriage contract between "*messire Georges de la Tremoille chevalier seigneur des baronnies de Sully et de Craon*" and "*Madame Jehanne de Bologne et d'Auvergne*" is dated 16 Nov 1416**[985]**. Duke Jean & his first wife had five children:

72.1. **CHARLES de Berry** ([1362]-before 1382). The primary source which confirms his parentage has not been identified. Comte de Montpensier. Père Anselme says that he died "*avant l'an 1382*" but cites no source for this information**[986]**. **m** ([1381]) as her first husband, **MARIE de Sully**, daughter and heiress of LOUIS Seigneur de Sully & his wife Isabelle Dame de Craon. Père Anselme records her parentage and first marriage (as well as her two later marriages) but does not cite the corresponding primary sources**[987]**. She married secondly (1382) **Guy** [V] **de la Trémoïlle Seigneur de la Trémoïlle**, and thirdly (29 Jan 1401) **Charles** [I] **Seigneur d'Albret Comte de Dreux**. ***(SEE THE DOCUMENT "THE COMTES DE BLOIS")***

72.2. **LOUIS de Berry** ([1364]-after Jul 1383). Père Anselme records that he was living in Jul 1383 "*comme il s'apprend d'un compte de de la chambre aux deniers du duc de Berry*"**[988]**.

72.3. **BONNE de Berry** (-Carlat, Cantal 30 Dec 1435, bur Rodez église des Cordeliers). The contract of marriage between "*Amey Comte de Savoie...Amey fils dudit Monsieur le Comte*" and "*Monsieur Jean fils Roy de France, Duc de Berry et d´Auvergne, Comte de Mascon...Madame Bonne fille dudit Monsieur le Duc*" is dated 7 May 1372**[989]**. She arrived in Savoie in 1381. The testament of "*Dominus Amedeus comes Sabaudiæ*" dated 1 Oct 1391 made bequests to "*...Domina Bona de Biturio eius consorte*"**[990]**. Passed over by her husband as regent for their son in favour of her mother-in-law, the ensuing dispute was settled by agreement 8 May 1393. Dame de Faucigny, by cession of her mother-in-law at Chambéry 4 May 1393. The *Geste des Nobles* records that "*le conte Bernart d'Armaignac*" married "*l'aisnée fille de Berry*"**[991]**. Dame de Carlat, by cession of her father at Bourges Nov 1410. "*Domina Bona de Biturio comitissa Armaniaci et Ruthenensis vicecomitissa vicecomitatus Carlatensis*" granted "*medietatem totius vicecomitatus Carlatensis*" to "*dominus Bernardus de Armaniaco milite...Bernardi...condam comitis Armanaci filius...eius filium*", reserving the usufruct to herself, by charter dated 4 Aug 1422**[992]**. "*Bonne de Berry comtesse d'Armagnac, vicomtesse de Carladès, dame de Faucigny, Beaufort et Tarentaise en Savoie*" appointed "*Amaury de Séverac maréchal de France*" as her ambassador to negotiate the marriage contract between "*Bernard d'Armagnac comte de Pardiac son fils*" and "*Aliénor fille de Jacques de Bourbon roi de Jérusalem, de Hongrie et de Sicile*" by charter dated 1 Jul 1424**[993]**. She renounced Faucigny in 1427 in favour of her son Amédée VIII Duke of Savoy. The testament of "*Bonne de Berry comtesse d'Armagnac et de Rhodes vicomtesse de Carlades, veuve de Bernard comte d'Armagnac et Rhodes*", dated 18 Sep 1430, appointed "*son fils Bernard d'Armagac comte de Pardiac*" as her heir, bequeathed property to "*Isabeau de Navarre, femme de Jean comte d'Armagnac son fils...Aliénor de Bourbon femme de Bernard d'Armagnac...sa petite.fille Bonne fille dudit Jean et de Blanche de Bretagne sa première femme...Amédée duc de Savoie son fils issu de son première mariage...sa fille Bonne de Savoie princesse de Morée...Jeanne de Savoie marquise de Montferrat son autre fille...Bonne d'Armagnac sa fille duchesse d'Orléans...Anne d'Armagnac dame d'Albret sa fille*"**[994]**. **m firstly** (contract Valence, Drôme 7 May 1372, Paris Hôtel Saint-Pol 18 Jan 1377) **AMEDEE de Savoie** Comte de Bresse, son of AMEDEE VI Comte de Savoie & his wife Bonne de Bourbon (Château de Chambéry 24 Feb 1360-Château de Ripaille, Thonon 1 Nov 1391, bur Abbaye de Hautecombe, Saint-Pierre-de-Curtille, Savoie). He succeeded his father 1383 as **AMEDEE VII** "le Comte Roux" **Comte de Savoie**. **m secondly** (contract Château de Mehun-sur-Yèvre, Cher 2 Dec 1393) **BERNARD** [VII] **Comte d'Armagnac**, son of JEAN [II] Comte d'Armagnac & his wife Jeanne de Périgord (1364-murdered Paris 12 Jun 1418). Encouraged by his father-in-law, he became a leading adversary of the Burgundian party. Appointed Connétable de France 30 Dec 1415. He was killed by the Burgundians.

72.4. **MARIE de Berry** (-Lyon Jun 1434, bur Priory of Souvigny). The necrology of the church of Eu records that "*Maria de Berry uxor sua*" donated "*centum libras annui redditus*" for masses for "*domini Philippi comitis de Augo conestablularii Franciæ*" who died "*inter Sarracenos*"**[995]**. Père Anselme records the contract for her third marriage dated 27 May 1400**[996]**. She was appointed Dss d'Auvergne, Ctss de Montpensier 26 Apr 1418, confirmed 1425. Her third husband appointed her administrator of all his estates 17 Jan 1421 during his imprisonment. **m firstly** (contract Bourges, Cher 29 Mar 1386, Bourges Saint-Etienne 1386) **LOUIS** [II] **de Châtillon Comte de Dunois**, son of GUY [II] de Châtillon Comte de Soissons, de Blois et de Dunois & his wife Marie de Namur (-Beaumont en Hainaut 15 Jul 1391). **m secondly** (contract Paris 27 Jan 1393) **PHILIPPE d'Artois Comte d'Eu**, son of JEAN d'Artois Comte d'Eu & his wife Marie de Namur (1358-Mihaliççik, Anatolia 16 Jun 1397, bur Eu, Abbaye de Saint-Laurent, or bur Constantinople, Convent of Saint-François de Galata). Appointed Connétable de France 31 Dec 1392 by Charles VI King of France. He fought in Palestine, was captured by the Turks but was freed by Maréchal Boucicaut. He was captured again at the siege of Nicopolis. He was captured by the Turks after the failed siege of Nicopolis in Sep 1396, and died soon after. **m thirdly** (contract Paris 27 May 1400, in person Paris, Palais du Roi 21 Jun 1401) **JEAN de Bourbon Comte de Clermont**, son of LOUIS II "le Bon" Duc de Bourbon & his wife Anne Dauphine d'Auvergne Ctss de Forez (Mar 1381-in prison London 5 Jan 1434, bur Priory of Souvigny). Chamberlain of France 18 Mar 1408. He succeeded his father 1410 as **Duc de Bourbon**. He was captured by the English at the battle of Agincourt 1415, and remained a prisoner for the rest of his life.

72.5. **JEAN de Berry** (4 Feb 1377-1397, before 17 Nov). The primary source which confirms his date of birth has not been identified. Comte de Montpensier. According to Kerrebrouck, Jean died after his father, although he cites no source in support**[997]**. Such a late date of death is inconsistent with his wife's remarriage in 1402, unless she was divorced from her first husband although no mention of any such divorce has been found. It is also contradicted by the reference to his funeral which follows. The funeral of Jean de Berry took place 17 Nov 1397 at "*l'hôtel de la Grange*"**[998]**. **m firstly** (Papal dispensation 5 Aug 1386, la Noble-Maison de Saint Ouen near Paris 5 Aug 1386) **CATHERINE de France**, daughter of CHARLES V King of France & his wife Jeanne de Bourbon (Hôtel de Saint-Pol, Paris 4 Feb 1378-Oct 1388, bur Abbaye de Maubuisson, Saint-Ouen l'Aumône, Val d'Oise). Père Anselme says that she died young "*au mois d'octobre 1388*" and was buried at Maubuisson abbey "*comme il s'apprend du 6. compte de Jean Perdrier maître de la chambre aux deniers de la reine*"**[999]**. **m secondly** (1390) as her first husband, **ANNE de Bourbon**, daughter of JEAN I de Bourbon Comte de la Marche et de Vendôme & his wife Catherine Ctss de Vendôme (-Paris Sep 1408, bur Paris, église des Jacobins). She married secondly (Paris 1 Oct 1402) as his first wife, **Ludwig von Bayern-Ingolstadt**, who succeeded in 1413 as **Ludwig VII Duke of Bavaria-Ingolstadt**.

71.6. **PHILIPPE de France** (Pontoise 15 Jan 1342-Hall, 27 Apr 1404, bur Dijon). Duc de Touraine 1360-1364. He was installed as **PHILIPPE II** "le Hardi" **Duke of Burgundy** at Germiny-sur-Marne 6 Sep 1363, 1st pair de France. The *Chronique des règnes de Jean II et de Charles V* records that on 31 May 1364 King Charles V granted "*la duchié de Bourgoigne*" to "*Monseigneur Phelippe son plus jeune frere*" who resigned "*la duchié de Touraine*", granted by his father in 1360, to his brother**[1000]**. With his three brothers, he was Regent during the minority of his nephew Charles VI King of France. Comte de Mortagne 1380-1385. Count of Flanders and Artois, Comte Palatin de Bourgogne, Comte de Nevers, de Rethel, d'Etampes et de Gien 1383. Comte de Charolais 1390. Regent of Brittany 1399-1404, during the minority of Jean VI Duke of Brittany. - **DUKES of BURGUNDY**. ***LINK***

PHILIPPE de France, son of JEAN II "le Bon" King of France (Pontoise 15 Jan 1342-Hall 27 Apr 1404, bur Dijon). Duc de Touraine 1360-1364. He was installed as **PHILIPPE II** "le Hardi" **Duke of Burgundy** at Germiny-sur-Marne 6 Sep 1363, first pair de France. The *Chronique des règnes de Jean II et de Charles V* records that on 31 May 1364 King Charles V granted "*la duchié de Bourgoigne*" to "*Monseigneur Phelippe son plus jeune frere*" who resigned "*la duchié de Touraine*", granted by his father in 1360, to his brother**[569]**. With his three brothers, he was regent during the minority of his nephew Charles VI King of France. Comte de Mortagne 1380-1385. Count of Flanders and Artois, Comte Palatin de Bourgogne, Comte de Nevers, de Rethel, d'Etampes et de Gien 1383. Comte de Charolais 1390. Regent of Brittany 1399-1404, during the minority of Jean VI Duke of Brittany. Pierre Cochon's *Chronique Normande* records the death "*en la fin d'avril*" 1404 of "*Philippe de Vallois filz du roy Jehan duc de Bourguongne et compte de Flandres*"**[570]**.

m (by proxy 12 Apr 1369, in person Ghent 19 Jun 1369) as her second husband, **MARGUERITE de Flandre**, widow of **PHILIPPE I** "de Rouvres" **Duke of Burgundy**, daughter of LOUIS II "de Mâle" Count of Flanders & his wife Marguerite de Brabant (Mâle, near Bruges 1350, chr 13 Apr 1350-Arras 16 or 20 Mar 1405, bur Lille, église Saint-Pierre). The *Iohannis de Thilrode Chronicon* records the marriage of "*filiam comitis nostri Ludovici de Male Margaretam*" and "*Philippus filius regis Francie*"**[571]**. She succeeded her father in 1383 as **MARGUERITE III Ctss of Flanders**, Artois, Nevers and Rethel, Ctss Palatine of Burgundy. Dss of Brabant and Limburg, Markgravine of Antwerp, Dame de Malines 1404.

[**Mistress (1)**: **MARIE d'Auberchicourt**, wife of **GILLES de Silly Seigneur du Risoir**, younger daughter of BAUDOUIN [V] d'Auberchicourt Seigneur d'Estaimbourg et de Bernissart & his wife Marie de Mortagne Landas Dame de Bouvignies (-31 Dec 1401, bur Hautecroix). Van Kerrebrouck notes her parentage, marriage with "*Sohier du Risoir, chevalier de la maison de Trasignies-Silly, seigneur du Risoir à Haute-Croix (Brabant)*", and death 31 Oct 1401**[572]**. Goffin records Marie's husband as "*Gilles de Silly, dit du Risoit ou van der Ryst, chevalier, sire du Risoir*", noting the epitaph at Hautecroix recording the burial of "*misires Gilles chevaliers iadis Sr dou Risoit*" who died 22 Apr 1380 and "*Marie dauberchicourt dame dou Risoit*" who died 31 Dec 1401**[573]**. As discussed below under her supposed son, if Goffin has correctly recorded 1374 as the earliest date associated with Henri du Risoir, it is unlikely that he was the illegitimate son of Duke Philippe II who was born 15 Jan 1342, see above.]

Duke Philippe II & his wife had nine children:

1. **JEAN de Bourgogne** (Dijon 28 May 1371-murdered Pont-de-Yonne 10 Sep 1419, bur Dijon). The *Iohannis de Thilrode Chronicon* names (in order) "*Iohannem ducem Burgundie et Flandrie,Anthonium ducem Brabancie, Philippum ducem de Nevers et Reteers*" as the three sons of "*Philippus filius regis Francie*" & his wife**[574]**. He succeeded his father in 1404 as **JEAN** "Sans Peur" **Duke of Burgundy**, pair de France, Count of Flanders, Comte Palatin de Bourgogne.
   - **see below**.
2. CHARLES de Bourgogne (Mar 1372-13 Jul 1373). He is omitted by Père Anselme**[575]**.
3. **MARGUERITE de Bourgogne** (Oct 1374-Le Quesnoy 8 Mar 1441, bur Le Quesnoy, église des Dominicains). Ctss de Mortagne 1385. **m** (Cambrai 12 Apr 1385) **WILHELM von Bayern-Straubing**, son of ALBRECHT Duke of Bavaria-Straubing [later ALBERT Comte de Hainaut, Count of Holland] & his first wife Margareta von Brieg [Piast] (5 Apr 1365-château de Bouchain 30 May 1417, bur Valenciennes). He succeeded his father in 1404 as **GUILLAUME VI Comte de Hainaut**, WILLEM V Count of Holland, WILHELM II Graf von Straubing.
4. LOUIS de Bourgogne (May 1377-10 Jan 1378, bur Citeaux). Père Anselme records his dates of birth and death, and place of burial, without citing any source which confirms the information**[576]**.
5. **CATHERINE de Bourgogne** (Montbard Apr 1378-Grey-sur-Saône 24 Jan 1425, bur Dijon). Père Anselme records her date of her first marriage, place of death, and date (30 Jan 1425) and place of burial, without citing any source which confirms the information**[577]**. The *Necrologium Austriacum* refers to the wife of Duke Leopold as "*ein fuerstin von Burgund*"**[578]**. A charter dated 19 Dec 1414 names "*der frowen von Rapoltstein, geborn von Burgund*"**[579]**. Letters of Jean Duke of Burgundy dated 15 Feb 1415 record that "*sororem nostram Austrie ducissam*" had "*in scandalum domus Austrie et domus Burgundie matrimonium contraxisse cum servo suo...Smasmanio*"**[580]**. A manuscript dated before 4 Nov 1415 indicates the marriage of Smassmann and Catherine de Bourgogne**[581]**. Egon [II] Graf von Kyburg wrote to "*mon...freres Maxemant signeur de la Haulte Ribaulpierre*", mentioning "*ma femme, vostre seur*", regarding "*laffaire que vous aves pour le fait de ma dame vostre femme en lencontre du duc de Bourgoingne et contre le jeune duc d'Osterriche*", dated 8 Mar [1416]**[582]**. **m firstly** (Dijon May 1392, Vienna 15 Aug 1393) **LEOPOLD von Habsburg**, son of LEOPOLD III Duke of Austria and Steiermark & his wife Verde [Viridis] Visconti of Milan (1371-Vienna 3 Jun 1411, bur Vienna St Stefan). Graf von Tirol 1396-1406. He succeeded his brother in 1404 as **LEOPOLD IV** "der Stolze" **Duke of Steiermark**, and 1406 as **Duke of Inner Austria**. **m secondly** (before 19 Dec 1414, separated [1421?]) as his second wife, **MAXIMIN** "Smassmann" **Herr von Rappoltstein**, son of BRUNO Herr von Rappoltstein & his second wife Anne de Grandson (-[25 Feb/5 Mar] 1451).
6. **BONNE de Bourgogne** (1379-Arras 10 Sep 1399, bur Arras). The testament of "*Louis duc de Bourbonnais comte de Clermont et de Forez*", dated to [Apr 1390], appoints "*son fils Jean*" as his heir "*sous la tutelle de sa femme, et à défaut de celle-ci sous la tutelle du duc de Bourgogne, en considération du mariage projeté entre sondit fils et la fille du duc de Bourgogne*"**[583]**. **Betrothed** (before [Apr 1390]) to **JEAN de Bourbon**, son of LOUIS II "le Bon" Duc de Bourbon & his wife Anne Dauphine d'Auvergne Ctss de Forez (Mar 1381-in prison London 5 Jan 1434, bur Priory of Souvigny). He succeeded his father in 1410 as **JEAN I Duc de Bourbon**.
7. **MARIE de Bourgogne** (Dijon Sep 1386-Château de Thonon-les-Bains 2 Oct 1422, bur Abbaye de Hautecombe). The contract of marriage between "*Philippe fils du Roi de France Duc de Bourgoigne...Marie fille...*" and "*Amey Comte de Savoye Duc de Chablais...Amey fils*" is dated 11 Nov 1386**[584]**. **m** (contract Sluis, Zeeland 11 Nov 1386, Chalon-sur-Saône 30 Oct 1393, in person Arras May 1401) **AMEDEE de Savoie**, son of AMEDEE VII "le Comte Rouge" Comte de Savoie & his

wife Bonne de Berry (Chambéry 4 Sep 1383-Geneva 7 Jan 1451, bur Ripallo). He succeeded his father in 1391 as **AMEDEE VIII Comte de Savoie**. Created **Duc de Savoie** by Sigismund King of Germany in 1417.

8. **ANTOINE de Bourgogne** (Aug 1384-killed in battle Agincourt 25 Oct 1415, bur Tervueren St Jan). The *Iohannis de Thilrode Chronicon* names (in order) "*Iohannem ducem Burgundie et Flandrie,Anthonium ducem Brabancie, Philippum ducem de Nevers et Reteers*" as the three sons of "*Philippus filius regis Francie*" & his wife**[585]**. Duke of Brabant and Limburg, Mgf van Antwerpen 1404, confirmed 1406. Comte de Rethel at Paris 26 Aug 1405.
   - **DUKES of BRABANT**.
9. **PHILIPPE de Bourgogne** (Villaines-en-Duesmois Oct 1389-killed in battle Agincourt 25 Oct 1415, bur Estelan near Rethel). The *Iohannis de Thilrode Chronicon* names (in order) "*Iohannem ducem Burgundie et Flandrie,Anthonium ducem Brabancie, Philippum ducem de Nevers et Reteers*" as the three sons of "*Philippus filius regis Francie*" & his wife**[586]**. Comte de Nevers et de Rethel, Baron de Donzy 1404.
   - **COMTES de NEVERS**.

Duke Philippe II had [one illegitimate child by Mistress (1)]:

10. [**HENRI du Risoir** (-[25 Dec] 1409). Van Kerrebrouck reports Bergé who notes that "*des convaincantes et solides présomptions permettent d'attribuer à Philippe le Hardy la paternité du bâtard auquel elle donna le jour*" (referring to Marie d'Auberchicourt, see above), without providing further details. In addition, Van Kerrebrouck notes Henri's birth "*vers 1360*", his death "*vers la Noël 1409*", sources dated 1389, 1392 and 1400 in which he was named, and his proprietorship "*à Halle de l'hostellerie du Cerf (où décéda Philippe le Hardi)*"**[587]**. Goffin provides a different perspective, noting Henri as the illegitimate son of Gilles de Silly Seigneur du Risoir by an unknown mistress, recording that "*[il] se fixa à Hal, où il était en 1374 propriétaire de la célèbre hôtellerie du Cerf*" (with details of other sources dated 6 Nov 1391, 1392, and 1400 in which he was named) and that he died "*vers Noël 1409*"**[588]**. The date "1374" is critical in assessing which source may be correct. If accurate, Henri must have been born several years before [1360], in which case he is unlikely to have been the son of Duke Philippe II (who was born 15 Jan 1342, see above). Both Van Kerrebrouck and Goffin record Henri's two marriages and his descendants**[589]**. Goffin's view is corroborated by other documents. A charter dated 6 Nov 1391 names "*...Henry, bastart dou Risoit...*"**[590]**. A census of citizens at Brussels dated 21 Jul 1397 names "*Henricus van [der] Ryst, filius quondam domini Egidii van [der] Ryst, militis...foraneus est et non naturalis*"**[591]**.]

Duke Philippe II had [one possible illegitimate child by an unknown mistress]:

11. [**SUZANNE de Brabant** . Her possible parentage is suggested in an article published in 1952**[592]**. **m** ([1409]) **JACQUES Wytvliet**, son of ---.]

JEAN de Bourgogne, son of PHILIPPE II "le Hardi" Duke of Burgundy & his wife Marguerite III Ctss of Flanders (Dijon 28 May 1371-murdered Pont-de-Yonne 10 Sep 1419, bur Dijon). The *Iohannis de Thilrode Chronicon* names (in order) "*Iohannem ducem Burgundie et Flandrie,Anthonium ducem Brabancie, Philippum ducem de Nevers et Reteers*" as the three sons of "*Philippus filius regis Francie*" & his wife**[593]**. The *Chronique des règnes de Jean II et de Charles V* records that 28 May 1371 "*madame Marguerite fille du conte de Flandres et femme de messire Phelippe...frere du roy Charles...et duc de Bourgoingne*" gave birth to "*un filz en la ville de Dijon...Jehan*"**[594]**. Pierre Cochon's *Chronique Normande* names "*le compte d'Ennevers...son ainsné...Jehan [qui] tinst la terre*" when recording the three sons of "*Philippe de Vallois filz du roy Jehan duc de Bourguongne et compte de Flandres*" at the time he died**[595]**. He succeeded his father in 1404 as **JEAN** "Sans Peur" **Duke of Burgundy**, first pair de France, Count of Flanders, Comte Palatin de Bourgogne. Regent of France 1408. The *Geste des Nobles* records the murder 10 Sep 1419 of "*le duc de Bourgoigne*"**[596]**. The necrology of Vauvert records the death "*XVIII Kal Oct*" of "*Joannes dux Burgundie*"**[597]**.

m (Cambrai 12 Apr 1385, dispensation Genoa 5 Apr 1386) **MARGUERITE de Hainaut**, daughter of ALBRECHT von Bayern-Straubing [later ALBERT Comte de Hainaut, Count of Holland] & his first wife Margareta von Brieg [Piast] (1363-Dijon 23/24 Jan 1423, bur Dijon). The *Oude Kronik van Brabant* names "*...secunda Margareta...*" wife of "*Johanni duci Burgundie, primogenitor ducis Philippi*" as the daughter of "*Albertus palatinus Reni, dux Bavarie*" and his wife "*Margaretam filiam Ludovici ducis de Briga ex Polonia*"**[598]**.

Mistress (1): **AGNES de Croÿ**, daughter of JEAN [II] de Croÿ Seigneur de Croÿ, de Renty, de Seneghem, et d'Airaines, grand bouteiller de France & his wife Marguerite de Craon. Père Anselme records her parentage and relationship with the duke (no sources cited)**[599]**. Van Kerrebrouck records more information about her father, says that "*Elle 'se laissa joyeusement débaucher dans un bal'*" (no source cited), notes her brother Jean de Croÿ Comte de Chimay, and that Agnès died "*célibataire*"**[600]**.

Mistress (2): **MARGARETA van Borsselen**, daughter of --- (-before 1420). Van Kerrebrouck records her family origin and relationship with Duke Jean, noting that "*Elle meurt avant 1420 suivant Sirjean*" (no other source cited)**[601]**. The primary source which confirms this information has not been found. She has not been traced in the Borselen family (see the document DUTCH NOBILITY).

Duke Jean & his wife had eight children:

1. **MARGUERITE de Bourgogne** (1390-Paris 2 Feb 1442, bur Paris église des Carmélites). The marriage contract between "*Marguerite de Bourgongne fille de...les Comte et Comtesse de Nevers*" and "*notre...fils aisné Louys Duc de Guyenne et Dauphin de Vienne*" is dated 5 May 1403 and records that she was earlier accorded to "*feu nostre aisné fils Charles Duc de Guyenne et Dauphin de Vienne*"**[602]**. Pierre Cochon's *Chronique Normande* records the marriage in Sep 1404 of "*l'ainsné filz du roy de Franche*" and "*la fille au duc de Bourguongne*"**[603]**. The *Geste des Nobles* records the marriage of "*la seur ainsnée du duc de Bourgoigne qui veufve fut de feu duc de Loys de Guienne*" and "*[le] comte de Richemont, frère du duc de Bretaigne*", dated to 1423 from the context**[604]**. Created Dss de Guyenne, Ctss de Gien, de Montargis, de Dun-le-Roy et de Fontenay-le-Comte at Paris 9 Mar 1424. Jean Chartier's *Chronique de Charles VII* records the death "*le jour de la feste de la Purification de Nostre-Dame...à Paris en l'ostel de Porc-Espi*", 1442 (N.S.) from the context, of "*madame de Guienne jadis femme première de feu de bonne mémoire...le duc Loys de Guienne, aisné filz du roy Charles VI, et depuis femme de Monseigneur le conte de Richemont*" after a long illness and her burial "*[en l'Jéglise jucques à Nostre-Dame des Carmes*"**[605]**. **Betrothed** to **CHARLES de France** Dauphin de Viennois, son of CHARLES VI King of France & his wife Isabelle [Elisabeth] von Bayern-Ingolstadt (Hôtel de Saint-Pol, Paris 6 Feb 1392-Paris 13 Jan 1401, bur église de l'Abbaye royale de Saint-Denis). **m firstly** (contract Paris 5 May 1403, Notre-Dame de Paris 30 Aug 1404, consummated Jun 1409) **LOUIS de France Dauphin de Viennois** Duc de Guyenne, son of CHARLES VI King of France & his wife Isabelle [Elisabeth] von Bayern-Ingolstadt (Hôtel de Saint-Pol, Paris 22 Jan 1397-Hôtel de Bourbon, Paris 18 Dec 1415, bur Notre-Dame de Paris, transferred to l'église de l'abbaye royale de Saint-Denis). **m secondly** (Dijon 10 Oct 1423) as his first wife, **ARTHUR de Bretagne**, Earl of Richmond, Comte de Dreux, son of JEAN V "le Vaillant" Duke of Brittany & his third wife Infanta doña Juana de Navarra (Château Succinio near Vannes 24 Aug 1393-Château Nantes 26 Dec 1458). He succeeded in 1457 as **ARTHUR III Duke of Brittany**.
2. **CATHERINE de Bourgogne** (1391-Ghent 1414). Père Anselme records the betrothal in 1408 of Philippe d'Olréans Comte de Vertus and "*Catherine de Bourgogne, fille de Jean duc de Bourgogne et de Marhuerite de Baviere*", adding that "*environ deux ans après elle fut renvoyée à son père*" without explaining the reasons or citing any primary source on which this information is based**[606]**. Demoiselle de Guise. **Betrothed** (1408, contract repudiated [1410]) to **PHILIPPE d'Orléans** Comte de Vertus, son of LOUIS de France Duke of Orléans & his second wife Valentina Visconti of Milan (Asnières-sur-Oise, Val d'Oise [21/24] Jul 1396-Beaugency, Loiret 1 Sep 1420, bur Paris église des Célestins). **Betrothed** (contract 22 Oct 1407, contract repudiated Nov 1413) to **LOUIS d'Anjou**, son of LOUIS II Duc d'Anjou titular King of Sicily [Valois-Capet] & his wife Infanta doña Violanta de Aragón (Angers 25 Sep 1403-Cosenza, Calabria 12 Nov 1434, bur Cosenza). Called "Monsieur de Guise". He succeeded his father in 1417 as **LOUIS III Duc d'Anjou**, Titular King of Sicily and Jerusalem.
3. **MARIE de Bourgogne** (1393-Monreberg near Kalkar 30 Oct 1463, bur Kloster Grawe, near Wesel). **m** (Arras 22 Jul 1406) as his second wife, **ADOLF Graf von Kleve**, son of ADOLF [I] Graf von Kleve & his wife Margareta von Jülich (-23 Sep 1448, bur Wesel Dominican Church). Duke of Kleve 1417.
4. **ISABELLE de Bourgogne** (-Rouvre 18 Sep 1412). The *Histoire du Roy Charles VI* records the marriage in Jul 1406 between "*comes de Penthievre filius Ioannis de Britannia ex filia domini Oliveri de Clisson*" and "*filiam ducis Burgundiæ*"**[607]**. **m** (Arras 22 Jul 1406) as his first wife, **OLIVIER de Blois-Châtillon Comte de Penthièvre**, son of JEAN [I] de Blois-Châtillon Comte de Penthièvre & his wife Marguerite de Clisson (-Avesnes 28 Sep 1433).
5. **PHILIPPE de Bourgogne** (Dijon 30 Jun 1396-Bruges 15 Jun 1467, bur Dijon). He succeeded his father in 1419 as **PHILIPPE III** "le Bon" **Duke of Burgundy**.
   - **see below**.
6. JEANNE de Bourgogne (Rouvres Oct 1399-young). Père Anselme records the birth of Jeanne in Oct 1399 at Rouvres "*selon un compte de Joceran Frepier, receveur general des finances du duc de Bourgogne de l'an 1406*"**[608]**.
7. **ANNE de Bourgogne** (Arras 1404-Hôtel de Bourgogne, Paris 14 Nov 1432, bur Church of the Celestines, Paris, later transferred to the Chartreuse de Champnol, Dijon). Pierre Cochon's *Chronique Normande* records the marriage in Paris of "*le...regent*" and "*la seur du...duc de Bourguongne*" as "*regent le royaume*"**[609]**. The *Geste des Nobles* records the marriage of "*le duc Jehan de Bethfort*" and "*l'une des seurs* [error for *filles*] *du duc Jehan de Bourgoigne*", dated to 1423 from the context**[610]**. The necrology of the Celestins de Paris records the death "*XVIII Kal Dec*" of "*domine Anne sororis...principis Phillippi ducis Burgundie et uxoris... principis Johannis ducis Bethfordis et comitis Kandalle*"**[611]**. She died in childbirth. **m** (by proxy Montbar 13 or 17 Apr 1423, contract Troyes 18 May 1423, in person Troyes Cathedral 14 Jun 1423) as his first wife, **JOHN of Lancaster Duke of Bedford**, son of HENRY IV King of England & his first wife Mary de Bohun (20 Jun 1389-Rouen 15 Sep 1435, bur Rouen Cathedral). Regent of France 1422-1435.

8. **AGNES de Bourgogne** (1407-Château de Moulins, Allier 1 Dec 1476, bur Priory of Souvigny). This marriage was delayed after an initial marriage contract: "*La duchesse de Bourbon*" excused herself to "*[le] duc de Bourgogne*" for not being able to proceed "*pour le moment*" with the planned marriage between "*leurs enfants Charles et Agnes*" by charter dated 13 Jan 1424 (N.S.)**[612]**. The marriage contract between "*Charles fils du duc de Bourbon*" and "*Agnès fille du duc de Bourgogne*" is dated 4 Feb 1425 (N.S.)**[613]**. The *Chronique Scandaleuse* of Louis XI records the death in Dec 1476 "*au Chasteau de Moulins en Bourbonnois*" of "*madame Agnez de Bourgogne...espous feu...monseigneur Charles en son vivant Duc de Bourbonnois et d'Auvergne*" and her burial at Souvigny**[614]**. **m** (contracts 1 Aug 1418, 4 Feb 1425 and 16 Apr 1427, in person Autun 17 Sep 1425) **CHARLES de Bourbon Comte de Clermont**, son of JEAN I Duc de Bourbon & his wife Marie de Berry Dss d'Auvergne (1401-Château de Moulins 4 Dec 1456, bur Priory of Souvigny). He succeeded his father in 1434 as **CHARLES I Duc de Bourbon**.

Duke Jean had one illegitimate son by Mistress (1):

9. **JEAN bâtard de Bourgogne** ([Dijon 1404]-[Brussels/Mechelen] 27 Apr 1480, bur Brussels Saint-Michel). Moilon & Canaye record Jean's parentage, his birth at Dijon in 1404, and his baptism at Dijon Saint-Jean (no sources cited)**[615]**. This information has not bene confirmed. Pope Eugene IV recorded that Jean was "*frater germanus*" of Duke Philippe III in a bull dated 27 Mar 1438 (N.S.)1**[616]**. Bishop of Cambrai 1440. Père Anselme records that Jean administered his diocesis through "*ses vicaires et autres officiers, sans donner aucuns soins pour le soulagement de son troupeau*" and that he lived "*à la cour de Bruxelles*" where he died in 1479 (but see the date recorded in his epiraph cited below)**[617]**. On the other hand, Van Kerrebrouck records his death at "*Malines*" (no source cited) **[618]**. Van Kerrebrouck notes that "*huit concubines et treize enfants naturels*" are named in his testaments and codicils dated 16 Jun 1475, 14 Jul 1475, and 25 Dec 1477 (these documents have not been seen)**[619]**. His epitaph at Brussels Saint-Michel records the burial of "*Ecclesiæ Cameracensis Joannes de Burgundia annis quadraginta uno* [age exaggerated?]" who died 27 Apr 1480**[620]**. **Mistress (1)**: **MARGUERITE Abseloens**, legitimated daughter of HENRI Abseloens & his mistress Marguerite Lombaerts**[621]**. **Mistress (2)**: **JEANNE de Spontin**, daughter of GUILLAUME de Spontin Seigneur de Freyr & his wife Catherine de Honfroy**[622]**. **Mistress (3)**: **CLAIRE** [Catherine] **van den Hoede**, daughter of WILLEM van den Hoede & his wife ---**[623]**. **Mistress (4)**: **CATHERINE Tswitten**, daughter of --- **[624]**. **Mistress (5)**: **CATHERINE Arents**, daughter of --- **[625]**. **Mistress (6)**: **LUCIE Brans**, daughter of --- (-[1494/98] or after). Van Kerrebrouck records her relationship with the bishop and notes her bequest to "l'hôpital Saint-Laurent" recorded among documents dated 1494/98**[626]**. **Mistress (7)**: **GOEDA** [alias GUDULE] **van Doreschyne**, daughter of HUGO van Doreschyne & his wife Elisabeth van Ymmerseel**[627]**. **Mistress (8)**: **ELISABETH de Sumersele**, daughter of ---**[628]**. **Mistress (9)**: ---. The name of this mistress is not known. **Mistress (10)**: ---. The name of this mistress is not known. Jean had one illegitimate child by Mistress (1):

a) **JEAN bâtard de Bourgogne** ([Louvain 1424**[629]**]-[24 Dec 1506/14 Nov 1514], bur Vilvoorde). Moilon & Canaye record Jean's parentage, his birth at Louvain in 1424, and his "*mis en possession de la maison et seigneurie de Herlaer*" in 1459 (no sources cited)**[630]**. Seigneur de Herlaer, d'Amerval, et de Montrécourt.

- **SEIGNEURS de HERLAER**.

Jean had one illegitimate child by Mistress (2):

b) **ARNOULD de Bourgogne** . Seigneur de Walhain, de Torinnes, de Liernu, et de Thorembais 6 Sep 1459**[631]**.

Jean had two illegitimate children by Mistress (3):

c) **PHILIPPE de Bourgogne** (-1493 or after). Seigneur de Horst (sold 22 Jan 1482 to Louis Pynnock), named 1475 to 1493 (the date 1475 suggests that he was named in his father's 16 Jun 1475 testament noted above)**[632]**. **m GUILLAERDE van Sompek**, daughter of ---**[633]**.

d) **MARGUERITE de Bourgogne** (-bur Wisbeke). A judgment dated Feb 1473 (O.S.?) decided a claim brought by "*Jean Vanden Abeele, pour sa femme Marguerite de Bourgogne*" against "*Engelbert, comte de Nassau et Vianden, seigneur de Grimbergen, Leck, Breda et Saint-Vith (Sankt-Vith)*" claiming revenue "*sur les terres et seigneuries de Grimbergen et Breda*"**[634]**. **m firstly JAN van den Abeele**, son of --- (-after Feb 1480). **m secondly ANTOINE bâtard d'Enghien Seigneur de Saintes**, son of LOUIS d'Enghien Seigneur de Rameru, de Tubize et de Saintes & his mistress Catherine de Beringhen (-bur Wisbeke).

Jean had one illegitimate child by Mistress (4):

e) **JEAN de Bourgogne** . Van Kerrebrouck provides no other information besides his parentage and name (no sources cited)**[635]**.

Jean had one illegitimate child by Mistress (5):

f) **ARNOULD de Bourgogne** (-1493 or after). Van Kerrebrouck records his parentage, notes that his father created him "seigneur de Fontigny en Hainaut", and that he was named from 1475 to 1493 (no sources cited, but the date 1475 suggests that he was named in his father's 16 Jun 1475 testament noted above) **[636]**. **m firstly WALBURGA van Assche** dite de Grimberghe, daughter of --- (-1485). Van Kerrebrouck records her family origin and marriage, and her date

of death (no sources cited)[637]. She has not yet been connected with the Grimbergen/Assche family (see the document BRABANT LOUVAIN). Maybe she was an illegitimate member of the family. **m secondly CATHERINE Croeslin**, daughter of OLIVIER Croeslin & his wife Guillemette van Dixmuiden (-1 Sep 1534). Van Kerrebrouck records her parentage and marriage, and her date of death[638]. Arnould & his first wife had one child:

i) **MARIE Arents de Bourgogne** . Van Kerrebrouck records her parentage and marriage, without further details (no sources cited)[639]. **m MAXIMILIEN de Colonne Seigneur de Fratrissart**, son of ---.

Jean had five illegitimate children by Mistress (6):

g) **CORNEILLE de Bourgogne** . Van Kerrebrouck records his parentage, noting that he was "*premier chambellan de Philippe le Bon duc de Bourgogne, son oncle, et son ambassadeur auprès du roi d'Angleterre*" (no sources cited)[640]. **m** (1512) **AGNÈS de Cottereau**, daughter of ROBERT de Cottereau Seigneur de Puisieux et de Tournelles & his wife Marguerite de Licques. Van Kerrebrouck records her parentage, marriage, and marriage date, noting that her father was "*maître d'hôtel du comte de Charolais, lieutenant de la cour féodale de Brabant*" and that the couple were childless (no sources cited)[641].

h) **MARGUERITE de Bourgogne** . Van Kerrebrouck records her parentage, two marriages, noting that her first husband was cited 1475 and her second in 1477 (no sources cited, but the dates suggest that they were named respectively in their father-in-law's 16 Jun 1475 and 25 Dec 1477 testaments noted above)[642]. **m firstly JEAN Herduix** [alias Herdincks] **Seigneur de Straye**, son of --- (-[1475/76]). **m secondly** ([1477]) **JEAN de Boschuysen**, son of --- (-after 1477).

i) **LUCIE de Bourgogne** (-1494 or after). Van Kerrebrouck records her parentage, marriage, and marriage date, noting that she was "*chanoinesse de Sainte-Aldegonde à Maubeuge. Citée de 1475 à 1493*" (the date 1475 suggests that she was named in her father's 16 Jun 1475 testament noted above)[643]. **m** (1482) **JEAN de Boussu Seigneur de Baulers-lès-Nivelles**, son of ---.

j) **JEAN de Bourgogne** (-after 1477). Père Anselme records his parentage and mention in 1477 (no source cited)[644]. Van Kerrebrouck records his parentage, also noting that he was named in 1477 (no source cited, but the date suggests that he was named in his father's 25 Dec 1477 testament noted above)[645].

k) **PHILIPPE de Bourgogne** . Van Kerrebrouck records his parentage but provides no other information (no sources cited)[646].

Jean had one illegitimate child by Mistress (7):

l) **GOEDE de Bourgogne** (-[after 1495?]). Van Kerrebrouck records her parentage and marriage, noting that she was brought up by "*Marguerite Noortshagen, béguine à Malines, elle vivait encore en 1518 dans une* 'extrême pauvreté'" (no sources cited)[647]. Père Anselme records her marriage, noting that she was recorded as a widow "*en 1595, comme il paroît dans un titre de cette année*" (no sources cited, presumably 1595 is an error for 1495)[648]. **m MICHEL de Leeuw**, son of --- (-[before 1495?]).

Jean had one illegitimate child by Mistress (8):

m) **MARGUERITE de Bourgogne** . Van Kerrebrouck records her parentage and marriage, noting that "*comme l'indique Thellier, il y a eu certainement confusion de prénom entre mère et fille : elle n'est pas fille de Marguerite Abseloens*" (no sources cited)[649]. Père Anselme names her "*Elisabeth*"and records her marriage (no sources cited)[650]. **m ANTOINE Thoenis**, son of --- (-before 1482).

Jean had one illegitimate child by Mistress (9):

n) **JEANNE de Bourgogne** . Van Kerrebrouck records her parentage, noting that she was "*chanoinesse de Sainte-Aldegonde à Maubeuge*" but that she was not mentioned in "*les testaments de 1475 et 1477*" (no sources cited, see above for her father's testaments)[651].

Jean had [one possible illegitimate child by Mistress (10)]:

o) [**ARNOULD** . Van Kerrebrouck notes his mother as unknown and discusses doubts about his existence[652]. Père Anselme names "*Jeanne Spontin*" as his mother (no source cited, equating him with the other son named Arnould above)[653].]

- **SEIGNEURS de HEIST**[654].

Duke Jean had three illegitimate children by Mistress (2)[655]:

10. **GUY bâtard de Bourgogne** (-[killed] Calais 1436). Père Anselme records Guy as the son of Duke Jean, but does not name his mother[656]. Van Kerrebrouck names Guy as son of Duke Jean by Margareta van Borselen, records his birth 1406 at Dijon, and baptism at Dijon Saint-Bénigne (no source cited)[657]. Moilon & Canaye record Guy as the son of Duke Jean by his mistress Agnès de Croÿ[658]. Heer van Kruibeke[659]. Père Anselme records that Henry VI King of England granted him property in 1423 in compensation for his services[660]. Van Kerrebrouck records his place and date of death (no source cited)[661]. Moilon & Canaye say that "*il fut enfin tué par le Duc de Bedford…Regent en France*" (no source cited, but this statement is inconsistent with Guy's date of death as the duke

died 15 Sep 1435)[662]. **m** ([contract Mons 1430]) **JOHANNA**, illegitimate, daughter of ALBERT Comte de Hainaut, Count of Holland & his mistress ---. Van Kerrebrouck records her parentage and marriage (no source cited)[663]. Moilon & Canaye date the marriage "*contracté à Mons l'an 1430*" (no source cited)[664]. The primary source which confirms her parentage and marriage has not been identified. Guy & his wife had [three children]:

a) **PHILIPPE de Bourgogne** (-[before Jun 1463?]). Père Anselme records his parentage, adding that he died childless (no sources cited)[665]. Van Kerrebrouck records no information about Philippe except his name[666]. Heer van Kruibeke. His date of death is suggested assuming that his wife's second marriage is as suggested below. The other possibility noted below is that Philippe did not marry at all, in which case no indication has been found of his date of death. [**m** [as her first husband?] **ANNA van Baenst**, daughter of JAN van Baenst Seigneur de Saint-Georges & his wife Marguerite de Seneres. It is uncertain whether Philippe married. Père Anselme records "*Anne de Baenst, fille de Jean, seigneur de S. Georges, et de Marguerite de Seneres*" as his wife (no sources cited)[667]: the primary source which confirms this information has not been identified. Van Kerrebrouck records no marriage for Philippe[668], but in another section he names "*Anne van Baenst, daughter of Jean-Jacques van Baenst, seigneur de Saint-Georges, et de Marguerite van Severen, dite de Heemstede*" as the wife of Philippe bâtard de Brabant, dating the marriage at Bruges 12 Jun 1463 (no source cited)[669]: her parentage and marriage are confirmed by primary sources (follow the hyperlink below) The similarity between the Anselme and Van Kerrebrouck entries suggests that they refer to the same person. There are two possibilities: (1) Philippe de Bourgogne did not marry, and Anna was only the wife of Philippe de Brabant; or (2) Anna van Baenst married firstly Philippe de Bourgogne Herr van Kruibeke, and secondly (Bruges 12 Jun 1463) **Philippe bâtard de Brabant**. Philippe de Brabant's later installation as Heer van Kruibeke suggests that this second possibility may be correct, assuming that he was granted the fief in succession to his wife's first husband.

[*same person as...?* **PHILIPPE de Bourgogne** ([Gent 7 Mar 1434]-[Antwerp 1465], bur [Kruibeke]). Despite Kruibeke passing to the Brabant family as noted above (which suggests that Philippe de Bourgogne had no children), Moilon & Canaye published in 1665 their report about his supposed children (by a different wife from Anna van Baenst) who, they say, were ancestors of the Lambermont family[670]. The authors cite no primary sources which corroborate their information, except for a document supposedly issued by King Louis XIV (which appears suspect, as discussed below under his supposed wife). Their report contradicts the tradition (which is also dubious) that the Lambermonts descended from Henri, third son of Thierry de Bourgogne (great-grandson of Jean bâtard de Bourgogne Bishop of Cambrai) and his wife Jacqueline van Royen (discussed below under the SEIGNEURS de HERLAER). As neither of these supposed Lambermont descents is based on reliable primary source material, it is impossible to verify their accuracy. Until more trustworthy information comes to light, both descents should be treated with caution. Moilon & Canaye record Philippe's place and date of birth (as shown above), noting that "*Jean de Bourgongne Evesque de Cambray son oncle paternel prit soin de son education durant son jeune âge, et le fit instruire en l'Université de Louvain*", and noting that he was later "*Gruyer de Brabant...Capitaine et...Gouverneur en la Comté de Bourgongne*"; they also record his place and date of death, and place of burial as shown above (no source cited)[671]. **m** (contract Mechelen 10 Jun 1458) **ALBERTINE de Saint-Lambert** Dame de Lambermont, daughter of CHARLES de Saint-Lambert & his wife Marie de Bermont. Moilon & Canaye record "*Albertine de S. Lambert, fille et seule heritiere de Charles de S. Lambert, commandeur de la ville de Dole, et de Marie de Bermont son espouse*" as Philippe's wife, noting their marriage contract "*passé à Malines le x. jour de juin, l'an 1458*", with "*la terre, chasteau et seigneurie de Lambermont size lez Limbourg*" as her dowry on condition that their descendants adopted the name Lambermont and the arms "*de Saint Lambert et de Bermont équartelées*" (no source citations)[672]. No other source has been found which corroborates this information. Moilon & Canaye name this couple's three children (1) "*Antoine de Bourgongne, fils aisné...naquit en la ville de Liege le 12 jour de may l'an 1454*" who died "*sans alliance à Lambermont, où il fut enterré*", succeeded by (2) "*Henry son frere...nay à Malines le 17, jour d'octobre l'an 1460...ses pere et mere luy avoient deslors donné et fait prendre le nom de leur dite terre feodale de Lambermont*" who married "*Louyse de Monlambert, dite de Cerey, fille aisnée d'Arnould de Monlambert, originaire du pays de Guyene, Bourg-maistre à Liege...et de Louyse de Grimberg son espouse*" at Brussels 3 Jan 1497, and who died at Lambermont in 1530, and (3) "*Albertine, mariée à Hugues de Bermont, et n'eurent nulle lignée*" (no source citations)[673]. Moilon & Canaye record Antoine's supposed descendants, including his supposed grandson "*Henry de Lambermont...naquit en la ville d'Aix en Allemagne, l'an 1557...conduit de ce païs-là...en la prinicipauté de Sedan*" who died "*à Sedan l'an 1637. aagé d'environ 80. ans*" (no source citations)[674]. This Henri de Lambermont was the same person whom Père Anselme identified as Henri, third son of Thierry de Bourgogne-Herlaer. Moilon & Canaye based this alleged descent on supposed letters issued by Louis XIV, dated 12 Aug 1664 which they reproduce in full[675]. However, parts of that document appear remarkably similar to the king's letters dated May 1657 which invited the Lambermont family to submit proof of their Bourgogne-Herlaer ancestry (see the Herlaer section of the present document). The Lambermonts never produced that proof, and the suspicion is inevitable that a later member of the family identified the Bourgogne-Kruibeke family as suitable alternative ancestors and fabricated the Aug 1664 document.]

b) [**AGNES de Bourgogne** . Moilon & Canaye record the parentage of these two sisters "*decedées en jeunesse*" (no source cited)**[676]**.]

c) [**JEANNE de Bourgogne** . Moilon & Canaye record the parentage of these two sisters "*decedées en jeunesse*" (no source cited)**[677]**.]

11. **ANTOINE bâtard de Bourgogne** . Van Kerrebrouck records his parentage, noting that he was "*chev. de l'o. de Saint-Jean de Jérusalem*" (no source cited) **[678]**. He is not mentioned by Père Anselme.

12. **PHILIPPA** [Philippote] **bâtarde de Bourgogne** (-29 Apr 1461). Père Anselme records her parentage and marriage, noting that the couple's descendants "*finit en la personne d'Antoine, seigneur de Rochebaron, comte de Berzé*" who appointed as his universal heir "*Antoine d'Aumont, marquis de Villequier, depuis duc, pair et maréchal de France*" provided he adopted the arms of Rochebaron (no sources cited)**[679]**. Dame de Joncy. Van Kerrebrouck records her marriage contract date (no source cited)**[680]**. She married 16 Aug 1429**[681]**. Antoine de Rochebaron "*reçut par assignation la seigneurie d'Avesnes-le-Comte au comté d'Artois*" 7 Sep 1429**[682]**. Philippote and her husband accompanied Maria van Gelre to Scotland 12 Jun 1449 for her marriage to King James II, returning "*au port de l'Ecluse*" 16 Jul 1449**[683]**. Philippote was governess of Marie de Bourgogne, Johann von Kleve (later Johann Duke of Kleve), and Philipp von Kleve (son of Adolf von Kleve Herr von Ravenstein) in 1459**[684]**. Philippote died 29 Apr 1461**[685]**. **m** (contract 30 Jul 1429, 16 Aug 1429) **ANTOINE de Rochebaron** Seigneur de Berzé-le-Châtel [en Mâconnais], son of MACE de Rochebaron Seigneur de Berzé-le-Châtel [en Mâconnais] & his wife Alix de Roussillon (-16 Oct 1463). Van Kerrebrouck records his parentage (no source cited)**[686]**. Charles Rocher studied the Rochebaron family in 1881**[687]**. Antoine de Rochebaron "*reçut par assignation la seigneurie d'Avesnes-le-Comte au comté d'Artois*" 7 Sep 1429**[688]**. Antoine de Rochebaron "*reçut par assignation la seigneurie d'Avesnes-le-Comte au comté d'Artois*" 7 Sep 1429**[689]**. Rocher records Antoine's death 16 Oct 1463, noting that his patrimony was divided between his sons Gérard and Claude (no source cited)**[690]**.

PHILIPPE de Bourgogne, son of JEAN "Sans-Peur" Duke of Burgundy & his wife Marguerite de Hainaut (Dijon 31 Jul 1396-Bruges 15 Jun 1467, bur Dijon église des Chartreux). He succeeded his father in 1419 as **PHILIPPE III** "le Bon" **Duke of Burgundy**, first pair de France. Regent of France 1419. Count of Flanders, Artois and Charolais, Comte Palatin de Bourgogne, Seigneur de Malines 1419. Marquis de Namur 1421, confirmed 1428. He founded the Order of the Golden Fleece at Bruges 10 Jan 1430. Comte de Hainaut, Count of Holland and Seeland, Mgf van Antwerpen 1433. Comte d'Auxerre, de Mâcon, de Vermandois, d'Amiens, de Ponthieu, d'Eu et de Boulogne 1435. Duc de Luxembourg 1443-1451. The testament of "*Philippus...dux Burgundiæ...*", dated Dec 1441, appointed "*filium nostrum Carolum comitem Carolegii dominum Castri Belini*" as his heir, bequeathed property to "*Cornelio filio nostro naturali...Antonio...filio nostro naturali...Mariæ fliæ nostræ naturali...alteri nostræ filiæ naturali...quæ nunc...in domon Petri du Chesne...filiæ nostræ naturali quæ nunc in Flandria...*"**[691]**.

m firstly (contract Paris 5 May 1403 and 14 Feb 1405, Paris Jun 1409) **MICHELLE de France**, daughter of CHARLES VI "le Bien-Aimé" King of France & his wife Isabelle [Elisabeth] von Bayern-Ingolstadt (Hôtel de Saint-Pol, Paris 11/12 Jan 1395-Gent 8 Jul 1422, bur Gent St Bavo). The marriage contract between "*nostre...fille Michelle*" and "*nostre...cousin Philippes de Bougongne aisné fils [des] Comte et Comtesse de Nevers*" is dated 5 May 1403**[692]**.

m secondly (Moulins-les-Engelbert 30 Nov 1424) as her second husband, **BONNE d´Artois**, widow of **PHILIPPE de Bourgogne Comte de Nevers** et de Rethel, daughter of PHILIPPE d'Artois Comte d'Eu & his wife Marie de Berry ([1395]-Dijon 17 Sep 1425, bur Dijon, église des Chartreux). Père Anselme records her parentage, first marriage, the dates and places of her second marriage and death, and the place of her burial, without citing the corresponding primary sources **[693]**. She died in childbirth.

m thirdly (contract Lisbon 24 Jul 1429, by proxy Lisbon 25 Jul 1429, in person Bruges 7 Jan 1430) **Infanta dona ISABEL de Portugal**, daughter of JOÃO I King of Portugal & his wife Philippa of Lancaster (Evora 21 Feb 1397-Aire, Pas-de-Calais 17 Dec 1472, bur Dijon église des Chartreux). Père Anselme records her parentage, the dates and places of her marriage and death, and the place of her burial, without citing the corresponding primary sources**[694]**.

Mistress (1): **CATHERINE Schaers**, daughter of ---. Reiffenberg names her as mother of the duke's son Corneille (no source cited)**[695]**. Jolivet records that Catherine's daughter Marie "*vivait avec sa mère*" in Aug 1432, noting reimbursements made on that date**[696]**.

Mistress (2): **JEANNE de Presles**, daughter of LOUIS [RAOUL] de Presles & his wife Jeanne de Lisy (-after 1433). Reiffenberg names "*Julie ou Jeanne de Presles ou Prelle*" (no parents named) as mother of the duke's son Antoine (no source cited)**[697]**. Jolivet records that "*la mère d'Antoine veillait encore sur son fils en décembre 1432*", citing "*un mandement de la chambre des comptes de Lille*" referring to payments to "*Jeanne de Presle, sa cousine Michelette...*"**[698]**. **m** (1433) **Hennequin de Fretin**, huissier d'armes: Jolivet records that "*Jeanne de Presle...était alliée...à l'huissier d'armes Hennequin de Fretin*" in 1433, citing accounts which recorded payments to her in kind and a pension "*assignée sur la recette générale d'Artois*"**[699]**.

Mistress (3): ([1429/30?]) **NICOLE** [Cole/Colle] [Jeanne?] **Chastellain** dite de Bosquel, daughter of --- (-[14 Jul/2 Aug] 1462, bur Douai Saint-Pierre). Reiffenberg names "Collette Chastellain, dite de Bosquet" (mother of the duke's son David**[700]**) and "*Jeanne Chastellain ou Châtelain*" (mother of the duke's daughter Marie**[701]**) as two

mistresses of Duke Philippe (no sources cited)[702]. The sources cited below indicate that these two names refer to the same person. No source has been identified which confirms that her name was "*Jeanne*". Reiffenberg says that "*nous penchons à croire que ce fut une parente du chroniqueur...Georges Chastellain...fils de Jean...*"[703], although Brassart indicates that this speculation is unfounded[704]. Duke Philippe ordered payments in favour of "*Nicole du Boquiel, demeurant en la ville d'Arras*" (dated [Aug/Sep] 1431), "*demoiselle Cole La Chastellaine, mère de Damot, nostre fils bastart*" ([Jun/Jul] 1433), and "*Cole Chastellaine, damoiselle*" ([Jan/Apr] 1435, O.S.)[705]. "*Mademoiselle Colle Le Châtelaine ditte du Bosquiel, mère de David de Bourgoingne*" issued a document dated 24 Jun 1435 relating to "*la terre, justice et seigneurie qu'a celle d^elle^ à Quiéry*"[706]. She married (before 9 Jul 1440) Etienne de Bours dit Maillon/Maillotin, governor of La Gorgue (died before 1450), the duke granting "*la baillie d'Hénin-Liétard*" to the couple 9 Jul 1440[707]. Duke Philippe granted revenue from Quiéry-la-Motte to "*Cole La Châtelaine dite du Bosquel*", later confirming a grant to "*Etienne de Bours, écuyer d'écurie du duc de Bourgogne, gouverner de La Gorgue*" in consideration of his marriage with "*Cole La Châtelaine dite du Bosquel...mère de David et Marion, nos enfans naturels*"[708]. The testament of "*Nicolle Le Chastellaine...[veuve de] feu noble homme Estienne de Bours dit Mailotin*", dated 14 Jul 1462, registered 2 Aug 1462, chose burial "*au plus près de Nre-Dame flamenghe, où gisent mon mary et mes enffans*", bequeathed property to "*frère Jaques, men frère, religieux de Saint-Aumer en Flandres...mademoiselle de Charny* [presumably her granddaughter by her daughter Marie]*...Anthonnette Martine, me parente...maistrer David de Graincourt, mon nepveu...ma tante Anselle Le Castellaine...*"[709].

Mistress (4): **CATHERINE Thieffries**, daughter of MARTIN de Thieffries [Thiesferies] & his wife Richarde de la Planque. Reiffenberg names "*Catherine de Tieffries*" as mother of the duke's son Baudouin (no source cited)[710]. Van Kerrebrouck records her parentage (no source cited)[711].

Mistress (5): **MATILDA** [Marguerite] **van Praest** [Prost], daughter of ---. Van Kerrebrouck names her "*Marguerite van Prost*", noting that her son was "*Elevé par sa mère jusqu'à l'age de douze ans*" (no source cited)[712].

Mistress (6): **JACQUELINE van Steenberghe**, daughter of ---. Reiffenberg names her as mother of the duke's daughter Anne (no source cited)[713]. Reiffenberg records "*Martin Van Steenberghe, docteur en droit, doyen de l'église collégiale de Sainte-Gudule à Bruxelles*" who was appointed "*greffier de l'ordre de la Toison d'Or*" 2 May 1461, and continued in office until 1468, and "*secrétaire ordinaire du conseil de Brabant*" 17 Sep 1463[714].

Mistress (7): --- **de Belleval**, wife of --- **de Mercatel**, daughter of ---. Reiffenberg names "*N. de Mercatel*" as mother of the duke's son Raphael (no source cited)[715]. Van Kerrebrouck names her "*Ne de Belleval, épouse de Jean de Mercatel*", noting that the couple were married "*en 1449*" (no source cited)[716].

Mistress (8): **MARIE** [Marguerite] **Scupelins**, wife of **JEROME van Vive**, daughter of ---. Reiffenberg names her as mother of the duke's son Jean (no source cited)[717]. Van Kerrebrouck names her "*Marie ou Marguerite Scupelins, épouse de Jérôme van Vive*"[718]. .

Mistress (9): **CELINE**, wife of **COLART de Harlay** [Garly], daughter of ---. Van Kerrebrouck names her as mother of the duke's daughters Marie and Catherine[719].

Mistress (10): **ISABELLE de la Vigne**, daughter of ---. Philippe Duke of Burgundy granted money to "*Isabelle de la Vigne*" 25 Apr 1430 to buy a house at Louvain[720].

Mistress (11): **JEANNE de Mairesse**, daughter of ---. Van Kerrebrouck names her as mother of the duke's sons Antoine and Josse-Antoine, noting a pension granted 1433 to "*Jeannette de Mairesse, mère d'Anthoine bâtard de Bourgogne*" in contemplation of her marriage with "*nostre huissier.d'armes Jehan de Fretin escuier*"[721].

Reiffenberg records the names of 30 ladies with whom Duke Philippe had liaisons (although the number includes at least one duplicate as noted above), together with some information about their family connections[722].

Duke Philippe III & his second wife had one child:

1. child (Dijon 17 Sep 1425-). The primary source which records his/her birth has not been found.

Duke Philippe III & his third wife had three children:

2. ANTOINE de Bourgogne (Brussels [early Jan] 1431-5 Feb 1432, bur Brussels). Père Anselme records the dates and places of his birth (30 Sep 1430) and death, and the place of his burial, without citing the corresponding primary sources[723]. The following document shows that the date of birth given by Anselme is incorrect: the chapter of Brussels Sainte-Gudule authorised the baptism of "*primogenitus Ducis...Burgundie et Brabantie...domini nostri, et sue conthoralis, ducisse...ut novus partus ipsorum...baptisari posset*", to avoid the dangers of the infant travelling for baptism, by charter dated 16 Jan 1430 (O.S.)[724]. The date of birth is not specified, but "*novus partus*" suggests that he was born a few days earlier, presumably in early January. A document dated 20 Feb 1457 (N.S.) recalls the baptism in 1431 (N.S.) of "*primogenitus* [de Philippe le Bon et d'Isabelle de Portugal]*...Anthonius*"[725]. Comte de Charolais.
3. JOSSE de Bourgogne (Ghent 24 Apr 1432-after 6 May 1432). Père Anselme records the date and place of his birth, and his death "*mort jeune*", without citing the corresponding primary source[726]. Comte de Charolais.
4. **CHARLES de Bourgogne** (Dijon 11 Nov 1433-killed in battle Nancy 5 Jan 1477, bur 1512 Bruges église de Notre-Dame). Comte de Charolais. Seigneur de Saint-Bellin. The testament of "*Philippus...dux Burgundiæ...*", dated Dec 1441, appointed "*filium nostrum Carolum comitem Carolegii dominum Castri Belini*" as his

heir[727]. Seigneur de Fallais: Jan [II] Heer van Wesemaal (see the document BRABANT LOUVAIN) bequeathed Fallais to him by testament dated 6 Sep 1462[728], the fief being administered by Jean Seigneur d'Auxy[729]. He succeeded his father in 1467 as **CHARLES** "le Hardi/le Téméraire" **Duke of Burgundy**, de Lorraine, de Luxembourg and Limburg, Count of Flanders, Artois, Charolais, Hainaut, Holland, Friesland and Seeland, Seigneur de Malines, Comte Palatin de Bourgogne, Markgraaf van Antwerpen, Comte de Nevers, de Mâcon, d'Auxerre, de Vermandois, d'Amiens, de Ponthieu, d'Eu et de Boulogne, Seigneur de Salins. Comte de Mortagne 1468. Duke of Gelre, Graaf van Zütphen 1472. The *Chronique Scandaleuse* of Louis XI describes in detail the injuries suffered by the duke and his death[730]. **m firstly** (Reims 19 May 1440) **CATHERINE de France**, daughter of CHARLES VII King of France & his wife Marie d'Anjou ([1429/30]-Brussels 30 Jul 1446, bur Brussels St Gudula). Père Anselme records the marriage contract of Catherine dated 30 Sep 1438 at Blois[731]. Jean Chartier's *Chronique de Charles VII* records the marriage "*à Reins...le mercredy suivant [la] feste de la Pentecoste*" 1440 of "*Madame Katherine fille du roy [...seulement aagée de six ou sept ans], fiancée au seigneur de Charoloys, filz de Monseigneur de Bourgogne*", adding that it was arranged "*pour tousjours entretenir davantage bonne paix entre le roy et ledit duc*"[732]. Père Anselme states that Catherine died at Brussels in 1446 "*âgée de 18 ans*" (presumably exaggerated considering the likely birth date of her sister Radégonde) and was buried "*dans l'église de sainte Gudule*", but does not cite the primary source on which this information is based[733]. **m secondly** (Lille 30 Oct 1454, contract Moulins 12 Nov 1454) his first cousin, **ISABELLE de Bourbon**, daughter of CHARLES I Duc de Bourbon & his wife Agnès de Bourgogne [Valois] (1436-Antwerp 26 Sep 1465, bur Antwerp, Abbaye Saint-Michel). Jean Chartier's *Chronique de Charles VII* records the marriage of "*Monseigneur le conte de Charolais fils du duc de Bourgogne*" and "*la fille du duc Charles de Bourbon*" in 1454[734]. **m thirdly** (contract Kingston-upon-Thames 1 Oct 1467, by proxy Brussels 16 Feb 1468, in person Brussels 9 Jul 1468) **MARGARET of York**, daughter of RICHARD Duke of York & his wife Cecily Neville (Fotheringhay Castle 3 May 1446-Mechelen 16 Apr or 28 Nov 1503, bur Mechelen, Church of the Cordeliers). A manuscript pedigree dated to [1500] names "*Cecily Duchess of York*" as mother of "*Margaret, wedded to Charles Duke of Burgundy*"[735]. The *Annales* of William Wyrcester record the marriage contract 1 Oct 1467 "*apud Kyngistone super Thamesiam*" between "*domina Margareta soror regis Edwardi*" and "*domino Carolo duce Burgundiæ*"[736]. Duke Charles & his second wife had two children:

a) **MARIE de Bourgogne** (Brussels 13 Feb 1457-Bruges 27 Mar 1482, bur Bruges). By document dated 20 Feb 1457 (N.S.), the chapter of Brussels Sainte-Gudule granted the request made by "*domino Carolo, comiti de Charolais*" for the baptism of "*eorundem dominorum ducis et duxisse filius...unicus* [presumably instead of *filia...unica*]*...novus partus*"[737]. Marie's first possible betrothal is confirmed by the *Chronique Scandaleuse* of Louis XI which records that in May 1472 "*le Duc de Calabre nepueu du Roy de Cecille et de Ierusalem*", to whom "*le Roy avoit...donner sa fille aisnee en femme et espouse*", left "*sa duchié de Lorraine*" to visit "*[le] Duc de Bourgongne pour traicter d'avoir et espouser sa fille*", abandoning "*ladicte fille du Roy sa femme*"[738]. It is uncertain from this text whether the negotiations ended in a betrothal. She succeeded her father in 1477 as Dss de Brabant, Limburg, Luxembourg, Ctss of Flanders, Artois, Hainaut, Holland, Seeland and Friesland, Dame de Malines, Ctss Palatine de Bourgogne, Mgfn van Antwerpen, Dame de Salins. The *Chronique Scandaleuse* of Louis XI records the death, in 1482, of "*madame la Contesse de Flandres et Artois, fille du feu Duc Charles de Bourgongne, femme du Duc en Auteriche, et niepce de messeigneurs de Bourbon*", leaving "*ung fils et une fille*" who remained "*en la garde des Flamens en la ville de Gant*"[739]. She died after falling from her horse. [**Betrothed** (May 1472, contract broken) to **NICOLAS d'Anjou Duca di Calabria**, son of JEAN d'Anjou Duca di Calabria & his wife Marie de Bourbon (Nancy [1/7] Jul 1448-Nancy 27 Jul 1473, bur Nancy Saint-Georges).] **m** (Ghent 19 Aug 1477) as his first wife, **MAXIMILIAN von Habsburg**, son of Emperor FRIEDRICH III King of the Romans, Duke of Inner Austria & his wife Infanta dona Leonor de Portugal (Burg zu Neustadt 22 Mar 1459-Wels 12 Jan 1519). Duke of Burgundy 20 Aug 1477, by right of his wife. He was elected **MAXIMILIAN I King of the Romans** 16 Feb 1486 at Nürnberg, crowned 9 Apr 1486 at Aachen. He succeeded his father in 1493 as **MAXIMILIAN I Archduke of Austria**. He was elected **Emperor** 4 Feb 1508 at Trient.

b) son ([mid-Nov] 1462-young). The chapter of Brussels Sainte-Gudule authorised the baptism of "*un autre enfant du comte de Charolais*" [who was recently born] by charter dated 24 Nov 1462[740]. This son presumably died young as no other reference to him has been found. No record has been found of his baptismal name, assuming that he survived long enough for the baptism to take place.

Duke Philippe III had two illegitimate children by Mistress (1):

5. **CORNEILLE bâtard de Bourgogne** "le grand bâtard de Bourgogne" ([1420]-killed in battle Rupelmonde 16 Jun 1452). Jolivet records his birth "*vers 1420*" (no source cited)[741]. The testament of "*Philippus...dux Burgundiæ...*", dated Dec 1441, bequeathed property to "*Cornelio filio nostro naturali...Antonio...filio nostro naturali...Mariæ fliæ nostræ naturali...alteri nostræ filiæ naturali...quæ nunc...in domon Petri du Chesne...filiæ nostræ naturali quæ nunc in Flandria...*"[742]. Heer van Beveren. Governor of the duchy of Luxembourg. **Mistress (1)**: **MARGUERITE Corbaulde**, daughter of ---. Reiffenberg names her as mother of Corneille's two children shown below (no source cited)[743]. Corneille had two illegitimate children by Mistress (1):

a) **JEROME bâtard de Bourgogne** . A priest. Pope Sixtus IV granted "*dispensatio canonica super defectu natalium*" to Jérôme de Bourgogne "*clare memorie Cornelii de Burgundia, filii...naturalis...Philippi ducis Burgundie, natus*" 21 May 1471**[744]**. **Mistress (1)**: **MARGUERITE**, daughter of ---. Jérôme had one illegitimate child by Mistress (1):

i) **ANTOINE** . Reiffenberg records his parentage (no source cited)**[745]**. Legitimated 1530.

b) **JEAN bâtard de Bourgogne** (-killed in battle Guinegate 1479). Reiffenberg records his parentage (no source cited)**[746]**. Heer van Elverdinghe en Ulamerdinghe. Counsellor of Charles Duke of Burgundy. Bailly of Flanders. **m MARIE d'Halluin** Vrouw van Vlamertinghe, daughter of GAUTHIER d'Halluin Seigneur de la Barre & his wife Marie Wissocq. Reiffenberg records her parentage and marriage (no source cited)**[747]**. Jean & his wife had two children:

i) **ISABELLE de Bourgogne** (-Vlamertinghe 12 Nov 1504, bur Gent). Reiffenberg records her parentage (no source cited)**[748]**. Vrauw van Elverdinghe en Vlamertinghe. An epitaph at Aeltere records that "*Loijs van Vlaenderen heere van Praet*" married "*vrau Isabelle van Bourgoigne*" who died 12 Nov 1504 and was buried "*te Gent, te Galillé*"**[749]**. **m** (1487) **LOUIS** [III] **de Flandre Heer van Praet**, son of LOUIS [II] de Flandre Heer van Praet & his wife Louisa van Gruuthuse (-1 Jan 1490).

ii) **MARIE de Bourgogne** (-29 Nov 1542). Reiffenberg (naming her "Marguerite") records her parentage and marriage, together with her supposed second marriage (no sources cited)**[750]**. The Marquis de Trazegnies disproves her supposed second marriage in 1494 with Karel van Gruutere Heer van Exaerde, noting that her husband Arnaud de Hamal was recorded as living in 1496 and died 5 Nov 1505, after which his widow was recorded as burggravin van Arnemuiden in 1515, although he does not exclude the possibility that the couple married after 1505**[751]**. **m** ([1490]) **ARNAUD de Hamal Seigneur d'Ermude**, son of ANSEAU de Hamal Seigneur de Trazegnies & his wife Maria van Arnemuiden (-5 Nov 1505).

6. **MARIE bâtarde de Bourgogne** (-15 Aug 1475). The testament of "*Philippus...dux Burgundiæ...*", dated Dec 1441, bequeathed property to "*Cornelio filio nostro naturali...Antonio...filio nostro naturali...Mariæ fliæ nostræ naturali...alteri nostræ filiæ naturali...quæ nunc...in domon Petri du Chesne...filiæ nostræ naturali quæ nunc in Flandria...*"**[752]**. Reiffenberg names "*Jeanne Chastellain (d'autres disent Chastelaire)*" as mother of the duke's daughter Marie (no source cited)**[753]**. On the other hand, Père Anselme names her mother "*Jeanne de Presle*", while recording her marriage contract dated 30 Sep 1448 [year should be 1447, before her marriage?]**[754]**. Van Kerrebrouck clarifies the situation, noting that Duke Philippe granted revenue from Quiéry-la-Motte to "*Cole La Châtelaine dite du Bosquel...mère de David et Marion, nos enfans naturels*"**[755]**. All these suggestions appear incorrect, as Jolivet records that Catherine Schaers's daughter Marie "*vivait avec sa mère*" in Aug 1432, as Catherine was reimbursed for payments made on her behalf "*à des commerçants parisiens*" on that date**[756]**: another possibility is that the references cited above relate to more than one illegitimate daughter of Duke Philippe named Marie. Jolivet records that Marie "*devint l'une des demoiselles de la comtesse de Charolais*", dated to [1439]**[757]**. Jolivet records that Isabelle bâtard de Bourgogne (see below) "*était élevée dans la compagnie de Catherine de France, aux côtés de sa sœur Marion*", citing an account recording payment for cloth "*pour faire deux robes pour Marion et Isabelle*"**[758]**. Marie's second marriage is confirmed by a document dated 3 Aug 1475, addressed to "*monsieur le bailly d'Auxois*" at the request of "*damoiselles Jehanne et Philiberte de Beffroymont*", relating to the property of "*dame Marie de Bourgoingne comtesse de Charny, dame de Lisle, de Mirebel et de Laborde, leur mère*" prohibiting actions by "*messire Loys de Chalon chevalier seigneur dudict Lisle et Duchon...et à ladicte dame sa femme*"**[759]**. **m firstly** (contract 30 Sep [1447], Brussels 12 Nov 1447) as his third wife, **PIERRE de Bauffremont Comte de Charny**, son of HENRI de Bauffremont Seigneur de Scey-sur-Saône et de Mirebeau & his wife Jeanne de Vergy dame de Mirebeau, de Bourbonne et de Charny ([1397]-7 Aug 1472, bur prieuré de Glanot-lez-Mont-Saint-Jean). **m secondly** (end 1474) **LOUIS de Chalon Seigneur de l'Isle-sous-Montréal et d'Uchon**, son of JEAN de Chalon Seigneur de Vitteaux & his first wife Jeanne de la Trémoïlle Dame de Grignon et d'Uchon.

Duke Philippe III had one illegitimate son by Mistress (2):

7. **ANTOINE** "le Grand" **bâtard de Bourgogne** ([1421]-Château Tournehem near Calais 5 May 1504, bur Tournehem-en-Artois). Jolivet records his birth "*d'un an son cadet*", referring to his half-brother Corneille whom she says was born "*vers 1420*" (no source cited)**[760]**. The testament of "*Philippus...dux Burgundiæ...*", dated Dec 1441, bequeathed property to "*Cornelio filio nostro naturali...Antonio...filio nostro naturali...Mariæ fliæ nostræ naturali...alteri nostræ filiæ naturali...quæ nunc...in domon Petri du Chesne...filiæ nostræ naturali quæ nunc in Flandria...*"**[761]**. Comte de la Roche et de Grandpré, Heer van Beveren. m (before 17 Feb 1453) **MARIE de la Viéville**, daughter of PIERRE Seigneur de la Viéville en Artois & his wife Isabelle de Preure. Pierre Anselme records her parentage and marriage date "*suivant Olivier de la Marche chapitre 29*"**[762]**. Antoine & his wife had three children:

a) **PHILIPPE de Bourgogne** (-Bruges 4 Jul 1498, bur Zandenburg castle). Pierre Anselme records his parentage and some details about his career**[763]**. Heer van der Veere.

- **HEREN van BEVEREN**.

b) **JEANNE de Bourgogne** . Pierre Anselme records her parentage and marriage, naming the couple's five daughters and their husbands[764]. **m GASPARD Heer van Culemborg**, son of ---.

c) --- **de Bourgogne** . Pierre Anselme records her parentage and marriage, noting that she died childless (no source cited)[765]. **m RODOLPHE Comte de Fauquembergues**, son of --- (-[before 1503]). .

Antoine had one illegitimate child by an unknown mistress:

d) **ANTOINE de Bourgogne** . His parentage is confirmed by the epitaph of his son Philippe, cited below. **m CLARA van Vackene**, daughter of ANDRIES Heer van Vackene & his wife ---. She is named in the epitaph of her son Philippe, cited below. Antoine & his wife had children:

i) **PHILIPPE de Bourgogne** (-27 Sep 1508, bur Middelburg Boogarden). An epitaph at Boogarden te Middelburg records the burial of "*Philips van Bourgoigne, eerste zone van Antheunes, bastart van mijnheere Antheunes den grooten bastart van Bourgoigne*", whose mother was "*Clara fa Andries Andries, heer van Vackene*" and who died 27 Sep 1508[766].

ii) **ANTOINE de Bourgogne** . Heer van Vackene.

- **HEREN van VACKENE, GRAVEN van VACKENE, SEIGNEURS de FONTAINE**[767].

Duke Philippe III had one illegitimate child by Mistress (3):

8. **DAVID bâtard de Bourgogne** ([1429/30?]-Duurstede 16 Apr 1496, bur Wijk bij Duurstede). Reiffenberg names David as son of "*Collette Chastellin, Châtelain ou Castelyn, dite Van Bosquiel*" (no source cited)[768]. "*Mademoiselle Colle Le Chastelaine dite du Bosquiel, mère David de Bourgoigne*" issued a charter relating to Quiéry dated 24 Jun 1435[769]. Provost of Bruges Saint-Donat 1439 "*étant âgé de dix ans au plus*"[770]. Bishop of Thérouanne 1451, Bishop of Utrecht 1453[771].

Duke Philippe III had one illegitimate son by Mistress (4):

9. **BAUDOUIN de Bourgogne dit de Lille** (Lille [1436]-Brussels May 1508, bur Fallais). Vicomte d'Orbec, Seigneur de Fallais.

- **SEIGNEURS de FALLAIS**.

Duke Philippe III had one illegitimate son by Mistress (5):

10. **PHILIPPE bâtard de Bourgogne** (Brussels [1463/64]-Wijk bij Duurstede 7 Apr 1524, bur Wijk bij Duurstede). Van Kerrebrouck records his parentage, giving details of his career supported with primary source references[772]. Seigneur de Somerdick et de Blaton. Legitimated 1505. Grand Admiral of Flanders. Governor of Geldern and Kortrijk. Bishop of Utrecht 1516. Philippe had four illegitimate children (named by Van Kerrebrouck[773]) by unknown mistresses:

a) **JEAN bâtard de Bourgogne** .

b) **PHILIPPE bâtard de Bourgogne** .

c) **OLIVIER bâtard de Bourgogne** (-after 1532).

d) **BAUDOUIN bâtard de Bourgogne** .

Duke Philippe III had one illegitimate daughter by Mistress (6):

11. **ANNE bâtarde de Bourgogne** (-Zuudburg Castle 18 Jan 1508, bur Brussels Saint-Dominique, heart Eerst te Zuudburg). Jolivet records that "*Tannequin*" bâtarde de Bourgogne was named in 1454, which probably refers to Anne of which Tannequin was probably a pet name[774]. An epitaph at Eerst te Zuudburg records the burial of the hearts of "*mer Adolf van Cleve ende van Ravestein*" who died ---- and "*Anna van Bourgoigne, wed. van heer Adriaen van Borsele, voorseide heere van Brugdamme*" who died 16 Jan 1508 (O.S.?)[775]. **m firstly** (contract Le Quesnoy 5 Dec 1457) as his second wife, **ADRIAAN van Borsselen Heer van Brigdamme**, son of JACOB van Borsselen Heer van Brigdamme & his second wife Anne de Hénin-Liétard (-Zuudburg Castle 6 Jun 1468, bur Eerst te Zuudburg). **m secondly** (Bruges 21 Jun 1470) as his second wife, **ADOLF von Kleve-Ravenstein**, son of ADOLF II Duke of Kleve & his second wife Marie de Bourgogne [Valois-Capet] (Wijnendale 28 Jun 1425-18 Sep 1492, bur Brussels Saint-Dominique, heart Eerst te Zuudburg). Lieutenant General of Burgundy. Captain General of Hainaut 1477-1482.

Duke Philippe III had one illegitimate son by Mistress (7):

12. **RAPHAEL bâtard de Bourgogne** dit de Mercatel ([1463]-Bruges 3 Aug 1508). Nelis cites a source which records his life[776]. Bishop of Rosen 1478. Raphael had two iIllegitimate children by unknown mistresses:

a) **ANTOINE bâtard de Mercatel** .

b) **RAPHAEL bâtard de Mercatel** (-1597).

- **MERCATEL**[777].

Duke Philippe III had one illegitimate son by Mistress (8):

13. **JEAN bâtard de Bourgogne** (1438-Brussels 25 Jan 1499). Provost at Bruges Saint-Donatien. **Mistress (1)**: **JEANNE de Spontin**, daughter of ---. **Mistress (2)**: **ISABELLE de Pré**, daughter of ---. Jean had one illegitimate child by Mistress (1):
    a) **ARNAUD de Bourgogne** . At Rothuyn

    Jean had one illegitimate child by Mistress (2):
    b) **JACQUES de Bourgogne** (-Middelburg after 20 Oct 1525). A monk.

Duke Philippe III had two illegitimate children by Mistress (9):

14. **MARIE bâtarde de Bourgogne** . A nun.
15. **CATHERINE bâtarde de Bourgogne** . Reiffenberg records her parentage and marriage[778]. **m** (contract 28 Jun 1460[779]) **HUMBERT de Luyrieux** Seigneur de Laqueille, son of GUILLAUME de Luyrieux Seigneur de Laqueille & his wife Jeanne de Sainte-Croix (-Savigny-en-Revermont [1523])

Duke Philippe III had one illegitimate child by Mistress (10):

16. **MARGUERITE bâtarde de Bourgogne** (-after 1454). Olivier de la Marche noted the presence of "*Marguerite de Bourgogne*" at "*la fête du faisan de Lille*" in 1454[780]. Van Kerrebrouck records her parentage, citing only la Marche[781]. Jolivet records that Marguerite bâtarde de Bourgogne was named "*dans les écrous de l'hôtel de la duchesse en 1454, en tant que demoiselle d'honneur*" and the Duke Philippe made payments to "*mademoiselle Marguerite fille naturelle de mondit seigneur*" in 1453[782].

Duke Philippe III had two illegitimate children by Mistress (11):

17. **ANTOINE bâtard de Bourgogne** ([before 1433]-young). Van Kerrebrouck names her as mother of the duke's sons Antoine and Josse-Antoine, noting a pension granted 1433 to "*Jeannette de Mairesse, mère d'Anthoine bâtard de Bourgogne*" in contemplation of her marriage with "*nostre huissier.d'armes Jehan de Fretin escuier*"[783].
18. **JOSSE ANTOINE bâtard de Bourgogne**). .

Duke Philippe III had thirteen illegitimate children by unknown mistresses:

19. PHILIPPE bâtard de Bourgogne (-young). Reiffenberg records his parentage (no source cited)[784].
20. **CORNELIE bâtarde de Bourgogne** (-soon after 1428). Reiffenberg records her parentage and marriage[785]. Van Kerrebrouck records her marriage date and her husband's name, parentage, date and place of death, and second marriage with Jacqueline de la Trémoïlle[786]. **m** (1428) as his first wife, **ANDRE** [Adrien?] **de Toulongeon** Seigneur de Mornay et de Saint-Aubin, son of TRISTAN de Toulongeon Seigneur de Toulongeon & his wife Jeanne de Chalon Dame de Montrichard (-Palestine 1432). Père Anselme (without naming his parents) records his appointment as "*Grand Maître de l'écurie du Roi*" 16 Jul 1418 and his removal from offfice 1 Oct 1419[787].
21. **ISABELLE bâtard de Bourgogne** . Jolivet records that Marie bâtarde de Bourgogne (see above) "*devint l'une des demoiselles de la comtesse de Charolais*", dated to [1439], and was joined as such (no date) by "*Une autre jeune fille bâtarde...Isabelle...originaire d'Arras*" who was cited in accounts from 1439 to 1441 "*jusqu'à son mariage avec Philibert de la Viefville*", and noting that Isabelle "*était élevée dans la compagnie de Catherine de France, aux côtés de sa sœur Marion*" (citing an account recording payment for cloth "*pour faire deux robes pour Marion et Isabelle*"[788]. **m** (1441) **PHILIBERT de La Viéville**, son of ---.
22. **MADELEINE bâtarde de Bourgogne** . Reiffenberg records her parentage and marriage (no source cited)[789]. **m** ([1486]) **BOMPAR de l'Aage Seigneur de l'Aage et de Cournon** Baron d'Alès, son of ---.
23. **MARIE bâtarde de Bourgogne** . Reiffenberg records her parentage (no source cited)[790]. A nun.
24. **CATELINE bâtarde de Bourgogne** (-after 1515). Reiffenberg records her parentage[791]. Abbess of Galilee in Ghent.
25. **JOSSINE** [Joséphine] **de Bourgogne** . Reiffenberg records her parentage and marriage (no source cited)[792]. Van Kerrebrouck notes that "*suivant Bergé*", Jossine may have been the first wife of Jean d'Ailly, shown below as the husband of her sister Yolande[793]. **m** --- Governor of Amiens, son of ---.
26. **CATHERINE bâtarde de Bourgogne** . Van Kerrebrouck records her parentage "*religieuse*"[794].
27. **YOLANDE bâtarde de Bourgogne** (-3 Nov 1470). Reiffenberg records her parentage and marriage[795]. Jolivet records that Yolande bâtarde de Bourgogne "*demoiselle d'honneur de la duchesse*" was named in accounts between 1448 and 1454[796]. Van Kerrebrouck records her marriage date and her husband's parentage, and date of death[797]. **m** (The Hague 1 Jun 1456) **JEAN d'Ailly Vidame d'Amiens**, son of RAOUL d'Ailly Vidame d'Amiens & his wife Jacqueline de Béthune (-1492).
28. **JEROME bâtard de Bourgogne** . Van Kerrebrouck records his parentage, noting that he was named in 1461-63 with his brother Baudouin[798].

29. **BAUDOUIN bâtard de Bourgogne** . Van Kerrebrouck records his parentage, noting that he was named in 1461-63 with his brother Jérôme**[799]**.
30. **ARTHUR bâtard de Bourgogne** (-young). Van Kerrebrouck records his parentage, noting that he died young (no source cited)**[800]**.
31. **ANDRE bâtard de Bourgogne** . Van Kerrebrouck records his parentage (no source cited)**[801]**.

71.7. **JEANNE de France** (Châteauneuf-sur-Loire, Loiret 24 Jun 1343-Evreux 3 Nov 1373, bur église de l'Abbaye royale de Saint-Denis). Gilles de Roye's *Annales Belgici* record the marriages in 1347 in Paris of "*duo filii ducis Brabantiæ...Henricus primogenitus filiam ducis Normanniæ et Godefridus filiam ducis Borbonii*"**[1001]**. The *Chronique des règnes de Jean II et de Charles V* records the death 3 Nov 1373 "*à Evreux*" of "*madame Jehanne suer du roy de France et femme du roy de Navarre*"**[1002]**. **Betrothed** (Palais du Louvre 21 Jun 1347) to **HENRI de Brabant**, son of JEAN III Duke of Brabant & his wife Marie d'Evreux (-29 Nov 1349, bur Terveuren). **m** (Château de Vivier-en-Brie, Coutevroult 12 Feb 1352) **CARLOS II** "el Malo" **King of Navarre**, son of FELIPE III King of Navarre [Evreux-Capet] & his wife Juana II Queen of Navarre [Capet] (Château d'Evreux, Eure 17 May 1332-Pamplona 1 Jan 1387, bur Pamplona, Cathedral of Santa María la Real).

71.8. **MARIE de France** (Saint Germain-en-Laye 18 Sep 1344-[15] Oct 1404, bur Bar-le-Duc, église de Saint-Mesme). The *Chronique des règnes de Jean II et de Charles V* records the presence at the coronation of King Charles V of "*madame Marie suer d'icelui Roy, laquelle n'avoit onques esté mariée*" who was later wife "*du duc de Bar*"**[1003]**. The marriage contract between "*Marie de France*" and "*Robert Duc de Bar*" is dated 4 Jun 1364**[1004]**. The *Histoire Latine du Roy Charles VI* records the death in mid-Oct 1404 of "*ducis Barrensis uxor...Maria filia quondam Ioannis Regis Franciæ*"**[1005]**. **m** (contract Bar-le-Duc 4 Jun 1364, 1 Dec 1364) **ROBERT I Duke of Bar**, son of HENRI IV Comte de Bar & his wife Yolande de Flandre Dame de Cassel (8 Sep 1344-2 Apr 1411, bur Bar-le-Duc, église collégiale Saint-Maxe).

71.9. **AGNES** de France (Saint-Germain-en-Laye 9 Dec 1345-Hôtel de Nesle, Paris Apr 1350, bur Paris église des Jacobins). Père Anselme records Agnès's birth at Saint-Germain 9 Dec 1345, but does not cite the corresponding primary source**[1006]**. Père Anselme records Agnès's death "*au commencement du mois d'avril 1349, avant Pâques en l'hôtel de Nesle*" and her burial "*en l'église des Jacobins*" 25 Apr 1350 "*suivant un compte d'Etienne de la Fontaine où est rapportée la dépense de [ses] obsèques*"**[1007]**.

71.10. **MARGUERITE** de France (Palais du Louvre 20 Sep 1347-Poissy 25 Apr 1352). Père Anselme records Marguerite's birth at the Louvre 20 Sep 1347, but does not cite the corresponding primary source**[1008]**. Père Anselme notes that she became a nun at Poissy "*avant sa quatrième année*", was granted an annual payment by her father 5 Apr 1351, but died 25 Apr 1352 (no primary source cited for her date of death)**[1009]**.

71.11. **ISABELLE de France** (Château de Bois-de-Vincennes 1 Oct 1348-Pavia 11 Sep 1373, bur Pavia San Francesco). The *Chronicon* of Pietro Azario records the marriage of "*Dominum Johannem Galeazium*", son of "*Domino Galeazio*" and his wife, and "*Dominam Elisabetam filiam...Regis Francorum*"**[1010]**. Her marriage was arranged by her maternal uncle Amédée VI Comte de Savoie**[1011]**. Her dowry was the county of Sommières, exchanged for the county of Vertus. Declared Ctss de Vertus in Apr 1361. Giovanni di Musso´s *Chronicon Placentinum* records the death "*in civitate Papiæ*" of "*Domina Isabellis consors Domini Galeaz Vicecomitis, comitis Virtutum, filii Domini Galeaz Vicecomitis Domini Mediolani...quondam filia...Domini Johannis Regis Francorum et sorore...Domini Caroli Regis Bohemiæ*" giving birth to "*filium masculum...Dominum Carolum*"**[1012]**. **m** (Milan Oct 1360) **GIAN GALEAZZO Visconti**, son of GALEAZZO II Visconti Lord of Milan & his wife Blanche Marie de Savoie (Melegnano [Marignan] 15 Oct or Nov 1351-Pavia 3 Sep 1402). Comte de Vertus, in right of his wife Apr 1361. Conte di Asti 27 Mar 1379. He deposed his uncle 6 May 1385, succeeding as Lord of Milan. He was created **GIAN GALEAZZO Duke of Milan** 11 May 1395.

King Jean II & his second wife had [three children]:

71.12. **[--- de France** (Châteauneuf-sur-Loire Nov 1350-young). The existence of this child appears based only on documentation cited by Petit who says that "*Jean de Bonestat, maître des celliers de la reine*" sent "*des vins de Beaune*" at the time of "*les fêtes de relevailles...le jeudi 2 décembre*" (no primary source cited), noting that the accounts of Beaune château record expenses "*de l'ostel de la reyne le jeudi après la fête de saint André pour la despense de l'ostel de madite dame faite à Chasteaulneuf-sur-Loire*". He concludes that the queen must have given birth "*vers le milieu de novembre 1350, à Châteauneuf-sur-Loire*"**[1013]**, noting that the king was present at Châteauneuf-sur-Loire from 30 Nov to probably 6 Dec**[1014]**. Petit says that "*il est probable*" (so no proof) that the newborn was baptised at that time and that "*la reine douarière Blanche de Navarre*" was godmother**[1015]**. He bases the latter suggestion on the assumption that the child was named Blanche but no primary source has been found which confirms that this name is correct. Paradin's early 17th century *Alliances généalogiques des rois de France* notes Blanche "*qui mourut jeune*" and Catherine "*qui mourut jeune*" as the children of King Jean and Jeanne d'Auvergne but provides no indication of any source**[1016]**. If no other proof exists relating to the birth of this child, there is no basis for deciding its sex. Père Anselme does not include the child among King Jean II's children**[1017]**. Petit, by way of general indication of the hope of royal births, says that "*l'inventaire de certaines résidences ducales*" mention "*des berceaux d'enfants*", including one at Montbard decorated with the arms of "*la royne de Boloinne*"**[1018]**. Baluze states that there is no proof that King Jean had any children by his second marriage**[1019]**.]

71.13. **[--- de France** (early 1352-young). The proof concerning the existence of this child appears tenuous. Petit says that "*au commencement de l'année 1352*" the queen "*dut accoucher d'une seconde fille*", on the basis of an offering to the priory of Saint-Thibaud-en-Auxois made at the time on the orders of "*Guillaume le Cordelier sergent de la recette de Dijon*" which he suggests was motivated by fears for the queen's health**[1020]**. He says that the child was "*sans doute...nommée Catherine*" but provides no basis for this assertion and, if no other indication of the birth exists, there is no basis for deciding the sex of the child. As highlighted above, Paradin's early 17th century *Alliances généalogiques des rois de France* notes Blanche "*qui mourut jeune*" and Catherine "*qui mourut jeune*" as the children of King Jean and Jeanne d'Auvergne but provides no indication of any source**[1021]**. No primary source has been identified which confirms this birth or names the child. Père Anselme does not include the child among King Jean II's children**[1022]**.]

71.14. [**child** (Le Moncel lès Pont-Sainte-Maxence, Oise [Mar/Apr] 1353-young). Petit says that "*nous croyons*" that the queen gave birth again "*en 1353 à Moncel-lès-Pont-Sainte-Maxence*" where she lived for several months, noting that in Apr 1350 orders were given for provisions for a celebration "*qui était sans doute celle des relevailles*" and that the queen ordered "*trois testes de cires*" to be sent to three nearby monasteries which Petit suggests was motivated by fears for the new-born's health**[1023]**. These indications appear inadequate to assume beyond doubt that the queen gave birth at that time. Père Anselme does not include the child among King Jean II's children**[1024]**.]

70.2. **MARIE de Valois** (-Paris 22 Sep 1333, bur Paris, église des Cordeliers). Froissart records that Philippe VI King of France betrothed "*sa fille*" to "*l´ainnet fil le ducq de Braibant*" after breaking her betrothal to the son of the comte de Hainaut**[932]**. The *Chronique Parisienne* records the marriage in 1332 of "*le filz ainsné du duc de Breban de l´aage de ix ans ou environ*" and "*ma dame Marie fille du roy de France Philippe de Valoiz*"**[933]**. The *Chronique Parisienne* records the death "*le merquedi aprez la feste saint Mathieu appostre et euvangeliste au moys de septembre*" of "*ma dame Marie duchesse de Lanbour fille du roy Philippe de France, qui avoit esté mariée en l´an precedent au duc de Lanbourc filz au duc de Breban*" and her burial "*à Paris en l´eglise des Freres Mineurs Cordeliers*"**[934]**. **m** (contract Crèvecœur-en-Brie, Seine-et-Marne 8 Jul 1332) **JEAN de Brabant**, son of JEAN III Duke of Brabant & his wife Marie d'Evreux [Capet] (24 Nov 1327-1335/6, bur Tervueren).

70.3. **LOUIS** de France (born and died Château du Bois de Vincennes 17 Jan 1329, bur Paris, église des Cordeliers). A *Fragmentum historicum* from the Codex *Pater* records the birth and death 17 Jan 1328 (O.S.) of "*Ludovicus filius...regis Philippi de Valesio*"**[935]**.

70.4. **LOUIS** de France (8 Jun 1330-23 Jun 1330, bur Paris, église des Cordeliers). The *Chronique Parisienne* records the birth "*le vendredi*" 8 Jun 1330 of "*Louys le tiers filz du roy de France Philippe de Valoiz*"**[936]**. The *Grandes Chroniques de France* record that "*la royne de France, suer au duc de Bourgoigne et femme du roy Phelippe*" gave birth "*environ le mi juing*" [1330] from the context to "*I enfant...Loys*" who died 15 days later and was buried "*en l'eglise des Freres Meneurs à Paris*"**[937]**. The *Chronique Parisienne* records the death "*le vendredi jour de feste saint Pierre et saint Pol...en Saint-Germain-en-laye*" Jun 1330 of "*Louys l´enffant de France nouvellement nez*"**[938]**.

70.5. **JEAN** de France (born and died 2 Oct 1333, bur Priory of Poissy, Yvelines). The *Chronique Parisienne* records the birth 2 Oct 1333 to "*Jehanne la roynne de France*" of "*ung filz qui tantost mourut et sans baptesme si comme l´en dist*"**[939]**. Père Anselme notes that an inscription at Poissy records his death 2 Oct 1333 "*en bas âge*"**[940]**.

70.6. **son** (Maubuisson, Saint Ouen l'Aumône, Val-d'Oise stillborn 28 May 1335). The *Chronique Parisienne* records the birth 28 May 1335 "*en l´abbaie royale de Nostre-Dame-de-Maubuisson delez Ponthoise*" of "*ung filz mort-né*" to "*la Roynne Jehanne fame du roy*"**[941]**.

70.7. **PHILIPPE de France** (Château du Bois de Vincennes 1 Jul 1336-Orléans 1 Sep 1375, bur Orléans, église Sainte-Croix). The *Chronique Parisienne* records the birth 1 Jul 1336 "*au Bois-de-Vincennes*" of "*ung filz...Philippe*" to "*Jehanne la roynne de France*"**[942]**. Comte de Valois [1336]. Humbert II Dauphin de Viennois named him heir to the Dauphiné 23 Feb 1343, but his brother Jean persuaded the Dauphin to substitute him as heir 7 Jun 1344. Duc d'Orléans, Comte de Beaumont-le-Roger, Vicomte de Breteuil by his father 16 Apr 1344. Jeanne de Savoie, widow of Jean III Duke of Brittany and daughter of Edouard Comte de Savoie, bequeathed her titular rights to the county of Savoie to Philippe by testament before her death in Jun 1344, but his father abandoned in his name all rights to Savoy in favour of Comte Amédée VI at Chambéry 25 Feb 1347 in return for the castles of Milly and Bicêtre. The *Chronique des règnes de Jean II et de Charles V* records that King Jean II knighted "*monseigneur Phelippe, duc d'Orliens, frere du dit roy Jehan*" after his coronation in 1350**[943]**. He lost Beaumont-le-Roger and Breteuil to his brother King Jean II 5 Mar 1353. He was captured at the battle of Poitiers 1356, and held hostage until 1360. The necrology of Orléans Cathedral records the death "*Kal Sep*" of "*Philippus, Regis Francie filius, dux Aurelianensis, Valesie et Bellimontis comes*", adding that he was buried in the cathedral**[944]**. **m** (contract 8 Jan 1344) **BLANCHE de France** Ctss de Beaumont-le-Roger, posthumous daughter of CHARLES IV King of France & his third wife Jeanne d'Evreux (posthumously Châteauneuf near Orléans 1 Apr 1328-Vincennes 8 Feb 1393, bur église de l'Abbaye royale de Saint-Denis). The *Grandes Chroniques de France* record the marriage 18 Jan 1345 of "*Phelippe filz du roy de France, estant en aage de X ans*" and "*madame Blanche fille de Charles roy de France...en aage de XVIII ans*" at "*Paris ou palais le roy*"**[945]**. The necrology of Orléans Cathedral records that "*domina Blancha, Regis Francie et Navarre et filia, ducissa Aurelianensis, Valesie et Bellimontis comitissa...dicti domini quondam sponsa*" made donations on the death of "*Philippus, Regis Francie filius, dux Aurelianensis, Valesie et Bellimontis comes*"**[946]**. Philippe had two illegitimate children by unknown mistresses:

71.1. **son "le bâtard d'Orléans"** (-Château-Thierry, Aisne [1380]). He was brought up at Bourges with Jean de France Duc de Berry. Père Anselme notes that "*[le] compte de la chambre aux deniers du duc de Berry*" in 1380 records a payment to "*Perrin Godeau, garde de la personnne de feu le bâtard d'Orléans*"**[947]**.

71.2. **LOUIS bâtard d'Orléans** (-Jerusalem 27 Mar 1395, bur Paris Notre-Dame). Monk at the Abbaye de Saint-Lucien at Beauvais. Counsellor at the Parliament of Paris. Elected Bishop of Poitiers Mar 1391. Legitimated 22 Nov 1392. Elected Bishop of Beauvais, Comte et pair de France 1394.

70.8. **JEANNE** de France (born and died Vincennes Nov 1337). The *Chronique Parisienne* records the birth "*le mercredi devant la saint Climent au Boiz-de-Vincennes*" of "*une fille...Jehanne*" to "*Jehanne la roynne de France*", adding that she died "*l´endemain ensuivant*"**[948]**.

70.9. **son** (Château du Bois de Vincennes summer 1343). The primary source which confirms his existence has not been identified. He is not included by Père Anselme in his list of children of King Philippe VI**[949]**.

King Philippe VI & his second wife had one child:

70.10. **JEANNE de France** (posthumously May 1351-Béziers 16 Sep 1371, bur église de l'Abbaye royale de Saint-Denis). The *Chronique des règnes de Jean II et de Charles V* records the betrothal 16 Jul 1370 at Paris of "*Madame Jehanne de France fille du roy Phelippe...et de la royne Blanche qui encore vivoit*" by proxy to "*Jehan ainsné filz du roy d'Arragon duc de Gironne*"**[950]**. She died on the way to meet her future husband. The *Chronique des règnes de Jean II et de Charles V* records the death 16 Sep 1271 "*à Bediers*" of "*madame Jehanne de France...fille du roy Phelippe de France*" on her way to Aragon for her marriage, and her burial "*en l'eglise cathedral de la dite ville de Bediers*"**[951]**. The necrology of Sainte-Chapelle commemorates "*Philippi regis de Valesio et Johanne Francie eius filie*" on "*XI Kal Sep*", also naming "*Blancha regina quondam dicti Philippi uxor et mater dicte Johanne*"**[952]**. **Betrothed** (contract 16 Jul 1370) to **Infante don JUAN de Aragón** Duque de Gerona, son of PEDRO IV "el Ceremonioso" King of Aragon & his third wife Eleonora of Sicily [Aragon] (Perpignan 27 Dec 1350-Foixa 19 May 1396). He succeeded his father in 1387 as **JUAN I** "el Cazador" **King of Aragon**.

King Philippe VI had one illegitimate son by Mistress (1):

70.11. **JEAN** (-after 1350). Père Anselme notes that "*Thomas de Walsingham, historien Anglois*" attributed to King Philippe VI "*un fils naturel...Jean*" who defeated "*un chevalier d'Ypres en Flandres*" in a duel in 1350**[953]**.

King Philippe VI had one illegitimate son by Mistress (2):

70.12. **THOMAS de la Marche** "Albus" (1318-[Sep] 1361). His life has been studied by Marcellin Boudet**[954]**. The Chronicle of Geoffrey Le Baker de Swynebroke, written in 1356, names "*Thomas de la Marche, français de nation et fils du roi Philippe*"**[955]**. Thomas de Walsingham´s Chronicle, written in [1388], names "*Dominum Johannem bastard filium Philippi regis Francorum*" iin 1350**[956]**. He fought with Hugues IV King of Cyprus in 1343, then with Leo IV King of Armenia. He entered the service of Jeanne I Queen of Naples in 1346, and took part in the siege of Catania in 1348**[957]**. Edward III King of England granted supplies and protection to "*Thomas le Bastard de Francia miles*" to come to England for a duel with "*Johannem Viscontes militem*" by charter dated 24 Jun 1350**[958]**. Edward III King of England records the duel between "*Thomas de la Marche Bastardo Franciæ nuncupato*" and "*Johanne Viscount miles*", in which the

latter was defeated, by charter dated 12 Oct 1350 which also relates the background to the duel in some detail **[959]**. The Chronicle of Geoffrey le Baker of Swinbrook records that "*duo milites stipendiarii domini regis Armenie...alter...Iohannes de Viscomite nacione Ciprius alterum...Thomam de la Marche nacione Gallicum et filium Philippi nuper regis Francie set illegitimum*" came to England to fight a duel in the presence of the English king **[960]**. He was granted the arms of la Marche in Nov 1350. Legitimated in Mar 1353.

69.3. **JEANNE de Valois** ([1294]-Abbaye de Fontenelles, Hainaut 7 Mar 1352, bur Abbaye de Fontenelles). She became a Franciscan nun at the Abbaye de Fontenelles 2 Nov 1337. **m** (Chauny, Aisne 19 May 1305) **GUILLAUME III** "le Bon" **Comte de Hainaut** [WILLEM III Count of Holland], son of JEAN II Comte de Hainaut [JAN II Count of Holland] & his wife Philippa de Luxembourg ([1280]-7 Jun 1337, bur Valenciennes, église des Franciscains).

69.4. **MARGUERITE de Valois** ([1295]-Jul 1342). The *Continuatio* of the Chronicle of Guillaume de Nangis which records the betrothal in 1308 of "*Guido quondam comitis Blesensis primogenitus*" and "*filia Karolii Valesii ex conjuge Catherina adhuc teneræ ætatis*" **[899]**. This source apparently incorrectly identifies the bride´s mother. **m** (Saint-Germain-en-Laye, Yvelines Oct 1298, in person after 6 Oct 1310) **GUY** [I] **de Châtillon Comte de Blois**, son of HUGUES de Châtillon Comte de Blois & Beatrix de Flandre (-after 12 Aug 1342, bur Abbaye de Laguiche, Coulanges, Loir-et-Cher).

69.5. **CHARLES de Valois** ([1297]-killed in battle Crécy 26 Aug 1346, bur Paris, église des Jacobins). His parentage is confirmed by the charter dated 20 Jan 1334 under which "*Charles de Valois, frère du roi de France, conte d´Alençon et du Perche*" granted *le droit de colombier* to the prior of Saint-Martin de Bellême **[900]**. Comte de Chartres 1314. He succeeded in Apr 1326 as **Comte d'Alençon** et de Perche.

CHARLES de Valois, son of CHARLES de France Comte de Valois & his first wife Marguerite of Sicily [Anjou-Capet] ([1297]-killed in battle Crécy 26 Aug 1346, bur Paris, église des Jacobins). Comte de Chartres 1314. He succeeded in Apr 1326 as **CHARLES II** "le Magnanime" **Comte d'Alençon** et de Perche. "*Charles de Valois, frère du roi de France, conte d´Alençon et du Perche*" granted *le droit de colombier* to the prior of Saint-Martin de Bellême by charter dated 20 Jan 1334 **[1416]**. Perceval de Cagny's *Chronique d'Alençon* records that "*Charles conte d'Alençon et du Perche*" was killed at Crécy and was buried "*en la ville de Paris...en l'eglise du colege des Freres Mendians*" **[1417]**. **Betrothed** (1308) to **NEDA of Serbia**, daughter of STEFAN UROŠ II MILUTIN King of Serbia & his third wife Erszebet of Hungary ([1295/98]-after 1346). This betrothal was part of the treaty agreed between the fathers of the two parties aimed at ensuring the support of the Comte de Valois in King Milutin's war with his brother Dragutin **[1418]**. **m firstly** (contract Apr 1314) **JEANNE Ctss de Joigny** Dame de Mercœur, daughter of JEAN [II] "Blondel" Comte de Joigny Seigneur de Mercœur & his wife Agnès de Brienne (-24 Sep 1336). The *Istoria* of Marino Sanudo Torsello records that the wife of "*miser Carlo figlio de miser Carlo de Vallois consobrino del Rè di Francia*" was "*[la] figliola...[del] conite Altino da Campagna*" and his wife "*la figliola...[del] conte di Brenna*" **[1419]**. The necrology of the Hôpital de Joigny records the death "*IV Kal Jun*" of "*domine Johanne quondam comitisse Alençonii et Joigniaci et fundatricis istius hospitalis*" **[1420]**. **m secondly** (contract Dec 1336) as her second husband, **doña MARÍA de la Cerda** dame de Lunel, widow of **CHARLES d'Evreux Comte d'Etampes**, daughter of don FERNANDO de la Cerda de Castilla & his wife doña Juana Nuñez Señora de Lara ([1319]-Paris 13 Mar 1375, bur Paris, église des Jacobins). Ayala´s *Crónica de Enrique II* records in 1373 that "*Doña Maria de Lara fija de Don Ferrando de la Cerda e de Doña Juana de Lara, hermana de Don Juan Nuñez de Lara Señor de Vizcaya, Condesa de Alanzon...primero casada en Francia con el Conde de Estampas...y despues...con el Conde de Alanzon, hermano del Rey Don Phelipe de Francia*" claimed "*las tierras de Lara é de Vizcaya*" from Enrique II King of Castile **[1421]**. The necrology of the Celestins de Paris commemorates "*domine Marie de Hyspania comitisse de Alençonio*" mother of "*dominorum Ludovici comitis de Stampis ac Johannis fratris sui*" on "*XVIII Kal Jul*" **[1422]**. Comte Charles II & his second wife had five children:

70.1. **CHARLES d'Alençon** (Feb 1337-Château de Pierre-Encize, Lyon 5 Jul 1375, bur Lyon). Perceval de Cagny's *Chronique d'Alençon* names "*Charles leur ainsné filz, Philipe le second, Pierre le tiers et Robert le quart*" as the four children of "*Charles conte d'Alençon et du Perche*" & his wife "*madame Marie d'Espaigne*" **[1423]**. He succeeded his father in 1346 as **CHARLES III Comte d'Alençon**. He resigned his county in 1361 to become a Dominican monk at the convent of Saint-Jacques, Paris **[1424]**. Archbishop of Lyon 13 Jul 1365.

70.2. **PHILIPPE d'Alençon** (Paris 1339-Rome 15 Aug 1397, bur Rome, Santa Maria beyond the Tiber). Perceval de Cagny's *Chronique d'Alençon* names "*Charles leur ainsné filz, Philipe le second, Pierre le tiers et Robert le quart*" as the four children of "*Charles conte d'Alençon et du Perche*" & his wife "*madame Marie d'Espaigne*", noting that Philippe resigned the succession like his older brother and listing in his ecclesiastical appointments **[1425]**. He succeeded in 1361 as **PHILIPPE Comte d'Alençon** et du Perche, when his older brother became a Dominican monk. He divided these territories 20 Jan 1367 between his two younger brothers. Bishop of Beauvais 24 Mar 1356, but not consecrated. **Archbishop of Rouen** 13 May 1362. Named Patriarch of Jerusalem by the Pope. Cardinal 18 Sep 1378. Cagny's *Chronique d'Alençon* records Philippe's burial "*en l'eglise de Nostre Dame de Ronde à Romme*" **[1426]**.

70.3. **PIERRE d'Alençon** (-Argentan, Orne 20 Sep 1404, bur Perche. église des Chartreux du Val-Dieu). Perceval de Cagny's *Chronique d'Alençon* names "*Charles leur ainsné filz, Philipe le second, Pierre le tiers et Robert le quart*" as the four children of "*Charles conte d'Alençon et du Perche*" & his wife "*madame Marie d'Espaigne*" **[1427]**. He was given as a hostage to the English to replace King John II, he remained imprisoned until the death of King John in 1363. He succeeded in 1367 as **PIERRE II** "le Bon/le Noble" **Comte d'Alençon**. Cagny's *Chronique d'Alençon* records that Pierre bought "*Argenthen...Aunou...Saint Lehier, du Goullet et de Quningné*" **[1428]**. The testament of Pierre II Comte d'Alençon is dated 29 Aug 1404 at Argentan **[1429]**. Cagny's *Chronique d'Alençon* records that Pierre died 20 Sep 1404 "*en son chastel d'Argenthen*" and was buried "*en l'eglise des Chartreux au Vaudieu*" **[1430]**. **m** (20 Oct 1371) **MARIE Chamaillart** Dame de Beaumont-le-Vicomte, daughter and heiress of GUILLAUME Chamaillart Seigneur d'Anthenaise & his wife Marie de Beaumont [en-Brienne] (-Château d'Argentan 18 Nov [1415], bur Argentan, Saint-Thomas). Cagny's *Chronique d'Alençon* records that Pierre married "*Marie vicomtesse de Beaumont*" **[1431]**. Cagny's *Chronique d'Alençon* records that Marie died 18 Nov 1415 "*ou chastel d'Argenthen*" and was buried "*en l'eglise de l'Hostel Dieu de Saint Thomas d'Argenthen*" **[1432]**. Père Anselme says that Marie died 18 Nov 1425, without citing any sources on which this information is based and in a passage which repeats the other information from Cagny's *Chronique*, which suggests an error in the date **[1433]**. The earlier date is more consistent with the suggested marriage date of her parents. **Mistress (1)**: **JEANNE de Maugastel** Dame de Blandé, daughter of ---. She married **Pierre Cointerel**, who was created Vicomte du Perche by Pierre II Comte d'Alençon. Père Anselme names her as mother of Pierre, illegitimate son of Pierre II Comte d'Alençon, and records her marriage **[1434]**. He cites no sources which confirm that this information is correct. Comte Pierre II & his wife had eight children:

71.1. **JEANNE d'Alençon** (Château d'Essay [1372]-Château d'Argentan 6 Aug 1403, bur Perche, église des Chartreux du Val-Dieu). Cagny's *Chronique d'Alençon* names "*l'ainsnée...Jehanne, la seconde Marie, la tierce Katherine, la quarte Margarite*" as the four daughters of Pierre Comte d'Alençon and his wife, recording in a later passage that Jeanne was born "*ou chastel d'Essay*", died 6 Aug 1403 "*ou chastel d'Argenthen*", and was buried "*aupres [de]...son pere en l'eglise du Vault Dieu*" **[1435]**.

71.2. **MARIE d'Alençon** (Château d'Essay, Orne 21 Mar 1374-Châteauneuf Cordeliers before 1418, bur Châteauneuf Cordeliers). Cagny's *Chronique d'Alençon* names "*l'ainsnée...Jehanne, la seconde Marie, la tierce Katherine, la quarte Margarite*" as the four daughters of Pierre Comte d'Alençon and his wife, noting in a later passage that Marie was born 21 Mar 1373 (presumably O.S.) "*ou chastel d'Essay*", married "*Jehan conte de Harcourt*", and was buried "*à Chasteauleraust en l'eglise des Cordeliers*" where she had died **[1436]**. Père Anselme notes Marie's marriage contract dated 17 Mar 1389 (O.S.?) but provides no citation reference for the document **[1437]**. A manuscript register records that "*Jean de Harcourt septiesme*

du nom" married "*Marie d'Allençon*" in 1389**[1438]**. Père Anselme notes that she died before 1418 (without citing any source on which this information is based)**[1439]**. **m** (contract Paris 17 Mar 1390) **JEAN** [VII] **Comte d´Harcourt et d'Aumâle**, son of JEAN [VI] Comte d'Harcourt et d'Aumâle & his wife Catherine de Bourbon (Lillebonne 1370-18 Dec 1452).

71.3. **PIERRE** d'Alençon (Alençon [1374]-1375, bur Perche, Abbaye de Perseigne). Cagny's *Chronique d'Alençon* names "*l'ainsné...Pierre et le second Jehan*" as the two sons of Pierre Comte d'Alençon and his wife, adding in a later passage that Pierre was born "*ou chastel d'Alençon*" but "*ne vesquit gaires et fut mal gouverné des femmes qui l'avoient en garde et de sa nourrice*", and was buried "*à l'abbaye de Persaigne*"**[1440]**.

71.4. **JEAN** d'Alençon ([1375/76]-1376, bur Perche, Abbaye de Perseigne). Père Anselme records his parentage, death in 1375, and his burial at Perseigne (without citing any sources on which this information is based)**[1441]**.

71.5. **MARIE** d'Alençon ([1376]-1377, bur Perche, Abbaye de Perseigne). Père Anselme records her parentage, death in 1377, and her burial at Perseigne (without citing any sources on which this information is based)**[1442]**.

71.6. **CATHERINE d'Alençon** (Verneuil-sur-Avre, Eure [1380]-Paris, Hôtel d'Auxerre 22 or 25 Jun 1462, bur Paris, Abbaye Sainte-Geneviève). Cagny's *Chronique d'Alençon* names "*l'ainsnée...Jehanne, la seconde Marie, la tierce Katherine, la quarte Margarite*" as the four daughters of Pierre Comte d'Alençon and his wife, noting in a later passage that Catherine was born "ou chastel de Verneuil", married firstly "*Pierre de Navarre conte de Mortain, ou chastel d'Alençon*" in Apr 1411, secondly "*[le] duc de Baviere et frere de la raigne Ysabel*"**[1443]**. The testament of Pierre II Comte d'Alençon, dated 29 Aug 1404, bequeathed "*la châtellenie d'Exmes, la vicomté de Saint-Sylvain et du Thuit...les deux seigneuries de Saint-Loyer-des-Champs et d'Aunou-le-Faucon*" to his daughter Catherine**[1444]**. Père Anselme notes the marriage contract for Catherine's first marriage dated 21 Apr 1411 but provides no citation reference for the document**[1445]**. Charles VII King of France confirmed the settlement of a dispute with Catherine d'Alençon "*qui réclamait sa part de la succession, confisquée, du duc Jean d'Alençon son père* [error for *neveu*]" under which she retained for life the seigneurie d'Exmes and the château d'Argentan in return for transferring her fiefs in Normandy to the king, by letters dated 15 Jul 1460**[1446]**. The necrology of Vauvert records the death "*VII Kal Jul*" of "*domine Katherina de Alençonio ducissa in Bavaria filia ducis Alençonii quondam uxor...principis domini Petri de Navarra*"**[1447]**. Père Anselme records her death 22 Jun 1462 at the Hôtel d'Auxerre in Paris and her burial and epitaph at the abbey of Sainte Geneviève**[1448]**. **m firstly** (contract 21 Apr 1411, Château d'Alençon Aug 1411) **PIERRE d'Evreux Infante de Navarra** Comte de Mortain, son of CARLOS II King of Navarre & his wife Jeanne de France (Evreux 1366-Sancerre 29 Jul 1412, bur Paris, église des Chartreux). **m secondly** (Paris, Hôtel Saint-Pol 1 Oct 1413) as his second wife, **LUDWIG VII** "der Bärtige" **Duke of Bavaria-Ingolstadt**, son of STEFAN III Duke of Bavaria-Ingolstadt & his wife Taddea Visconti of Milan ([20 Dec 1365/1369]-in prison Burghausen 1/2 May 1447, bur Raitenhaslach).

71.7. **MARGUERITE d'Alençon** (Argenton ---- -Hôtel-Dieu d'Argentan after 4 Sep 1404, bur Hôtel-Dieu d'Argentan). Cagny's *Chronique d'Alençon* names "*l'ainsnée...Jehanne, la seconde Marie, la tierce Katherine, la quarte Margarite*" as the four daughters of Pierre Comte d'Alençon and his wife, noting in a later passage that Marguerite was born "*ou chastel d'Argenten*", and entered "*l'Hostel Dieu d'Argenthen*" where she died and was buried**[1449]**. Servants were assigned to "*Catherine et Marguerite d'Alençon*" 4 Sep 1404**[1450]**. Nun at Argentan.

71.8. **JEAN d'Alençon** (Château d'Essay 9 May 1385-killed in battle Agincourt 25 Oct 1415, bur Sées, Abbaye de Saint-Martin). Cagny's *Chronique d'Alençon* names "*l'ainsné...Pierre et le second Jehan*" as the two sons of Pierre Comte d'Alençon and his wife, adding in a later passage that Jean was born 9 May 1385 "*ou chasteau d'Essay*"**[1451]**. Comte du Perche. He succeeded his father in 1404 as **JEAN I** "le Sage" **Comte d'Alençon**. Created **Duc d'Alençon** 1 Jan 1415.

JEAN d'Alençon, son of PIERRE II "le Bon/le Noble" Comte d'Alençon & his wife Marie Chamaillart, Vicomtesse de Beaumont-au-Maine (Château d'Essay 9 May 1385-killed in battle Agincourt 25 Oct 1415, bur Sées, Abbaye de Saint-Martin). Cagny's *Chronique d'Alençon* names "*l'ainsné...Pierre et le second Jehan*" as the two sons of Pierre Comte d'Alençon and his wife, adding in a later passage that Jean was born 9 May 1385 "*ou chasteau d'Essay*"**[1467]**. Comte du Perche. He succeeded his father in 1404 as **JEAN I** "le Sage" Comte d'Alençon. Created **Duc d'Alençon** 1 Jan 1415. Gilles de Roye's *Annales Belgici* names "*duce d'Alenzon*" among those killed 23 Oct 1415 fighting the English**[1468]**. Pierre Cochon's *Chronique Normande* names "*...le duc d'Alenchon...*" among those killed in battle at Agincourt**[1469]**. Cagny's *Chronique d'Alençon* names "*[le] duc d'Alençon*" among those killed at Agincourt "24" Oct 1415 and his burial "*en l'eglise et abbaye de Siant Martin de Sées*"**[1470]**. **m** (contract Château de l'Hermine, Vannes 26 Jun 1396) **MARIE de Bretagne** dame de La Guerche, daughter of JEAN V Duke of Brittany & his third wife Infanta doña Juana de Navarra ([Nantes] 18 Feb 1391-18 Dec 1446). "*Pierres Conte d´Alençon Seigneur de Fougieres et Viconte de Beaumont ayant la garde...de nostre...fils Jehan Conte de Perche*" issued proxy for his marriage to "*le Duc de Bretaigne...la fille*" by charter dated 3 Apr 1396**[1471]**. The marriage contract between "*Pierres Comte d´Alançon Seigneur de Foulgeres et Vicomte de Beaumont et...Marie Comtesse Dame et Vicomtesse desdits lieux...nostre...fils Jehan Comte du Perche*" and "*Marie fille de...nos...cousin et cousin les Duc et Duchesse de Bretagne*" is dated 26 Jun 1396**[1472]**. Duke Jean I & his wife had six children:

72.1. **PIERRE d'Alençon** (Château d'Argentan, Orne 4 Oct 1407-Château d'Argentan 16 Mar 1408, bur Abbaye de Notre-Dame-de-Silly, near Argentan). Cagny's *Chronique d'Alençon* names "*l'ainsné...Pierre, le second Jehan et le tiers Jehan*" as the three sons of Jean and his wife, adding that Pierre was born 4 Oct 1407 "*ou chastel d'Argenthen*", died there 16 Mar 1407 (presumably O.S.), and was buried "*en l'eglise de l'abbaie de Nostre Dame de Cilli, près [de]...Argenten*"**[1473]**. Comte du Perche.

72.2. **JEAN d'Alençon** (Château d'Argentan 2 Mar [1409]-Paris 1476, bur Paris, église des Jacobins). His parentage is confirmed by Jean Chartier's *Chronique de Charles VII* which refers to "*[le] duc d'Alençon*" as "*[le] conte de Richemont...son nepveu*"**[1474]**. Comte du Perche. He succeeded his father in 1415 as **JEAN II** "le Bon" **Duc d'Alençon**.

JEAN d'Alençon, son of JEAN I "le Sage" Duc d'Alençon & his wife Marie de Bretagne dame de La Guerche (Château d'Argentan 2 Mar [1409]- Paris 1476, bur Paris, église des Jacobins). Cagny's *Chronique d'Alençon* names "*l'ainsné...Pierre, le second Jehan et le tiers Jehan*" as the three sons of Jean and his wife, adding that the first-named Jean was born 2 Mar "1406" [which must be an error assuming that the date of birth of his older brother Pierre is correctly recorded in the same source] at Argentan, but specifying later that he was "*en l'eage de vi ans*" when his father was killed (although stating that he was "*environ son eage de xviii ans*" when he fought at Verneuil)**[1481]**. His parentage is confirmed by Jean Chartier's *Chronique de Charles VII* which refers to "*[le] duc d'Alençon*" as "*[le] conte de Richemont...son nepveu*"**[1482]**. Comte du Perche. He succeeded his father in 1415 as **JEAN II** "le Bon" **Duc d'Alençon**, but his duchy was occupied by the English. He was captured by the English at the battle of Verneuil 17 Aug 1424, and imprisoned at the Château du Crotoy until 30 Oct 1427**[1483]**. He was sentenced to death for treason 10 Oct 1458, and deprived of his honours. His sentence was commuted to life imprisonment at Loches, but he was released and re-established by Louis XI 11 Oct 1461. After a second rebellion 1472, he was sentenced to death again 18 Jul 1474, but imprisoned for life in Palais du Louvre. The *Chronique Scandaleuse* of Louis XI records the trial in 1474 of "*[le duc] d'Alençon*" who was condemned to death and his assets confiscated, but imprisoned at the Louvre**[1484]**. **m firstly** (contract Blois 14 May 1410, Blois 1423) **JEANNE d'Orléans**, daughter of CHARLES Duc d'Orléans & his first wife

Isabelle de France (Blois Aug 1409-Angers, Abbaye de Saint-Aubin, Maine-et-Loire 19 May 1432, bur Abbaye de Saint-Aubin). The *Geste des Nobles* records the marriage of "*le duc d'Alençon*" and "*Madamoiselle Jehanne seulle fille le duc d'Orléans*", dated to 1423 from the context**[1485]**. Cagny's *Chronique d'Alençon* records that Jean married "*Jehenne fille du duc d'Orleens et de madame Ysabel de France, ainsnée fille du roy*" in 1423**[1486]**. **m secondly** (contract Chateau de l'Isle-Jourdain, Gers 30 Apr 1437) **MARIE d'Armagnac**, daughter of JEAN [IV] Comte d'Armagnac & his wife Infanta doña Isabel de Navarra ([1420/25]-monastère des Hospitalières, Mortagne-au-Perche 25 Jul 1473, bur église collégiale de Toussaint). Père Anselme records her marriage contract dated 30 Apr 1437**[1487]**. Duke Jean II & his second wife had two children:

73.1. **CATHERINE d'Alençon** (-17 Jul 1505). Jean Chartier's *Chronique de Charles VII* records the arrest of "*Jehan duc d'Alençon*" in Oct 1458, after which he confessed that English representatives had secretly visited Alençon to negotiate the marriage between "*la fille du duc d'Alençon*" and "*le filz du duc d'Iorck*"**[1488]**. A nun at Alençon after she was widowed. **m** (contract Tours 8 Jan 1461) **FRANÇOIS de Laval**, son of GUY [XIV] Seigneur ([Comte] de Laval & his first wife Isabelle de Bretagne (19 Nov 1435-15 Mar 1500). He succeeded his father in 1486 as **GUY** [XV] **Comte de Laval**.

73.2. **RENE d'Alençon** ([1439]-Château d'Alençon 1 Nov 1492, bur Alençon, église de Notre-Dame). Jean II Duc d'Alençon appointed a *valet de chambre* for "*son fils René comte du Perche, alors àgé de 11 ans*" dated Nov 1450**[1489]**. Comte du Perche. He was arrested and imprisoned in the Château de Chinon 1481, but released by King Charles VIII. **RENE Duc d'Alençon**. **m firstly MARGUERITE d´Harcourt**, daughter of GUILLAUME d´Harcourt Comte de Tancarville & his second wife Yolande de Laval (-before May 1488). **m secondly** (contract Toul 14 May 1488) **MARGUERITE de Lorraine**, daughter of FERRY II de Lorraine Comte de Vaudémont & his wife Yolande d'Anjou (1463-Argentan [1/2] Nov 1521, bur Alençon, église de Notre-Dame). Nun, later Abbess, at the convent of Sainte-Claire, Argentan (which she founded in [1500]) 11 Aug 1520. Beatified 15 Mar 1921. Duke René & his second wife had three children:

74.1. **CHARLES d'Alençon** (Alençon 2 Sep 1489-Lyon 11 Apr 1524, bur Alençon, église de Notre-Dame). The *Journal de Louise de Savoie* records the birth 2 Sep 1489 of "*le seigneur d'Alenson*"**[1490]**. He succeeded as **CHARLES** [IV] **Duc d'Alençon** et de Berry. He succeeded in 1497 as Comte d´Armagnac, by inheritance through his paternal grandmother. Recognized in 1515 as First Prince of the Blood. **Betrothed** (21 Mar 1501, papal dispensation 29 Dec 1501) to **SUZANNE de Bourbon**, daughter of PIERRE II Duc de Bourbon et d'Auvergne & his wife Anne de France (10 May 1491-Château de Châtellerault 28 Apr 1521, bur Priory of Souvigny). **m** (contract 9 Oct 1509, 2 Dec 1509) as her first husband, **MARGUERITE d'Orléans**, daughter of CHARLES d'Orléans Comte d'Angoulême & his wife Louise de Savoie (Château d'Angoulême, Charente 11 Apr 1492-Château d'Odos en Bigorre, near Tarbes 21 Dec 1549, bur Lescar). The *Journal de Louise de Savoie* records the betrothal at Blois 9 Oct 1509 of "*monsieur d'Alenson*" and "*ma fille Marguerite*"**[1491]**. She married secondly (contract 3 Jan 1527, Saint-Germain-en-Laye 24 Jan 1527) **Enrique II** titular **King of Navarre**. Duchess of Alençon and Comtesse du Perche for life 1 May 1525. On her death, the duchy was reunited with the crown by letters given at Fontainebleau Jan 1549.

74.2. **FRANÇOISE d'Alençon** ([1490]-Château de La Flèche en Anjou 14 Sep 1550, bur Vendôme, église Saint-Georges). Created Dss de Beaumont en Maine Sep 1543 (registered 16 Sep). Père Anselme records the contract for her first betrothal dated 28 Mar 1500 (O.S.?)**[1492]**. **Betrothed** (contract 28 Mar [1500/01]) to **LOUIS d'Armagnac Duc de Nemours**, son of JACQUES d´Armagnac Duc de Nemours & his wife Louise d´Anjou. **m firstly** (contract Blois 6 Apr 1505) **FRANÇOIS d'Orléans Duc de Longueville**, son of FRANÇOIS d'Orléans Comte de Dunois et de Longueville & his wife Agnes de Savoie (-Châteaudun 12 Feb 1512). **m secondly** (contract Châteaudun, Eure-et-Loir 18 May 1513) **CHARLES de Bourbon Comte de Vendôme**, son of FRANÇOIS de Bourbon Comte de Vendôme & his wife Marie de Luxembourg (Vendôme 2 Jun 1489-Amiens 25 Mar 1537, bur Vendôme, église Saint-Georges). Created Duc de Vendôme Feb 1514 (registered 6 Mar). On the death of his distant cousin (and brother-in-law) Charles IV Duc d'Alençon in 1525 he became "premier prince du sang de France".

74.3. **ANNE d'Alençon** (30 Oct 1492-Casale Monferrato, Alessandria, Italy 12 Oct 1562). The Masarelli Vatican manuscript records that Guglielmo married Anna daughter of the duke of Alençon, cousin of the king of France**[1493]**. The *Journal de Louise de Savoie* records the marriage 31 Aug 1508 at Blois Saint-Sauveur of "*la plus jeune fille d'Alenson*" and "*le marquis de Montferrat*"**[1494]**. Dame de la Guerche. Regent of Monferrato 1518-1530. **m** (Blois, église Saint-Sauveur 31 Aug 1508) **GUGLIELMO XI GIOVANNI Marchese di Monferrato**, son of BONIFACIO III Marchese di Monferrato & his third wife Maria Branković of Serbia (Pontestura 10 Aug 1486-Casale Monferrato 4 Oct 1518).

Duke René had four illegitimate children by unknown mistresses:

74.4. **JACQUELINE bâtarde d'Alençon** [**du Perche**] ([1454/55]-bur Saint-Germain-le-Désire, near Etampes). Père Anselme records her parentage and marriage, which was childless, and the couple's place of burial**[1495]**. Prunelle records details of her husband's family from 1233 (fully sourced, including charters, marriage contracts, and testaments), his own career, quotes a document dated 6 May 1471 in which "*Marie duchesse d'Orléans, de Milan et de Valois, comtesse de Blois, de Pavie et de Beaumont, dame d'Asti et de Coucy*", as guardian of her son Louis Duc d'Orléans, granted funds for the marriage of "*Gilles des Ormes, ancien maistre d'hôtel de nostre...filz*" and "*Jacquette du Perche, damoiselle d'honneur de nostre...fille Marie*", records his second marriage (his second wife named in documents dated 1501 and 1520), his testament dated 19 Apr 1505, date of death, place of burial, and incorrectly dated epitaph, highlighting that Jacqueline's date of death is not known**[1496]**. Thierry Le Hète has indicated that Jacqueline's marriage date, read together with the likely birth date of her father (see above), suggests that she was her father's oldest illegitimate child and was maybe born [1454/55]**[1497]**. **m** ([6 May 1471]) as his first wife, **GILLES** [II] **des Ormes** Seigneur de Saint-Germain et de Jodainville, son of GILLES [I] des Ormes Seigneur de Saint-Germain [en Beauce] & his second wife Charlotte Davy ([1437]-[16 Apr] [1506], bur Saint-Germain-le-Désire, near Etampes). Conseiller et premier maître d'hôtel du Roi Louis XII.

74.5. **CHARLES bâtard d'Alençon** (-1545). Père Anselme records his parentage and marriage, noting that his brother Charles confirmed property at Saint-Paul-le-Vicomte to him by charter dated 14 Oct 1517 and that Charles died in 1545**[1498]**. Seigneur de Cany et de Caniel 1523. **m** as her first husband, **GERMAINE Balue**, daughter of NICOLAS Balue Seigneur de Villepreux & his wife Philippa Bureau. Père Anselme records her parentage and two marriages**[1499]**. She married secondly **Claude Brinon** Seigneur du Plessis-aux-Tournelles. Charles & his wife had two children:

75.1. **MARGUERITE** (-in childbirth 25 Sep 1551). Père Anselme records her parentage and marriage, and her death in childbirth 25 Sep 1551**[1500]**. Dame de Cany et de Caniel. **m** (13 Dec 1550) **LANCELOT du Monceau** Seigneur de Thignonville en Beauce, son of ---. Premier maître d'hôtel de la Reine de Navarre.

75.2. **ANNE** . The primary source which confirms her parentage and marriage has not been identified. Mademoiselle de Saint-Paul. Demoiselle de Marguerite d'Orléans Duchesse d'Alençon. **m** (1540) **NICOLAS de Bernay** Seigneur de Bernay. Ecuyer trenchant de Madame la Dauphine, son of ---.

74.6. **CHARLES bâtard d'Alençon** (-1524). The primary source which confirms his parentage and marriage has not been identified. Baron de Cany. **m** (1505) **RENEE de Beauvoisin**, daughter of ---. The primary source which confirms her family origin and marriage has not been identified.

74.7. **MARGUERITE bâtarde d'Alençon** . Père Anselme notes the marriage contract for Marguerite's first marriage dated 15 Jul 1485**[1501]**. **m firstly** (contract 15 Jul 1485) **JACQUES de Boisguyon** Seigneur de la Ronssaye, son of PHILIPPE de Boisguyon & his wife Marie de Lagogne Dame de Montdoucet. **m secondly HENRI de Bournel**, son of ---.

Duke Jean II had five illegitimate children by unknown mistresses:

73.3. **JEAN bâtard d'Alençon** (-after 1483). Père Anselme records his parentage, noting that King Louis XI granted him property in 1472 and that, after being imprisoned, he was among those declared innocent in 1483**[1502]**.

73.4. **ROBERT bâtard d'Alençon** (-after 8 Dec 1498). Elected Abbé de Saint-Martin de Sées 1486. Père Anselme records his parentage, noting that René Duc d'Alençon proposed him in 1489 to the bishop of Angers to administer "*l'hôtel-Dieu de S. Julien lez le Pont de Châteaugontier*"**[1503]**. Mauger notes his appearance "*dans le tabelionage alençonnais*" dated 5 Oct and 8 Dec 1498**[1504]**.

73.5. **JEANNE bâtarde d'Alençon** (-after 4 Dec 1481). Père Anselme notes the marriage contract for Jeanne's marriage dated 14 Nov 1470 but provides no citation reference for the document**[1505]**. Dame de Beaumont-le-Roger 17 Nov 1470. **m** (contract 14 Nov 1470) **GUY de Maumont** Seigneur de Saint-Quentin en La Marche, son of NICOLAS Seigneur de Maumont & his wife Catherine d'Aubusson (-siege of Dôle, Jura).

73.6. **MADELEINE bâtarde d'Alençon** (-after 16 Jan 1487). Père Anselme records her parentage and marriage, noting that her brother René granted property at Goulles by charter dated 16 Jan 1487**[1506]**. **m HENRI du Breuil**, son of --- (-after 16 Jan 1487).

73.7. **MARIE bâtarde d'Alençon** ([1452/53]-1501). Abbess of the Benedictine monastery of Almenêches, Orne 1472.

72.3. **JEAN d'Alençon** (Château d'Argentan 17 Sep 1412-Ussé near Chinon 17 Oct 1420, bur Abbaye de Bourgueil-en-Anjou, Indre-et-Loire). Cagny's *Chronique d'Alençon* names "*l'ainsné...Pierre, le second Jehan et le tiers Jehan*" as the three sons of Jean and his wife, in a later passage recording that the second named Jean was born 17 Sep 1412 "*ou chastel...d'Argenten*", died aged 10 "*en l'ostel d'Ussé pres Chinon*", and was buried in "*l'abbaye de Bourgueil en Valée*"**[1475]**.

72.4. **MARIE d'Alençon** (Château d'Argentan ---- - aged 2, bur Notre-Dame de Silly, near Argentan). Cagny's *Chronique d'Alençon* names "*l'ainsnée...Marie, le second Charlote*" as the two daughters of Jean and his wife, adding in a later passage that Marie was bon "*ou chastel...d'Argenthen*", lived two years, and was buried "*en...l'eglise de l'abbaye de Nostre Dame de Cilly*"**[1476]**.

72.5. **CHARLOTTE d'Alençon** (Château d'Argentan 15 Dec 1413-Lamballe en Bretagne, Côtes d'Armor 24 Mar 1435, bur Lamballe, église de Notre-Dame). Cagny's *Chronique d'Alençon* names "*l'ainsnée...Marie, le second Charlote*" as the two daughters of Jean and his wife, adding in a later passage that Charlotte was born 15 Dec "1412" "*ou...chastel d'Argenthen*", died, aged 23, 24 Mar 1435 "*en la ville de Lamballe en Bretaigne*", and was buried "*en l'eglise de Nostre Dame dudit lieu*"**[1477]**.

Duke Jean I had [three] illegitimate children by unknown mistresses:

72.6. [**PIERRE bâtard d'Alençon** (-after 16 Feb [1439/40]). Père Anselme names Pierre as illegitimate son of Jean I Duc d'Alençon, adding that he "*donna des preuves de son courage à la bataille de Verneuil en 1424, avec le duc d'Alençon son frère, ils y furent tous deux blessés*"**[1478]**. The question of the supposed separate existence of this person is discussed above under Pierre illegitimate son of Pierre II Comte d'Alençon.]

72.7. [**PIERRE bâtard d'Alençon** (-before Sep 1450). Jean II Duc d'Alençon named a new chaplain for a chapel of Saint-Thomas d'Argentan "*vacant par le trépas de Pierre bâtard d'Alençon*" dated 15 Sep 1450**[1479]**. Mauger comments that "*il s'agit sans doute d'un bâtard de Pierre II ou de son fils Jean I*", although the date of his death suggests the latter as the more likely possibility.]

72.8. **MARGUERITE bâtarde d'Alençon** . Père Anselme records her parentage and marriage**[1480]**. **m JEAN de Saint-Aubin**, son of ---. Seigneur de Préaux 1479. Counsellor and Chamberlain of the king.

Comte Pierre II had one illegitimate son by Mistress (1):

71.9. **PIERRE bâtard d'Alençon** (-after Jan 1422, maybe after 17 Aug 1424). Père Anselme names Pierre as illegitimate son of Pierre II Comte d'Alençon, adding that he was named "*dans un titre du 4 août 1418*", was "capitaine du chastel et ville de Fresnay en Perche...", fought against the English in 1419, and was granted "*les terres et seigneuries d'Aunou, de Faucon et du Goulet, situées dans le duché d'Alençon*" by Jean II Duc d'Alençon in Jan 1422**[1452]**. Seigneur d'Aunou-le-Faucon et du Goulet Jan 1422. *same person as...?* **PIERRE bâtard d'Alençon** (-after 16 Feb [1439/40]). Père Anselme names Pierre as illegitimate son of Jean I Duc d'Alençon, adding that "*[il] donna des preuves de son courage à la bataille de Verneuil en 1424, avec le duc d'Alençon son frère, ils y furent tous deux blessés...*"**[1453]**. This statement appears to be based on Jean Chartier's Chronique de Charles VII, quoted below, which does not specify a family connection: it is possible that Anselme assumed the family relationship himself without specific proof. Mauger comments that "*Tout porte à croire qu['il]...ne fait qu'un avec [Pierre bâtard d'Alençon, fils de Pierre]*"**[1454]**, which is a reasonable observation. Jean Chartier's *Chronique de Charles VII* records "*Pierre bastard d'Alençon...André de Laval, Messire Guy de Laval...*" among the supporters of "*[le] conte d'Aumarle*" fighting for Charles VII King of France at "*la Broissinière*", dated to 1423 from the context**[1455]**, while the same source names "*le bastard d'Alençon...*" among those captured by the English at the battle of Verneuil (17 Aug 1424)**[1456]**. These passages provide no indication of Pierre's parentage. Père Anselme records that Pierre was named "*au contrat de vente de la baronnie de Fougères faite au duc de Bretagne le 31 décembre 1428 par Jean II duc d'Alençon*"**[1457]**. Seigneur de Gallardon (the date on which Pierre was granted this seigneurie has not been ascertained). Charles VII King of France granted property to Pierre bâtard d'Alençon "*pour raison du rachat de Gallardon*" by charter dated 16 Feb 1439 (O.S.?)**[1458]**.]

70.4. **ROBERT d'Alençon** (-1377, bur Sées, église abbatiale de Saint-Martin). Perceval de Cagny's *Chronique d'Alençon* names "*Charles leur ainsné filz, Philipe le second, Pierre le tiers et Robert le quart*" as the four children of "*Charles conte d'Alençon et du Perche*" & his wife "*madame Marie d'Espaigne*"**[1459]**. Comte du Perche. "*Robert d´Alençon comte du Perche*" confirmed the rights to revenue of the church of Saint-Léonard de Bellême by charter dated 11 Jun 1362**[1460]**. **m** (contract 25 Apr 1374) as her first husband, **JEANNE de Rohan**, daughter of JEAN Vicomte de Rohan & his first wife Jeanne Dame de Léon (-after 20 Jan 1408). The marriage contract between "*Robert d´Alençon Conte du Perche Seigneur d´Iexmois et de Caniel*" and "*Jehan*

Viconte de Rohan...Demoiselle Jehanne de Rohan fille de nous dit Viconte", with the consent of "*Allain notre fils aisné*", is dated 25 Apr 1374**[1461]**. She married secondly as his first wife, **Pierre** [II] **Seigneur d'Amboise**, who succeeded in 1397 as **Vicomte de Thouars**. "*Pierre Seigneur d´Amboise et de Noyon sure Andele et Jehanne de Rohan nostre espouse*" granted "*[la] terre de Bellesousse*" to "*escuyer Amy dit le Bastard du Perche*" by charter dated 2 Sep 1396**[1462]**. The testament of "*Jehanne de Rohan dame de Ambaise, vicontesse de Thouars, dame de Noyon sur Andelle et du Pont Saint Pierre*", dated 20 Jan 1407 (O.S.) under the authority of "*Pierre seigneur d'Ambaise et viconte de Thouars mon...expoux*", requested burial "*en l'eglise Nostre Dame de Saint Florentin estant ou chastel d'Ambaise*", named "*mon...expous mond. seigneur d'Amboise, viconte de Thouars, mes...freres messire Oudart de Rohan, messire Ingerchier d'Amboise seigneur de Roche Corbon et de Marent, frere de mond. seigneur...*" as executors**[1463]**. Comte Robert & his wife had one child:

71.1. **CHARLES** ([1375/76]-before 1377). Cagny's *Chronique d'Alençon* records that Robert and his wife had "*ung filz...Charles qui ne vesquit gaires*"**[1464]**.

Robert had [one illegitimate son by an unknown Mistress]:

71.2. [**AME bâtard du Perche** (-2 Sep 1396). "*Pierre Seigneur d´Amboise et de Noyon sure Andele et Jehanne de Rohan nostre espouse*" granted "*[la] terre de Bellesousse*" to "*escuyer Amy dit le Bastard du Perche*" by charter dated 2 Sep 1396**[1465]**. His name suggests that Amé may have been the donor's illegitimate son.]

70.5. **ISABELLE d'Alençon** ([posthumously 1346]-3 Sep 1379, bur Poissy Saint-Louis). Père Anselme records her parentage, her entry as a nun in the priory of Saint-Louis de Poissy, her death 3 Sep 1379, and her burial at Poissy (without citing any sources on which this information is based)**[1466]**. The primary source which records her date of birth has not been identified. Nun at the priory of Saint-Louis de Poissy.

69.6. **CATHERINE** de Valois ([1299]-young, bur Abbaye du Val-de-Sery, Picardie). Père Anselme records Catherine as youngest daughter of Charles Comte de Valois by his first marriage, adding that she died young and was buried "*en l'abbaye du Val de Sery en Picardie*", without citing the corresponding primary sources**[901]**.

Charles Comte de Valois & his second wife had four children:

69.7. **CATHERINE de Valois** ([1302]-Naples Oct 1346). She succeeded her mother in 1308 as titular Empress of Constantinople. The *Continuatio* of the Chronicle of Guillaume de Nangis records the marriage "*circa festum Magdalenes*" in 1313 of "*princeps Tarantinus*" and "*filiam comitis Valesii ex conjuge Catherina heredem Constantinopolitani imperii*"**[902]**. The *Grandes Chroniques de France* record the marriage (in 1313 from the context) of "*le prince de Tarente*" and "*la fille de Charles conte de Valois, de Katerine sa femme heritiere de Constantinople*"**[903]**. She sold Courtenay in 1313 to Jeanne "la Boiteuse" de Bourgogne, wife of her half-brother Philippe de Valois (the future Philippe VI King of France). On the death of her husband in 1332, she acted as regent for her son Robert. After the 1332 exchange of territories between her son and her brother-in-law Jean Conte di Gravina, Catherine assumed the government of the principality of Achaia in her son's name**[904]**. She and her sons installed themselves at Patras in Morea from 1338 to 1341 and, with the help of her adviser Niccolò Acciaiuoli whom she named bailli of Achaia, Kefalonia and Lepanto, established their authority over the principality of Achaia**[905]**. **Betrothed** (contract Sens 15 Apr 1303, Papal dispensation 3 Jun 1307, renounced due to ill-health, confirmed 6 Apr 1312) to **HUGUES de Bourgogne**, son of ROBERT II Duke of Burgundy & his wife Agnès de France (1294-château d'Argilly, Côte d'Or early May 1315, bur 12 May Abbaye de Cîteaux). He succeeded his father in 1306 as **HUGUES V Duke of Burgundy**. **m** (Fontainebleau end Jul 1313) as his second wife, **PHILIPPE of Sicily Principe di Tarento**, son of CHARLES II "le Boiteux" King of Sicily [Anjou-Capet] & his wife Maria of Hungary ([1278/79?]-Naples 26 Dec 1332, bur Naples, San Dominico). Prince of Achaia and Morea 1307-1313. Despot of Romania 1294-1315.

69.8. **JEANNE de Valois** ([1304]-Château-Gaillard 9 Jul 1363, bur Paris, église des Augustins). The *Continuatio* of the Chronicle of Guillaume de Nangis records the marriage in 1316 of "*Robertus Attrebatensis comitissæ nepos ex fratre*" and "*filiam comitis Valesii*"**[906]**. She was called Madame d'Artois. She encouraged her husband to revolt, the king her brother arrested her in 1334. She was imprisoned at Château-Gaillard, where she died many years later. [**Betrothed** (1308) to **GUY Comte de Blois**, son of HUGUES [II] de Châtillon Comte de Blois & his wife Beatrix de Flandre.] **Betrothed** (1313) to **CHARLES di Tarento** Despot of Epirus, son of PHILIPPE of Sicily Principe di Tarento [Anjou-Capet] & his first wife Thamar Angelina Komnene Dukaina of Epirus ([1296]-killed in battle Montecatini, between Pistoia and Lucca 29 Aug 1315). **m** (1318) **ROBERT d'Artois Comte de Beaumont-le-Roger**, son of PHILIPPE d'Artois Seigneur de Conches & his wife Blanche de Bretagne (1287-[Brest], Brittany end-Oct 1342, bur London, St Paul's). He was banished from France and his assets confiscated 19 Mar 1332.

69.9. **JEAN** de Valois (-died young). Père Anselme records Jean as the son of Charles Comte de Valois by his second marriage, adding that he died young, without citing the corresponding primary source**[907]**. Considering the date of the first betrothal of his sister Catherine, it is likely that Jean was younger than her. Apart from that, there appears to be no data from which his birth date can be estimated.

69.10. **ISABELLE de Valois** (-Abbaye de Fontevrault 11 Nov 1349, bur Fontevrault). Père Anselme records that her father granted annual revenue to Isabelle by letters dated 15 Mar 1313, for anniversaries for himself, his wife Catherine de Courtenay, and for Isabelle herself, confirmed by King Jean II by letters dated 10 Mar 1351 **[908]**. Nun at Poissy. Abbess of Fontevrault 1342, before 30 Jul.

Charles Comte de Valois & his third wife had four children:

69.11. **MARIE de Valois** (-28 Oct 1331, bur Naples, Santa Chiara). The *Annales Ludovici di Raimo* record the death "*in San Nicola di Bari*" in 1331 of "*la duchessa di Calabria suore del Re di Francia*" and her burial 21 Aug in "*Santa Chiara di Napoli*"**[909]**. **m** (Paris 4 Oct 1323, in person May 1324) as his second wife, **CHARLES of Sicily**, son of ROBERT King of Sicily and Jerusalem [Anjou-Capet] & his first Infanta doña Violanta de Aragón ([28 May] 1298-Naples 10 Nov 1328, bur Naples, Santa Chiara). He was installed as Duca di Calabria in 1325, Viceroy of Sicily.

69.12. **ISABELLE de Valois** (-Paris 26 Jul 1383, bur Paris, église des Frères mineurs). The *Chronique Parisienne* records the marriage "*le mardi devant la feste saint Denys, v jours au moys d´Octobre au Boys de Vinciennes*" 1322 of "*le filz à Louys conte de Clermont*" and "*la fille Charlez le conte de Valoiz*"**[910]**. She became a nun at the convent des Cordeliers du Faubourg Saint-Marceau, Paris. The testament of "*Ysabeau de Valoys duchesse de Bourbon*", dated 25 Jan 1379 (O.S.), appointed "*notre...filz Loys duc de Bourbon*" as her main executor**[911]**. **m** (Vincennes 5 Oct 1322) **PIERRE de Bourbon**, son of LOUIS I "le Boiteux" Duc de Bourbon & his wife Marie de Hainaut [Avesnes] ([1311]-killed in battle Poitiers 19 Sep 1356, bur Paris, église des Jacobins). He succeeded his father in 1342 as **Duc de Bourbon**.

69.13. **BLANCHE** [Marguerite] **de Valois** (-Prague 1 Aug 1348, bur Prague St Veit). The *Chronica Pragensis (Chronicon Francisci)* records the betrothal in 1323 of "*Wencezslaus Regis primogenitus*" and "*Blancza, soror fratris Philippi Regis de stirpe regia*"**[912]**. The *Benessii de Weitmil Chronicon* records the coronation in 1347 of Karl and "*sua coniunx, Domina Blanca*"**[913]**. The necrology of Maubuisson records the death of "*Blanche de Valois femme de l'aisné fils du roy de Boheme marquise de Moravie*" on "*VIII Kal Oct*"**[914]**. The *Benessii de Weitmil Chronicon* records the death "*in die ad vincula sancti Petri*" in 1348 of "*Regina Blancza, coniunx Domini Karoli*" and her burial "*in Ecclesia Pragensi*"**[915]**. **m** (Betrothed 1323, Prague May 1329) as his first wife, **WENZEL KARL of Bohemia**, son of JAN I King of Bohemia and Poland [JEAN I Comte de Luxembourg] & his wife Eliska [Elisabeth] of Bohemia [Přemyslid] (Prague 14 May 1316-Prague 29 Nov 1378, bur Prague,

Cathedral of St Guy). Mgf of Moravia 1334. Elected **KARL IV King of Germany** at Rhena 11 Jul 1346, crowned at Bonn 26 Nov 1346. He succeeded his father in 1346 as **KARL King of Bohemia**, crowned 2 Nov 1347. Crowned as **Emperor KARL IV** at Rome 5 Apr 1355.

69.14. **LOUIS de Valois** ([1317/18]-2 Nov 1328, bur Paris, église des Cordeliers). Père Anselme records that Louis was emancipated by the king at the request of his father "*n'ayant encore que 7 ans*" by letters dated May 1325**[916]**. Comte d'Alençon et de Chartres, Seigneur de Châteauneuf-en-Thymerais. A *Fragmentum historicum* from the Codex *Pater* records the death 2 Nov 1328 of "*Ludovicus de Valesio filius dicti comitis* [*dominus Karolus comes Valesii*] *et frater regis*"**[917]**.

68.5. **child stillborn** ([Cosenza] 28 Jan 1271). The *Grandes Chroniques de France* record that "*madame Ysabel, femme le roy*" was "*ençainte et toute plaine d'enfant*" when she fell from her horse**[714]**.

King Philippe III & his second wife had three children:

68.6. **LOUIS de France** (May 1276-Hôtel d'Evreux, Paris 19 May 1319, bur Paris, église des Jacobins). The *Brevis Chronicon* of Saint-Denis records the birth in May 1276 of "*Ludovicus filius Philippi regis de uxore secunda*"**[715]**. The Chronicle of Guillaume de Nangis names "*Ludovicum comitem Ebroiciæ civitatis, Margaretamque reginam Angliæ ac Blancham ducissam Austriæ*" as the three children of King Philippe III and his second wife**[716]**. "*Philippus...Francorum Rex*" granted annual revenue to "*fratri nostro Ludovico*", by charter dated Apr 1307**[717]**. Comte de Beaumont-le-Roger (Beaumont-sur-Oise) 1284-1298. Comte d'Evreux, de Meulan, de Gien et de Longueville 6 Oct 1298, confirmed Apr 1308. The *Continuatio* of the Chronicle of Guillaume de Nangis records the death "*sabbato post Ascensionem Domini*" in 1319 of "*dominus Ludovicus comes Ebroicensis*" and his burial "*juxta uxorem suam in ecclesia fratrum Prædictorum Parisius*"**[718]**. The *Chronique Parisienne* records the death in 1319 "*le jour d´un vendredi aprez l´Ascencion Nostre Seigneur...à Longpont*" of "*Louys de France conte de la cité d´Evreux, frere de Philippe le Beaux jadiz roy de France*" and his burial "*le mardy ensuivant...à Paris en l´eglise des Jacobins*"**[719]**. The necrology of the church of Evreux records the death "*20 May*" of "*Ludovici comitis Ebroicensis*"**[720]**. **m** (1301) **MARGUERITE d'Artois** dame de Brie-Comte-Robert, daughter of PHILIPPE d'Artois Seigneur de Conches & his wife Blanche de Bretagne (1285-23/24 Apr or 26 Oct 1311, bur Paris, église des Jacobins). The Chronicle of Guillaume de Nangis records that one of the daughters of "*Philippus filius Roberti comitis Attrebatensis*" married "*Ludovicus regis Franciæ frater, comes Ebroicarum*"**[721]**. The *Continuatio* of the Chronicle of Guillaume de Nangis records the marriage in 1301 of "*Ludovicus comes Ebroicensis frater regis Franciæ*" and "*Margaretam filiam Philippi Roberti comitis Attrebatensis filii*"**[722]**. Philippe IV King of France granted revenue to "*consanguinea nostra Blancha...J. ducis Britannie filia*" for "*Margarete filie sue...Ludovici comitis Ebroicensis germani nostri...uxori...maritagii*" by charter dated Jul 1303**[723]**. Dame de Brie-Comte-Robert. The necrology of the church of Evreux records the death "*26 Oct*" of "*Margarethæ quondam comitissæ Ebroicensis*"**[724]**. Louis Comte d'Evreux & his wife had five children:

69.1. **MARIE d'Evreux** (1303-31 Oct 1335, bur Brussels, Franciscan Church). The *Genealogia Ducum Brabantiæ Ampliata* names "*Mariam filiam domini Ludovici fratris Regis Francie*" as the wife of "*Iohannem ducem... tercium*"**[725]**. The *Oude Kronik van Brabant* records that "*Johannes tertius*" married "*Mariam filiam Ludowici comitis Eboracensis*"**[726]**. **m** (1314) **JEAN III** "le Triomphant" **Duke of Brabant**, son of JEAN II Duke of Brabant & his wife Margaret of England (1300-Brussels 5 Dec 1355, bur Villers-la-Ville, Brabant).

69.2. **PHILIPPE d'Evreux** (27 Mar 1306-Jerez de la Frontera 23 or 26 Sep 1343, bur Pamplona, Cathedral Santa María el Real). Comte d'Angoulême et de Mortain 27 Mar 1318, confirmed by the Treaty of Villeneuve-lès-Avignon 14 Mar 1336. He succeeded his father in 1319 as Comte d'Evreux. [A document dated to [1327, after 2 Nov] records a delegation visiting the French court to discuss a possible marriage between "*lo noble en Karles de Vros, parent et cunyat del dit Rey de França*" and "*la noble dona Violant, filla del dit senyor Rey en Jacme de bona memoria e sor del dit senyor Rey Namfos* [Aragon]", naming "*monsenyer en Luiç et a monsenyer en Karles de Vros*"**[727]**. This entry could refer to another, otherwise unrecorded, son of Louis de France Comte d'Evreux named Louis. However, the earlier high-profile marriage of Louis's son Philippe indicates that the latter was his father's heir and would therefore most likely have been named with his younger brother Charles in the [1327] document. If that is correct, maybe "Louis" represents an error for "Philippe", possibly resulting from confusion with the name of the late father of the two brothers.] He was proclaimed **FELIPE III** "le Bon/le Sage" **King of Navarre** by an Assembly in 1328, shortly after the succession of Philippe VI King of France. Crowned King of Navarre 5 Mar 1329, Pamplona, Cathedral of Santa María el Real. He died after being injured in the neck by an arrow at the siege of Algeciras. The necrology of Vauvert records the death "*VI Kal Oct*" of "*Philippus rex Navarre*"**[728]**. **m** (contract Paris 27 Mar 1318, 18 Jun 1318) **JEANNE de France**, daughter of LOUIS X "le Hutin" King of France & his first wife Marguerite de Bourgogne [Capet] (Conflans Sainte Honorine 28 Jan 1312-died of the plague Château de Conflans 6 Oct 1349, bur église de l'Abbaye royale de Saint-Denis). On the death of her father, she was excluded

from the succession to the French crown, her birth being suspicious because of the reputation of her mother. Following her maternal grandmother's protests, her uncle King Philippe V confirmed her future rights to the counties of Champagne and Brie 27 Mar 1318. The *Continuatio* of the Chronicle of Guillaume de Nangis records the marriage in 1318 of "*regis Ludovici nuper defuncti...filia*" and "*comitis Ebroicensis Ludovico [filio Philippo]*"**[729]**. The *Chronique Parisienne* records the marriage "*le jour de la feste de la Trinité Nostre Seigneur à Paris au palaiz royal*" of "*Philippe filz de mons. Louys [conte de la conté d´Evreux*" and "*Marie l´aisnée fille de Louys jadiz roy de France et de Navarre*", dated to 1318 from the context**[730]**. She was proclaimed **JUANA II Queen of Navarre** by an Assembly 1328 shortly after the succession of Philippe VI as King of France. Crowned Queen of Navarre 5 Mar 1329, Pamplona, Cathedral of Santa María el Real. She renounced her rights to the county of Champagne 1335. - **KINGS of NAVARRE**. LINK

69.3. **CHARLES d'Evreux** (-5 Sep 1336, bur Paris, église des Cordeliers). Baron d'Etampes 1319. A document dated to [1327, after 2 Nov] records a delegation visiting the French court to discuss a possible marriage between "*lo noble en Karles de Vros, parent et cunyat del dit Rey de França*" and "*la noble dona Violant, filla del dit senyor Rey en Jacme de bona memoria e sor del dit senyor Rey Namfos* [Aragon]", naming "*monsenyer en Luiç et a monsenyer en Karles de Vros*"**[731]**. Comte d'Etampes Sep 1327. **m** (by treaty Poissy, Yvelines Apr 1335) as her first husband, **doña MARÍA de la Cerda** dame de Lunel, daughter of don FERNANDO de la Cerda de Castilla & his wife doña Juana Nuñez Señora de Lara ([1319]-Paris 13 Mar 1375, bur Paris, église des Jacobins). Ayala´s *Crónica de Enrique II* records in 1373 that "*Doña Maria de Lara fija de Don Ferrando de la Cerda e de Doña Juana de Lara, hermana de Don Juan Nuñez de Lara Señor de Vizcaya, Condesa de Alanzon...primero casada en Francia con el Conde de Estampas...y despues...con el Conde de Alanzon, hermano del Rey Don Phelipe de Francia*" claimed "*las tierras de Lara é de Vizcaya*" from Enrique II King of Castile**[732]**. She married secondly **Charles II Comte d'Alençon**. The necrology of the Celestins de Paris commemorates "*domine Marie de Hyspania comitisse de Alençonio*" mother of "*dominorum Ludovici comitis de Stampis ac Johannis fratris sui*" on "*XVIII Kal Jul*"**[733]**. Charles Comte d'Etampes & his wife had two children:

70.1. **LOUIS d'Evreux** [d'Etampes] (1336-Paris Hôtel de Nesle 6 May 1400, bur église de l'Abbaye royale de Saint-Denis). The necrology of the Celestins de Paris commemorates "*dominorum Ludovici comitis de Stampis ac Johannis fratris sui*" on "*XVIII Kal Jul*"**[734]**. Comte d'Etampes et de Gien 1336. Seigneur de Beaufort et de Soleines en Champagne Feb 1357. Seigneur de Lunel 20 Apr 1364. **m** (contract 16 Jan 1358) as her second husband, **JEANNE de Brienne**, widow of **GAUTHIER** [VI] **de Brienne Conte de Lecce** e Conversano titular Duke of Athens, daughter of RAOUL I de Brienne Comte d'Eu et de Guines & his wife Jeanne de Mello Dame de Lormes (-Sens 6 Jul 1389, bur église de l'Abbaye royale de Saint-Denis). The *Chronique des comtes d´Eu*, written in 1390, names "*Jehanne...et Marie*" as the two daughters of "*Raoul*" and his wife "*madame de Mello*", adding that Jeanne married "*au duc d´Athènes et depuis au conte d´Estampes*"**[735]**. Dame de Château-Chinon. The *Chronique des règnes de Jean II et de Charles V* records the marriage 16 Jan 1358 of "*monseigneur Loys conte d'Estampes*" and "*madame Jehanne de Eu, fille jadis de Raoul conte de Eu et de Guynes et connestable de France*", widow of "*monseigneur Gautier duc d'Athennes et conte de Brenne en Champaigne et connestable de France*" who had been killed at Poitiers**[736]**. The *Chronique de Saint-Denis* records the death 13 Jul 1389 of "*madame Jeanne duchesse d'Athènes, femme de messire Louis comte d'Etampes*" and her burial in "*l'église de Saint-Denis l'Aréopagite*" to which she had bequeathed "*les trois riches vêtements dont elle avait été parée le jour de son premier mariage*"**[737]**.

70.2. **JEAN d'Etampes** (-Rome after 1373). The necrology of the Celestins de Paris commemorates "*dominorum Ludovici comitis de Stampis ac Johannis fratris sui*" on "*XVIII Kal Jul*"**[738]**. He was held hostage by the English in 1360 for the release of Jean II "le Bon" King of France.

69.4. **MARGUERITE d'Evreux** (1307-1350, bur Notre-Dame de Boulogne-sur-Mer). A charter dated 25 Jul 1331 is addressed to "*Margaritæ comitissæ Boloniæ natæ quondam Ludovici de Francia comitis Ebroicensis*"**[739]**. "*Domina Marguerita Ebroicensi Arverniæ et Boloniæ comitissa tutrice...Johannæ filiæ suæ et quondam...Guillelmi...comitis*" is named in a charter dated 1334**[740]**. **m** (1325) **GUILLAUME** [XI] **Comte d'Auvergne** et de Boulogne, son of ROBERT VII "le Grand" Comte d'Auvergne et de Boulogne & his wife Blanche de Clermont (-Château de Vic-le-Comte, Puy-de-Dôme 6 Aug 1332).

69.5. **JEANNE d'Evreux** (1310-Brie-Comte-Robert 14 Mar 1371, bur église de l'Abbaye royale de Saint-Denis). The *Continuatio* of the Chronicle of Guillaume de Nangis records that "*rex*" married "*Johannam quondam filiam comitis Ebroicensis, cognatam suam germanam...avunculi sui filiam*" after the death of his second wife**[741]**. The *Flores historiarum* of Bernard Guidonis records the marriage "*III Non Jul*" in 1324 of King Charles and "*filiam quondam*

domini Ludovici patruelis sui, comitis Ebroycensis" after dispensation for 2° consanguinity**[742]**. The *Chronique des règnes de Jean II et de Charles V* records the death 4 Mar 1370 (O.S.) at "*Braye-Conte-Robert*" of "*madame Jehanne d'Evreux royne de France et de Navarre...femme du roy Charles...*" and her burial "*à Saint-Denis*"**[743]**. The necrology of Vauvert records the death "*IV Non Mar*" of "*domine Joanna de Ebroicis regina Francie et Navarre*"**[744]**. The necrology of Sainte-Chapelle records the death "*IV Non Mar*" of "*domine Johanne de Ebroys Francie et Navarre regine uxoris Karoli quarti...filii...Philippi Pulcri Francie regis*"**[745]**. **m** (Paris 1325) as his third wife, **CHARLES IV King of France**, son of PHILIPPE IV King of France & his wife Juana I Queen of Navarre (Creil, Oise 18 Jun 1294-Château du Bois de Vincennes 1 Feb 1328, bur église de l'Abbaye royale de Saint-Denis).

68.7. **MARGUERITE de France** ([1277/83]-Marlborough Castle, Wiltshire 14 Feb 1318, bur Grey Friars, London). The Chronicle of Guillaume de Nangis names "*Ludovicum comitem Ebroiciæ civitatis, Margaretamque reginam Angliæ ac Blancham ducissam Austriæ*" as the three children of King Philippe III and his second wife, recording in a later passage the marriage of Marguerite "*apud Cantuariam*" in 1299**[746]**. Edward I King of England appointed "*Amadeum comitem Sabaudiæ consanguineum nostrum*" as proxy for the marriages between "*nos et Margaretam sororem...regis Franciæ...ac inter Edwardum filium nostrum et Isabellam...regis Franciæ filiam*" by charter dated 12 May 1299**[747]**. The Annals of Worcester record the marriage "*Sep...IV Id...in ecclesia Cantuarensi*" in 1299 of "*Edwardus rex*" and "*Margareta soror Philippi Regis Franciæ*"**[748]**. A charter dated 27 Sep 1299 lists the dower assigned by King Edward to "*Margaretam sororem...regis Franciæ*"**[749]**. The *Chronique Parisienne Anonyme de 1316 à 1339* records the death [in 1318] of "*Marguerite roynne d'Engleterre, fille du roy Philippe...fame segonde au grant Edouart jadiz roy de Engleterre...*"**[750]**. King Edward II issued a charter dated 18 Apr 1318 to "*Thomæ comiti Norffolciæ et marescallo Angliæ et Edmundo de Wodestok fratribus nostris...executoribus testamenti bonæ memoriæ Margaretæ nuper reginæ Angliæ matris nostræ*"**[751]**. **m** ([Betrothed 12 May 1299] treaty Montreuil 19 Jun 1299, Canterbury Cathedral 8 Sep 1299) as his second wife, **EDWARD I King of England**, son of HENRY III King of England & his wife Eléonore de Provence (Palace of Westminster 17/18 Jun 1239-Burgh-on-Sands, Cumberland 8 Jul 1307, bur Westminster Abbey).

68.8. **BLANCHE de France** Ctss d'Alsace ([1278/85]-Vienna 19 Mar 1306, bur Vienna, Minoritenkirche). The Chronicle of Guillaume de Nangis names "*Ludovicum comitem Ebroiciæ civitatis, Margaretamque reginam Angliæ ac Blancham ducissam Austriæ*" as the three children of King Philippe III and his second wife, recording in a later passage the marriage of Blanche and "*regis Romanorum Alberti filius Radulfus dux Austriæ*" in 1299 "*apud Parisius*"**[752]**. [The Annals of Worcester record that Edward I King of England was absorbed by "*immoderatus amor*" for "*mulieris Gallicæ et neptis propriæ*" in 1294**[753]**. The source does not record the person to whom it refers. The editor of the edition consulted suggests in a footnote that she was Blanche, daughter of King Philippe III, citing "Bart. Cott. p. 232".] Her Austrian marriage was arranged to confirm King Albrecht's new alliance with France**[754]**. The *Continuatio* of the Chronicle of Guillaume de Nangis records the death in Mar 1306 of "*ducissa Austriæ Blancha, regis Franciæ soror ex patre...cum filio suo unico*", poisoned**[755]**. The *Grandes Chroniques de France* record the death "*empoisonnée par ledit duc, si comme l'en disoit...ou moys de mars*" of "*Blanche duchesse d'Austrie seur du roy de par son pere*"**[756]**. The necrology of Königsfelden records the death "*XIV Kal Apr*" of "*domina Blanka*" without giving further details to identify her**[757]**. The necrology of Feldbach records the death "*XIV Kal Apr*" of "*Blanka relicta Ruodolfi quondam regis Boemie*"**[758]**, although this implies, wrongly it appears, that her husband predeceased her. The necrology of Kloster Neuburg records the death "*XIV Kal Apr 1305*" of "*Blanka filia regis Francie, ducissa Austrie et Styrie*"**[759]**. The necrology of Minoritenkirche, Vienna records the death "*XIV Kal 1305*" of "*Blanka ducissa Austrie filia Philippi regis Francie consors Rudolfi ducis Austrie hic sepulta*"**[760]**. The necrology of Rein records the death "*IV Non Mar*" of "*Planca ducissa Austrie et Stirie*"**[761]**, although this date is inconsistent with other sources. **Betrothed** (Sep 1290) to **JEAN de Flandre**, son of GUY Count of Flanders & his second wife Isabelle de Luxembourg Ctss de Namur ([1267/75]-[28 Oct 1329/31 Jan 1330], Bruges, église des Cordeliers). He succeeded in 1298 as **JEAN I Comte de Namur**. **Betrothed** (31 Jul 1291) to **EDWARD Prince of Wales**, son of EDWARD I King of England & his first wife Infanta doña Leonor de Castilla (Caernarvon Castle 25 Apr 1284-murdered Berkeley Castle, Gloucestershire 21 Sep 1327, bur Gloucester Cathedral). He succeeded his father in 1307 as **EDWARD II King of England**. **Betrothed** (1296) **JEAN de Hainaut** Graaf van Oostrevant, son of JEAN II Comte de Hainaut & his wife Philippine de Luxembourg (-killed in battle near Courtrai 11 Jul 1302). **m** (by treaty Aug 1299, Paris 29 May 1300) as his first wife, **RUDOLF III Duke of Austria**, son of ALBRECHT I King of Germany & his wife Elisabeth Queen of Hungary and Bohemia ([1282]-Heerlager [Horazdiowitz/Horaždovice] an der Otava/Mottawa 4 Jul 1307, bur Prague, St Veit's Cathedral). He succeeded in 1306 as **RUDOLF King of Bohemia**.

67.5. **JEAN de France** ([1246/47]-10 Mar 1248, bur Abbaye de Royaumont, transferred 1820 to Saint-Denis). Kerrebrouck quotes the monumental inscription which records the burial of "*Johannes...Lud[ovici regis Francorum filius]*" who died "*VI Id Mar*" 1247 (O.S.)**[651]**.

67.6. **JEAN** “Tristan” **de France** (Damietta, Egypt 8 Apr 1250-Tunis [2/3] Aug 1270, bur église de l'Abbaye royale de Saint-Denis). An anonymous chronicle of the kings of France, written [1286/1314], records that the fourth child of "*li rois Loois...[et] Marguerite la fille au conte de Provence*" was "*Jehan qui fu nommez Tritrem et fu quens de Nevers*"**[652]**. The *Chronique de Guillaume de Nangis* records the birth in 1250 at Damietta of Jean, whom his mother Marguerite "*fit surnommer Tristan, à cause de la tristesse qu'elle ressentit de la captivité de son mari et de ses frères, et des malheurs du people chrétien*"**[653]**. Comte de Nevers 1265 by right of his wife. He claimed to inherit the counties of Auxerre and Tonnerre on the death of his father-in-law. Comte de Valois et de Crépy in Mar 1268. The Chronicle of Guillaume de Nangis records the death in Aug 1270 "*apud Carthaginem*" of "*regis Franciæ filium Johannem comitem Nivernensium*"**[654]**. He died of dysentery on crusade in Tunis. The necrology of Port-Royal records the death "*IV Non Aug*" of "*Jehan jadis comte de Nevers*"**[655]**. The necrology of Maubuisson records the death "*III Non Aug*" of "*Johannes comes Nivernensis*"**[656]**. **m** (contract Vincennes 8 Jun 1258, contract Saint-Germain-en-Laye Jan 1265, Jun 1265) as her first husband, **YOLANDE de Bourgogne**, daughter of EUDES de Bourgogne [Capet] Comte de Nevers, d'Auxerre et de Tonnerre & his wife Mathilde de Bourbon Dame de Bourbon Ctss de Nevers, d'Auxerre et de Tonnerre ([1248/49]-2 Jun 1280, bur Nevers, église Saint-François). The marriage contract between “*Oedes fiuz le Duc de Bourgongne, cuens de Nevers et sires de Bourbon...Yolent nostre ainznée fille*” and “*Loys...roi de France...monseigneur Iehan son fil*” is dated 8 Jun 1258**[657]**. The marriage contract between “*Louis roi de France...Jean de France son fils*” and “*Yoland fille de Eudes comte de Nevers*” is dated Jan 1265**[658]**. On the death of her mother in 1262, she claimed to succeed to the counties of Nevers, Auxerre and Tonnerre as the eldest daughter, but they were split between the three sisters by arrêt du parlement 1 Nov 1273, under which Yolande became **Ctss de Nevers**. Hugues IV Duke of Burgundy, in light of dispute between “*Ioannem filium...Ludovici Franc. regis et...neptem nostram Yolendim eius uxorem, filiam primogeniti filii nostri Odonis*”, and himself, ordered that Yolande be returned to her father until her husband was 21 years old by charter dated May 1266**[659]**. The *Genealogia Comitum Flandriæ* names "*Yolendem filiam Odonis comitis Nivernensis et viduam Iohannis filii Ludovici regis Francie*" as second wife of "*Robertus primogenitus Guidonis*", specifying that he obtained the county of Nevers by this marriage**[660]**. The *Iohannis de Thilrode Chronicon* names "*Yolandem filiam Odonis comites Nivernensis et viduam Iohannis filii Ludovici...regis Francie*" as [second] wife of "*Robertus primogenitus Guidonis et Mathilde*"**[661]**. She married secondly (contract Auxerre Mar 1272) as his second wife, **Robert III Comte de Flandres**.

67.7. **PIERRE de France** ([1251]-Salerno 6 or 7 Apr 1284, bur Paris, église des Cordeliers). An anonymous chronicle of the kings of France, written [1286/1314], records that the fifth child of "*li rois Loois...[et] Marguerite la fille au conte de Provence*" was "*Pierre...quens d´Alençon*" who married "*la fille le conte de Blois*"**[662]**. His parentage is confirmed by the *Gesta Philippi Tertia Francorum Regis* of Guillaume de Nangis which records the marriage in 1272 of "*comes Alensonis Petrus frater Philippi regis Franciæ*" and "*Johannam filiam Johannis comitis Blesensis*"**[663]**. He was invested by his father in Mar 1269 as Comte d'Alençon et du Perche, Seigneur de Mortagne et de Bellême. He entered into possession of his lands on return from crusade in Dec 1271. Comte de Blois et de Chartres, by right of his wife. The necrology of Sainte-Chapelle records the death "*VII Id Apr*" of "*domini Petri quondam comitis Alençonii filii quondam regis Francie*"**[664]**. An anonymous *Chronicon* of Saint-Marcial records the death in Apulia of "*comes de Lanso...nepos domini Karoli*" in 1284**[665]**. The *Gesta Philippi Tertia Francorum Regis* of Guillaume de Nangis records the death in 1284 "*in Apuliam*" of "*comes Alansonis Petrus Philippi regis Franciæ frater*", the burial of his flesh and intestines "*in abbatia Regalis montis Apuliæ Cisterciensis ordinis*" and the burial of his bones and heart "*Parisius...apud fratres Prædicatores...apud Minores*"**[666]**. **m** (by treaty Paris Feb 1263, 1272) **JEANNE de Châtillon** Ctss de Blois, de Chartres et de Dunois, daughter of JEAN [I] de Châtillon Comte de Blois & his wife Alix de Bretagne ([1253]-19 or 29 Jan 1291, bur Abbaye de Laguiche, near Blois). The *Gesta Philippi Tertia Francorum Regis* of Guillaume de Nangis records the marriage in 1272 of "*comes Alensonis Petrus frater Philippi regis Franciæ*" and "*Johannam filiam Johannis comitis Blesensis*"**[667]**. The *Gesta Philippi Tertia Francorum Regis* of Guillaume de Nangis records that "*uxor...eius Johanna Blesis comitissa*" was childless after the death of "*comes Alansonis Petrus Philippi regis Franciæ frater*" and that she lived "*in sancta viduitate*"**[668]**. She sold the county of Chartres to the crown 1286. The necrology of Chartres records the death "*IV Kal Feb*" of "*Joanna de Castellione comitissa Carnotensis vidua Petri de Francia comitis de Alençonio filii Ludovici regis*"**[669]**. A charter dated Jan 1295 records that “*Johannis comitis Britannie*” and “*Hugonis de Castellione comitis Blesen.*” agreed a division of territories following the deaths of “*la contesse Jehane de Blois...sans hoir [...et du conte Pierre d´Alençon son mary]...du conte Jehan de Bloys et de la contesse Aaliz notre seur sa femme*”**[670]**. Comte Philippe & his wife had two children:

68.1. **LOUIS d'Alençon** ([1272]-[1272/73], bur Abbaye de Royaumont, transferred 1791 to Saint-Denis). The primary source which confirms his parentage has not been identified. Père Anselme says that Louis died “*à l'âge d'un an*” and was buried “*en l'abbaye de Royaumont, comme porte son épitaphe placée sur son tombeau, où se voit son effigie et celle de son frère*”**[671]**. Kerrebrouck records that the tomb of Louis and Philippe is preserved "*au musée de Cluny à Paris*"**[672]**.

68.2. **PHILIPPE d'Alençon** ([1274]-[1275], bur Abbaye de Royaumont, transferred 1791 to Saint-Denis). The primary source which confirms his parentage has not been identified. Père Anselme says that Philippe died “*à 14 mois*” and “*est aussi*

mentionné dans l'épitaphe de son frère"**[673]**. Kerrebrouck records that the tomb of Louis and Philippe is preserved "*au musée de Cluny à Paris*"**[674]**.

67.8. **BLANCHE de France** ([Jaffa early 1253]-Paris, Monastère des Clarisses de l'Ave Maria, Faubourg Saint-Marcel 17 Jun 1320, bur Paris, Monastère des Clarisses de l'Ave Maria, Faubourg Saint-Marcel). An anonymous chronicle of the kings of France, written [1286/1314], records the birth of "*Blanche*" second daughter of "*li rois Loois...[et] Marguerite la fille au conte de Provence*", after the birth of "*Robert...quens de Clermont em Biauvoisin*" [which is inconsistent with other sources], adding that she married "*le roy d´Espaigne*"**[675]**. Matthew Paris records the birth of King Louis's daughter in Palestine but does not name her**[676]**. The chronology of the family suggests that this daughter must have been Blanche, but this is not beyond all doubt. The marriage contract between "*Donum Fernandum primogenitum Domini...Alfonsi...Electi in Regem Romanorum necnon et Castellæ, Toleti, Legionis, Galeciæ, Sibil. Cordub. Murc. Giem. et Alguarb. Regis*" and "*Dominum Ludovicum...Regem Franciæ...dominam Blancham filiam suam*" is dated 28 Sep 1266**[677]**. The *Chronicon de Cardeña* records the marriage "*dia de Sant Andres*" in 1269 of "*Infant D. Ferrando con Doña Blanca fija del Rey de Francia*"**[678]**. She was imprisoned in Castile on the death of her husband, but returned to France in 1277 from where she attempted to have the rights of her son to the throne of Castile recognised. The testament of "*Philippes...Roy de France*" is dated Dec 1285 and makes a bequest to "*Blanche nostre suer*", and also names "*la Reine Isabelle jadis nostre demme*"**[679]**. **m** (contract Saint-Germain-en-Laye 28 Sep 1266, Burgos 30 Nov 1268) **Infante don FERNANDO de Castilla** "él de la Cerda", son of ALFONSO X "el Sabio" King of Castile & his wife Infanta doña Violanta de Aragón (Valladolid 23 Oct 1255-Ciudad Real 25 Jul 1275, bur Las Huelgas de Burgos).

67.9. **MARGUERITE de France** ([early 1255]-Jul 1271, bur église de l'Abbaye royale de Saint-Denis). An anonymous chronicle of the kings of France, written [1286/1314], records that the third daughter of "*li rois Loois...[et] Marguerite la fille au conte de Provence*" married "*au duc de Braibant*" but did not live long**[680]**. Her birth date is estimated on the assumption that she was born after Blanche, but before her brother Robert. The *Genealogia Ducum Brabantiæ Ampliata* names "*Margaretam filiam sancti Ludovici Regis Francie*" as the first wife of "*Iohannes dux Lothoringie et Brabantie*" specifying that she had one son**[681]**. The primary source which confirms her first betrothal has not yet been identified. The *Oude Kronik van Brabant* records that "*Johannes primus...in ducatu Lotharingie et Brabancie*" married "*Margaretam, filiam Philippi regis Francorum*", adding that she died in childbirth with her child**[682]**. **Betrothed** (1257) to **HENRI de Brabant**, son of HENRI III "le Pacifique/le Débonnaire" Duke of Brabant & his wife Alix de Bourgogne [Capet] (Louvain [1251/52]-after 29 Apr 1272). This betrothal was terminated because of the imbecility of the fiancé. He succeeded his father in 1261 as **HENRI IV Duke of Brabant**, but abdicated in 1267 in favour of his younger brother whom Marguerite later married. **m** ([1270]) as his first wife, **JEAN I** "the Victorious" **Duke of Brabant**, son of HENRI III "le Pacifique/le Débonnaire" Duke of Brabant & his wife Alix de Bourgogne [Capet] (Brussels 1253-Antwerp 3 May 1294, bur Brussels Franciscan Church).

67.10. **ROBERT de France** (1256-7 Feb 1317, bur Paris, église des Jacobins). An anonymous chronicle of the kings of France, written [1286/1314], records that the sixth child of "*li rois Loois...[et] Marguerite la fille au conte de Provence*" was "*Robert...quens de Clermont em Biauvoisin*" who married "*la fille au seigneur de Bourbon*"**[683]**. His parentage is confirmed by the *Gesta Philippi Tertia Francorum Regis* of Guillaume de Nangis which names "*rex Franciæ fratrem suum Robertum comitem Clarimontis*"**[684]**. The *Majus Chronicon Lemovicense* records the birth in 1256 of "*Robertus filius Ludovici...regis*" and his betrothal to "*filia vicecomitis Lemovicensis*"**[685]**. He was created Comte de Clermont, Seigneur de Creil-sur-Oise et de Sassy-le-Grand in Mar 1269. He received severe head injuries, which affected his reason for the rest of his life, during a tournament in Paris in 1279 in celebration of the arrival of Charles d'Anjou Prince of Salerno [later Charles II King of Sicily]**[686]**. Seigneur de Bourbon 1287, by right of his wife. - **COMTES de CLERMONT**. LINK

ROBERT de France, son of LOUIS IX King of France & his wife Marguerite de Provence (1256-7 Feb 1317, bur Paris, église des Jacobins). An anonymous chronicle of the kings of France, written [1286/1314], records that the sixth child of "*li rois Loois...[et] Marguerite la fille au conte de Provence*" was "*Robert...quens de Clermont em Biauvoisin*" who married "*la fille au seigneur de Bourbon*"**[334]**. His parentage is confirmed by the *Gesta Philippi Tertia Francorum Regis* of Guillaume de Nangis which names "*rex Franciæ fratrem suum Robertum comitem Clarimontis*"**[335]**. The *Majus Chronicon Lemovicense* records the birth in 1256 of "*Robertus filius Ludovici...regis*" and his betrothal to "*filia vicecomitis Lemovicensis*"**[336]**. He was created **Comte de Clermont** and granted other lands Mar 1269: Louis IX King of France granted "*nostre Chastel de Clermont...le Nueville en Chez, la Forest...Creelg* [Creil]*...tout ce que nous avons à Gournay sur Aronde...li Conte de Clermont...*" to "*Ychil Robers & si Hoir...ycieux nostre Fieux*" by charter dated Mar 1269**[337]**. Robert II Duke of Burgundy granted "*les châteaux du Mont-Saint-Vincent, de Sauvignes, du Sauvement Dandain, d'Arcy et de Charrolles, provenant de la succession de Hugues, jadis duc de Bourgogne*" to "*Robert, fils du roi de France, mari de la nièce Béatrix...*" by charter dated Apr 1277**[338]**. He received severe head injuries, which affected his reason for the rest of his life, during a tournament in Paris 1279 in celebration of the arrival of Charles d'Anjou Prince of Salerno [later Charles II King of Sicily]**[339]**. **Seigneur de Bourbon** 1287, by right of his wife (see below). The *Chronique Parisienne* records the death "*au Bois-de-Vincennes*" of "*Robert conte de Clermont filz de saint [Louys] jadiz roy de France*" and his burial "*le jour d'un vendredi aprez les octavez de la Purificacion Nostre Dame en l'eglise des Freres Prescheurs à*

Paris", dated to early 1318 from the context**[340]**. **Betrothed** (1270) to **MARIE Vicomtesse de Limoges**, daughter and heiress of GUY IV Vicomte de Limoges & his wife Marguerite de Bourgogne (1260-1292). The *Chronicon Gaufredi Vosiensis* names "*Mariam unicam hæredem*" as daughter of "*Guidonem Probem*" and his wife "*Margarita filia Ducis Burgundiæ*", recording that she was betrothed to "*Ludovicus Rex Francorum filio suo Roberto*" in 1270**[341]**. The *Majus Chronicon Lemovicense* records the birth in 1256 of "*Robertus filius Ludovici...regis*" and his betrothal to "*filia vicecomitis Lemovicensis*"**[342]**. **m** (Clermont-en-Beauvaisis, Oise 1272) **BEATRIX de Bourgogne**, daughter of JEAN de Bourgogne Seigneur de Bourbon & his wife Agnes de Bourbon [Dampierre] Dame de Bourbon ([1258]-Château de Murat-en-Bourbonnais, near Souvigny 1 Oct 1310, bur Champaigue-en-Bourbonnais, église des Cordeliers). The *Gesta Philippi Tertia Francorum Regis* of Guillaume de Nangis records that "*rex Franciæ fratrem suum Robertum comitem Clarimontis*" married "*filiam dominæ de Borbone uxoris quondam fratris ducis Burgundiæ Roberti et post comitis Attrebatensis Roberti*"**[343]**. She inherited the châtellenies of Charolles, Sauvement, Dondin, Mont-Saint-Vincent et Sanvignes under the will of her paternal grandfather 26 Sep 1272, but was deprived by her uncle Duke Robert II who was obliged to return these territories to her Apr 1277 and Aug 1279. She succeeded her mother in 1287 as **Dame de Bourbon**. "*Robert comte de Clermont sire de Bourbon et Béatrix dame de Bourbon sa femme*" confirmed their agreement with "*Girard, viguier de la Ferté [aux Moines]*" by charter dated Dec 1289**[344]**. Comte Robert & his wife had six children:

68.1. **LOUIS de Clermont** (Clermont 1279**[345]**-29 Jan 1342, bur Paris, église des Jacobins). His parentage is confirmed by the *Continuatio* of the Chronicle of Guillaume de Nangis which records the marriage in 1310 of "*Ludovicus Roberti Clarimontis filius*"**[346]**. He was called "Louis Monsieur". He served in the Flemish wars 1297-1304. He succeeded his mother in 1310 as Seigneur de Bourbon. Chambrier de France 1312. "*Loys de Clermont sires de Bourbon, chamberier de France...et Jehans ses freres*" agreed the succession of "*Robert leur pere et de...Pierre leur frère archidiacre de Paris*" by charter dated 12 Feb 1314**[347]**. **Comte de Clermont**. He was created Duc de Bourbon (pair de France), Comte de La Marche (pair de France) by Charles IV "le Bel" King of France 27 Dec 1327. - **DUCS de BOURBON**. LINK

68.1. **LOUIS de Clermont**, son of ROBERT de France Comte de Clermont Seigneur de Bourbon & his wife Béatrix Dame de Bourbon (Clermont 1279**[186]**-29 Jan or 10 Feb or 27 Feb 1342, bur Paris, église des Jacobins). His parentage is confirmed by the *Continuatio* of the Chronicle of Guillaume de Nangis which records the marriage in 1310 of "*Ludovicus Roberti Clarimontis filius*"**[187]**. He was called "Louis Monsieur". He served in the Flemish wars 1297-1304. He succeeded his mother in 1310 as **Seigneur de Bourbon**. Chambrier de France 1312. "*Loys de Clermont sires de Bourbon, chamberier de France...et Jehans ses freres*" agreed the succession of "*Robert leur pere et de...Pierre leur frère archidiacre de Paris*" by charter dated 12 Feb 1314**[188]**. Comte de Clermont. He was created **LOUIS I** "le Boiteux" **Duc de Bourbon** (pair de France), Comte de la Marche (pair de France) by Charles IV "le Bel" King of France 27 Dec 1327. The necrology of Vauvert records the death "*IV Id Feb*" of "*Ludovicus dux Borbonii*"**[189]**. The necrology of Sainte-Chapelle records the death "*III Kal Mar*" of "*Ludovici ducis de Bourbonio*"**[190]**. **m** (contract Jun 1310, Pontoise, Val d'Oise Sep 1310) **MARIE de Hainaut**, daughter of JEAN II Comte de Hainaut, Count of Holland [Avesnes] & his wife Philippine de Luxembourg ([1280-Château de Murat en Bourbonnais Sep 1354, bur Champaigue, near Souvigny, église des Cordeliers). The *Continuatio* of the Chronicle of Guillaume de Nangis records the marriage in 1310 of "*Ludovicus Roberti Clarimontis filius*" and "*sororem comitis Hannoniæ*"**[191]**. The *Chronologia Johannes de Beke* names (in order) "*...Mariam comitissam de Berbenoys...*" as children of Count Jean & his wife**[192]**, although there appears to be some confusion among the daughters listed. Her parentage and marriage are confirmed by the charter dated 8 Feb 1381 under which her daughter "*Johanna de Borbonio comitissa Forensis, filia Ludovici quondam ducis Borbonii et dominæ Mariæ de Henaut, eiusdem domini Ludovici consortis*" founded masses at the church des Cordeliers de Montbrison**[193]**. **Mistress (1)**: [**JEANNE de Rochefort**, daughter of ---. Van Kerrebrouck names her as the mother of Duke Louis's illegitimate child shown below**[194]**. As he cites no source, it has not been possible to check whether her origin was first suggested by a modern secondary source to explain why her son was granted the seigneurie de Rochefort [en Bourbonnais]. Neither Père Anselme**[195]** nor La Mure**[196]** names the mother of Jean bâtard de Bourbon.] Louis I & his wife had [nine] children:

69.1. **PIERRE de Bourbon** ([1311]-killed in battle Poitiers 19 Sep 1356, bur Paris, église des Jacobins). He succeeded his father in 1342 as **PIERRE I Duc de Bourbon**, Comte de Clermont et de la Marche.

PIERRE de Bourbon, son of LOUIS I "le Boiteux" Duc de Bourbon & his wife Marie de Hainaut [Avesnes] ([1311]-killed in battle Poitiers 19 Sep 1356, bur Paris, église des Jacobins). He succeeded his father in 1342 as **PIERRE I Duc de Bourbon**, Comte de Clermont et de la Marche. Governor General of Languedoc 8 Aug 1345. **m** (Vincennes 5 Oct 1322) **ISABELLE de Valois**, daughter of CHARLES de France Comte de Valois & his third wife Mathilde de Châtillon Ctss de Saint-Pol (-Paris 26 Jul 1383, bur Paris, église des Frères mineurs). The *Chronique Parisienne* records the marriage "*le mardi devant la feste saint Denys, v jours au moys d´Octobre au Boys de Vinciennes*" 1322 of "*le filz à Louys conte de Clermont*" and "*la fille Charlez le conte de Valoiz*"**[247]**. She became a nun at the convent des Cordeliers du Faubourg Saint-Marceau, Paris. The testament of "*Ysabeau de Valoys duchesse de Bourbon*", dated 25 Jan 1379 (O.S.), appointed "*notre...filz Loys duc de Bourbon*" as her main executor**[248]**. Pierre & his wife had seven children:

70.1. **LOUIS de Bourbon** (4 Aug 1337-Château de Montluçon 19 Aug 1410, bur Priory of Souvigny). He succeeded his father in 1356 as **LOUIS II** "le Bon" **Duc de Bourbon**, Comte de Clermont. A charter dated 18 May 1370 refers to Louis Duc d´Anjou as "*curateur de Mgr Jean de Forez*", and records the authorisation by Charles V King of France of the transfer of the former´s rights in the county of Forez to Louis II Duc de Bourbon, husband of Comte Jean´s niece Anne de Clermont**[249]**. Comte de Forez et de Roannais 15 May 1372, by right of his wife. The testament of "*Ysabeau de Valoys duchesse de Bourbon*", dated 25 Jan 1379 (O.S.), appointed "*notre...filz Loys duc de Bourbon*" as her main executor**[250]**. The testament of "*Louis duc de Bourbonnais comte de Clermont et de Forez*", dated to [Apr 1390], appoints "*son fils Jean*" as his heir "*sous la tutelle de sa femme, et à défaut de celle-ci sous la tutelle du duc de Bourgogne, en considération du mariage projeté entre sondit fils et la fille du duc de Bourgogne*"**[251]**. Head of the Council of Charles VI King of France. Baron de Beaujeu et de Dombes 23 Jun 1400, by donation of Edouard Seigneur de Beaujeu. In return for his son inheriting the Duchy of Auvergne from his father-in-law Jean Duc de Berry, Duc Louis II agreed that the duchy of Bourbon and County of Clermont would revert to the French crown in case of extinction of his male line. This change in status of the patrimony of the Bourbon family into a simple apanage was especially significant in view of the previous transmission of the old seigneurie de Bourbon through the female line on two occasions. The testament of "*Louis duc de Bourbon*", dated 24 Jan 1409 (N.S.), chose burial at Souvigny priory, appointed "*son fils Jean*" as his heir, required that "*si le même Jean a second fils*" he should receive "*en apanage la seigneurie de Beaujolais*", provided dowry

for “*sa fille Isabelle*”, and appointed as executors “*la duchesse sa femme, le duc de Berry, le comte de la Marche, le sire d’Albret*”**[252]**. **m** (contract Montbrison 4 Jul 1368, in person Ardes Jan 1370, Papal dispensation 15 Sep 1370) **ANNE de Clermont** Dame de Mercœur, daughter and heiress of BERAUD [II] Comte de Clermont [en Auvergne], Dauphin d'Auvergne & his first wife Jeanne de Forez dame d'Ussel (1358-Château de Cleppé en Forez 22 Sep 1417, bur Priory of Souvigny). Ctss de Forez. "*Domina Johanna de Borbonio, relicta…Guidonis comitis Forensis, comitissa Forensis*" donated her rights in the county of Forez to "*dominam Annam Dalphine duchissam Borbonii, filiam suam et…dominum Ludovicem ducem Borbonii eius nepotem, conjuges*" by charter dated 5 Jul 1382**[253]**. Louis Duc de Bourbon transferred his rights in the county of Forez to his wife by charter dated 5 Jan 1383**[254]**. Dauphine de Clermont 1400. The testament of "*Johanna de Bourbonio comitissa Forensis, filiaque…domini Ludovici ducis Borbonii, comitis Claromontis et Marchie, et domine Marie Heynaut, coniugem, relicta…domini Guidonis comitis Forensis quondam*", dated 13 Jun 1400, bequeathed property to "*dominum ducem Bourboni, comitem Claromontensem et Forensem, et Annam Dalphinam, duchissam Bourbonii, nepotem et filiam meos*", and founded an anniversary for "*domine Margarite de Sabbadia…sororgie mee, quondam consortis…fratris mei domini Reynaudi de Foresio*"**[255]**. The testament of "*Anne Dauphine duchesse douairière de Bourbonnais*", dated 19 Sep 1416, appointed “*son fils Jean duc de Bourbon*” as her heir**[256]**. Louis & his wife had four children:

71.1. **JEAN de Bourbon** (Mar 1381-in prison London 5 Jan 1434, bur Priory of Souvigny). The testament of "*Louis duc de Bourbonnais comte de Clermont et de Forez*", dated to [Apr 1390], appoints “*son fils Jean*” as his heir “*sous la tutelle de sa femme, et à défaut de celle-ci sous la tutelle du duc de Bourgogne, en considération du mariage projeté entre sondit fils et la fille du duc de Bourgogne*”**[257]**. Comte de Clermont [Jul 1399]. Chamberlain of France 18 Mar 1408. He succeeded his father in 1410 as **JEAN I Duc de Bourbon**.

JEAN de Bourbon, son of LOUIS II "le Bon" Duc de Bourbon & his wife Anne de Clermont (Mar 1381-in prison London 5 Jan 1434, bur Priory of Souvigny). The testament of "*Louis duc de Bourbonnais comte de Clermont et de Forez*", dated to [Apr 1390], appoints “*son fils Jean*” as his heir “*sous la tutelle de sa femme, et à défaut de celle-ci sous la tutelle du duc de Bourgogne, en considération du mariage projeté entre sondit fils et la fille du duc de Bourgogne*”**[294]**. Comte de Clermont [Jul 1399]. Chamberlain of France 18 Mar 1408. The testament of "*Louis duc de Bourbon*", dated 24 Jan 1409 (N.S.), appointed “*son fils Jean*” as his heir**[295]**. He succeeded his father in 1410 as **JEAN I Duc de Bourbon**. He was captured by the English at the battle of Agincourt 1415, and remained a prisoner for the rest of his life. Duc d'Auvergne, Comte de Montpensier 1418, by right of his wife. "*Jean duc de Bourbonnais et d’Auvergne comte de Forez et seigneur de Beaujeu, prisonnier des Anglais*" appointed “*son fils aîné Charles comte de Clermont*” as “*gouverneur de tous ses pays et seigneuries*” by charter dated 25 Sep 1429**[296]**. The testament of "*Jehan duc de Bourbonnois et d’Auvergne*", dated 30 Jan [error, mistake for Dec 1433?] 1434 (N.S.), chose burial “*en l’église des Cordeliers en la ville de Londres en Angleterre*”**[297]**. **Betrothed** (before [Apr 1390]) to **BONNE de Bourgogne**, daughter of PHILIPPE "le Hardi" Duke of Burgundy [Valois] & his wife Marguerite III Ctss of Flanders (1379-Arras 10 Sep 1399, bur Arras). The testament of "*Louis duc de Bourbonnais comte de Clermont et de Forez*", dated to [Apr 1390], appoints “*son fils Jean*” as his heir “*sous la tutelle de sa femme, et à défaut de celle-ci sous la tutelle du duc de Bourgogne, en considération du mariage projeté entre sondit fils et la fille du duc de Bourgogne*”**[298]**. **m** (contract Paris 27 May 1400, in person Paris, Palais du Roi 21 Jun 1401) as her third husband, **MARIE de Berry**, widow firstly of **LOUIS** [II] **de Châtillon Comte de Dunois** and secondly of **PHILIPPE d'Artois Comte d'Eu**, daughter of JEAN de France Duc de Berry & his first wife Jeanne d'Armagnac (-Lyon Jun 1434, bur Priory of Souvigny). Père Anselme records her marriage contract dated 27 May 1400**[299]**. Appointed Dss d'Auvergne, Ctss de Montpensier 26 Apr 1418, confirmed 1425. Her husband appointed her administrator of all his estates 17 Jan 1421 during his imprisonment. Jean & his wife had three children:

72.1. **CHARLES de Bourbon** (1401-Château de Moulins 4 Dec 1456, bur Priory of Souvigny). Comte de Clermont. "*Jean duc de Bourbonnais et d’Auvergne comte de Forez et seigneur de Beaujeu, prisonnier des Anglais*" appointed “*son fils aîné Charles comte de Clermont*” as “*gouverneur de tous ses pays et seigneuries*” by charter dated 25 Sep 1429**[300]**. He succeeded his father in 1434 as **CHARLES I Duc de Bourbon** et d'Auvergne.

CHARLES de Bourbon, son of JEAN I Duc de Bourbon & his wife Marie de Berry Dss d'Auvergne (1401-Château de Moulins 4 Dec 1456, bur Priory of Souvigny). Comte de Clermont. His father named him administrator of his territories 22 Jul 1427, confirmed 25 Sep 1429, during his continuing imprisonment in London. "*Jean duc de Bourbonnais et d’Auvergne comte de Forez et seigneur de Beaujeu, prisonnier des Anglais*" appointed “*son fils aîné Charles comte de Clermont*” as “*gouverneur de tous ses pays et seigneuries*” by charter dated 25 Sep 1429**[310]**. He succeeded his father in 1434 as **CHARLES I Duc de Bourbon** et d'Auvergne. **m** (contracts 1 Aug 1418, 4 Feb 1425 and 16 Apr 1427, in person Autun 17 Sep 1425) **AGNES de Bourgogne**, daughter of JEAN "Sans-Peur" Duke of Burgundy & his wife Margareta of Holland [Bavaria] (1407-Château de Moulins, Allier 1 Dec 1476, bur Priory of Souvigny). This marriage was delayed after an initial marriage contract: "*La duchesse de Bourbon*" excused herself to “*[le] duc de Bourgogne*” for not being able to proceed “*pour le moment*” with the planned marriage between “*leurs enfants Charles et Agnes*” by charter dated 13 Jan 1424 (N.S.)**[311]**. The marriage contract between "*Charles fils du duc de Bourbon*" and “*Agnès fille du duc de Bourgogne*” is dated 4 Feb 1425 (N.S.)**[312]**. The *Chronique Scandaleuse* of Louis XI records the death in Dec 1476 “*au Chasteau de Moulins en Bourbonnois*” of “*madame Agnez de Bourgogne…espous feu…monseigneur Charles en son vivant Duc de Bourbonnois et d’Auvergne*” and her burial at Souvigny**[313]**. **Mistress (1)**: **JEANNE de Bournan**, daughter of ---. Père Anselme names her as the mother of Charles’s illegitimate son Louis without citing any source on which the information is based**[314]**. **Mistress (2)**: **JEANNE de Souldet**, daughter of ---. Père Anselme names her as the mother of Charles’s illegitimate daughter Jeanne without citing any source on which the information is based**[315]**. Charles I & his wife had eleven children:

73.1. **JEAN de Bourbon** (Château de Moulins, Allier 30 Aug 1426**[316]**-Château de Moulins 1 Apr 1488, bur Priory of Souvigny). The *Chronique Scandaleuse* of Louis XI names “*monseigneur Jean Duc de Bourbonnois et d’Auvergne*” as the son of “*madame Agnez de Bourgogne…espous feu…monseigneur Charles en son vivant Duc de Bourbonnois et d’Auvergne*”**[317]**. Comte de Clermont. Lieutenant du roi and Governor General of Guyenne 28 Sep 1451. He succeeded his father in 1456 as **JEAN II** "le Bon" **Duc de Bourbon** et d'Auvergne. Chambrier de France 12 Mar 1457. Appointed Lieutenant General of the Kingdom, Governor of Languedoc and Connétable de France 23 Oct 1483 by his sister-in-law Anne de Beaujeu, on behalf of Charles VIII King of France. **m firstly** (contracts Château de Montils-lès-Tours 23 Dec 1446 and Tours 26 Dec 1446, dispensation 3 Nov 1452, in person end 1452) **JEANNE de France**, daughter of CHARLES VII King of France & his wife Marie d'Anjou ([1435]-Château de Moulins, Allier 4 May 1482, bur Moulins, église de Notre-Dame). Père Anselme records the marriage contract of Jeanne, daughter of King Charles VII, and Jean de Bourbon Comte de Clermont dated 11 Mar 1447 “*au château de Montils-lez-Tours*”**[318]**. The *Chronique Scandaleuse* of Louis XI records that “*monseigneur Jean Duc de Bourbonnois et d’Auvergne*” married “*madame Iehanne de France fille aisnee du Roy Charles septiesme de ce nom*”**[319]**. **m secondly** (contract Saint-Cloud 28 Aug 1484) **CATHERINE d'Armagnac**, daughter of JACQUES d'Armagnac Duc de Nemours & his wife Louise d'Anjou (-Moulins 2 Mar 1487, bur Priory of Souvigny). Père Anselme records her marriage contract dated 28 Aug 1484 and her death in childbirth**[320]**. She died in childbirth. **m thirdly** (Abbaye de Saint-Jouan, Poitou 12 Apr 1487, contract Jun 1487) as her first husband, **JEANNE de Bourbon** "la Jeune", daughter of JEAN de Bourbon Comte de Vendôme & his wife Isabelle de Beauvau dame de Champigny-sur-Veude et de la Roche-sur-Yon (-22 Jan 1511, bur Vic-le-Comte en Auvergne, église des Cordeliers). Père Anselme records the contract for her first marriage dated Jun 1487, for her

second marriage 2 Jan 1495 (O.S./N.S.?), and for her third marriage 27 Mar 1503 (O.S./N.S.?) at Montferrand**[321]**. She married secondly (contract 2 Jan 1495) **Jean** [I] **de La Tour Comte d'Auvergne**, and thirdly (contract Montferrand 27 Mar 1503) **François de la Pause baron de la Garde**. **Mistress (1)**: ---. **Mistress (2)**: **JEANNE LOUISE d'Albret**, daughter of JEAN d'Albret Seigneur d´Albret, Vicomte de Tartas & his wife Catherine de Rohan (-8 Sep 1494). She married (1480) **Jacques Seigneur d'Estouteville** et de Vallemont. Jean II & his second wife had one child:

74.1. **JEAN de Bourbon** (Château de Moulins Mar 1487-[Mar/Apr] 1487, bur Château de Moulins, église collégiale).

Jean II & his third wife had one child:

74.2. **LOUIS de Bourbon** (-young).

Jean II had one illegitimate child by Mistress (1) (see Père Anselme and Van Kerrebrouck for information on the illegitimate children of Duke Jean II**[322]**):

74.3. **MATHIEU bâtard de Bourbon** "le Grand Batard de Bourbon" (-Château de Chambéon en Forez 19 Mar 1504, bur Montbrison, église collégiale de Notre-Dame). Governor of Picardie. Installed as Seigneur de Bouthéon 20 Jul 1486 and as Seigneur de Roche-en-Régnier Oct 1486 at Compiègne by his father. "*Jean duc de Bourbonnois et d'Auvergne...*" donated "*la...seigneurie de Roche en Regnier...*" to "*nostre...fils naturel Mathieu de Bourbon*" by charter dated Oct 1486**[323]**. Amiral de Guyenne 1493. Lieutenant General and Governor of Guyenne 16 Jun 1498.

Jean II had one illegitimate child by Mistress (2):

74.4. **CHARLES bâtard de Bourbon** (-8 Sep 1502). Baron de Chaudes-Aigues 2 Mar 1490. Seigneur de Malause 3 May 1491. Vicomte de Lavedan en Bigorre, by right of his wife. **m** (Feb 1489) **LOUISE du Lion Vicomtesse de Lavedan**, daughter and heiress of GASTON du Lion Seigneur de Besaudun, Vicomte de l'Isle et de Canet & his wife Jeanne Vicomtesse de Lavedan (-after 6 Jun 1527). - **VICOMTES de LAVEDAN[324]**.

Jean II had four illegitimate child by unknown mistresses:

74.5. **HECTOR bâtard de Bourbon** (-Toulouse 1502, bur Toulouse, Cathédrale Saint-Etienne). Canon of the collegial church of Notre-Dame, Montbrison 1482. Prieur commendataire de Savignieu en Forez. Apostolic protonotary. Archbishop of Toulouse 18 Feb 1491.

74.6. **MARIE bâtarde de Bourbon** (-before 22 Jul 1482). **m** (contract Château de Beseneins en Dombes 27 Jan 1470) **JACQUES de Sainte-Colombe Seigneur de Thil** en Beaujolais et d'Ambérieu, son of ---.

74.7. **MARGUERITE bâtarde de Bourbon** (-Feb 1482). Legitimated 4 Dec 1462 and Jan 1463. **m** (contract Moulins 24 Oct 1462) as his first wife, **JEAN de Ferrières Seigneur de Presles**, son of GUILLAUME de Ferrières Seigneur de Champlenais & his wife Anne d'Aigueville (-before 4 May 1499).

74.8. **PIERRE bâtard de Bourbon** (-young). Canon of the collegial church of Notre-Dame, Montbrison 1490.

73.2. **PHILIPPE de Bourbon** (11 Feb 1428**[325]**-Jan 1453). The *Chronique Scandaleuse* of Louis XI names "*monseigneur Loys* [error for *Pierre*?] *seigneur de Beaujeu qui mourut jeune*" as second son of "*madame Agnez de Bourgogne...espous feu...monseigneur Charles en son vivant Duc de Bourbonnois et d'Auvergne*"**[326]**. Seigneur de Beaujeu. Some details about his life are recorded by Sophie Jolivet**[327]**. **Betrothed** to **MARIE of Cyprus**, daughter of JANUS I King of Cyprus & his second wife Charlotte de Bourbon-Montpensier (-after 29 Apr 1437). Père Anselme records her betrothal without citing any source on which the information is based**[328]**.

73.3. **MARIE de Bourbon** (1428-[Nancy] 7 Jul 1448, bur Nancy, église des Cordeliers). Père Anselme records her marriage contract dated 2 Apr 1437**[329]**. An epitaph at Stulzbron records the burial of "*Marie de Bourbon duchesse de Calabre et marquise du Pont*" who died 1448**[330]**. She died in childbirth. **m** (contracts Lille 3 Feb 1437 and Angers 2 Apr 1437, Châlons-sur-Marne 1444) **JEAN d'Anjou Duca di Calabria**, son of RENE Duc d'Anjou King of Sicily & his first wife Isabelle de Lorraine (Nancy 2 Aug 1424-Barcelona 16 Dec 1470, bur Barcelona Cathedral). He succeeded his father in 1453 as **JEAN II Duke of Lorraine**.

73.4. **ISABELLE de Bourbon** (1436-Antwerp 26 Sep 1465, bur Antwerp, Abbaye Saint-Michel). Jean Chartier's *Chronique de Charles VII* records the marriage of "*Monseigneur le conte de Charolais fils du duc de Bourgogne*" and "*la fille du duc Charles de Bourbon*" in 1454**[331]**. **m** (Lille 30 Oct 1454, contract Moulins 12 Nov 1454) as his second wife, her first cousin, **CHARLES de Bourgogne Comte de Charolais**, son of PHILIPPE III "le Bon" Duke of Burgundy [Valois] & his third wife Infanta dona Isabella de Portugal (Dijon 11 Nov 1433-killed in battle Nancy 5 Jan 1477, bur 1512 Bruges église de Notre-Dame). He succeeded his father in 1467 as **CHARLES** "le Téméraire" **Duke of Burgundy**.

73.5. **CHARLES de Bourbon** (Château de Moulins 1434-Lyon 13 Sep 1488, bur Lyon, église Saint-Jean). The *Chronique Scandaleuse* of Louis XI names "*monseigneur Charles Archevesque et Conte de Lyon Primat de France, Cardinal de Bourbon*" as third son of "*madame Agnez de Bourgogne...espous feu...monseigneur Charles en son vivant Duc de Bourbonnois et d'Auvergne*"**[332]**. Canon at Lyon 13 Mar 1443. Elected Archbishop of Lyon, comte 7 Apr 1444, consecrated 21 Sep 1466. Governor of Paris and l'Ile de France 1476. Cardinal 18 Dec 1476. Administrator of the Bishopric of Clermont 10 Mar 1476. He succeeded his brother in 1488 as **CHARLES II Duc de Bourbon** et d'Auvergne. He resigned his succession at Lyon 15 Apr 1488 to his brother Pierre, retaining only the Barony of Beaujolais. **Mistress (1)**: **GABRIELE Bartine**, daughter of ---. Père Anselme names her as the mother of Charles's illegitimate daughter Isabelle without citing any source on which the information is based**[333]**. Charles had one illegitimate child by Mistress (1):

74.1. **ISABELLE bâtarde de Bourbon** (-Paris before 4 Sep 1497). Legitimated Jul 1491. **m GILBERT de Chantelot Seigneur de la Chaise**, son of ---.

73.6. **LOUIS de Bourbon** (1437-murdered at Werz, near Liège 30 Aug 1482, bur Liège église Saint-Lambert). He lived in Brussels from 1445 at the court of his uncle Philippe "le Bon" Duc de Bourgogne. Elected Bishop of Liège (Reichsfürst), Duc de Bouillon, Comte de Looz 21 Nov 1455, invested with the Principality of Liège 23 Oct 1473. He was murdered by Guillaume de la Marck "le Sanglier des Ardennes". Van Kerrebrouck discusses the claim that the mother of the children of Louis de Bourbon Bishop of Liège was **Katharina van Gelre**, first made in 1628 by the brothers Scévole and Louis de Saincte-Marthe, and embellished during the 18th century by the assertion of a secret marriage between the alleged couple**[334]**. Louis had four illegitimate children by unknown mistresses:

74.1. **PIERRE de Bourbon bâtard de Liège** (in the Netherlands Nov 1464-before 4 Mar 1529). Seigneur de l'Isle. Baron de Busset et de Puisagut, by right of his wife. **m** (contract 1 Jan 1498) as her second husband, **MARGUERITE de Tourzel dite d'Alègre** Dame de Busset, de Puisagut et de Saint-Priest, widow of **CLAUDE de Lenoncourt Seigneur de Haroué**, daughter of BERTRAND de Tourzel Baron de Busset & his wife Jeanne de Lévis (-1531). - **BOURBON-BUSSET[335]**.

74.2. **LOUIS de Bourbon bâtard de Liège** (1465-after 26 Jun 1500).

74.3. **JACQUES de Bourbon bâtard de Liège** (1466-27 Sep 1537, bur Paris, église Sainte-Marie Madeleine du Temple). Grand Prior of the Jesuits in France. Chevalier of the Knights of the Order of St John of Jerusalem 29 Mar 1503. He wrote the history of the siege of Rhodes**[336]** at which he was present.

74.4. **PHILIPPE de Bourbon** (-after 16 Feb 1491). Fieyre records his mention in "*une lettre de Jeanne d'Annet à Anne de France, dans laquelle la première a charge de veiller à l'éducation de l'enfant*", dated 16 Feb 1491**[337]**. He is not named by either Père Anselme or Van Kerrebrouck.

73.7. **PIERRE de Bourbon** (1 Dec 1438-Château de Moulins 10 Oct 1503, bur Priory of Souvigny). The *Chronique Scandaleuse* of Louis XI names "*monseigneur Pierre seigneur de Beaujeu*" as fourth son of "*madame Agnez de Bourgogne...espous feu...monseigneur Charles en son vivant Duc de Bourbonnois et d'Auvergne*"**[338]**. Seigneur de Beaujeu. Governor of Languedoc 1466. His contract of marriage 3 Nov 1473 "confirmed" the reversion of all assets of the house of Bourbon to the French crown, with the exception of Montpensier then held by the younger branch of the family, in case of failure of his male line. This was not a true confirmation as it represented a significant change from the terms of the marriage contract of his grandfather Jean I Duc de Bourbon (the terms of which had been further confirmed in the 23 Dec 1446 marriage contract of his father Jean II Duc de Bourbon) under which all descendants in the male line of Duc Jean I were eligible to inherit the family patrimony. Governor of the duchy of Guyenne: the *Chronique Scandaleuse* of Louis XI records that the king learnt the death of "*mondit seigneur de Guyenne son frere*" in late May 1472 and appointed "*monseigneur de Beaujeu frere de Monseigneur le Duc de Bourbon*" as "*gouverneur*" of the duchy of Guyenne**[339]**. His older brother Duc Jean II invested him 3 Apr 1476 as Comte de Clermont, Baron de Beaujolais, and as souverain des Dombes 17 Oct 1482. "*Monseigneur le duc de Bourbonnois et d'Auvergne*" donated "*la conté de Clermont en Beauvoisin et la...seignorie de Beaujolois*" to "*Pierre de Bourbon seigneur de Beaujeu...[son] frere*" by charter dated 3 Apr 1475 (O.S.)**[340]**. He governed jointly with his wife, during the minority of his brother-in-law Charles VIII King of France. Charles VIII King of France approved a waiver of the terms of the marriage contract Aug 1487, and authorised he and his wife to make whatever donations of the family patrimony which they thought fit, aimed at avoiding its reversion to the crown in case of lack of male heirs of their marriage. He succeeded his brother in 1488 as **PIERRE II Duc de Bourbon** et d'Auvergne. Governor and Lieutenant General of Languedoc 29 Apr 1488. "*Messire Guillaume de Vergy, d'Autray, de Champlite...baron de Bourbon Lanceys*" sold "*la...chastellenie de Bourbon Lanceys*" to "*Pierre duc de Bourbonnois et d'Auvergne*" by charter dated 13 Dec 1488**[341]**. He and his wife confirmed Gilbert de Bourbon Comte de Montpensier as heir presumptive at Chinon 19 Mar 1489, but in May 1498 purported to change this with respect only to the seigneurie de Bourbon which would pass to their daughter Suzanne. A challenge by Louis Comte de Montpensier was upheld in the courts. Lieutenant General of the kingdom 9 Aug 1494. **Betrothed** (contract 30 Sep 1461, 22 Mar 1463, confirmed 8 Nov 1465, contract terminated before 1473) to **MARIE d'Orléans**, daughter of CHARLES Duc d'Orléans & his third wife Maria von Kleve (Château de Blois, Loir-et-Cher 19 Dec 1457-Mazères, Ariège 1493, bur Mazères). The contract for her proposed marriage to Pierre de Bourbon is dated 30 Sep 1461**[342]**. **m** (contract Jargeau, near Orléans 3 Nov 1473, Tours 1474) **ANNE de France** Vicomtesse de Thouars, Ctss de Gien, daughter of LOUIS XI King of France & his second wife Charlotte de Savoie (Château de Genappe Apr 1461-Château de Chantelle en Bourbonnais, Allier 14 Nov 1522, bur Priory of Souvigny). The *Chronique Scandaleuse* of Louis XI records the marriage, dated to 1473 from the context, of "*le Roy...son aisnee fille qui paravant il avoit promise au feu Duc de Calabre*" and "*monseigneur de Beaujeu, frere de monseigneur le Duc de Bourbon*"**[343]**. Anne governed France during the minority of her brother 1483-1488. She acquired the vicomté de Châtellerault and the seigneurie de Gironde 13 Mar 1505 from the Duc de Nemours. Pierre II & his wife had two children:

74.1. **CHARLES de Bourbon** (-1498). Comte de Clermont.

74.2. **SUZANNE de Bourbon** (10 May 1491-Château de Châtellerault 28 Apr 1521, bur Priory of Souvigny). She succeeded her father in 1503 as **SUZANNE Dss de Bourbon** et d'Auvergne, in accordance with the confirmation of her inheritance given May 1498. "*La duchesse de Bourbonnois et d'Auvergne comtesse de Forez*" wrote concerning the betrothal of "*nostre nepveu de Montpensier et de nostre fille*" by charter dated 28 Feb [1505]**[344]**. **Betrothed** (21 Mar 1501, papal dispensation 29 Dec 1501) to **CHARLES IV Duc d'Alençon** et de Berry, son of RENE Duc d'Alençon & his wife Marguerite de Lorraine (Alençon 2 Sep 1489-Lyon 11 Apr 1524, bur Alençon, église de Notre-Dame). **m** (contract Paris, Hôtel de Bourbon 26 Feb 1505, Château du Parc-les-Moulins 10 May 1505) **CHARLES de Bourbon Comte de Montpensier**, son of GILBERT de Bourbon Comte de Montpensier & his wife Chiara Gonzaga (17 Feb 1490-killed in battle Rome 6 May 1527, bur Castello di Gaeta, Naples). From the time of his betrothal, he was confirmed as **CHARLES III Duc de Bourbon** et d'Auvergne.

73.8. **CATHERINE de Bourbon** (-1469). Van Kerrebrouck records her death in 1469**[345]**. **m** (Bruges 18/28 Dec 1463) **ADOLF van Gelre**, son of ARNOLD van Egmond Duke of Gelre & his wife Katharina von Kleve ([1438]-killed in battle Doornick/Tournai 27 Jun 1477). He succeeded his father in 1473 as **ADOLF Duke of Gelre**.

73.9. **JEANNE de Bourbon** (-1493, bur Lons-le-Saunier, Jura, église des Cordeliers). The *Chronique Scandaleuse* of Louis XI names "*madame Iehanne qui fut espousee au Prince d'Orenge seigneur d'Arlay*" as first daughter of "*madame Agnez de Bourgogne...espous feu...monseigneur Charles en son vivant Duc de Bourbonnois et d'Auvergne*"**[346]**. Her parentage and marriage are confirmed by the *Chronique Scandaleuse* of Louis XI which names "*la sœur de monsieur de Bourbon*" as the wife of "*le seigneur d'Argueil, fils du Prince d'Orenge, qui estoit domestique et le plus prochain dudit Bourguignon*"**[347]**. **m** (Brussels 12 Oct 1467) as his first wife, **JEAN de Chalon Comte de Tonnerre**, Seigneur d'Arguel et de Montfaucon, son of GUILLAUME VIII de Chalon Prince d'Orange [Bourgogne-Comté] & his wife Catherine de Bretagne (-25 Apr 1502, bur Lons-le-Saunier, Jura, église des Cordeliers). He succeeded his father 1475 as **JEAN IV Prince d'Orange**, Seigneur d'Arlay et d'Arguel.

73.10. **JACQUES de Bourbon** ([1444]-Bruges 22/23 May 1468, bur Bruges Saint-Donat). The *Chronique Scandaleuse* of Louis XI names "*Iacques monseigneur qui mourut à Bruges*" as fifth son of "*madame Agnez de Bourgogne...espous feu...monseigneur Charles en son vivant Duc de Bourbonnois et d'Auvergne*"**[348]**.

73.11. **MARGUERITE de Bourbon** (-Château de Pont d'Ain 24 Apr 1483, bur Brou, église Notre-Dame). The *Chronique Scandaleuse* of Louis XI names "*madame Marguerite femme de Phelippe monseigneur de Savoye seigneur de Bresse*" as second daughter of "*madame Agnez de Bourgogne...espous feu...monseigneur Charles en son vivant Duc de Bourbonnois et d'Auvergne*"**[349]**. The *Chronique Scandaleuse* of Louis XI records the death in Apr 1483 of "*madame Marguerite de Bourbon femme de Phelipe monseigneur de Savoye Comtesse de Bresse*" after a long illness**[350]**. **m** (contract Tours 6 Jan 1472, in person Moulins, Allier 6 Apr 1472) as his first wife, **PHILIPPE de Savoie Comte de Baugé**, son of LOUIS Duke of Savoy & his wife Anne Pss of Cyprus (Chambéry 5 Feb 1438-Turin 7 Nov 1497). He succeeded his great nephew in 1496 as **PHILIPPE I** "Senza Terra" **Duke of Savoy**.

Charles had one illegitimate child by Mistress (1) (see Père Anselme and Van Kerrebrouck for information on the illegitimate children of Duke Charles I and their male line descendants**[351]**):

73.12. **LOUIS bâtard de Bourbon** (-Valognes.Manches Jan 1487, bur église Saint-François). Invested as Baron de Roussillon en Dauphiné by his half-brother Jean II Duc de Bourbon at Reims Aug 1461, exchanged at Bordeaux 24 Mar 1462 for the Seigneurie de Châtelard en Bresse. Legitimated Sep 1463. Created Comte de Roussillon 1465, Comte de Ligny. Amiral de France May 1466, known as "l'Amiral de Bourbon". **Betrothed** ([before 1463]) to [**ANNE**] **de Chabannes**, daughter of ANTOINE de Chabannes Comte de Dammartin & his wife Marguerite de Nanteuil Ctss de Dammartin. Père Anselme records her parentage and betrothal, without specifying the date**[352]**. Presumably it took place before 1463, in view of Louis's betrothal to Marie d'Orléans. Anne is not named in her mother's epitaph: maybe Anselme mistook her name and she was the same person as one of her mother's other known daughters. [**m**] (contract before 1463, terminated 16 Apr 1464) **MARIE d'Orléans**, daughter of JEAN bâtard d'Orléans Comte de Dunois et de Longueville & his second wife Marie d'Harcourt (-after 13 Dec 1499). Père Anselme records that Marie d'Orléans "*se fit enlever par Louis bâtard de Bourbon*" and was disinherited by the testament dated 3 Oct 1463 of her parents who arranged the annulment of the marriage contract "*entr'elle et son ravisseur*" by judgment at Avignon 16 Apr 1464**[353]**. **m** (Contract 7 Nov] 1465, end Feb 1466) **JEANNE de France**, legitimated daughter of LOUIS XI King of France & his mistress Félise Reynard ([1447/56]-Le Coudray 7 May 1515, bur Mirabeau, Vienne, église des Cordeliers). Follow her hyperlink for full details of her parentage and other information about her life, researched in Jun 2021 by Patrick Van Kerrebrouck and submitted for inclusion in *Medieval Lands***[354]**. Louis & his wife had four children:

74.1. **CHARLES de Bourbon** (-1510, bur Mirabeau, Vienne, église des Cordeliers). Comte de Roussillon et de Ligny. **m** (1506) as her first husband, **ANNE de la Tour Dame de Montgascon**, daughter of GODEFROI de la Tour Seigneur de Montgascon & his wife Antoinette de Polignac (Paris [8 Nov] 1530). The marriage contract between "*Charles de Bourbon chevalier Comte de Roussillon*" and "*Anne de Boulogne Dame de Montgascon...*" is dated 27 Jan 1506 (O.S.?), with the consent of "*Anthoinette de Polignac mere de ladite damoiselle et...Jacques de Beaufort Marquis de Canillac et Guillaume de Polignac seigneur de Chalencon oncles de ladite damoiselle*"**[355]**. She married secondly (1510) **Jean de Montmorency Seigneur d'Ecouen**, and thirdly (contract 16 Feb 1518, Château d'Angers 21 Jun 1518) as his second wife, **François** [II] **de la Tour Vicomte de Turenne**.

74.2. **SUZANNE de Bourbon** (-after 9 Sep 1531). She succeeded her brother 1510 as Ctss de Roussillon et de Ligny. "*Jehan de Chabannes conte de Dampmartin...et damoiselle Suzanne de Bourbon sa femme*" exchanged property with "*Arnault des Friches*" by charter dated 20 May 1494**[356]**. "*Susanne de Bourbon contesse douairière de Dampmartin veufve de feu...Jehan de Chabannes...conte...*", as guardian of "*damoiselles Anthoinete et Avoye de Chabannes noz filles heritières seulles...de...leur père*", donated the chapel of Saint-Nicolas at Saint-Fargeau to the bishop of Auxerre by charter dated Aug 1503**[357]**. The testament of "*Suzanna de Bourbon relicta defuncti...Johannis de Chabannes comitis de Domnomartino*", dated 18 Sep 1510, requested burial "*in ecclesia beati Ferreoli, Antissiodorensis diocesis*" near the body of her husband, appointed as executors "*dominam admiralem eiusdem testraticis genitricem...et generos suos...Remondum de Prie comitem de Dampnomartino et Renetum d'Anjou militem*"**[358]**. The primary source which records her second marriage has not been identified. François I King of France ordered "*Sezanne de Bourbon veufve de feu Jehan de Chabannes en son vivant chevalier conte de Dampmartin*" to pay certain sums to "*maistre Anthoine Morin asvocat...*" by charter dated 9 Sep 1531**[359]**. **m firstly** ([1488/90?]) as his second wife, **JEAN de Chabannes Comte de Dammartin**, son of ANTOINE de Chabannes Comte de Dammartin & his wife Marguerite de Nanteuil Ctss de Dammartin (-before Aug 1503). **m secondly** (after 18 Sep 1510) as his second wife, **CHARLES Seigneur de Boulainvilliers**, son of PHILIPPE de Boulainvilliers Seigneur de Boulainvilliers & his wife Claude de Sèvre (-1529).

74.3. **ANNE de Bourbon** (-after 22 Jan 1516). Dame de Mirebeau. **m JEAN** [II] **Baron d'Arpajon**, son of GUY Baron d'Arpajon & his wife Marie d'Aubusson (-after 22 Jan 1516).

74.4. **CATHERINE de Bourbon** .

Louis had one illegitimate child by an unknown mistress:

74.5. **JEAN bâtard de Bourbon** (1465-after 1488). Abbé commendataire de Senilly, near Chinon.

Charles had two illegitimate children by unknown mistresses:

73.13. **RENAUD bâtard de Bourbon** (-Prieuré de Montverdun, Loire 6 Jun 1483, bur Prieuré de Montverdun). Prieur commendataire de Montverdun et de Savignieu en Forez 1467. Canon at the collégiale church of Notre-Dame de Montbrison. Elected Bishop of Laon, duc et pair de France Jul 1468. Archbishop of Narbonne 16 Dec 1472**[360]**. Renaud had three illegitimate children by unknown mistresses:

74.1. **CHARLES bâtard de Bourbon** (1461-Château de Beauregard 22 Feb 1504). Apostolic notary. Canon at Narbonne. Elected Bishop of Clermont 24 Jan 1488.

74.2. **SUZANNE bâtarde de Bourbon** . Legitimated 22 May 1501. **m** (26 Jan 1494) **LOUIS de Coustave Seigneur de Bienassis**, son of ---. Baillé du comté de Clermont.

74.3. **ANNE bâtarde de Bourbon** . Dame de Mirebeau, de la Roche-Clermaut et de Purnon en Touraine.

73.14. **PIERRE bâtard de Bourbon** (-before 1492). Châtelain de Châteauneuf en Forez: "*Jehan duc de Bourbonnois et d'Auvergne comte de Clermont et de Fourez...*" appointed "*nostre...frere naturer Pierre bastard de Bourbon*" as "*capitaine et chastellain de nostre chastel...de Chastelneuf*" by charter dated 12 Apr 1469**[361]**. Châtelain de Billy 18 Oct 1471. His half-brother Duc Jean II invested him as Seigneur de Bois d'Yoin en Lyonnais 9 Oct 1476. Châtelain of Montmorant and Saint-Bonnet 18 Oct 1478. He became a priest. Papal protonotary 1488. Pierre had two illegitimate children by unknown mistresses:

74.1. **ANTOINETTE bâtarde de Bourbon** . **m** (1492) **PIERRE Dienne**, son of ---. Appointed Châtelain du Bois d'Yoin 27 Apr 1492 by Pierre II Duc de Bourbon.

74.2. **CATHERINE bâtarde de Bourbon** . **m** (1492) **PIERRE Olifant**, son of ---. Appointed Châtelain de Chamelet en Bourbonnais 4 May 1492 by Pierre II Duc de Bourbon.

Charles had one illegitimate child by Mistress (2):

73.15. **JEANNE bâtarde de Bourbon** . Legitimated Oct 1492. **m JEAN du Fau** Seigneur du Fau en Touraine, son of ---.

Charles had four illegitimate children by unknown mistresses:

73.16. **SIDOINE bâtarde de Bourbon** . Dame de Tison. **m** (contract 15 Mar 1461) **RENE du Bus Seigneur du Bus** et de Cantiers en Vexin, son of ---.
73.17. **CHARLOTTE bâtarde de Bourbon** (-before 1489). **m** (before 12 Dec 1488) as his first wife, **ODILON de Sernay**, son of MARTIN de Sernay & his wife ---.
73.18. **CATHERINE bâtarde de Bourbon** (-after 28 May 1491). Legitimated Jul 1452. Abbess of Saint-Claire-d'Aigueperse.
73.19. **EUGENIE de Bourbon** (-after 30 Apr 1512). Prioress of Sancerre Notre-Dame. Fieyre cites archive documents dated between 1473 and 30 Apr 1512 which name her**[362]**. She is not named by either Père Anselme or Van Kerrebrouck.

72.2. **LOUIS** de Bourbon (after 24 Jan 1409-Louvres en Parisis, Val d'Oise 1412, bur Senlis, église des Cordeliers). His date of birth is confirmed by the testament of "*Louis duc de Bourbon*", dated 24 Jan 1409 (N.S.), which appointed "*son fils Jean*" as his heir and required that "*si le même Jean a second fils*" he should receive "*en apanage la seigneurie de Beaujolais*"**[301]**.

72.3. **LOUIS de Bourbon** (after 1412-May 1486, bur Aigueperse, Chapelle Saint-Louis). He was presumably born after the death of his older brother of the same name. "*Charles de Bourbon comte de Clermont fils aîné du duc de Bourbonnais, agissant pour son frère Louis*" and "*Robert Dauphin évêque de Chartres, Jacquette Dauphine abbesse de Saint-Menoux, Bertrand seigneur de la Tour, agissant pour leur nièce et petite-fille Jeanne, fille de feu Béraud Dauphin d'Auvergne*" agreed the conditions for the marriage "*entre lesdits Louis et Jeanne*", providing "*le comté de Montpensier et la seigneurie de Beaujeu*" as dowry, by charter dated 9 Oct 1426**[302]**. Comte de Montpensier.
LOUIS de Bourbon, son of JEAN I Duc de Bourbon et d'Auvergne & his wife Marie de Berry (after 1412-May 1486, bur Aigueperse, Chapelle Saint-Louis). He was presumably born after the death of his older brother of the same name. "*Charles de Bourbon comte de Clermont fils aîné du duc de Bourbonnais, agissant pour son frère Louis*" and "*Robert Dauphin évêque de Chartres, Jacquette Dauphine abbesse de Saint-Menoux, Bertrand seigneur de la Tour, agissant pour leur nièce et petite-fille Jeanne, fille de feu Béraud Dauphin d'Auvergne*" agreed the conditions for the marriage "*entre lesdits Louis et Jeanne*", providing "*le comté de Montpensier et la seigneurie de Beaujeu*" as dowry, by charter dated 9 Oct 1426**[363]**. He was invested as Comte de Montpensier, Seigneur de Combraille by his father in 1426. Dauphin d'Auvergne, Comte de Clermont en Auvergne et de Sancerre by right of his first wife, and by right of his second wife who was his first wife's heiress. **m firstly** (contracts 9 Oct and 8 Dec 1426, in person 8 Dec 1426) **JEANNE Ctss de Clermont** et de Sancerre, Dauphine d'Auvergne, daughter of BERAUD [III] Comte de Clermont et de Sancerre & his first wife Jeanne de la Tour (1411-Ardres 26 May 1436). Proceedings dated 1436 record that Béraud married "*Johanna de Turre...filia defunctæ Mariæ de Bolonia comitissæ Boloniæ et Alverniæ*", who died 1415, by whom he had "*Johanna Dalphina*" deceased, who died childless 1436**[364]**. "*Charles de Bourbon comte de Clermont fils aîné du duc de Bourbonnais, agissant pour son frère Louis*" and "*Robert Dauphin évêque de Chartres, Jacquette Dauphine abbesse de Saint-Menoux, Bertrand seigneur de la Tour, agissant pour leur nièce et petite-fille Jeanne, fille de feu Béraud Dauphin d'Auvergne*" agreed the conditions for the marriage "*entre lesdits Louis et Jeanne*", providing "*le comté de Montpensier et la seigneurie de Beaujeu*" as dowry, by charter dated 9 Oct 1426**[365]**. The marriage contract between "*dominus Ludovicus de Bourbon filius...Johannis ducis Bourbonii et Arverniæ et...Mariæ de Berry*" and "*domicella Johanna Dalphina Arverniæ comitissa Claromontis et de Sacrocæsare filia et heres...bonæ memoriæ domini Beraldi quondam Delphini Arverniæ comitis...ætatis 15 annorum vel circa*" is dated 8 Dec 1426**[366]**. The necrology of Saint-André lez Clairmont records the death 26 May 1436 of "*domina Joanna comitissa Claromontis et Delphina Arverniæ*"**[367]**. **m secondly** (contract 16 Feb 1443) **GABRIELLE de la Tour**, daughter of BERTRAND Seigneur de la Tour, Comte d'Auvergne et de Boulogne & his wife Jacquette du Peschin (-1486). The marriage contract between "*Loys de Bourbon comte de Montpancier*" and "*Bertrand de la Tour comte de Bouloigne et d'Auvergne seigneur de la Tour et de Montgascon...Gabriele de la Tour [sa] fille...*" is dated 15 Feb 1442 (O.S.)**[368]**.
Louis & his second wife had four children:

73.1. **GILBERT de Bourbon** ([1447/48]-Pozzuolo 5 Oct 1496, bur Aigueperse, Chapelle Saint-Louis). Titled "Le comte-dauphin". Lieutenant-General of the armies of Louis XI King of France. Lieutenant-General in Poitou for Charles VIII King of France. Viceroy and Governor of Roussillon and Cerdanya. He succeeded his father 1486 as Comte de Montpensier, Dauphin d'Auvergne, Seigneur de Mercœur et de Combraille. He was declared heir presumptive to the Bourbon family patrimony by his cousin Pierre II Duc de Bourbon and the latter's wife Anne at Chinon 19 Mar 1489. Lieutenant General and Governor of Paris and l'Ile-de-France 9 Dec 1493. After the French invasion of Naples, he was appointed Lieutenant-General and Viceroy of Naples and invested as Archduke of Sessa 4 May 1495. He was obliged to yield to the siege of Fernando King of Aragon. **m** (contract Mantua 24 Feb 1482) **CHIARA Gonzaga**, daughter of FEDERIGO I Marchese di Mantua & his wife Margareta von Bayern (1 Jul 1464-2 Jun 1503, bur Aigueperse, Chapelle Saint-Louis). Gilbert & his wife had six children:

74.1. **LOUISE de Bourbon** (-5 Jul 1561, bur Champigny, Sainte-Chapelle). Dss de Châtellerault, Ctss de Forez, baronne de Beaujeu (which formed part of the inheritance of her brother) 17 May 1530, but François I King of France revoked this agreement Jan 1532. Invested as Dss de Montpensier, Dauphine d'Auvergne, baronne de La Tour et de la Bussière Feb 1538 (registered 6 Feb). **m firstly** (Saint-Pierre le Moutier, Nièvre 17 Jul 1499) as his second wife **ANDRE** [IV] **de Chauvigny Seigneur de Chauvigny et de Châteauroux, Vicomte de Brosse**, son of FRANÇOIS de Chauvigny Seigneur de Châteauroux, Vicomte de Brosse & his wife Jeanne de Laval Dame de Retz [Rays] et de la Suse (-14 Jan 1502, bur Argenton église des Cordeliers). **m secondly** (Moulins en Bourbonnais 21 Mar 1504) **LOUIS de Bourbon Prince de la Roche-sur-Yon**, son of JEAN de Bourbon Comte de Vendôme & his wife Isabelle de Beauvau dame de Champigny-sur-Veude et de la Roche-sur-Yon (1473-1520, bur Château de Champigny en Touraine, Chapelle Saint-Louis).

74.2. **LOUIS de Bourbon** ([1483]-killed in battle Naples 14 Aug 1501, bur Aigueperse, Chapelle Saint-Louis). He succeeded his father in 1496 as Comte de Montpensier, Dauphin d'Auvergne, Seigneur de Mercœur et de Combraille. When Pierre II Duc de Bourbon and his wife purported to renege on the terms of the 19 Mar 1489 agreement with Comte Louis's father regarding the succession to the Duchy of Bourbon, Comte Louis's challenge was upheld in the courts. He was killed at the siege of Naples.

74.3. **CHARLES de Bourbon** (17 Feb 1490-killed in battle Rome 6 May 1527, bur Castello di Gaeta, Naples). Called "Charles Monsieur". He succeeded his brother in 1501 as Comte de Montpensier, Dauphin d'Auvergne, Seigneur de Mercœur et de Combraille. He claimed the succession to the patrimony of the Bourbon family, including the Seigneurie de Bourbon, on the death in 1503 without male heirs of Pierre II Duc de Bourbon. To cut short protracted legal disputes, he was betrothed to Suzanne de Bourbon, and from that time was confirmed as **CHARLES III Duc de Bourbon** et d'Auvergne. Under the terms of his marriage contract 23 Feb 1505, the family patrimony would belong to Duc Charles III and his heirs. Governor of Languedoc 27 Jun 1512. Lieutenant-General in Burgundy 26 Oct 1513. Connétable de France 12 Jan 1515. After the battle of Marignano 1515, he was charged with the conquest of Milan and named Lieutenant of Milan. Under his

wife's 1519 testament, she confirmed her donation of all her assets to her husband. This was further confirmed under the testament of his mother-in-law Anne de France Oct/Nov 1522. However, François I King of France claimed that the Bourbon patrimony reverted to the French crown on the death of Dss Suzanne. The lawsuit started 12 Aug 1522. Through the influence of Louise de Savoie, mother of François I King of France, his assets were sequestrated. He left France and joined Emperor Karl V, who named him Lieutenant General in Italy. After the death of Duc Charles III at the siege of Rome, the King pronounced the confiscation of all his assets 26 Jul 1527. This decision was reversed under the Treaty of Cambrai 5 Aug 1529, but this was only partially put into effect. King François I created his mother, Louise de Savoie, Dss de Bourbon for life 30 Jun 1528 (registered 11 Aug). On her death in 1531, the King declared her assets united with the crown, representing the final stage in the disputed inheritance of the duchy of Bourbon which had lasted for nearly 50 years. **m** (contract Paris, Hôtel de Bourbon 26 Feb 1505, Château du Parc-les-Moulins 10 May 1505) his cousin, **SUZANNE Dss de Bourbon** et d'Auvergne, daughter of PIERRE II Duc de Bourbon et d'Auvergne & his wife Anne de France (10 May 1491-Château de Châtellerault 28 Apr 1521, bur Priory of Souvigny). "*La duchesse de Bourbonnois et d'Auvergne comtesse de Forez*" wrote concerning the betrothal of "*nostre nepveu de Montpensier et de nostre fille*" by charter dated 28 Feb [1505]**[369]**. [**Mistress (1)**: **ALAIGNE**, a Mongol princess related to Akbar-Khan of Delhi.] Charles III & his wife had two children:

75.1. **FRANÇOIS de Bourbon** (Château de Moulins Jul 1517-Château de Châtellerault 1518). Comte de Clermont.

75.2. **twins** (b and d 1518, bur Priory of Souvigny).

Charles III had one illegitimate child by an unknown mistress:

75.3. **CATHERINE bâtarde de Bourbon** . **m BERTRAND Salmart Seigneur de Ressis**, son of ---.

Charles III had [one illegitimate child] by Mistress (1):

75.4. [**JEAN PHILIPPE** (1525-in India after 1560). A courtier of the khan in Delhi. [**m** ---, sister of the khan.] The Bourbon family of Bhopal were their possible descendants**[370]**.] [- **BOURBONS of INDIA**.]

74.4. **FRANÇOIS de Bourbon** (-killed in battle Marignano 13 Sep 1515, bur Priory of Souvigny). Called "François Monsieur". He was invested as Duke de Châtellerault (pair de France) Feb 1514 (registered 4 Apr).

74.5. **RENÉE de Bourbon** (-Nancy 26 May 1539, bur Nancy, église des Cordeliers). The *Journal de Louise de Savoie* records the marriage 26 Jun 1515 "*au chasteau d'Amboise*" of "*le duc de Lorraine*" and "*mademoiselle de Bourbon*"**[371]**. After claiming her share in her brother's inheritance, she was granted the barony of Mercœur by François I King of France at Fontainebleau 10 Jun 1529 in settlement of her claim. **m** (contract 14 and 16 Mar 1514, in person Château d'Amboise 26 Jun 1515) **ANTOINE II Duke of Lorraine and Bar**, son of RENÉ II Duke of Lorraine & his second wife Philippine van Gelre (Bar le Duc 4 Jun 1489-Bar le Duc 14 Jun 1544, bur Nancy, église des Cordeliers).

74.6. **ANNE de Bourbon** (-in Spain 1510). She accompanied Germaine de Foix to Spain 1505 when she married Fernando II King of Aragon.

73.2. **JEAN de Bourbon** (-after 9 Jul 1485).

73.3. **GABRIELLE de Bourbon** (-Château de Thouars 30 Nov 1516, bur Thouars, église collégiale de Notre-Dame). Ctss de Beanon**. m** (Montferrand 9 Jul 1485) as his first wife, **LOUIS Seigneur de la Tremoïlle, Vicomte de Thouars, Prince de Talmond**, son of LOUIS [I] Seigneur de La Trémoïlle Vicomte de Thouars & his wife Marguerite d'Amboise (20 Sep 1460-killed in battle Pavia 24 Feb 1525, bur Château de Thouars, église collégiale de Notre-Dame).

73.4. **CHARLOTTE de Bourbon** ([1449]-14 Mar 1478, bur Zandenburg castle). An epitaph at Zandenburg castle records the burial of "*vrau Charlotte van Bourbon fa Philips* [error for *Louis*] *grave van Clermont, broeder van den hertoch van Bourbon, die 2e huusvr. van mijnheere Wulfart van Borsele...*" who died 14 Mar 1478 (O.S.?)**[372]**. **m** (contract 17 Jun 1468) as his second wife, **WOLFARD van Borsselen Heer van Vere**, Vlissingen, Domburg, West-Kapelle en Brouwershaven, Comte de Grandpre, Earl of Buchan, son of HENDRIK [II] van Borsselen Heer van Vere en Zandenburg & his wife Jeanne de Halluin (-Gent 29 Apr 1487, bur Zandenburg).

Jean I had five illegitimate children by unknown mistresses:

72.4. **JEAN bâtard de Bourbon** (-Prieuré de Saint-Rambert en Forez 2 Dec 1485, bur Abbaye de Cluny). Abbé de Saint-André, Villeneuve-les-Avignon 1439. Elected Archbishop of Lyon, but renounced 6 Apr 1444. Elected Bishop of Puy, Comte de Velay 2 Dec 1443. Administrator of the Bishopric of Lyon 1449-1470 for his nephew Charles de Bourbon. Abbé de Cluny 1456, resigned 8 Sep 1485. Prieur de Saint-Rambert en Forez 1468. Prieur de Montverdun 1482. Lieutenant General of Bourbon for his nephew Jean II Duc de Bourbon 6 Dec 1484**[303]**.

72.5. **ALEXANDRE bâtard de Bourbon** (-drowned Bar-sur-Aube 15 Dec 1440). Canon of the collégiale church of Notre-Dame de Beaujeu. Leader of the "Ecorcheurs". He was arrested after taking part in the revolt of the Praguerie and drowned on orders of the king**[304]**.

72.6. **GUY batard de Bourbon** (-1442 before 18 Jun). Père Anselme notes documents dated 1438, 6 Jun 1439 ("*noble Guy bâtard de Bourbon, écuyer*"), 24 Aug 1440 (appointed "*capitaine et châtelain du pays et baronnie de Rouannois*" by Charles I Duc de Bourbon) in which he was named**[305]**. Père Anselme records his death "*en 1442, avant le 18 de juin*" (no source cited)**[306]**.

72.7. **MARGUERITE bâtarde de Bourbon** . The marriage contract between "*Rodrigo de Villandrando comte de Ribadeo*" and "*Marguerite de Bourbon sœur naturelle de Charles duc de Bourbonnais*", with "*le château d'Ussel*" as her dowry, is dated 24 May 1433**[307]**. **m** (contracts 24 May 1433, 2 Aug 1436) as his first wife, **don RODRIGO de Villandrado Conde de Ribadeo**, son of don PEDRO de Villandrado & his wife doña Inés de Corral (Valladolid ---- -). Père Anselme records records biographical details, including his parentage, his career in France, his daughter by his first wife, his second marriage, and daughter by his second wife**[308]**. Created Conde de Ribadeo 22 Feb 1431 by Juan II King of Castile. Seigneur d'Ussel, counsellor and chamberlain of Charles VII King of France. He returned to Castile after the death of his first wife.

72.8. **EDMEE bâtarde de Bourbon** . Père Anselme records her parentage but provides no other details about her life (no source cited)**[309]**.

71.2. **ISABELLE de Bourbon** (-after 1451). The testament of "*Louis duc de Bourbon*", dated 24 Jan 1409 (N.S.), provided dowry for "*sa fille Isabelle*"**[258]**. She became a nun at the Priory of Poissy. **Betrothed** (1400) to **ERIK VII King of Denmark and Norway**, son of WARTISLAW VII Duke of Pomerania in Hinterpommern & his wife Marie von Mecklenburg-Schwerin ([1381]-Rügenwalde 1459 [after 4 Apr], bur Rügenwalde, Marienkirche).

71.3. **CATHERINE** de Bourbon (-young). La Mure names "*la cadette...Catherine de Bourbon, elle mourut en jeunesse*" but does not cite the source on which this information is based**[259]**. Père Anselme lists her as the older daughter**[260]**.

71.4. **LOUIS de Bourbon** ([1387]-Paris, Hôtel de Bourbon 12 Sep 1404, bur Paris, église des Jacobins). The chapter of Notre-Dame de Moulins agreed 22 Jun 1409 to celebrate "*un obit pour le repos de l'âme de Louis fils du duc de Bourbon, décédé le 12 septembre*"**[261]**.

Louis had [three] illegitimate children by unknown mistresses:

71.5. **HECTOR bâtard de Bourbon** ([1390?]-Soissons 11 May 1414). According to Père Anselme, Hector was born "*d'une fille de qualité*"**[262]**. Fieyre suggests his birth "*v. 1390?*" (no source cited)**[263]**. "*Jean duc de Bourbonnais comte de Clermont*" granted a pension to "*Hector bâtard de Bourbon*", in exchange for "*des terres de Chaveroche en Bourbonnais et de la Hérelle en Beauvoisis*" granted to him by "*le feu duc leur père commun*", by charter dated [before 21] Aug 1413**[264]**. Seigneur de Rochefort et de Dampierre-en-Champagne. He died from wounds received at the siege of Soissons**[265]**.

71.6. **PERCEVAL bâtard de Bourbon** (-after 6 Sep 1415). Père Anselme says that "*Perceval de Bourbon qualifié chevalier le 6 septembre 1415 pouvoit être bâtard du duc Louis II*"**[266]**, implying uncertainty about his parentage. Fieyre indicates his "*illégiitimité avérée ; filiation déduite...Par les armoiries et l'emblématique du sceau*"**[267]**. The *Chronique de Jean le Févre Seigneur de Saint-Remy* records, in 1414, that "*l'un des bastart de Bourbon, après la mort de son frère messire Hector*" was called to the siege of Arras, a later passage recording that "*le bastard de Bourbon, joane enfant*" was appointed by "*le duc de Bourbon...chief des quatre Franchois*" and recounting his militarry exploits**[268]**. Fieyre suggests, in relation to these passages, that "*Il est possible que la chronique de Jean Le Fèvre par[le] de lui dès 1414*"**[269]**.

71.7. [**PIERRE bâtard de Bourbon** . Van Kerrebrouck records his parentage**[270]**. He cites no source, but presumably his report is based on a comment by Dussieux that "*Le P. Labbé cite trois autres bâtards de Louis II, savoir : Jacques de Bourbon, seigneur de Thury en 1419; Pierre de Bourbon, chevalier; Frère Jacques de Bourbon, de l'ordre des Célestins, en 1422*"**[271]**. It seems likely that, in the case of "*Jacques de Bourbon, seigneur de Thury en 1419...[et] Frère Jacques de Bourbon, de l'ordre des Célestins, en 1422*"", they refer to the same person whom Labbé confused with Jacques de Bourbon, Seigneur d'Argies et de Préaux, Baron de Thury (son of Jacques de Clermont Comte de la Marche et de Ponthieu, see above), who, according to Père Anselme, after his wife's death "*prit l'habit religieux au monastere des Celestins d'Ambert dans la forêt d'Orléans*"**[272]**. Presumably some confusion is also possible in the case of Pierre. Père Anselme does not name Pierre**[273]**. It is suggested that his existence be treated with caution.]

70.2. **JEANNE de Bourbon** (Château du Bois de Vincennes 3 Feb 1339-Hôtel de Saint-Pol, Paris 6 Feb 1378, bur église de l'Abbaye royale de Saint-Denis). [Gilles de Roye's *Annales Belgici* record the marriages in 1347 in Paris of "*duo filii ducis Brabantiæ...Henricus primogenitus filiam ducis Normanniæ et Godefridus filiam ducis Borbonii*"**[274]**. The identity of the betrothed of Godefroi de Brabant is not specified. However, it was probably Jeanne if she was her father's oldest daughter and therefore most likely the first to have been betrothed.] The marriage contract of "*Dom. Humberti Dalphini Vienn.*" and "*Dom. Johannam primogenitam Dom. Ducis [Borbonesii]*" is dated 24 Jun 1348**[275]**. The marriage contract of "*Jehan ainsnez fils du Roy de France, Duc de Normandie et de Guyenne...Charles de France nostre ainsnez fils*" and "*Pierre Duc de Bourbonnois conte de Clermont et de la Marche...Jehanne de Bourbon nostre ainsnée fille*" is dated Jul 1349**[276]**. Ayala´s *Crónica de Pedro I* records that another daughter "*del...Duque de Borbon*" married "*el Rey de Francia Don Carlos*" when recording the negotiations for the marriage of her sister Blanche in 1351**[277]**. She was crowned Queen of France with her husband 19 May 1364. She died from a fever following childbirth. The *Chronique des règnes de Jean II et de Charles V* records the death 8 Feb 1377 (O.S.) of "*la...Royne...ou...hostel de Saint-Pol*" and her burial "*à Saint-Denis*"**[278]**. [**Betrothed** (Paris 1347) to **GODEFROI de Brabant**, son of JEAN III Duke of Brabant & his wife Marie d'Evreux (-after 3 Feb 1352, bur Tervueren).] **Betrothed** (24 Jun 1348) to **HUMBERT** [II] **Dauphin de Viennois**, son of JEAN [II] Comte d'Albon Dauphin de Viennois [la Tour du Pin] & his wife Béatrice of Hungary ([1312]-Clermont-en-Auvergne 22 May 1355, bur Paris Dominican convent). **m** (contract Lyon Jul 1349, Tain-en-Viennois, Drôme 8 Apr 1350) **CHARLES de France Dauphin de Viennois**, son of JEAN de France Duc de Guyenne [later JEAN II "le Bon" King of France] & his first wife Jutta [Bonne] of Bohemia [Luxembourg] (Château du Bois de Vincennes 21 Jan 1338-Château de Beauté-sur-Marne, Nogent-sur-Marne 16 Sep 1380, bur église de l'Abbaye royale de Saint-Denis). Comte de Poitiers 1354. Duc de Normandie 7 Dec 1355. He succeeded his father in 1364 as **CHARLES V King of France**.

70.3. **BLANCHE de Bourbon** (end 1339-poisoned Medina Sidonia [14 May/31 Jul] 1361). Ayala´s *Crónica de Pedro I* records the negotiations for the marriage of King Pedro and "*[la fija] del...Duque de Borbon...Doña Blanca*" in 1351, the king´s request for her to be sent to him in 1353, her arrival at Valladolid 25 Feb, preparations for their marriage (adding that Blanche was then 16 years old), and the marriage "*en Sancta Maria la nueva de Valladolid*" 3 Jun 1353**[279]**. Ayala´s *Crónica de Pedro I* records that King Pedro sent "*la Reyna Doña Blanca de Borbon su muger*" to Toledo and placed her "*en el Alcazar de la dicha cibdad*" in 1354, and in a later passage records that she was transferred to Siguenza in 1355**[280]**. Ayala´s *Crónica de Pedro I* records that King Pedro in 1354 declared that "*él lo mostraria que con derecho se podia partir de la...Doña Blanca, é que non era su muger*" in order to marry "*Doña Juana de Castro...*", persuaded "*los Obispos Don Sancho de Avila é Don Juan de Salamanca...con muy grande miedo*" to proclaim that "*el casamiento que el Rey ficiera con Doña Blanca de Borbon era ninguno*", and then married Juana "*en la...villa de Cuellar*" but left her "*otro dia...é nunca vió jamas á la dicha Doña Juana de Castro*"**[281]**. Pope Innocent VI reprimanded the bishops and ordered the king to return to Blanche de Bourbon**[282]**. She was murdered 8 years later on his orders: Ayala´s *Crónica de Pedro I* records the death while a prisoner in Medina Sidonia in 1361 of "*la Reyna Doña Blanca de Borbon*", poisoned on the orders of the king, aged 25**[283]**. Ayala´s *Crónica de Pedro I* records that, after her death, the king announced to "*sus Cortes...en Sevilla*" that he "*se avia desposado por palabras de presente con Doña Maria de Padilla*" in the presence of "*Don Diego Garcia de Padilla Maestre de Calatrava hermano de la dicha Doña Maria...Juan Ferrandez de Henestrosa tio de la dicha Doña Maria...Juan Alfonso de Mayorga su Chanciller del sello de la poridad é su Escribano...Juan Pérez de Orduña Abad de Santander é su Capellan mayor*", all of whom swore to the truth of the king´s assertion, and that this had taken place before he married Blanche de Bourbon who had therefore never been his lawful wife**[284]**. **m** (contract 1351, by proxy Abbaye de Preuilly 9 Jul 1352 in person Valladolid 3 Jun 1353, purportedly divorced 1354) **PEDRO I** "el Cruel" **King of Castile** and León, son of ALFONSO XI King of Castile and León & his second wife Infanta dona Maria de Portugal (Burgos 30 Aug 1334-murdered Montiel 22 Mar 1369, bur Seville Cathedral).

70.4. **BONNE de Bourbon** ([1340/42]**[285]**-Château de Mâcon 19 Jan 1402). Ayala´s *Crónica de Pedro I* records that another daughter "*del...Duque de Borbon*" married "*el Conde de Saboya*" when recording the negotiations for the marriage of her sister Blanche in 1351**[286]**. Jean King of France confirmed payments to "*Bonna di Bourbon Moglie del Conte Amedeo di Savoia*" relating to her dowry in 1363**[287]**. She was appointed regent of Savoy by her husband 3 Jan 1366-end 1367 during his absence on crusade. Her husband appointed her regent for their son in 1383, and the latter appointed her regent for her grandson Amédée VIII Comte de Savoie in 1391. She renounced her role in May 1395 and retired to Mâcon. **m** (contract Paris Hôtel de Saint-Pol Aug 1355, Chambéry Sep 1355) **AMEDEE VI Comte de Savoie**, son of AYMON "le Pacifique" Comte de Savoie & his wife Violanta di Monferrato (Château de Chambéry 4 Jan 1334-Santo Stefano, near Castropignano, Apulia 1 Mar 1383, bur Abbaye de Hautecombe).

70.5. **CATHERINE de Bourbon** (-Paris 7 Jun 1427, bur Notre-Dame du Parc). Ayala´s *Crónica de Pedro I* records that another daughter "*del...Duque de Borbon*", referred to third in his list, married "*el Conde de Harecourt*" when recording the negotiations for the marriage of her sister Blanche in 1351**[288]**. The *Chronique des règnes de Jean II et de Charles V* records the marriage 7 Oct 1359 of "*Jehan conte de Harecourt, fil du conte de Harecourt qui avoit eu la teste couppée à Rouen*" and "*Katherine suer du duc de Bourbon, et fille du duc qui avoit esté mort en la bataille de Poitiers...suer aussi de la duchesse de Normandie, de la royne d'Espaigne et de la contesse de Savoy*", celebrated "*au Louvre, près de Paris*"**[289]**. A manuscript register records the death 7 Jun 1427 of "*Catherine de Bourbon*" and her burial at Notre-Dame du Parc**[290]**. **m** (Château du Louvre, Paris 14 Oct 1359) **JEAN** [VI] **Comte d´Harcourt et d'Aumâle**, son of JEAN [V] Comte d´Harcourt & his wife Blanche de Ponthieu Ctss d'Aumâle (Harcourt 1 Dec 1342-28 Feb 1389, bur Notre-Dame du Parc).

70.6. **MARGUERITE de Bourbon** (-after 4 Jan 1416). Ayala´s *Crónica de Pedro I* records that another daughter "*del...Duque de Borbon*", referred to fourth in his list, married "*el Señor de Lebret*" when recording the negotiations for the marriage of her sister Blanche in 1351**[291]**. **m** (contract 4 May 1368) **ARNAUD AMANIEU** [VIII] **Seigneur d'Albret** Vicomte de Tartas, son of BERNARD AIZ [V] Seigneur d'Albret & his second wife Mathe d'Armagnac (-1401).

70.7. **MARIE de Bourbon** ([1347]-Poissy 29 Dec 1401, bur église du Prieuré de Poissy). Ayala´s *Crónica de Pedro I* records that another daughter "*del...Duque de Borbon*", referred to fifth in his list, was "*monja*" when recording the negotiations for the marriage of her sister Blanche in 1351**[292]**. Nun at the Dominican priory of Poissy [1364], elected Abbess of Poissy 1380. "*Sœur Marie de Bourbon prieure de Saint-Louis de Poissy*" acknowledged receiving a legacy from the executors of "*Isabeau de Valois sa mère*" by charter dated 10 Apr 1390**[293]**.

69.2. **JEANNE de Clermont** ([1311/12]-30 Dec 1402, bur Montbrison, église des Cordeliers). The testament of "*Joannes comes Forensis*", dated 16 Aug 1324, appoints "*Guiotum filium meum*" as his heir and refers to the marriage contracted between him and "*dominum Ludovicum de Claromonte...Johannam filiam*"**[197]**. "*Jehane de Bourbon comtesse de Foureis, fille ainsnée de messire Loys duc de Bourbon, fils ainé du fils monseigneur Sainct Loys roi de France, et femme de messire Guis conte de Fourais*" donated property to the church of Notre-Dame de Montbrison by charter dated 11 Sep 1372**[198]**. "*Jeanne de Bourbon comtesse de Forez*" donated to "*Louis duc de Bourbonnais son neveu*" all her rights in the succession of "*sa sœur Béatrix de Bourbon jadis reine de Bohême*" in the "*comté de Chiny qu'ailleurs hors du royaume de France*" by charter dated 8 Aug 1394**[199]**. The testament of "*Johanna de Bourbonio comitissa Forensis, filiaque...domini Ludovici ducis Borbonii, comitis Claromontis et Marchie, et domine Marie Heynaut, coniugem, relicta...domini Guidonis comitis Forensis quondam*", dated 13 Jun 1400, bequeathed property to "*dominum ducem Bourboni, comitem Claromontensem et Forensem, et Annam Dalphinam, duchissam Bourbonii, nepotem et filiam meos*", and founded an anniversary for "*domine Margarite de Sabbadia...sororgie mee, quondam consortis...fratris mei domini Reynaudi de Foresio*"**[200]**. **m** (contract Avignon 14 Feb 1318) **GUY** [VII] **de Forez**, son of JEAN I Comte de Forez & his first wife Alix de Viennois (19 Apr 1299-Sainte-Colombe, couvent des Cordeliers, near Vienne 23 Jun 1358, bur Montbrison, église de Notre-Dame). He succeeded his father in 1333 as Comte de Forez.

69.3. **BEATRIX de Clermont** (-Danvillers 25 Dec 1383, bur Paris, église des Jacobins). Her father gave her Creil as dowry for her first marriage. After her second marriage, she retained the title "Queen of Bohemia". "*Jeanne de Bourbon comtesse de Forez*" donated to "*Louis duc de Bourbonnais son neveu*" all her rights in the succession of "*sa sœur Béatrix de Bourbon jadis reine de Bohême*" in the "*comté de Chiny qu'ailleurs hors du royaume de France*" by charter dated 8 Aug 1394**[201]**. **Betrothed** (contract Paris 29 May 1321) to **PHILIPPE di Tarento**, Despot of Romania, son of PHILIPPE of Sicily Principe di Tarento [Anjou] & his first wife Thamar [Caterina] Angela Comnena Despota of Epirus (1297-17 May 1330). **m firstly** (contract Château du Bois de Vincennes Dec 1334, dispensation 3º Avignon 9 Jan 1335) as his second wife, **JAN King of Bohemia**, son of HEINRICH VII King of Germany, Comte de Luxembourg [later Emperor] & his wife Marguerite de Brabant (Château de Luxembourg 10 Aug 1296-killed in battle Crécy 26 Aug 1346, bur Abbaye de Valloire, transferred to Münster Abbey, transferred 25 Aug 1946 to Luxembourg, Cathédrale de Notre-Dame). **m secondly** (Grandvillers en Lorraine [1347]) as his second wife, **EUDES** [VI] **Seigneur de Grancey**, son of EUDES [V] Seigneur de Grancey & his wife Isabelle de Blâmont (-27 Jul 1389).

69.4. **MARGUERITE de Clermont** (-1362, bur Arronville, near Pontoise, église Saint-Pierre). An epitaph in the church of Saint-Pierre d'Aronville near Pontoise records the burials of "*Madame Marguerite de Bourbon dame de Sully*" who died in 1362 and "*son mari Hutin de Vermeilles chevalier chambellan du roy*"**[202]**. **m firstly** (contract 6 Jul 1320) **JEAN de Sully**, son of HENRI IV Seigneur de Sully [Blois-Champagne] & Jeanne de Vendôme (-1343). He succeeded his father in 1334 as JEAN [II] Seigneur de Sully. **m secondly** (1346) **HUTIN de Vermeilles** Seigneur de Vermeilles [en Picardie] (-1361, bur Arronville, near Pontoise, église Saint-Pierre). Chambellan du roi.

69.5. **JACQUES de Clermont** (1315-Lyon 6 Apr 1361, bur Lyon, église des Jacobins). Comte de la Marche et de Ponthieu, but he renounced the succession of his parents 1346 by agreement with his older brother Pierre I Duc de Bourbon in return for annual compensation of 4,000 livres. Connétable de France 8 Jan 1354, resigned 9 May 1356. He was captured at the battle of Poitiers. His nephew Louis I Duc de Bourbon returned the county of La Marche to him by cession end 1357. He died from wounds received fighting the "*routiers*" at Brignais. **m** (1335) **JEANNE de Châtillon** Dame de Condé, daughter of HUGUES de Chatillon-sur-Marne Seigneur de Leuze & his wife Jeanne dame de Dargies et de Catheux**[203]** (-15 Aug 1371). "*Madame Ieanne de Dargies Comtesse de Soissons*" exchanged property with "*monsieur Iean de Nesle seigneur d'Offemont*" by charter dated 1333, ratified by "*Iacques de Bourbon Seigneur de Leuze et Ieanne de S. Pol sa femme, fille de ladite comtesse de Soissons*" by charter dated Dec 1341**[204]**. "*Ioannes comes Grandi Prati et Katherina de Sancto Paulo uxor sua ac filia defuncti Hugonis de S. Paulo quondam domini de Leusa et de Condeyo*" claimed against "*Ioannam de Sancto Paulo comitissam de Marchia sororemque dictæ Katherinæ*" relating to the succession of their father by charter dated 31 May 1370**[205]**. Jacques & his wife had four children:

70.1. **ISABELLE de Bourbon** (1340-1371, bur Vendôme, église Saint-Georges). **m firstly** (Lyon 31 Nov 1362) **LOUIS de Beaumont Vicomte de Beaumont**, son of JEAN [II] Vicomte de Beaumont & his second wife Marguerite de Poitiers (-killed in battle Cocherel 23 May 1364, bur Chartreuse de Notre-Dame du Parc, Maine). **m secondly** (1364) **BOUCHARD** [X] **Comte de Vendôme** et de Castres, son of JEAN [VI] Comte de Vendôme & his wife Jeanne de Ponthieu [Castile] (-16 Nov 1371, bur Notre-Dame du Parc).

70.2. **PIERRE de Bourbon** (1342-Lyon Apr 1361, bur Lyon, église des Jacobins). He succeeded his father as Comte de la Marche, but died within a few days, also from wounds received at Brignais where they had fought together**[206]**.

70.3. **JEAN de Bourbon** (1344-Vendôme 11 Jun 1393, bur Vendôme, église Saint-Georges). He succeeded his brother in 1361 as Comte de la Marche. He was confirmed as Comte de la Marche 23 Dec 1371 at Paris by Charles V King of France. Comte de Vendôme et de Castres 1371, by right of his wife. Lieutenant General of the King in Limousin. - **COMTES de VENDÔME**. LINK **JEAN de Bourbon**, son of JACQUES de Bourbon Comte de la Marche et de Ponthieu & his wife Jeanne de Châtillon dame de Leuzé et de Condé (1344-Vendôme 11 Jun 1393, bur Vendôme, église Saint-Georges. He succeeded his brother 1361 as Comte de la Marche. He was confirmed as Comte de la Marche 23 Dec 1371 at Paris by Charles V King of France. He succeeded as **Comte de Vendôme** et de Castres 1371, by right of his wife. Lieutenant General of the King in Limousin. "*Jean de Bourbon comte de la Marche, de Vendôme et de Castres et Catherine de Vendôme sa femme*" divided their territories between their children by charter dated 15 Sep 1390**[341]**. **m** (contract Paris 28 Sep 1364) **CATHERINE de Vendôme**, daughter of JEAN [VI] Comte de Vendôme et de Castres & his wife Jeanne de Ponthieu [Castile] (-1 Apr 1412, bur Vendôme, église Saint-Georges). Père Anselme cites her marriage contract dated 28 Sep 1364 but

provides no citation reference**[342]**. She succeeded on the death of her brother 16 Nov 1371 as **Ctss de Vendôme** et de Castres. "*Jean de Bourbon comte de la Marche, de Vendôme et de Castres et Catherine de Vendôme sa femme*" divided their territories between their children by charter dated 15 Sep 1390**[343]**. Comte Jean & his wife had [seven] children:

71.1. **JACQUES** [II] **de Bourbon** ([1369/70]-Besançon 24 Sep 1438, bur Besançon, couvent des Cordelières Sainte-Claire). "*Jean de Bourbon comte de la Marche, de Vendôme et de Castres et Catherine de Vendôme sa femme*" divided their territories between their children, granting "*les comtés de la Marche et de Castres, tout ce qu'ils ont dans le Hainaut, la châtellenie de Montaigu avec la terre de Bellac*" to "*Jacques de Bourbon leur fils aîné*", by charter dated 15 Sep 1390**[344]**. He joined the crusade summer 1395, and was captured at the siege of Nikopolis in 1396**[345]**. Grand Chamberlain 26 Jul 1397. The testament of "*Jacques de Bourbon comte de la Marche et de Castres*", dated 23 Jun 1415, appointed "*Jean duc de Bourbon son cousin*" as his heir if "*Aliénor sa fille mourrait sans enfants*"**[346]**. Under the marriage contract for his second marriage, he was to bear the title "Prince of Tarento". However, after his arrival in Naples, his wife associated him with the government of the kingdom and he was styled "King of Hungary, Jerusalem, Sicily, Dalmatia, Croatia, Rania, Serbia, Galicia, Lodomeria and Bulgaria, Comte de Provence, de Forcalquier et de Piémont". However, in an attempt to seize power he imprisoned his wife the Queen in her apartments in the palace. She was released by the nobles who obliged Jacques to abandon the royal title. He was imprisoned, leaving Naples on his release for Tarento where his wife's sister-in-law Marie d'Enghien lived**[347]**. The county of Castres was given to his brother Louis de Bourbon Comte de Vendôme in 1425. He became a monk at the convent of Saint-François at Besançon in 1435. Kerrebrouck notes his death at Besançon 24 Sep 1438 "*âgé d'env. soixante-huit ans*" and his place of burial, without citing the primary source on which the information is based**[348]**. If correct, this dates his birth to [1369/70], which seems early bearing in mind the date of his first marriage. **m firstly** (contract 15 Aug 1405, Pamplona 14 Sep 1406) **Infanta doña BEATRIZ de Navarra**, daughter of CARLOS III "el Noble" King of Navarre & his wife Infanta doña Leonor de Castilla y León (1386-1410). Père Anselme records the marriage contract of Beatriz dated 15 Aug 1405 but provides no citation reference**[349]**. **m secondly** (10 Aug 1415) as her second husband, **JEANNE II Queen of Sicily**, widow of **WILHELM Duke of Styria and Inner Austria** [Habsburg], daughter of CHARLES III King of Sicily [Anjou-Capet] & his wife Marguerite di Durazzo [Anjou-Capet] (Zara 25 Jun 1373-Naples 2 Feb 1435, bur Naples, Santa Annunziata). The 15th century *Cronachetta degli Sforza* records that "*la Regina Iohana*" selected "*misare Iacobo de Bornona conte de la Martia di Francia*" as her husband in 1414**[350]**. Comte Jacques & his first wife had [three] children:

72.1. [**ISABELLE de Bourbon** . She is not named by Père Anselme**[351]**. Kerrebrouck names "*Isabelle de Bourbon religieuse*" as the oldest child of Jacques by his first marriage, without citing any primary source which corroborates the information**[352]**. Her existence is open to doubt, as her supposed father's testament dated 23 Jun 1415 names only his daughter Eléonore, unless Isabelle died before that date in which case she would presumably have been too young to have become a nun.]

72.2. [**MARIE de Bourbon** (1410-). She is not named by Père Anselme**[353]**. Kerrebrouck names "*Marie de Bourbon religieuse*", born 1410, as the second child of Jacques by his first marriage, without citing any primary source which corroborates the information**[354]**. Her existence is open to doubt, as her supposed father's testament dated 23 Jun 1415 names only his daughter Eléonore, unless Marie died before that date in which case she would presumably have been too young to have become a nun.]

72.3. **ELEONORE de Bourbon** (-after 11 Sep 1463). The testament of "*Jacques de Bourbon comte de la Marche et de Castres*", dated 23 Jun 1415, appointed "*Jean duc de Bourbon son cousin*" as his heir if "*Aliénor sa fille mourrait sans enfants*"**[355]**. "*Bernard d'Armagnac comte de Pardiac, vicomte de Carlat et de Murat*" renounced his rights "*sur la succession de la comtesse de Boulogne*" in favour of his father-in-law in consideration of his marriage to "*Eléonore fille de Jacques roi de Hongrie, de Jérusalem et de Sicile, comte de la Marche et de Castres*" by charter dated 4 Sep 1424**[356]**. The testament of "*Bonne de Berry comtesse d'Armaganc et de Rhodes vicomtesse de Carlades, veuve de Bernard comte d'Armagnac et Rhodes*", dated 18 Sep 1430, bequeathed property to "*...Aliénor de Bourbon femme de Bernard d'Armagnac...*"**[357]**. She succeeded in 1435 as Ctss de la Marche et de Castres, when her father retired to a monastery. Created Dss de Nemours (pair de France), with her husband, 3 Apr 1461 (registered 14 Apr). **m** (contract 4 Sep 1424, contract 25 Jul 1429, in person 28 Jul 1429) **BERNARD d'Armagnac Comte de Pardiac**, son of BERNARD [VII] Comte d'Armagnac et de Rodez & his wife Bonne de Berry (29 Mar 1400-1462). Vicomte de Carlat et de Murat 1434. Comte de la Marche 1435, by right of his wife. Connétable de France. Created Duc de Nemours (pair de France), with his wife, 3 Apr 1461 (registered 14 Apr).

Comte Jacques had one illegitimate child by an unknown mistress:

72.4. **CLAUDE d'Aix** (-Dôle 10 Dec 1439, bur Dôle, couvent des Cordeliers). Père Anselme records that "*Claude d'Aix, fils naturel du comte Jacques*", after having served as soldier for a long time, died "*novice au couvent des Cordeliers de Dole en Franche-Comté*", but provides no indication of the dating**[358]**. Boissonnet reports that a tomb, which still existed 50 years before he was writing (date unascertained: 19th century?), but no longer existed, at Dôle Les Cordeliers recorded the burial of "*frère Claude, fils de Jacques de Bourbon, roy de Naples et de Sicile, Comte de la Marche*" who died "*novice en ce couvent le X décembre 1439*"**[359]**.

71.2. **ANNE de Bourbon** (-Paris Sep 1408, bur Paris, église des Jacobins). The date of her marriage suggests that she was one of her parents' oldest children. Dame de Cailly et de Quillebeuf: "*Jean de Bourbon comte de la Marche, de Vendôme et de Castres et Catherine de Vendôme sa femme*" divided their territories between their children, granting "*les terres de Cailly, de Guidebeuf et de Bois-Normant, et généralement tout ce qu'ils ont en Normandie*" to "*Annette leur fille*", by charter dated 15 Sep 1390**[360]**. **m firstly** (1390) as his second wife, **JEAN de Berry Comte de Montpensier**, son of JEAN de France Duc de Berry et d'Auvergne [Valois] & his first wife Jeanne d'Armagnac (4 Feb 1377-1397**[361]**). According to Kerrebrouck, Jean died after his father, although he cites no source in support**[362]**. Such a late date of death is inconsistent with his wife's remarriage in 1402, unless she was divorced from her first husband although no mention of any such divorce has been found. **m secondly** (Paris 1 Oct 1402) as his first wife, **LUDWIG von Bayern-Ingolstadt**, son of STEFAN III Duke of Bavaria-Ingolstadt & his wife Taddea Visconti of Milan ([20 Dec 1365/1369]-in prison Burghausen 1/2 May 1447, bur Raitenhaslach). He succeeded his father in 1413 as **LUDWIG VII** "der Bärtige" **Duke of Bavaria-Ingolstadt**.

71.3. **LOUIS de Bourbon** ([1375/76]-Tours 21 Dec 1446, bur Vendôme, église Saint-Georges). **Comte de Vendôme**: "*Jean de Bourbon comte de la Marche, de Vendôme et de Castres et Catherine de Vendôme sa femme*" divided their territories between their children, granting "*le comtés de Vendôme, la châtellenie d'Epernon, les terres de Préaux et Remalard*" to "*Louis leur second fils*", by charter dated 15 Sep 1390**[363]**. Grand Chamberlain of France 17 Apr 1408. He was captured at the battle of Agincourt 1415, remaining a prisoner in the Tower of London until 1424**[364]**. Lieutenant General in Champagne, Brie, Chartres, Beauce and Vendômois. Comte de Castres 1425. Kerrebrouck notes his death at Tours 21 Dec 1446 "*âgé d'env. soixante-dix ans*" and his place of burial, without citing the primary source on which the information is based**[365]**. If correct, this dates his birth to [1375/76], which seems early bearing in mind the date of his first marriage. **m firstly** (contract 21 Dec 1414) **BLANCHE de Roucy**, daughter of HUGUES Comte de Roucy et de Braine & his wife Blanche de Coucy Dame de Montmirail (-22 Aug 1421, bur Vendôme, église Saint-Georges). Père Anselme records her marriage contract dated 21 Dec 1414, the date of her death and place of burial,

without citing the primary sources on which the information is based**[366]**. **m secondly** (contracts 21 Aug 1424 and Rennes 24 Aug 1424) **JEANNE de Laval** Dame de Campzillon en Mesquer, daughter of GUY [XIII] Seigneur de Laval [JEAN de Montfort] & his wife Anne Dame de Laval et de Vitré (-Château de Lavardin 18 Dec 1468, bur Vendôme, église Saint-Georges). Père Anselme records her marriage contract dated 24 Aug 1424 at Rennes, the date of her death and place of burial, without citing the primary sources on which the information is based**[367]**. **Mistress (1)**: **SIBYLLE Bostum**, daughter of ---. Père Anselme names "*Sibylle Bostum angloise*" as the mother of Louis illegitimate son Jean without providing any indication of the primary source on which this information is based**[368]**. Comte Louis & his second wife had two children:

72.1. **JEAN de Bourbon** (after 1425-Château de Lavardin, near Vendôme 6 Jan 1477, bur Vendôme, église Saint-Georges). He succeeded his father 1446 as **Comte de Vendôme**.
JEAN de Bourbon, son of LOUIS de Bourbon Comte de Vendôme & his second wife Jeanne de Laval (after 1425-Château de Lavardin, near Vendôme 6 Jan 1477, bur Vendôme, église Saint-Georges). He succeeded his father 1446 as **Comte de Vendôme**. **m** (contract Angers 9 Nov 1454) **ISABELLE de Beauvau** dame de Champigny-sur-Veude et de la Roche-sur-Yon, daughter of LOUIS de Beauvau Seigneur de Champigny et de la Roche-sur-Yon [Grand Seneschal of Provence] & his wife Marguerite de Chambley (1436-1474, bur Vendôme, église Saint-Georges). Père Anselme records her marriage contract dated 9 Nov 1454 at Angers**[431]**. **Mistress (1)**: **PHILIPPA de Gournay**, daughter of ---. Père Anselme names "*Philipes de Gournay*" as the mother of Jean's illegitimate son Jacques but does not cite the primary source on which this information is based**[432]**. **Mistress (2)**: **GUYONNE Peignée** dite de Vieuxville, daughter of ---. Père Anselme names "*Guyonne Peignée dite de Vieuxville*" as the mother of Jean's illegitimate son Louis but does not cite the primary source on which this information is based**[433]**. Jean & his wife had eight children:

73.1. **JEANNE de Bourbon** (-1487 or before). The date of her marriage suggests that Jeanne was her parents' oldest child. The marriage contract between "*Louis de Joyeuse fils puisné de...Tanneguy Vicomte de Joyeuse*" and "*damoiselle Jeanne de Bourbon fille aisnée de...Jean de Bourbon Comte de Vendosme*" is dated 6 Feb 1477 (O.S.?) **[434]**. Dame de Rochefort et Saint-Geniès. Père Anselme records that she and her husband were granted "*la seigneurie de la Roche-sur-Yon*" by the king by letters dated Dec 1481**[435]**. The Aug 1581 letters, under Henri III King of France invested Anne de Joyeuse as duc et pair de France, indicate that "*Louis de Joyeuse, neveu du roy Louis XI*" married "*damoiselle Jeanne de Bourbon, de laquelle est issu en droite ligne et troisième degré...Anne de Joyeuse*"**[436]**, which supposed descent is inconsistent with Père Anselme's reconstruction of the Joyeuse family. **m** (contract 6 Feb [1477/78]) as his first wife, **LOUIS de Joyeuse Seigneur de Bouthéon**, son of TANNEGUY Vicomte de Joyeuse & his wife Blanche de Tournon (-Saint-Lambert en Rethelois 4 Mar 1498).

73.2. **CATHERINE de Bourbon** (-Château de Rochefort-Montagne 1528, bur Orcival near Rochefort en Auvergne). The marriage contract between "*Gilbert de Chabannes chevalier seigneur de Curton, de Rochefort, de Madic et d'Aurière, seneschal...du Limosin*" and "*damoiselle Catherine de Bourbon fille de feu...le comte de Vendôme et unique sœur de monseigneur François de Bourbon comte de Vendosme*" is dated 20 Aug 1484**[437]**. The reference to Catherine being "unique sœur" of François Comte de Vendôme has not been explained. "*Catherine de Bourbon vefve de feu messire Gilbert de Chabanes*" restored "*les places et maisons de Rochefort et d'Aurière*" to "*Jean de Chabanes escuyer*" by charter dated 4 Dec 1494**[438]**. **m** (contract 20 Aug 1484) as his second wife, **GILBERT de Chabannes Seigneur de Curton**, son of JACQUES [I] de Chabannes Seigneur de la Palisse et de Charlus & his wife Anne de Lavieu (Madic 1439-before 10 May 1493, bur Orcival near Rochefort en Auvergne).

73.3. **JEANNE de Bourbon** "la Jeune" (-22 Jan 1511, bur Vic-le-Comte en Auvergne, église des Cordeliers). Père Anselme records the contract for her first marriage dated Jun 1487, for her second marriage 2 Jan 1495 (O.S./N.S.?), and for her third marriage 27 Mar 1503 (O.S./N.S.?) at Montferrand**[439]**. **m firstly** (Abbaye de Saint-Jouan, Poitou 12 Apr 1487, contract Jun 1487) as his third wife, **JEAN II** "le Bon" **Duc de Bourbon** et d'Auvergne, son of CHARLES I Duc de Bourbon et d'Auvergne & his wife Agnès de Bourgogne [Valois] (Château de Moulins, Allier 30 Aug 1426**[440]**-Château de Moulins 1 Apr 1488, bur Priory of Souvigny). **m secondly** (contract 2 Jan 1495) **JEAN** [I] **de La Tour Comte d'Auvergne**, son of BERTRAND de La Tour Comte d'Auvergne et de Boulogne & his wife Louise de la Trémoïlle (1467-28 Mar 1501). **m thirdly** (contract Montferrand 27 Mar 1503) **FRANÇOIS de la Pause baron de la Garde**, son of ---.

73.4. **RENEE de Bourbon** (May 1468-Fontevraud abbey 8 Nov 1534). Abbess of Caen Sainte-Trinité 1490. Abbess of Fontevraud 1490.

73.5. **FRANÇOIS de Bourbon** (1470-Vercelli 3 Oct 1495, bur Vendôme Saint-Georges). **Comte de Vendôme**., de Saint-Pol, de Conversano, de Marle et Soissons, Vicomte de Meaux, Seigneur d'Epernon, Gravelines, Dunkerque, Ham, a Roche, Bohain et Beaurevoir, Châtelain de Lille. **m** (contract Château de Ham, Somme 8 Sep 1487) as her second husband, **MARIE de Luxembourg**, widow of **JACQUES de Savoie** Comte de Romont Baron de Vaud, daughter of PIERRE de Luxembourg Comte de Brienne, de Saint-Pol, de Marle et de Soissons & his wife Marguerite de Savoie (-Château de La Fère en Picardie 1 Apr 1546, bur Vendôme Saint-Georges). Père Anselme records her marriage contract dated 8 Sep 1487 at Ham**[441]**. She succeeded her father 1482 as Ctss de Saint-Pol, de Ligny, de Marle et de Soissons. **Mistress (1)**: **ISABELLE de Grigny**, daughter of JACQUES de Grigny & his wife --- de Longueval. Père Anselme names her as mother of Jacques, and names her parents, without citing any primary source on which the information is based**[442]**. François & his wife had six children:

74.1. **CHARLES de Bourbon** (Vendôme 2 Jun 1489-Amiens 25 Mar 1537, bur Vendôme Saint-Georges). Comte de Vendôme. Created Duc de Vendôme Feb 1514 (registered 6 Mar). On the death of his distant cousin (and brother-in-law) Charles IV Duc d'Alençon in 1525 he became "premier prince du sang de France". -
DUCS de VENDÔME, KINGS of FRANCE (BOURBON). LINK
CHARLES de Bourbon, son of FRANÇOIS de Bourbon Comte de Vendôme & his wife Marie de Luxembourg (Vendôme 2 Jun 1489-Amiens 25 Mar 1537, bur Vendôme Saint-Georges). **Comte de Vendôme**. Created **Duc de Vendôme** Feb 1514 (registered 6 Mar). On the death of his distant cousin (and brother-in-law) Charles IV Duc d'Alençon in 1525 he became "premier prince du sang de France". **m** (contract Châteaudun, Eure-et-Loir 18 May 1513) as her second husband, **FRANÇOISE d'Alençon**, widow of **FRANÇOIS d'Orléans Duc de Longueville**, daughter of RENE Duc d'Alençon & his second wife Marguerite de Lorraine ([1490]-Château de La Flèche en Anjou 14 Sep 1550, bur Vendôme, église Saint-Georges). **Mistress (1)**: **NICOLE de Board**, daughter of ---. Père Anselme names "*Nicole de Board de la ville de Gand*" as the mother of Duke Charles's illegitimate son "*Nicolas-Charles de Bourbon et de Board*" but cites no primary source on which this information is based**[1603]**. Charles & his wife had thirteen children:

75.1. **LOUIS de Bourbon** (Château de la Fère en Picardie 23 Sep 1514-Château de Vendôme 7 Apr 1516, bur Vendôme Saint-Georges).

75.2. **MARIE de Bourbon** (Château de la Fère en Picardie 29 Oct 1515-Château de la Fère en Picardie 28 Sep 1538, bur Soissons Notre-Dame). **Betrothed** (1535) to **JAMES V King of Scotland**, son of JAMES IV King of Scotland & his wife Margaret Tudor (Linlithgow palace, Fife 15 Apr 1512-Falkland castle 14 Dec 1542).

75.3. **MARGUERITE de Bourbon** (Nogent 26 Oct 1516-Château de La Chapelle d'Angillon en Berry 20 Oct 1589, bur Nevers cathedral). m (contract Château du Louvre, Paris 19 Jan 1538) as his first wife, **FRANÇOIS Comte de Nevers**, son of CHARLES Comte de Nevers et de Rethel [Kleve] & his wife Marie d'Albret Ctss de Rethel (Cussy-sur-Loire 2 Sep 1516-Nevers 13 Feb 1562). He was created **Duc de Nevers** at Paris in Jan 1538.

75.4. **ANTOINE de Bourbon** (Château de la Fère en Picardie 22 Apr 1518-Les Andelys 17 Nov 1562, bur Vendôme Saint-Georges). Comte de Marle. Comte de Beaumont. He succeeded his father in 1537 as **Duc de Vendôme**, "premier prince du sang de France". He succeeded in 1555 as **ANTOINE King of Navarre**, by right of his wife. Created Duc d'Albret, pair de France 1 Dec 1556, registered 11 Jan 1557. He died from wounds received at the siege of Rouen. **m** (Moulins en Bourbonnais, Allier 20 Oct 1548) as her second husband, **Infanta doña JUANA de Navarra d'Albret**, formerly wife of **WILHELM** "der Reiche" **Duke of Jülich-Kleve-Berg**, daughter of ENRIQUE (II) titular King of Navarre & his wife Marguerite d'Orléans Dss de Berry (Pau 7 Jan 1528-murdered Paris, Hôtel du Prince de Condé 9 Jun 1572, bur Vendôme Saint-Georges). She succeeded her father in 1555 as **JUANA** (**III**) titular **Queen of Navarre**, Pss de Béarn, Ctss de Foix. She converted to the Swiss Reformed Church in 1560. Antoine & his wife had five children:

76.1. **HENRI de Bourbon** (Coucy 21 Sep 1551-Château de La Flèche en Anjou 20 Aug 1553, bur Vendôme Saint-Georges). Duc de Beaumont.

76.2. **LOUIS CHARLES de Bourbon** (Château de Gaillon 19 Feb 1553-Mont-de-Marsan 1557, bur Alençon Notre-Dame). Comte de Marle.

76.3. **HENRI de Bourbon** (Château de Pau, Béarn 13 Dec 1553-assassinated Paris 14 May 1610, bur église de l'Abbaye royale de Saint-Denis). On his birth, he bore the title Comte de Viane. He became Prince de Navarre 24 May 1555 on the death of his grandfather Henri d'Albret King of Navarre. He succeeded his father in 1562 as **Duc de Vendôme**, "premier prince de sang de France". He succeeded his mother 9 Jun 1572 as **ENRIQUE** [III] titular **King of Navarre**. On the death of his very distant cousin Henri III King of France 2 Aug 1589, he was recognised as **HENRI IV King of France** and Navarre. - **KINGS of FRANCE (BOURBON)**. LINK

HENRI de Bourbon, son of ANTOINE de Bourbon Duc de Vendôme, King of Navarre & his wife Juana [III] d'Albret titular Queen of Navarre (Château de Pau, Béarn 13 Dec 1553-assassinated Paris 14 May 1610, bur Saint-Denis). On his birth, he bore the title of Conde de Viana. He became Principe de Navarra 24 May 1555 on the death of his grandfather Enrique [II] d'Albret titular King of Navarre. He succeeded his mother 9 Jun 1572 as **ENRIQUE** [III] titular **King of Navarre**. On the death of his father, he became premier prince de sang de France. On the death of his very distant cousin Henri III King of France 2 Aug 1589, he was recognised as **HENRI IV King of France**. **m firstly** (Palais du Louvre 17 Aug 1572 in front of Notre Dame de Paris 18 Aug 1572, separated 1578, marriage annulled by the Pope 17 Dec 1599) **MARGUERITE de France**, daughter of HENRI II King of France & his wife Caterina de' Medici (Château de Saint-Germain-en-Laye 14 May 1553-dans son hotel Faubourg Saint-Germain, Paris 27 Mar 1615, bur Saint-Denis). After the annulment of her marriage, she was called "la Reine Marguerite duchesse de Valois". **m secondly** (by proxy Florence 5 Oct 1600, in person cathedral of Saint-Jean, Lyon 27 Dec 1600) **MARIA de' Medici Pss of Tuscany**, daughter of FRANCESCO I Grand Duke of Tuscany & his first wife Johanna Archduchess of Austria (Florence 26 Apr 1575-Köln 3 Jul 1642, bur Saint-Denis). She was created Dss de Bourbon, d'Auvergne et de Berry, Ctss de Clermont, de la Marche et de Forez 25 Jul 1611. Called "la Reine-mère" after the arrival in 1615 of Anne d'Autriche, wife of her son King Louis XIII, in France. Regent of France during the minority of her son Louis XIII 15 May 1610-24 Apr 1617. Discontented with Cardinal Richelieu, she left France in 1631 and settled first in Brussels, later in Holland, England and Germany. **Mistress (1)**: **FRANÇOISE de Montmorency** dite la Belle Fosseuse, daughter of PIERRE de Montmorency Marquis de Thury, Comte de Châteauvillain, Baron de Fosseux & his wife Jacqueline d'Avaugour Dame de Courtalain Ctss de Châteauvillain (1562 or [1564/1566]- ---). **m François du Broc Seigneur de Saint-Mars**, de la Pile et du Broc, son of Mathurin de Broc & his wife Louise de Lavardin. **Mistress (2)**: **DIANE d'Andouins** dite Corisande, Comtesse de Louvigny, daughter & heiress of PAUL d'Andouins Comte de Louvigny & his wife Marguerite de Cauna ([1554/5]-Château de Hagetmau Feb 1620). **m** (Château de Bidache 21 Nov 1568) **Philibert de Gramont** chevalier, Seigneur et Baron de Gramont, Comte de Guiche (Château de Bidache 22 Aug 1552-killed at siege of La Fère 6 Aug 1580, bur Bidache). **Mistress (3)**: **GABRIELLE d'Estrées** Mademoiselle de Liancourt, daughter of ANTOINE d'Estrées Marquis de Cœvres & his wife Françoise Babou de la Bourdaisière (Château de la Bourdaisière, near Montlouis, Indre et Loire [1571]-Paris 10 Apr 1599). Marquise de Monceaux, marquise de Verneuil 1595. Duchesse de Beaufort 10 Jul 1597. **m** (1591, separated 1594) **Nicolas d'Amerval Seigneur de Liancourt** et de Sérifontaine. **Mistress (4)**: **CATHERINE HENRIETTE de Balsac d'Entragues**, daughter of FRANÇOIS de Balsac Seigneur d'Entragues & his second wife Marie Touchet [mistress of Charles IX King of France] (Orléans 1579-Paris 9 Feb 1633). Marquise de Verneuil 11 Aug 1599. **Mistress (5)**: **JACQUELINE de Bueil**, daughter of CLAUDE de Bueil Seigneur de Courcillon & his wife Catherine de Montecler ([1580]-Vardes Oct 1651). Comtesse de Moret Dec 1604. **m firstly** (Oct 1604, separated 1607) **Philippe de Harlay Comte de Césy**. **m secondly** (1617) **René du Bec Marquis de Vardes**. **Mistress (6)**: **CHARLOTTE des Essarts** mademoiselle de La Haye, daughter of FRANÇOIS des Essarts Seigneur de Sautour [Lieutenant General of Champagne] & his second wife Charlotte de la Harley-Chanvallon. Comtesse de Romorantin. **m** (14 Nov 1630) **François de l'Hôpital**, Maréchal de France. Henri IV & his second wife had six children:

77.1. **LOUIS de France** (Château de Fontainebleau 27 Sep 1601-Saint-Germain-en-Laye 14 May 1643, bur Saint-Denis). Dauphin de France from birth. He succeeded his father in 1610 as **LOUIS XIII King of France**.
LOUIS de France, son of HENRI IV King of France & his second wife Maria de' Medici Pss of Tuscany (Château de Fontainebleau 27 Sep 1601-Saint-Germain-en-Laye 14 May 1643, bur Saint-Denis). Dauphin de France from birth. He succeeded his father in 1610 as **LOUIS XIII King of France** and Navarre. **m** (by proxy Burgos 18 Oct 1615, in person Bordeaux 24 Nov 1615) **Infanta doña ANA of Spain**, daughter of FELIPE III King of Spain & his wife Margareta Archduchess of Austria (Valladolid 22 Sep 1601-Louvre 20 Jan 1666, bur Saint-Denis). She was known as "Anne d'Autriche" in France. She was created Duchesse de Bourbon et d'Auvergne, Comtesse de Clermont, de la Marche et de

Rodez 12 Oct 1643. Regent during the minority of her son King Louis XIV from 18 May 1643 to 7 Sep 1651. She was called “la Reine-mère” from 7 Jun 1660. Louis XIII & his wife had two children:

78.1. **LOUIS de France** (Saint-Germain-en-Laye 5 Sep 1638-Versailles 1 Sep 1715, bur Saint-Denis). Dauphin de France from birth. He succeeded his father in 1643 as **LOUIS XIV King of France**.

LOUIS de France, son of LOUIS XIII King of France & his wife Infanta doña Ana of Spain [Anne d’Autriche] (Saint-Germain-en-Laye 5 Sep 1638-Versailles 1 Sep 1715, bur Saint-Denis). Dauphin de France from birth. He succeeded his father in 1643 as **LOUIS XIV King of France**. Ruled under the regency of his mother until 7 Sep 1651, when he was proclaimed of age. He governed in his own name from 10 Mar 1661 shortly after the death of Cardinal Mazarin. **m firstly** (by proxy Fuenterrabia 3 Jun 1660 in person Saint-Jean-de-Luz 9 Jun 1660) **Infanta doña MARÍA TERESA of Spain**, daughter of FELIPE IV King of Spain & his wife Elisabeth de France (Madrid 20 Sep 1638-Versailles 30 Jul 1683, bur Saint-Denis). **m secondly** (in secret, Versailles [1683/84]) as her second husband, **FRANÇOISE d'Aubigné**, widow of **PAUL Scarron** [poet], Seigneur de la Rivière et des Fougerais, daughter of CONSTANT d’Aubigné chevalier, Baron de Surimau, Governor of Maillezais & his wife Jeanne de Cardaillac (Niort 27 Nov 1635-Saint-Cyr 15 Apr 1719). She was governess of the king’s children by the Marquise de Montespan. Created Marquise de Maintenon et du Parc 1688. **Mistress (1)**: **LOUISE FRANÇOISE de La Baume Le Blanc Mademoiselle de La Vallière**, daughter of LAURENT de La Baume Le Blanc Seigneur de Choisy et de La Vallière & his wife Françoise Le Prévost (Château de La Vallière, Touraine 6 Aug 1644-Paris 6 Jun 1710). Maid of honour to Henriette Anne (Pss of England), wife of Philippe de France Duc d’Orléans. Duchesse de La Vallière et de Vaujours 14 May 1667. She became a nun 2 Jun 1674 as sister Louise de la Miséricorde at the convent of the Carmelites rue Saint-Jacques Paris. **Mistress (2)**: **FRANÇOISE-ATHENAÏSE de Pardaillon de Gondrin Marquise de Montespan, née de Rochechouart de Mortemart**, daughter of GABRIEL de Rochechouart Marquis de Mortemart, Prince de Tonnay-Charente, Duc de Mortemart, Seigneur de Vivonne & his wife Diane de Grandsaigne (Château de Tonnay, Charente 1641-Bourbon l’Archambault, Allier 27 May 1707, bur église des Cordeliers, Poitiers). She retired from court 15 Mar 1691 to the ladies of Saint-Joseph in Paris. **m** (1663, separated 7 Jul 1674) **Henri Louis de Pardaillon de Gondrin Marquis de Montespan** et d’Antin. He was the heir to the duchies of Bellegarde and Epernon. He lived in retirement on his lands in Languedoc, and died 1 Dec 1701. All her children by the king were granted the name Bourbon by letters Jan 1680. **Mistress (3)**: **CLAUDE de Vin dite Mademoiselle des Œillets**, daughter of NICOLAS de Vin dit des Œillets & his wife Alix (alias Louise) Faviot, both actors (-Paris 18 May 1687, bur Saint-Eustache). First Lady of the Bedchamber of Madame de Montespan. **Mistress (4)**: **MARIE ANGELIQUE de Scoraille de Rousilles**, daughter of JEAN-RIGAUD Scoraille Comte de Rousilles en Limousin, Seigneur de Cropières & his wife Eléonore du Plas (Château de Cropières, Raulhac en Auvergne 1661-monastery du Port Royal, Paris 28 Jun 1681, bur Paris). Maid of Honour to Madame. Louis XIV & his first wife had children:

79.1. **LOUIS de France** (Fontainebleau 1 Nov 1661-Château de Meudon 14 Apr 1711, bur Saint-Denis). Dauphin de France from birth. During his lifetime he was called “Monseigneur”.

LOUIS de France, son of LOUIS XIV King of France & his wife Infanta doña María Teresa of Spain (Fontainebleau 1 Nov 1661-Château de Meudon 14 Apr 1711, bur Saint-Denis). Dauphin de France from birth. During his lifetime he was called “Monseigneur”. He became heir presumptive to the kingdom of Spain in 1665 on the accession of King Carlos II. Following the death of the latter, Louis renounced his rights of succession in Nov 1700 because, under his testament, the king of Spain had named his second son Philippe Duc d’Anjou as his successor. After Louis’s death, he was referred to as “le Grand Dauphin”. **m firstly** (by proxy Munich 28 Jan 1680 in person Châlons-sur-Marne 7 Mar 1680) **MARIA ANNA** Christine Victoria **Herzogin von Bayern**, daughter of FERDINAND MARIA Elector of Bavaria & his wife Adélaïde Henriette Marie Pss de Savoie (Munich 28 Nov 1660-Versailles 20 Apr 1690, bur Saint-Denis). **m secondly** (1691/5) **MARIE EMILIE de Joly de Choin**, daughter of GUILLAUME CLAUDE de Joly chevalier, Seigneur et Baron de Choin & his wife Anne Clémence Bonne de Grolée de Mépieu (Bourg-en-Bresse, Ain 1663-Paris 13 Apr 1732). Lady of honour of Madame la Princesse de Conti. She was called “Mademoiselle de Choin” until her death. **Mistress (1)**: ---. The name of Louis’s first mistress is not known. **Mistress (2)**: **MARIE ANNE LOUISE de Caumont Mademoiselle de La Force**, daughter of JACQUES NOMPAR de Caumont Duc de La Force & his first wife Marie de Saint-Simon de Courtomer (-Montauban, Tarn-et-Garonne after May 1715). Maid of honour of Madame la Dauphine. A nun at the convent des Ursulins at Montauban. **m** (8 Mar 1688) **Louis Scipion de Grimoard de Beauvoir** dit le marquis de Roure, son of LOUIS PIERRE SCIPION de Grimoard de Beauvoir et de Montlaur, Comte du Roure, Marquis de Grisac & his wife Claude Marie du Guast (--- -killed at the battle of Fleurus 1 Jul 1690). **Mistress (3)**: **FRANÇOISE Pitel de Longchamp dite Mademoiselle Raisin**, daughter of HENRI Pitel dit Longchamp [manager of a troupe of travelling actors] & his wife Anne Le Grand (Grenoble [1662]-Normandy 30 Sep 1721). She became the mistress of the Dauphin after she was widowed. He persuaded her to leave the theatre in 1701. **m** (Saint-Léonard near Chantilly 20 Nov 1679) **Jean Baptiste Raisin**, son of an actor from Troyes (1656-Paris 5 Sep 1693), who was an actor in the service of Monsieur le Prince. Louis & his wife had three children:

80.1. **LOUIS de France** (Versailles 6 Aug 1682-Versailles 18 Feb 1712, bur Saint-Denis). Duc de Bourgogne from birth. He became dauphin de France on the death of his father 1711. He was called “Monsieur” or “Monsieur le dauphin”.

LOUIS de France, son of LOUIS Dauphin de France & his first wife Maria Anna Herzogin von Bayern (Versailles 6 Aug 1682-Versailles 18 Feb 1712, bur Saint-Denis). Duc de Bourgogne from birth. Became dauphin de France on the death of his father 1711. He was called "Monsieur" or "Monsieur le dauphin". **m** (Versailles 7 Dec 1697) **MARIE ADELAIDE de Savoie**, daughter of VICTOR AMEDEE II Duke of Savoy [later VITTORIO AMEDEO I King of Sardinia] & his first wife Anne Marie d'Orléans (Turin 6 Dec 1685-Versailles 12 Feb 1712). Louis & his wife had three children:

81.1. **son** (Versailles 25 Jun 1704-Versailles 13 Apr 1705, bur Saint-Denis). Duc de Bretagne from birth. Unbaptised, some sources refer to him as Louis.

81.2. **LOUIS** de France (Versailles 8 Jan 1707-Versailles 8 Mar 1712, bur Saint-Denis). Duc de Bretagne from birth. Dauphin de France 1712 on the death of his father.

81.3. **LOUIS de France** (Versailles 15 Feb 1710-Versailles 10 May 1774, bur Saint-Denis). Duc d'Anjou from birth. Dauphin de France 1712 on the death of his older brother. He succeeded his great-grandfather in 1715 as **LOUIS XV King of France**, under the regency of his cousin Philippe Duc d'Orléans. He was declared of age 16 Feb 1723, and governed in his own name from 11 Jun 1726.

81.3. **LOUIS de France**, son of LOUIS de France Duc de Bourgogne [later Dauphin de France] & his wife Marie Adélaïde de Savoie (Versailles 15 Feb 1710-Versailles 10 May 1774, bur Saint-Denis). Duc d'Anjou from birth. Dauphin de France 1712 on the death of his older brother. He succeeded his great-grandfather in 1715 as **LOUIS XV King of France**, under the regency of his cousin Philippe Duc d'Orléans. He was declared of age 16 Feb 1723, and governed in his own name from 11 Jun 1726. **m** (by proxy Strasbourg 15 Aug 1725, in person Fontainebleau 5 Sep 1725) **MARIA Leszczynska Pss of Poland**, daughter of STANISLAS I Leszczynski ex-King of Poland & his wife Katarzyna Ctss Opalinska (Wroclaw (Breslau) 23 Jun 1703-Versailles 24 Jun 1768, bur Saint-Denis). **Mistress (1)**: ---. The name of Louis's possible first mistress has not been ascertained. **Mistress (2)**: **PAULINE FELICITE de Mailly Mademoiselle de Nesle, Comtesse de Vintimille**, daughter of LOUIS de Mailly Marquis de Nesle et de Mailly, Prince d'Orange & his wife Armande Félice de La Porte-Mazarin (Paris Aug 1712-Versailles in childbirth 1741). She became the king's mistress in 1739. **m** (Paris 28 Sep 1739) **Jean Baptiste Félix Hubert de Vintimille Comte de Vintimille**, appelé Comte du Luc, son of Gaspard Magdelon Hubert de Vintimille, Marquis du Luc & his wife Marie Charlotte du Refuge (23 Jul 1720-Paris 10 Sep 1777). Maréchal de camp 1742, Lieutenant General 1759. Marquis du Luc et des Arcs. Gentilhomme ordinaire de la chambre du roi. **Mistress (3)**: **FRANÇOISE de Châlus Duchesse de Narbonne-Lara**, daughter of GABRIEL de Châlus, Seigneur de Sansac & his wife Chantal de Gérault de Solages (Châlus, Haute-Vienne 24 Feb 1734-7 Jul 1821). **m** (13 Jul 1749) **Jean François Comte de Narbonne-Lara**, son of François de Narbonne, Seigneur de Birac et d'Aubiac & his wife Angélique de Goth (Aubiac, Lot-et-Garonne 27 Dec 1718-Agen, Lot-et-Garonne 12 Aug 1806). Duc de Narbonne-Lara 1780. **Mistress (4)**: **IRENE du Buisson de Longpré Madame Filleul**, daughter of JACQUES du Buisson, Seigneur de Longpré & his wife Marie Thérèse de Seran (-1767). **m** (Falaise 21 Jan 1747) as his second wife, **Charles François Filleul**, son of Jacques Filleul (merchant at Falaise) & his wife Catherine Mauban. **Mistress (5)**: **MARIE LOUISE O'Murphy**, daughter of DANIEL O'Murphy [officer in the French army, of Irish origin] & his wife Marguerite Higny (Rouen Saint-Eloi 21 Oct 1737-Paris 17 Jan 1815). **m firstly** (Paris 27 Nov 1755) **Jacques Pelet de Beaufranchet Seigneur d'Ayat**, son of --- (--- -killed in battle Rossbach, Saxony 8 Nov 1757). Colonel of infantry. **m secondly** (1759) **François Nicolas Le Normand Seigneur de Flahac**, son of --- (--- -1790). Maître d'hôtel du Comte d'Artois. Treasurer of the order du Saint-Esprit. **m thirdly** (1798, divorced 16 Dec 1798) **Louis Philippe Dumont**, son of ---. Député conventionnel du Calvados. **Mistress (6)**: **MARGUERITE CATHERINE Haynault**, daughter of JEAN BAPTISTE Haynault [tobacco dealer in Lorient] & his wife Catherine Couperis de la Salle (Paris 11 Nov 1736-Château de Montmélas, Rhône 17 Mar 1823). **m** (1766, divorced 4 May 1802) **Blaise d'Arod de Montmélas**, son of François Marie d'Arod marquis de Montélas & his wife Marguerite Denise de Cusieux (Montmélas 30 Dec 1744-Paris 21 Feb 1815). Marquis de Montmélas. He was older brother of the husband of his wife's illegitimate daughter by the king. **Mistress (7)**: **LUCIE MADELEINE d'Estaing**, legitimated daughter of CHARLES FRANÇOIS Comte d'Estaing Marquis de Saillans Vicomte de Ravel & his mistress Madeleine Erny de Mirfond (Paris 10 May 1743-Clermont-Ferrand 1826). **m** (13 Nov 1768) as his second wife, **François Comte de Boysseulh**, son of --- (1726-1807). He was father-in-law of his wife's illegitimate daughter by the king, Aphrodite. **Mistress (8)**: **ANNE Couppier de Romans**, daughter of JEAN JOSEPH Roman Couppier & his wife Madeleine Armand (Grenoble 19 Jun 1737-Versailles 27 Dec 1808). Dame de Meilly-Coulonges, Baronne de Meilly-Coulonges. She emigrated to Spain in 1792, but returned to Versailles before her death. **m** (30 May 1772) **Gabriel Guillaume de Siran Marquis de Cavenac** (--- -1784). **Mistress (9)**: **LOUISE JEANNE Tiercelin de la Colleterie dite Madame de Bonneval**, daughter of PIERRE Tiercelin de la Colleterie & his wife Jacqueline Marie Colfort (Mortagne 26 Dec 1746-Saint-Germain-en-Laye 5 Jul 1779). She was mistress of the king in 1762, but was exiled after the birth of her son. **Mistress (10)**: **CATHERINE ELEONORE Bénard**, daughter of --- (1740-1769). **m** (11 Mar 1768) **Joseph Starot de Saint-Germain Seigneur de Villeplat** (1728-executed 11 May 1794). Fermier-général du Dauphiné. **Mistress (11)**: **MARIE THERESE FRANÇOISE Boisselet Madame Cadet**, daughter of PIERRE SULPICE Boisselet & his wife Marie Thérèse Carouailles (-Paris 1 Sep 1800). **m** (Paris 29 Jan 1771) **Louis Claude Cadet** (de Gassicourt), son of Claude Cadet [surgeon] & his wife Marie Madeleine Godeffroy (Paris 24 Jul 1731-Paris 18 Oct 1799). He was a member of the College of Pharmacy and of the Academy of Moral and Political Sciences 1766. Chief Apothecary to the Portuguese Army. Louis XV & his wife had nine children:

82.1. **LOUISE ELISABETH de France** (Versailles 14 Aug 1727-Versailles 6 Dec 1759, bur Saint-Denis). She was known as "Madame première" from birth. **m** (by proxy Versailles 26 Aug 1739 in person Alcalá de Henares 25 Oct 1739) **Infante don FELIPE de Borbón y Farnesio**, son of FELIPE V King of Spain & his second wife Elisabetta Maria Farnese Pss of Parma [Isabel Farnesio] (Madrid 15 Mar 1720-Alessandria, Montferrato 18 Jul 1765, bur Parma, church of the Capucines, transferred to church of Santa Maria della Staccata). Following the occupation of Parma and Piacenza by the Spanish Army in Sep 1745, he reigned as **FILIPPO I Duke of Parma** and Piacenza. However, Imperial forces recovered both territories in Apr 1746. Under the Peace of Aix-la-Chapelle 18 Oct 1748, Filippo was confirmed as Duke of Parma and Piacenza, as well as Guastalla. He retook possession of Parma 10 Feb 1749.

82.2. **ANNE HENRIETTE de France** (Versailles 14 Aug 1727-Versailles 10 Feb 1752, bur Saint-Denis). She was known as "Madame seconde" from birth. Called "Madame Henriette" 1737-1739 and 1746-1748, and "Madame" 1739-1746 and from 1748.

82.3. **MARIE LOUISE de France** (Versailles 28 Jul 1728-Versailles 19 Feb 1733, bur Saint-Denis). She was known as "Madame troisième" from birth. Called "Madame Louise" 1733.

82.4. **LOUIS de France** (Versailles 4 Sep 1729-Fontainebleau 20 Dec 1765, bur Cathedral de Saint-Etienne, Sens). Dauphin de France, from birth. He was called "Monseigneur".
LOUIS de France, son of LOUIS XV King of France & his wife Maria Leszczinska Pss of Poland (Versailles 4 Sep 1729-Fontainebleau 20 Dec 1765, bur Cathedral de Saint-Etienne, Sens). Dauphin de France, from birth. He was called "Monseigneur". **m firstly** (by proxy Madrid 18 Dec 1744, in person Versailles 23 Feb 1745) **Infanta doña MARÍA TERESA de Borbón y Farnesio**, daughter of

FELIPE V King of Spain & his second wife Elisabetta Maria Farnese Pss of Parma [Isabel Farnesio] (Madrid 11 Jun 1726-Versailles 22 Jul 1746, bur Saint-Denis). **m secondly** (by proxy Dresden 10 Jan 1747, in person Versailles 9 Feb 1747) **MARIA JOSEPHA Pss of Saxony**, daughter of FRIEDRICH AUGUST II Elector of Saxony [AUGUST III King of Poland] & his wife Maria Josepha Archduchess of Austria (Dresden 4 Nov 1731-Versailles 13 Mar 1767, bur Cathedral de Saint-Etienne, Sens). Mistress (1): **MARIE ANNE FRANÇOISE Vidal Madame d'Adonville**, daughter of ANDRE de Vidal Seigneur de Roinvilliers & his wife ---. m (1748) **François d'Adonville chevalier, Seigneur de Grand-Tourneville** (--- -Roinvilliers, Essonne 15 Jan 1792). Louis & his first wife had one child:

83.1. **MARIE THERESE de France** (Versailles 19 Jul 1746-Versailles 27 Apr 1748, bur Saint-Denis). She was known as "Madame" from birth.

Louis & his second wife had eight children:

83.2. **MARIE ZEPHYRINE de France** (Versailles 26 Aug 1750-Versailles 2 Sep 1755, bur Saint-Denis). She was known as "Madame" from birth.

83.3. **LOUIS de France** (Versailles 13 Sep 1751-Versailles 22 Mar 1761, bur Saint-Denis). He was Duc de Bourgogne from birth.

83.4. **XAVIER de France** Duc d'Aquitaine (Versailles 8 Sep 1753-Versailles 22 Feb 1754, bur Saint-Denis). He was Duc d'Aquitaine from birth.

83.5. **LOUIS de France** (Versailles 23 Aug 1754-guillotined Paris 21 Jan 1793, bur cemetery of la Sainte-Madeleine de la Ville-l'Evêque, transferred to Saint-Denis 21 Jan 1815, bur in the crypt 22 Jan 1979). He was Duc de Berry from birth. He became Dauphin de France in 1765 on the death of his father. He succeeded his grandfather in 1774 as **LOUIS XVI King of France**. The Assemblée nationale decreed 10 Oct 1789 that the king's new title was "**Roi des Français**", which title he took by letters patent 6 Nov 1789. The title was suspended by decree of the Assemblée legislative 11 Aug 1792. The Convention nationale decreed the abolition of the monarchy 21 Sep 1792. Louis was condemned to death by the Convention 15 Jan 1793. **m** (by proxy Vienna 18 Apr 1770, in person Versailles 16 May 1770) **MARIA ANTONIA Archduchess of Austria**, daughter of Emperor FRANZ I & his wife Maria Theresia Archduchess of Austria, Queen of Bohemia, King of Hungary (Vienna 2 Nov 1755-guillotined Paris 16 Oct 1793, bur cemetery of la Sainte-Madeleine de la Ville-l'Evêque, transferred to Saint-Denis 21 Jan 1815, bur in the crypt 22 Jan 1979). She was known as **MARIE ANTOINETTE** in France. Louis XVI & his wife had four children:

84.1. **MARIE THERESE de France** (Versailles 19 Dec 1778-Schloß Frohsdorf, near Vienna 19 Oct 1851, bur Santa Maria del Annunziazione, Castagnavizza [Kostanjevica na Krasu, now in Slovenia] near Görz [Gorizia, now in Italy]). She was known as "Madame Royale". She was imprisoned in the Temple 13 Aug 1792, but allowed to leave France 25 Dec 1795. After this, she lived in exile in Vienna, Mittau, Warsaw and London. Having returned to France after the restoration she exiled herself again in 1830, taking the title "Comtesse de Marnes", and lived in Great Britain, Prague, Venice and Frohsdorf. **m** (Schloß Mittau, Kurland 10 Jun 1799) her first cousin, **LOUIS d'Artois Duc d'Angoulême**, son of CHARLES de France Duc d'Angoulême [Comte de Ponthieu] [later CHARLES X King of France] & his wife Maria Teresa di Savoia Pss of Sardinia (Versailles 6 Aug 1775-Görz [Gorizia, now in Italy] 3 Jun 1844, bur Santa Maria del Annunziazione, Castagnavizza [Kostanjevica na Krasu, now in Slovenia] near Görz [Gorizia]). He was called "Monseigneur le Dauphin" after the accession of his father in 1824. He left France with his father in 1830, calling himself "Comte de Marnes".

84.2. **LOUIS de France** (Versailles 22 Oct 1781-Château de Meudon 4 Jun 1789, bur Saint-Denis). Dauphin de France, from birth.

84.3. **LOUIS de France** (Versailles 27 Mar 1785-Paris 8 Jun 1795, bur cemetery of the parish of Sainte-Marguerite, Faubourg Saint-Antoine). Duc de Normandie from birth. He succeeded as Dauphin de France in 1789 on the death of his older brother. Prince royal 14 Aug 1791, confirmed by the constitution. Imprisoned at the Temple 13 Aug 1792 as Louis Charles Capet. He succeeded on the death of his father and was recognised as "LOUIS XVII King of France" by the powers allied against republican France, although he never reigned.

84.4. **SOPHIE** de France (Versailles 9 Jul 1786-Versailles 19 Jun 1787, bur Saint-Denis). She was called Madame Sophie from birth.

83.6. **LOUIS de France** (Versailles 17 Nov 1755-Château des Tuileries, Paris 16 Sep 1824, bur Saint-Denis). Comte de Provence from birth. Duc d'Anjou et d'Alençon Apr 1771. He was called "Monsieur, frère du roi" after the 1774 accession of King Louis XVI. He emigrated 20 Jun 1791, and proclaimed himself Regent of the kingdom on the death of Louis XVI. Proclaimed King of France on the death of his nephew in 1795, but was only recognised as such by Russia and Sweden. Louis was more generally referred to during his exile from France as "Comte de l'Isle". He regained the throne 13 Mar 1814 as **LOUIS XVIII King of France** on the fall of Emperor Napoléon until the latter's return 20 Mar 1815, when Louis left France for Gent. He returned to France as king 24 Jun 1815, after Napoleon's defeat at Waterloo. **m** (by proxy Turin 21 Apr 1771, in person Versailles 14 May 1771) **MARIA GIUSEPPINA LUIGIA di Savoia Pss of Sardinia**, daughter of VITTORIO AMEDEO Prince Royal of Savoy and Sardinia [later VITTORIO AMEDEO III King of Sardinia] & his wife Infanta doña María Antonia Fernanda de Borbón y Farnesio (Turin 2 Sep 1753-Hartwell Castle near Aylesbury 13 Nov 1810, bur cathedral of San Lucifero, Cagliari, Sardinia).

83.7. **CHARLES de France** (Versailles 9 Oct 1757-Schloß Graffenberg, Görz [Gorizia, now in Italy] 6 Nov 1836, bur Santa Maria del Annunziazione, Castagnavizza [Kostanjevica na Krasu, now in Slovenia] near Görz [Gorizia]). Comte d'Artois from birth. Duc d'Angoulême et de Mercœur, Comte d'Auvergne et de Limoges Oct 1773. He emigrated 16 Jul 1789. He bore the title of "Marquis de Maisons" while living in Turin Sep 1789 to Jul 1791, after which he styled himself "Comte de Ponthieu". He succeeded his brother in 1824 as **CHARLES X King of France**. He was forced to abdicate 2 Aug 1830 in favour his grandson the Duc de Bordeaux (who never reigned).

CHARLES de France, son of LOUIS Dauphin de France & his second wife Maria Josepha Pss of Saxony (Versailles 9 Oct 1757-Schloß Graffenberg, Görz [Gorizia, now in Italy] 6 Nov 1836, bur Santa Maria del Annunziazione, Castagnavizza [Kostanjevica na Krasu, now in Slovenia] near Görz [Gorizia]). Comte d'Artois from birth. Duc d'Angoulême et de Mercœur, Comte d'Auvergne et de Limoges Oct 1773. He emigrated 16 Jul 1789. He bore the title of "Marquis de Maisons" while living in Turin Sep 1789 to Jul 1791, after which he styled himself "Comte de Ponthieu". He succeeded his brother in 1824 as **CHARLES X King of France**. He was forced to abdicate 2 Aug 1830 in favour his grandson the Duc de Bordeaux (who never reigned). **m** (by proxy Moncalieri 24 Oct 1773 in person Versailles 16 Nov 1773, separated 1789) **MARIA TERESA di Savoia Pss of Sardinia**, daughter of VITTORIO AMEDEO Prince Royal of Savoy and Sardinia [later VITTORIO AMEDEO III King of Sardinia] & his wife Infanta doña María Antonia Fernanda de Borbón y Farnesio (Turin 31 Jan 1756-Graz 2 Jun 1805, bur Santa Katharina, Görz [Gorizia, now in Italy]). She emigrated from France in Sep 1789, living in Turin as the "Marquise de Maisons". She settled at Klagenfurt, Carinthia in 1796. Charles & his wife had four children:

84.1. **LOUIS d'Artois** (Versailles 6 Aug 1775-Görz [Gorizia, now in Italy] 3 Jun 1844, bur Santa Maria del Annunziazione, Castagnavizza [Kostanjevica na Krasu, now in Slovenia] near Görz [Gorizia]). He was Duc d'Angoulême from birth. He was called "Monseigneur le Dauphin" from the accession of his father as king in 1824. He left France with his father in 1830, calling himself "Comte de Marnes". **m** (Schloß Mittau, Kurland 10 Jun 1799) his first cousin **MARIE THERESE de France** Madame Royale, daughter of LOUIS XVI King of France & his wife Marie Antoinette Archduchess of Austria (Versailles 19 Dec 1778-Schloß Frohsdorf, near Vienna 19 Oct 1851, bur Santa Maria del Annunziazione, Castagnavizza [Kostanjevica na Krasu, now in Slovenia] near Görz [Gorizia, now in Italy]). She was imprisoned in the Temple 13 Aug 1792, but allowed to leave France 25 Dec 1795. After this, she lived in exile in Vienna, Mittau, Warsaw and London. Having returned to France after the restoration, she exiled herself again in 1830, taking the title "Comtesse de Marnes", and lived in Great Britain, Prague, Venice and Frohsdorf.

84.2. [**SOPHIE] d'Artois** (Versailles 5 Aug 1776-Versailles 5 Dec 1783). She was called "Mademoiselle".

84.3. **CHARLES d'Artois** (Versailles 24 Jan 1778-assassinated Paris 14 Feb 1820, bur Saint-Denis). He was Duc de Berry from birth. **m** (by proxy Naples 24 Apr 1816, in person Notre-Dame, Paris 17 Jun 1816) as her first husband, **donna MARIA CAROLINA di Borbone Pss of Naples and Sicily** [later Pss of the Two Sicilies], daughter of FRANCESCO Vicar-General of the kingdoms of Naples and Sicily [later FRANCESCO I King of the Two Sicilies] & his first wife Clementine Archduchess of Austria (Naples 5 Nov 1798-Schloß Brünnsee, Styria 17 Apr 1870, bur cemetery of Mureck, Brünnsee). In 1830, she left France for England under the title "Comtesse de Rosny". She married secondly (secretly, Rome 14 Dec 1831) **don Ettore Conte Lucchesi-Palli Principe di Campofranco, Duca della Grazia**. She continued to be known as "la Duchesse de Berry" after her second marriage until she died. **Mistress (1)**: **AMY Brown**, daughter of JOHN L Brown [Anglican priest, related to the lairds of Colstum] & his wife Mary Ann Deacon (Maidstone Kent 8 Apr 1783-Château de la Contrie par Couffé, Loire Atlantique 7 May 1876, bur cemetery of Couffé). **Mistress (2)**: **VIRGINIE Oreille**, illegitimate daughter of JEAN Oreille & his mistress Marie Louise Bourguignon (Paris 8 Aug 1795-Paris Oct 1875). She was legitimated by the marriage of her parents. Actress under the name "Virginie Letellier". She married (Paris 29 Jun 1843) **François Touchard**, son of Philippe François Touchard & his wife Marie Anne Geneviève Clausse (Paris 3 Dec 1795-Dec 1880). **Mistress (3)**: **LOUISE MELANIE Barbé dite Madame Thiryfoq**, daughter of LOUIS ANTOINE Barbé [maître de vénerie du Duc de Berry] & his wife Jeanne Thiryfoq ([1802]-29 Oct 1887). **Mistress (4)**: **MARIE SOPHIE Delaroche**, daughter of ---. Washerwoman at the Elysée palace. Charles & his wife had four children:

85.1. **LOUISE ISABELLE d'Artois** (Paris 13 Jul 1817-Paris 14 Jul 1817, bur Saint-Denis). She was called "Mademoiselle" from birth.

85.2. **LOUIS d'Artois** (b and d Paris 13 Sep 1818, bur Saint-Denis).

85.3. **LOUISE d'Artois** (Paris 21 Sep 1819-palazzo Giustiniani, Venice 1 Feb 1864, bur Santa Maria del Annunziazione, Castagnavizza [Kostanjevica na Krasu, now in Slovenia] near Görz [Gorizia, now in Italy]). She was called "Mademoiselle" from birth, and after 1830 "Mademoiselle de Rosny". Regent of Parma for her son Roberto I Duke of Parma, on the death of her husband. She left Parma 9 Jun 1859 and lived in Switzerland at Schloß Wartegg, Sankt-Gallen. **m** (Schloß Frohsdorf, near Vienna 10 Nov 1845) **CARLO di Borbone Hereditary Prince of Lucca**, son of CARLO LODOVICO di Borbone Duke of Lucca, Infante of Spain [later CARLO II Duke of Parma] & his wife Maria Teresa di Savoia Pss of Sardinia (Lucca 14 Jan 1823-assassinated Rome 27 Mar 1854, bur Pianore near Viareggio). He succeeded in 1849 as **CARLO III Duke of Parma** and Piacenza on the abdication of his father. He was created Infante of Spain 8 Oct 1852.

85.4. **HENRI d'Artois** (posthumously, Palais des Tuileries, Paris 29 Sep 1820-Schloß Frohsdorf, near Vienna 24 Aug 1883, bur Santa Maria del Annunziazione, Castagnavizza [Kostanjevica na Krasu, now in Slovenia] near Görz [Gorizia, now in Italy]). Duc de Bordeaux from birth. Comte de Chambord 1821. His grandfather Charles X King of France abdicated in his favour 2 Aug 1830, but Henri never reigned. He passed the rest of his life in exile in Austria. He became head of the Royal House of France in 1844 on the death of his uncle. **m** (by proxy Modena 7 Nov 1846, in person Bruck an der Mur, Styria 16 Nov 1846) **MARIA THERESIA** Beatrice Gaëtane **Archduchess of Austria-Este Pss of Modena**, daughter of FRANCESCO IV Duke of Modena, Archduke of Austria-Este & his wife Maria Beatrice di Savoia Pss of Sardinia (Modena 14 Jul 1817-Görz [Gorizia, now in Italy] 25 Mar 1886, bur Santa Maria del Annunziazione, Castagnavizza [Kostanjevica na Krasu, now in Slovenia] near Görz [Gorizia]).

Charles had two illegitimate children by Mistress (1):

85.5. **CHARLOTTE** (London 13 Jul 1808-La Vigne, Faucigny, Piémont 13 Jul 1886). Comtesse d'Issoudun 10 Jun 1820. Legitimated. **m** (Paris 1er 30 Sep 1823, church of Saint-Louis d'Antin 1 Oct 1823) **FERDINAND de Faucigny-Lucinge**, son of LOUIS CHARLES AMÉDÉE de Lucinge Comte et Marquis de Coligny & his wife Judith Pauline Zoé de Bernard de Sassenay (Versailles 8 Sep 1789-Paris 18 Mar 1866). Prince de Lucinge 27 Jan 1829. "Cousin du roi" 30 Mar 1829. Prince de Cystria. Seigneur de Thoire et de Coligny, Marquis de Lucinge-en-Faucigny et de Coligny-le-Neuf. Comte de Lucinge-en-Bresse et de Coligny-le-Vieux. Lieutenant-colonel of cavalry. Aide de camp of the Duc de Berry, later of the Duc de Bordeaux.

85.6. **LOUISE** (London 29 Dec 1809-Château de la Contrie par Couffé 26 Dec 1891). Comtesse de Vierzon 10 Jun 1820. Legitimated. **m** (Paris 16 Jun 1827) **ATHANASE** Charles Marin **de Charette de la Contrie**, son of URBAIN LOUIS de Charette de la Contrie, chevalier, Seigneur de la Contrie & his wife Marie Jeanne Louise Loysel (or Loaisel) (-Château de la Trémissinière par Saint-Donatien, Loire-Atlantique-Château de la Contrie par Couffé 16 Mar 1848).

Charles had two illegitimate children by Mistress (2):

85.7. **CHARLES LOUIS AUGUSTE OREILLE** [**de Carrière**] (Paris 4 Mar 1815-Paris 31 Aug 1858). Dit le chevalier de Carrière. **m ELISABETH Jurgan**, daughter of --- (1822- ---). Charles Louis Auguste & his wife had one child:

86.1. **CHARLES CASIMIR Oreille de Carrière** (Ferrapol, Austria 3 Aug 1842-). Lyrical artiste. **m** (Paris 7 Sep 1876) **MARGUERITE CAROLINE Chausseblanche**, daughter of JULIEN Chausseblanche & his wife Caroline Frédérique Hedwige Probst (Paris 28 Aug 1857- ---). Actress.

85.8. **FERDINAND Oreille** [**de Carrière**] (Paris 11 Oct 1820-Neuilly-sur-Seine 27 Dec 1876). Lieutenant in the army. **m LOUISE EUGENIE Ancelle**, daughter of NARCISSE DESIRE Ancelle [notary, mayor of Neuilly] & his wife ---. Ferdinand & his wife had one child:

86.1. **LEONIE MARIE PAULINE Oreille** (Neuilly-sur-Seine 29 Apr 1861-Viroflay, Yvelines 26 Jul 1923). **m** (Paris 7 Oct 1884) **JULES MARIE EMILE Challamel**, son of PIERRE Challamel & his wife Victoire Marie Jeanne Banée (Paris 2 Nov 1853-Viroflay 28 Aug 1927). Avocat à la cour d'Appel de Paris, conseiller général de la Haute-Savoie.

Charles had one illegitimate child by Mistress (3):

85.9. **CAROLINE Thiryfoq** (Paris 15 Oct 1819-25 May 1843). **m** (Paris 22 Apr 1839) Jean Charles **GASTON de Charron du Portail**, Comte du Portail, son of PIERRE CHARLES de Charron Comte du Portail [naval officer] & his wife Claudine Mahé de Launay (Malmédy 1808-Brest 10 Jun 1855).

Charles had two illegitimate children by Mistress (4):

85.10. **Comte FERDINAND de La Roche** (Brussels 24 Sep 1817-Graz, Austria Jan 1909). Served in the infantry regiment of Albert Archduke of Austria. Lived at Linz. **m** (1837) --- **de Mezinac de Baschet**, daughter of ---.

85.11. **CHARLES FERDINAND de La Roche** (30 Mar 1820- ---). Employee in the ministry of war. Portrait painter. **m JULIE SOPHIE FIDELE Dolé**, daughter of ---. Charles Ferdinand & his wife had two children:

86.1. **CHARLES FERDINAND de La Roche** (Paris 10e 2 Jan 1844- ---). Artist.

86.2. **CHARLES FERDINAND JULES de La Roche** (Paris 10e 2 Apr 1849- ---).

84.4. **MARIE THERESE d'Artois** (Versailles 6 Jan 1783-Choisy-le-Roi 22 Jun 1783, bur Saint-Denis). She was called "Mademoiselle d'Angoulême".

83.8. **CLOTILDE de France** (Versailles 23 Sep 1759-Naples 7 Mar 1802, bur Santa Caterina, Naples). She was known as "Madame" from birth, and called "Madame Clotilde" from 1774. **m** (by proxy Versailles 21 Aug 1775, in person Chambéry 6 Sep 1775) **CARLO EMANUELE di Savoia Prince of Sardinia**, son of VITTORIO AMEDEO Prince Royal of Savoy and Sardinia [later VITTORIO AMEDEO III King of Sardinia] & his wife Infanta doña María Antonia Fernanda de Borbón y Farnesio (Turin 24 May 1751-Rome 6 Oct 1819, bur Sant' Andrea dal Quirinale, Rome). He succeeded his father in 1796 as **CARLO EMANUELE II King of Sardinia**. He abdicated 1802.

83.9. **ELISABETH de France** (Versailles 3 May 1764-guillotined Paris 10 May 1794, bur "enclos du Christ", cemetery of Monceau). She was known as "Madame Elisabeth". She was imprisoned in the Temple 13 Aug 1792.

Louis had one illegitimate child by Mistress (1):

83.10. **AUGUSTE d'Adonville** [later "**Dadonville**"] (Roinvilliers near Etampes, Essonne 2 Oct 1758-guillotined Paris 25 Jun 1794). Page of the king, Canon of Saint-Pierre de Lille 1780-1782. Sergeant-major of the Garde nationale.

82.5. [**PHILIPPE LOUIS] de France** (Versailles 30 Aug 1730-Versailles 7 Apr 1733, bur Saint-Denis). Duc d'Anjou.

82.6. **MARIE ADELAÏDE de France** (Versailles 23 Mar 1732-Trieste 27 Feb 1800, bur Trieste, later Saint-Denis). She was known as "Madame quatrième" from birth. After the death of her older sister Marie Louise in 1733, she was called "Madame troisième". Called "Madame Adélaïde" 1737-1755 and from 1759, called "Madame" 1755-1759. She emigrated with her sister Victoire 19 Feb 1791, and lived in Parma and Rome. After Emperor Napoleon entered Italy, she went to Naples, Caserta and finally Trieste.

82.7. **VICTOIRE LOUISE MARIE THÉRÈSE de France** (Versailles 11 May 1733-Trieste 7 Jun 1799, bur Trieste, later Saint-Denis). She was known as "Madame cinquième" from birth. Called "Madame Victoire" from 1745. She emigrated with her sister Adélaïde.

82.8. **THERESE FELICITE de France** (Versailles 16 May 1736-abbaye de Fontevrault 28 Sep 1744, bur Abbaye de Fontevrault). She was known as "Madame sixième" from birth.

82.9. **LOUISE MARIE de France** (Versailles 15 Jul 1737-convent of the Carmélites, Saint-Denis 23 Dec 1787, bur in the same place). She was known as "Madame septième" from birth. Called "Madame Louise" from 1738. She became a nun 11 Apr 1770 at the Carmélites, Saint-Denis, under the name of Sœur Thérèse de Saint-Augustin. Declared venerable.

Louis XV had one possible illegitimate child by Mistress (1):

82.10. [**ANTOINE de Hornes**. ([1735]-1766). Governor of Schlettstadt. He was killed in a duel. **m** (1766) as her first husband, **MARIE AURORE Rinteau de la Rivière** (de Saxe from 5 May 1766), illegitimate daughter of MORITZ Graf von Sachsen & his mistress Marie Rinteau (de Verrières) (chr 19 Oct 1748-25 Dec 1821). She married secondly (French Embassy, London Jan 1777) **Claude Dupin de Francueil**.]

Louis XV had one illegitimate child by Mistress (2):

82.11. **CHARLES de Vintimille du Luc** (Versailles 2 Sep 1741-Saint-Germain-en-Laye 24 Feb 1814). Monsieur de Savigny, then Comte de Marseille, and after his marriage Marquis du Luc. He was called le Demi-Louis, because of his strong resemblance to his father. He emigrated to Turin, but returned to France in 1800 and benefited from an amnesty. **m** (Paris 26 Nov 1764) Marie Marguerite Magdeleine **ADELAÏDE de Castellane**, daughter of GASPARD CONSTANTIN BONIFACE de Castellane Marquis de Castellane, Vicomte d'Esparron & his wife Marguerite Marie Renée Fournier (1747-Paris 29 Mar 1770). - **VINTIMILLE, COMTES du LUC**.

Louis XV had two illegitimate children by Mistress (3):

82.12. **PHILIPPE de Narbonne-Lara** (Castle of Colorno, Parma 28 Dec 1750-Paris 10 May 1834). Vicomte, later Duc de Narbonne-Lara. He emigrated to Rome during the revolution, but returned to France at the time of the Restoration. **m** (Versailles 5 Feb 1771) **ANTOINETTE FRANÇOISE CLAUDINE de La Roche-Aymon**, daughter of ANTOINE LOUIS FRANÇOIS de La Roche-Aymon, titré Marquis de La Roche-Aymon & his wife Françoise Charlotte de Bidal d'Asfeld (Château de Mainsat, Creuse 13 Jun 1750-12 Apr 1838).

82.13. **LOUIS de Narbonne-Lara** (Castle of Colorno, Parma 23 Aug 1755-Torgau, Saxony 17 Nov 1813). Comte de Narbonne-Lara. He was the lover of Madame de Staël. Aide de camp of Emperor Napoléon. Ambassador of France at Munich, Prague and Vienna. Comte de l'Empire 23 Dec 1810. **m** (Paris 16 Apr 1782) **MARIE ADELAÏDE de Montholon**, daughter of NICOLAS de Montholon (conseiller d'Etat) & his wife Marguerite Fournier de la Chapelle (1767-1848). **Mistress (1)**: **JEANNE Pitrot-Vertreuil**, daughter of ---. **Mistress (2)**: **LOUISE FRANÇOISE Contat**, daughter of --- (1760-9 Mar 1813). Actress at the Comédie Française. Louis & his wife had two children:

83.1. **LOUISE** Amable Rion Françoise **de Narbonne** (Nice 25 May 1786-Lisbon 28 Mar 1849). Maid of honour of the Queen of Portugal. **m** (Agen 17 Feb 1806) **dom HERMANO JOSÉ Braamcamp de Almeida Castelo-Branco Conde de Sobral**, son of GERALDO VENCESLAU Baron de Sobral & his wife dona Maria da Cruz Sobral (16 Sep 1775-Lisbon 2 Feb 1846).

83.2. **ADELAÏDE Charlotte de Narbonne** (Bellevue 11 May 1790-Château de Champgrenon 31 Dec 1856). **m** (Agen 7 Mar 1808) **CLAUDE PHILIBERT Barthelot de Rambuteau**, son of --- (Mâcon 9 Nov 1781-Château de Rambuteau, Saône-et-Loire 11 Apr 1869). Comte de l'Empire 27 Nov 1810.

Louis had one illegitimate child by Mistress (1):

83.3. **LOUIS JEAN AMALRIC de Narbonne** (Paris--- - ---).

Louis had one illegitimate child by Mistress (2):

83.4. **LOUISE AMALRIQUE BATHILDE ISIDORE de Narbonne** (Paris 21 Sep 1788- ---). She started at the Comédie Française in 1805, but left. **m** (Paris 2 Dec 1811) **JEAN FREDERIC Abbéma**, son of BALTHASAR ELIAS Abbéma & his wife Anne Elisabeth van Marselis (Amsterdam 13 Jun 1773- ---).

Louis XV had [two] illegitimate children by Mistress (4):

82.14. **JULIE Filleul** (Château de Lonpré 15 Jul 1751-Paris 30 May 1822). **m firstly** (Château de Ménars, Loir-et-Cher 11 Jan 1767) **ABEL FRANÇOIS Poisson** dit le Marquis de Vandières, Marquis de Marigny et de Ménars, son of FRANÇOIS Poisson & his wife Anne-Geneviève Le Carlier (1725-Paris 10 May 1781). He was the brother of Antoinette Poisson Marquise de Pompadour. Director of royal buildings, gardens, arts and manufactures. Governor of the Palais de Luxembourg, Lieutenant General des provinces d'Orléanais et de Beauce. **m secondly** (Paris 4 Mar 1783, divorced 1793) **FRANÇOIS de La Cropte Seigneur de Bourzac**, titré marquis de Bourzac, son of --- (-17 Oct 1804).

82.15. [**Some** sources attribute a second daughter by Julie Filleul to Louis XV, although it appears that she was born while Julie Filleul was the mistress of the financier Bouret: **ADELAIDE Marie Emilie Filleul** (14 May 1761-after 1802). **m firstly** (30 Jan 1779) **Comte ALEXANDRE de Flahaut de Billarderie**, son of --- (-guillotined 1793). **m secondly** (17 Oct 1802) **JOSÉ Baron de Souza**,

daughter of ---. **Mistress** of: **CHARLES MAURICE de Talleyrand-Périgord**, by whom she had a son Auguste Charles Joseph Comte de Flahaut (1785-Paris 2 Sep 1870), who was the lover of Queen Hortense. He married (Edinburgh 20 Jun 1817) Margaret Keith, Baroness Nairne (London 12 Jun 1788-Paris 11 Nov 1867).]

Louis XV had one illegitimate child by Mistress (5):

82.16. **AGATHE LOUISE de Saint-Antoine de Saint-André** (Paris 30 Jun 1754-Paris 6 Sep 1774, bur Saint-Sulpice). She was baptised as the daughter of Louis Saint-Antoine, retired infantry officer, and Louise Marie de Berchini. Received lettres patentes de reconnaissance de noblesse from Louis XV 26 Nov 1773. **m** (Paris 29 Dec 1773) as his first wife, **RENE JEAN MANS de La Tour du Pin de la Charce**, titré Comte de la Tour du Pin, son of PHILIPPE ANTOINE de la Tour-Gouvernet Marquis de la Charce & his wife Jeanne Madeleine Bertin Marquise de Mereville (Paris 26 Jul 1750-2 Sep 1781). Colonel of an infantry regiment.

Louis XV had two illegitimate children by Mistress (6):

82.17. **AGNES LOUISE de Montreuil** (chr Paris 20 May 1760-Montmélas, Rhône 2 Sep 1837). She was baptised as the daughter of Louis de Montreuil (ex-cavalry officer) and Marguerite Catherine Haynault. Received lettres patentes de reconnaissance de noblesse from Louis XV 26 Aug 1774. **m** (Paris 9 Nov 1778) **GASPARD d'Arod de Montmélas Comte d'Arod de Montmélas**, son of FRANÇOIS MARIE d'Arod chevalier, Marquis de Montmélas & his wife Marguerite Denis de Cusieux (Montmélas 15 Sep 1747-Montmélas 28 Aug 1815). Page of the Queen 1760. Lieutenant-colonel of the cavalry regiment of Artois.

82.18. **ANNE LOUISE de La Réale** (Paris 17 Nov 1762-Saint-Germain-en-Laye 30 Apr 1831, bur cemetery of Saint-Germain). She was baptised as the daughter of Antoine Louis de La Réale and Marguerite Catherine Haynault. Received lettres patentes de reconnaissance de noblesse from Louis XV 26 Aug 1774. **m** (Paris 28 Aug 1780) **RENE GUILLAUME PAUL de Geslin Comte de Geslin**, Seigneur de La Villeneuve, son of RENE CLAUDE de Geslin Seigneur de La Villeneuve & his wife Marie Gabrielle Macé de La Viléon (Saint-Malo 27 May 1753-executed Paris 24 Feb 1796).

Louis XV had two illegitimate children by Mistress (7):

82.19. **AGNES LUCIE Auguste** (Paris 14 Apr 1761-Château de Boysseulh, Dordogne 4 Jul 1822). She was baptised as the daughter of Louis Auguste and Lucie Citoyenne. Received lettres patentes de reconnaissance de noblesse from Louis XV 26 Aug 1774. **m** (Paris 11 Dec 1777) **CHARLES Vicomte de Boysseulh**, son of THEOPHILE Marquis de Boysseulh & his wife Marie Adrienne de Boysseulh de Magnac (11 Nov 1753-Fontainebleau 14 Jan 1808).

82.20. **APHRODITE LUCIE Auguste** (Versailles 8 Mar 1763-Artonne, Puy-de-Dôme 22 Feb 1819). She was baptised as the daughter of Louis Auguste and Lucie Citoyenne. Received lettres patentes de reconnaissance de noblesse from Louis XV 26 Aug 1774. **m** (Paris 21 Dec 1784) **LOUIS JULES PHILIPPE de Boysseulh Comte de Boysseulh**, son of FRANÇOIS Comte de Boysseulh Seigneur de Laborie & his wife Marie Madeleine Catherine d'Amblard dame de Lamastre (Versailles 8 Apr 1758-Langres, Haute-Marne 6 Dec 1792).

Louis XV had one illegitimate child by Mistress (8):

82.21. **LOUIS AIME de Bourbon** (Passy 13 Jan 1762-Naples 28 Feb 1787, bur Santa Maria la Nuova, Naples). He was the only illegitimate child recognised by the king. He was baptised as the son of "Louis Bourbon & demoiselle Anna Couppier, Mademoiselle de Romans". Priest 1778, dit l'abbé de Bourbon.

Louis XV had one illegitimate child by Mistress (9):

82.22. **BENOIT LOUIS Le Duc** (7 Feb 1764-1837). He was baptised as the son of Louis Le Duc and Julie Dalacolleterie. Received lettres patentes de reconnaissance de noblesse from Louis XV 26 Aug 1774. Priest 1784. Abbé de Saint-Vincent-de-Laon 14 Mar 1786. Dit l'abbé Le Duc. He emigrated to England during the Revolution, and was involved in several conspiracies.

Louis XV had one illegitimate child by Mistress (10):

82.23. **LOUISE FRANÇOISE ADELAÏDE de Saint-Germain** (Versailles 13 Jan 1769-Thauvenay, Cher 10 Mar 1850). Dame du Palais of the Empress Josephine. **m** (Valance 6 Aug 1797) **JEAN PIERRE Bachasson de Montalivet Comte de Montalivet**, son of CHARLES VICTOR Bachasson Seigneur de Montalivet & his wife Marthe de Saint-Germain (Neukirch, Moselle 7 Aug 1766-Château de Lagrange, Cher 22 Jan 1823). Avocat at Valence 1784. Préfet de la Seine-et-Oise 1804. Comte de l'Empire 27 Nov 1808. Minister of the Interior 1809-1814. Pair de France 2 Jun 1815 and 5 Mar 1819.

Louis XV had one illegitimate child by Mistress (11):

82.24. **CHARLES LOUIS Cadet de Gassicourt** (Paris 23 Jan 1769-Paris 21 Nov 1821, bur Père Lachaise). Avocat. Member of the Academy of Medicine. **m** (Paris 8 Jan 1789, divorced 30 Mar 1798) **MADELEINE FELICITE Baudet**, daughter of --- (1755-26 Jul 1830). - **CADET de GASSICOURT**.

80.2. **PHILIPPE de France** (Versailles 19 Dec 1683-Buen Retiro, Madrid 9 Jul 1746, bur palace of La Granja de San Ildefonso, Segovia). Duc d'Anjou from birth. He was named successor to the Spanish throne in the will of Carlos II King of Spain, and declared **FELIPE V King of Spain** publicly at Versailles 16 Nov 1700 and in Madrid 24 Nov 1700. He arrived in Madrid 18 Feb 1701, making his solemn entry the following 14 Apr. He also succeeded as FILIPPO IV King of Naples and Sicily. After the war of Spanish succession, he was confirmed as King of Spain in 1713 by the Treaty of Utrecht which also required him to renounce his rights of succession to the French throne. He abdicated as king of Spain 15 Jan 1724 in favour of his son Luis, but resumed the throne 6 Sep 1724 after Luis died. - **KINGS of SPAIN**.

80.3. **CHARLES de France** (Versailles 31 Aug 1686-Marly 4 May 1714, bur Saint-Denis). Duc de Berry from birth. Also Duc d'Alençon et d'Angoulême, Comte de Ponthieu. **m** (Versailles 6 Jul 1710) **MARIE LOUISE ELISABETH d'Orléans** dite Mademoiselle, daughter of PHILIPPE Duc d'Orléans & his wife Françoise Marie de Bourbon Mademoiselle de Blois (Versailles 20 Aug 1695-Château de la Muette 21 Jul 1719, bur Saint-Denis). She married secondly (secretly, 1716) **Armand Auguste d'Aydie Comte de Rion** (Versailles 1692-Paris 26 Mar 1741). **Mistress (1)**: ---. A lady of the bedchamber of the duchesse de Berry. Charles & his wife had three children:

81.1. **[daughter] de Berry** (b and d Fontainebleau 21 Jul 1711, bur Saint-Denis).

81.2. **CHARLES de Berry** (Versailles 26 Mar 1713-Versailles 16 Apr 1713, bur Saint-Denis). Duc d'Alençon from birth.

81.3. **MARIE LOUISE ELISABETH de Berry** (Versailles 16 Jun 1714-Versailles 17 Jun 1714, bur Saint-Denis).

Charles had one illegitimate child by Mistress (1):
81.4. [**daughter] de Berry** (1714- ---).

Louis had one illegitimate child by Mistress (1):
80.4. **CHARLOTTE** (6 Feb 1692-[1750]). **m** ([1714]) **GÉRARD Michel Sieur de la Jonchère**, son of CHARLES Michel Sieur de Roissy & his wife --- (Jan 1675-la Malmaison 1750). Trésorier général de l'extraordinaire des guerres, he went bankrupt, was imprisoned in the Bastille, then retired to La Malmaison.

Louis had one illegitimate child by Mistress (2):
80.5. **LOUISE EMILIE de Vaudetar** (Courtomer near Seez, Normandy 14 Oct 1694-Paris 3 Apr 1719).

Louis had one illegitimate child by Mistress (3):
80.6. **ANNE LOUISE de Fleury** ([1695]-Tours Aug 1716). **m** (15 Jun 1715) as his first wife, **ANTOINE ERARD d'Avaugour** dit monsieur du Bois d'Avaugour, son of LOUIS d'Avaugour & his wife Célestine Bruneau de la Rabastelière (--- -18 Dec 1755). He was the nephew of René Descartes, mathematician and philosopher. Chevalier, Seigneur du Bois et de la Motte de Thoauré. Owner of a cavalry regiment 1713. Brigadier of cavalry 1719. He remarried three times.

79.2. **ANNE ELISABETH de France** (Louvre 18 Nov 1662-Louvre 30 Dec 1662, bur Saint-Denis). Called "Madame".
79.3. **MARIE ANNE de France** (Louvre 16 Nov 1664-Louvre 26 Dec 1664). Called "Madame".
79.4. **MARIE THERESE de France** (Saint-Germain-en-Laye 2 Jan 1667-Saint-Germain-en-Laye 1 Mar 1672, bur Saint-Denis).
79.5. **PHILIPPE CHARLES de France** (Saint-Germain-en-Laye 5 Aug 1668-Saint-Germain-en-Laye 10 Jul 1671, bur Saint-Denis). Duc d'Anjou from birth.
79.6. **LOUIS FRANÇOIS de France** (Saint-Germain-en-Laye 14 Jun 1672-Saint-Germain-en-Laye 4 Nov 1672, bur Saint-Denis). Duc d'Anjou from birth.

Louis XIV had six illegitimate children by Mistress (1):
79.7. **CHARLES de Bourbon** (19 Dec 1663-15 Jul 1666, bur Saint-Eustache, Paris).
79.8. **PHILIPPE de Bourbon** (Paris 7 Jan 1665-died young).
79.9. **LOUIS de Bourbon** (Paris 27 Dec 1665-15 Jul 1666, bur Saint-Eustache, Paris).
79.10. [**daughter] de Bourbon** (died young). There is little time between the other births for Louise de La Vallière to have given birth to this other child. It is possible that she is cited in error.
79.11. **MARIE ANNE de Bourbon bâtarde de France** (Château de Vincennes 2 Oct 1666-Paris 3 May 1739, bur Saint-Roch, Paris). Mademoiselle de Blois. Légitimée de France Mar 1667. Duchesse de La Vallière. She gave the title and the territories which went with it to her maternal first cousin Charles François de La Baume Le Blanc Marquis de la Vallière, with the consent of the king, by letters Mar 1688 and 8 Jun 1698. **m** (Château de Saint-Germain-en-Laye 16 Jan 1680) **LOUIS ARMAND de Bourbon Prince de Conti**, son of ARMAND de Bourbon Prince de Conti & his wife Anna Maria Martinozzi (Paris 4 Apr 1661-Fontainebleau 9 Nov 1685, bur Valléry).
79.12. **LOUIS de Bourbon bâtard de France** (Château de Saint-Germain 2 Oct 1667-killed at the siege of Courtrai 18 Nov 1683, bur Arras cathedral). Comte de Vermandois. Légitimé de France 1669. Amiral de France 12 Jan 1669.

Louis XIV had six illegitimate children by Mistress (2):
79.13. [**son] de Bourbon** (1669-died young).
79.14. [**daughter] de Bourbon** (1669-1672).
79.15. **LOUIS AUGUSTE de Bourbon bâtard de France** (Château de Saint-Germain-en-Laye 31 Mar 1670-Château de Sceaux 14 May 1736, bur parish church of Sceaux). Légitimé de France 20 Dec 1673 with the title Duc du Maine. He acquired the titles Comte d'Eu and Prince Souverain de Dombes, and associated lands, from the Duchesse de Montpensier 2 Feb 1681. He acquired the title Duc d'Aumâle in Sep 1685 from Marie Jeanne Baptiste Duchesse de Nemours et d'Aumâle, widow of Charles Emmanuel II Duke of Savoy. Lieutenant General of the armies. Governor and Lieutenant General of Languedoc. He was declared "Prince du sang" for himself and his male descendants by edict dated Jul 1714, with the right to succeed to the throne. This edict was revoked by the Parliament after the death of King Louis XIV. **m** (Versailles 19 Mar 1692) **ANNE LOUISE BÉNÉDICTE de Bourbon-Condé Mademoiselle de Charolais**, daughter of HENRI JULES de Bourbon Prince de Condé, Duc de Bourbon & his wife Anna Henrietta Julia Pfalzgräfin von Simmern (Paris 8 Nov 1676-Paris, Hotel du Maine 23 Jan 1753, bur Sceaux). She was heiress of the territories of Anet and Dreux. Louis Auguste & his wife had seven children:
80.1. **[daughter] de Bourbon** (Versailles 11 Sep 1694-Versailles 26 Sep 1694, bur Notre Dame, Versailles). Mademoiselle de Dombes.
80.2. **LOUIS CONSTANTIN de Bourbon** (Versailles 27 Nov 1695-Versailles 28 Sep 1698, bur Notre Dame, Versailles). Prince de Dombes.
80.3. **[daughter] de Bourbon** (21 Dec 1697-Versailles 22 Aug 1699, bur Aumâle). Mademoiselle d'Aumâle.

80.4. **LOUIS AUGUSTE de Bourbon** (Versailles 4 Mar 1700-Fontainebleau 1 Oct 1755, bur Eu). Prince de Dombes. Duc d'Aumâle, Comte d'Eu. Maréchal de camp 1734, Lieutenant-général 1735. Governor of Languedoc on the death of his father in 1736.

80.5. **LOUIS CHARLES de Bourbon** (Château de Sceaux 15 Oct 1701-Sceaux 13 Jul 1775, bur Sceaux). Governor of Guyenne 28 Dec 1712. Maréchal de camp 15 Jun 1734, Lieutenant-général 6 Jul 1735. He bought the principality of Anet from the duchesse du Maine. He succeeded his brother in 1755 as Duc d'Aumâle, Comte d'Eu and Governor of Languedoc. He ceded the principality of Dombes to the king in 1762. He sold the county of Eu, the duchy of Aumâle and the principality of Anet to the king 14 Sep 1773, retaining the usufruct.

80.6. **[CHARLES] de Bourbon** (Versailles 31 Mar 1704-Sceaux 2 Sep 1708, bur Eu). Duc d'Aumâle.

80.7. **LOUISE FRANÇOISE de Bourbon** (Versailles 4 Dec 1707-Château d'Anet 19 Aug 1743). Mademoiselle du Maine.

79.16. **LOUIS CESAR de Bourbon bâtard de France** (Le Génitoy near Lagny 20 Jun 1672-Paris 10 Jan 1683, bur Saint-Germain-des-Prés). Comte de Vexin. Légitimé de France 20 Dec 1673. Abbé de Saint-Denis et de Saint-Germain-des-Prés.

79.17. **LOUISE FRANÇOISE de Bourbon bâtarde de France** (Tournai 1 Jun 1673-Paris 16 Jun 1743, bur convent of the Carmélites du Faubourg Saint-Jacques). Mademoiselle de Nantes. Légitimée de France 20 Dec 1673. **m** (Versailles 24 Jul 1685) **LOUIS de Bourbon-Condé**, son of HENRI JULES de Bourbon Prince de Condé Duc de Bourbon & his wife Anna Henriette Julie Pfalzgräfin von Pfalz-Simmern (Hotel de Condé, Paris 11 Oct 1668-Paris 4 Mar 1710, bur Valléry). He succeeded his father in 1709 as **Prince de Condé**, Duc de Bourbon.

79.18. **LOUISE MARIE ANNE de Bourbon** bâtarde de France (Saint-Germain-en-Laye 12 Nov 1674-Bourbon l'Archambault 15 Sep 1681, bur church of the priory of Souvigny, Allier). Mademoiselle de Tours. Légitimée de France Jan 1676.

79.19. **FRANÇOISE MARIE de Bourbon bâtarde de France** (Château de Maintenon 9 Feb 1677-Paris 1 Feb 1749, bur church of la Madeleine de Tresnel, Paris). Mademoiselle de Blois. **m** (Versailles 18 Feb 1692) **PHILIPPE d'Orléans Duc de Chartres**, son of PHILIPPE de France Duc d'Orléans & his second wife Elisabeth Charlotte Pfalzgräfin am Rhein (Château de Saint-Cloud 2 Aug 1674-Versailles 2 Dec 1723). He succeeded his father in 1701 as Duc d'Orléans. Regent of France 1715.

79.20. **LOUIS ALEXANDRE de Bourbon** (Versailles 6 Jun 1678-Château de Rambouillet 1 Dec 1737, bur Rambouillet, later Dreux). Légitimé de France, as Comte de Toulouse, Nov 1681. Duc de Penthièvre. - **DUCS de PENTHIEVRE**. LINK

LOUIS ALEXANDRE de Bourbon, legitimated son of LOUIS XIV King of France & his mistress Françoise-Athénaïse de Pardaillon de Gondrin Marquise de Montespan née de Rochechouart de Mortemart (Versailles 6 Jun 1678-Château de Rambouillet 1 Dec 1737, bur Rambouillet, later Dreux). Légitimé de France, as Comte de Toulouse, Nov 1681. Amiral de France Nov 1683. Governor of Guyenne Jan 1689-Mar 1695. He acquired the title Duc et pair de Damville 21 Jul 1694, along with its territories, selling it 20 Sep 1719. Governor of Brittany Mar 1695. Maréchal de camp 3 Jan 1696, Lieutenant General of the king's armies 3 Aug 1697. He bought the territories of Penthièvre 23 Jun 1696 from his sister Marie Anne de Bourbon, widow of the Prince de Conti, and was confirmed as Duc et pair de Penthièvre 1 Apr 1697. Duc de Châteauvillain May 1703. Duc de Rambouillet May 1711. Grand veneur of France 23 Apr 1714. He was declared "prince du sang" for himself and his male descendants by edict Jul 1714, with the right to succeed to the throne. This edict was revoked by the parliament after the death of King Louis XIV. He was a member of the Regency Council during the minority of King Louis XV. **m** (as her second husband, Paris 2 Feb 1723) as her second husband, **MARIE VICTOIRE SOPHIE de Noailles**, widow of **LOUIS de Pardaillan d'Antin Marquis de Gondrin** [grandson of Madame de Montespan], daughter of ANNE JULES de Noailles Duc de Noailles & his wife Marie Françoise de Bournonville (6 May 1688-Paris 30 Sep 1766, bur Rambouillet, later Dreux). **Mistress (1)**: **MADELEINE Aumont**, daughter of ---. Louis Alexandre & his wife had one child:

80.1. **LOUIS JEAN MARIE de Bourbon** (Château de Rambouillet 16 Nov 1725-Château de Bizy near Vernon 4 Mar 1793, bur Dreux). Duc de Penthièvre, de Châteauvillain et de Rambouillet. Amiral de France 1 Dec 1737. Grand veneur de France 1 Jan 1738, resigning in favour of his son 1 Jun 1755, but resuming this function in 1768. Governor and Lieutenant General of Brittany 1 Mar 1744. Maréchal de camp 2 Jul 1743, Lieutenant General of the king's armies 2 May 1744. The king sold the duchy of Aumâle, the county of Eu and the principality of Anet to him 28 Aug 1775. **m** (Versailles 29 Dec 1744) **MARIA TERESA FELICITA d'Este Pss of Modena**, daughter of FRANCESCO III Duke of Modena & his wife Charlotte Aglaë d'Orléans (Modena 6 Oct 1726-Paris 30 Apr 1754, bur Rambouillet, later transferred to Dreux). Louis Jean Marie & his wife had seven children:

81.1. **LOUIS MARIE de Bourbon** (Versailles 2 Jan 1746-Versailles 13 Nov 1749, bur Rambouillet, later Dreux). Duc de Rambouillet.

81.2. **LOUIS ALEXANDRE** Joseph Stanislas **de Bourbon** (Paris 6 Sep 1747-Château de Louveciennes near Versailles 6 May 1768, bur Rambouillet, later transferred to Dreux). Prince de Lamballe. **m** (by proxy Turin 17 Jan 1767, in person Nangis 31 Jan 1767) **MARIA TERESA di Savoia Pss di Carignano**, daughter of LUIGI VITTORIO di Savoia Principe di Carignano & his wife Christina Henrietta Landgräfin von Hessen-Rheinfels-Rotenburg (Turin 8 Sep

1749-guillotined Paris 3 Sep 1792). Superintendent of the household of Queen Marie Antoinette 16 Sep 1775. She left court in 1780 and emigrated, but returned at the start of the revolution to be with the Queen.

81.3. **JEAN MARIE de Bourbon** (Paris 17 Nov 1748-Paris 19 May 1755, bur Rambouillet, later Dreux). Duc de Châteauvillain.

81.4. **VINCENT MARIE LOUIS de Bourbon** (Paris 22 Jun 1750-Versailles 14 Mar 1752, bur Rambouillet, later Dreux). Comte de Guingamp.

81.5. **MARIE LOUISE de Bourbon** (Paris 18 Oct 1751-Versailles 25 Sep 1753, bur Rambouillet, later Dreux). She was known as "Mademoiselle de Penthièvre".

81.6. **LOUISE MARIE ADELAÏDE de Bourbon** (Paris 13 Mar 1753-Château d'Ivry-sur-Seine 23 Jun 1821, bur Dreux). She was known as "Mademoiselle d'Yvoy", and "Mademoiselle de Penthièvre" from Sep 1753 on the death of her older sister. Heiress of all the assets and titles of the house of Bourbon-Toulouse (including the counties of Penthièvre, Aumâle, Châteauvillain, Eu, Gisors and Dreux) on the death of her brother in 1768. **m** (Versailles 5 Apr 1769, separated 25 Jul 1792) **PHILIPPE d'Orléans Duc de Chartres**, son of LOUIS PHILIPPE d'Orléans Duc de Chartres [later Duc d'Orléans] & his first wife Louise Henriette de Bourbon Mademoiselle de Conti (Château de Saint-Cloud 13 Apr 1747-guillotined Paris 6 Nov 1793, bur cemetery of Monceau). He succeeded his father in 1785 as Duc d'Orléans.

81.7. **LOUIS MARIE FELICITE de Bourbon** (Paris 29 Apr 1754-Paris 30 Apr 1754, bur Rambouillet, later Dreux).

Louis Alexandre had two illegitimate children by Mistress (1):

80.2. **LOUIS ALEXANDRE de Sainte-Foy** (1720-died young).

80.3. **PHILIPPE AUGUSTE de Sainte-Foy dit le chevalier d'Arcq** (Paris 20 Jul 1721-Paris 24 Feb 1795). Officer of the first company of musketeers. Captain of the royal regiment of the Cravattes. Author of Lettres d'Osman (1753), Mes loisirs (1755), and l'Histoire générale des guerres (1756-58). **m** (Saint-Roch 11 Feb 1772) **ANNE MARIE Richard dite Mademoiselle Ruitter**, daughter of JOSEPH Richard & his wife --- (--- -1801 or 1805). Singer at the Opera.

Louis XIV had one illegitimate child by Mistress (3):

79.21. **LOUISE de Maisonblanche** ([1676]-La Queue-les-Yvelines 12 Sep 1718, bur chapel of Saint-Nicolas, Galluis, Yvelines). **m** (Paris 17 Apr 1696) **BERNARD de Prez** chevalier **Baron et Seigneur de La Queue-en-Yvelines**, son of JACQUES de Prez & his wife Nicole de Bara (Saint-Martin de Galluis, Yvelines 25 May 1670-La Queue-en-Yvelines 4 Apr 1740). King's lieutenant in Flanders 1720. He called himself Marquis de La Queue.

Louis XIV had one illegitimate child by Mistress (4):

79.22. **--- de Bourbon** (Port Royal [1679/1681]-died the same year).

78.2. **PHILIPPE de France** (Saint-Germain-en-Laye 21 Sep 1640-Château de Saint-Cloud 9 Jun 1701, bur Saint-Denis). Duc d'Anjou from birth. He was called "Monsieur". Duc d'Orléans, de Chartres, de Valois, de Nemours et de Montpensier, Prince de Joinville, Comte de Beaujolais, de Dourdan et de Romorantin Mar 1661, following the death of Gaston de France Duc d'Orléans. - **DUCS d'ORLEANS (2)**. LINK

78.2. **PHILIPPE de France**, son of LOUIS XIII King of France & his wife Infanta doña Ana of Spain [Anne d'Autriche] (Saint-Germain-en-Laye 21 Sep 1640-Château de Saint-Cloud 9 Jun 1701, bur Saint-Denis). Duc d'Anjou from birth. He was called "Monsieur". Duc d'Orléans, de Chartres, de Valois, de Nemours et de Montpensier, Prince de Joinville, Comte de Beaujolais, de Dourdan et de Romorantin in Mar 1661, following the death of Gaston de France Duc d'Orléans. **m firstly** (Palais Royale, Paris 31 Mar 1661) his first cousin, **HENRIETTA ANNE Pss of England and Scotland**, daughter of CHARLES I King of England and Scotland & his wife Henriette Marie de France (Bedford House, Exeter 16 Jun 1644-Château de Saint Cloud 30 Jun 1670, bur Saint Denis). **m secondly** (by proxy Metz 16 Nov 1671, in person Châlons-sur-Marne 21 Nov 1671) **ELISABETH CHARLOTTE Pfalzgräfin am Rhein**, daughter of KARL I LUDWIG Elector Palatine & his first wife Charlotte Landgräfin von Hessen-Kassel (Heidelberg 27 May 1652-Château de Saint-Cloud 8 Dec 1722, bur Saint-Denis). Philippe & his first wife had five children:

79.1. **MARIE LOUISE d'Orléans** (Palais Royal, Paris 27 Mar 1662-Madrid 12 Feb 1689, bur El Escorial). She was known as "Mademoiselle". **m** (by proxy Fontainebleau 31 Aug 1679, in person Quintanapalla, near Burgos 18 Nov 1679) as his first wife, **CARLOS II King of Spain**, son of FELIPE IV King of Spain & his second wife Maria Anna Archduchess of Austria (Madrid 6 Nov 1661-Madrid 1 Nov 1700, bur El Escorial).

79.2. **PHILIPPE CHARLES d'Orléans** (Fontainebleau 16 Jul 1664-Palais Royal 8 Dec 1666, bur Saint-Denis). Duc de Valois from birth.

79.3. [**daughter**] **d'Orléans** (Versailles stillborn 9 Jul 1665, bur Saint-Denis).

79.4. [**son**] **d'Orléans** (stillborn Aug/Sep 1667).

79.5. **ANNE MARIE d'Orléans** (Saint-Cloud 27 Aug 1669-Turin 26 Aug 1728, bur Superga). She was known as "Mademoiselle de Valois". From 1679, she was called "Mademoiselle", and from 1720 "Madame Royale". She asserted her rights of succession to the crowns of England and Scotland. Her descendants, the Dukes of Bavaria, hold the senior rights of succession but are excluded as Roman Catholics under English law. **m** (by proxy Palais Royal 10 Apr 1684 in person Chambéry 6 May 1684) as his first wife, **VICTOR AMEDEE II Duke of Savoy**, son of CHARLES EMMANUEL II

Duke of Savoy & his second wife Marie Jeanne Baptiste de Savoie-Nemours (Turin 14 May 1666-Moncalieri 31 Oct 1732, bur Superga). He was proclaimed King of Sicily 22 Sep 1713, but exchanged Sicily for Sardinia and was proclaimed **VITTORIO AMEDEO I King of Sardinia** 2 Aug 1718. He abdicated in favour of his son 3 Sep 1730.

Philippe & his second wife had children:

79.6. **ALEXANDRE** LOUIS d'Orléans (Saint-Cloud 2 Jun 1673-Palais Royal, Paris 16 Mar 1676, bur Saint-Denis). Duc de Valois from birth.

79.7. **PHILIPPE d'Orléans** (St. Cloud 2 Aug 1674-Versailles 2 Dec 1723, bur Saint-Denis). Duc de Chartres from birth. Duc d'Orléans on the death of his father 1701.
PHILIPPE d'Orléans, son of PHILIPPE de France Duc d'Orléans & his second wife Elisabeth Charlotte Pfalzgräfin am Rhein (St. Cloud 2 Aug 1674-Versailles 2 Dec 1723, bur Saint-Denis). Duc de Chartres from birth. He succeeded in 1701 as Duc d'Orléans on the death of his father. Named President of the Regency Council during the minority of King Louis XV in the testament of King Louis XIV. He succeeded in having the parliament amend this testamentary disposition and had himself recognised as sole Regent from 1715 to 1723 during Louis XV's minority. **m** (Versailles 18 Feb 1692) **FRANÇOISE MARIE de Bourbon Mademoiselle de Blois**, legitimated daughter of LOUIS XIV King of France & his mistress Françoise-Athénaïse de Pardaillon de Gondrin Marquise de Montespan, née de Rochechouart de Mortemart (Château de Maintenon 9 Feb 1677-Paris 1 Feb 1749, bur church of la Madeleine de Tresnel, Paris). **Mistress (1)**: **LEONORE** ---, daughter of --- [the concierge of the garde-meuble of the Palais-Royal] & his wife ---. **Mistress (2)**: **FLORENCE Pellerin** dite Mademoiselle Florence, daughter of --- [the owner of a cabaret in the Faubourg Saint-Germain] & his wife --- ([1660]-died in a convent before 26 Jul 1716). Dancer at the Opéra. **Mistress (3)**: **MARIE LOUISE MADELEINE VICTORINE Le Bel de la Boissière de Séry** dite Mademoiselle de Séry, daughter of DANIEL Le Bel Seigneur de la Boissière & his wife Anne de Masparant (Rouen [1680]-Paris 4 Mar 1748). Comtesse d'Argenton. **m** (1713) --- le chevalier de Forbin d'Oppède. **Mistress (4)**: **CHRISTINE ANTOINETTE CHARLOTTE Desmares**, daughter of NICOLAS Desmares & his wife Anne Dennebault (Copenhagen 1682-Saint-Germain-en-Laye 12 Sep 1753). Tragedy actress at the Comédie Française. She was mistress of Louis Dauphin de France before becoming mistress of Philippe Duc d'Orléans. Philippe & his wife had eight children:

80.1. **[daughter] d'Orléans** (Marly 17 Dec 1693-Palais Royal 17 Oct 1694, bur Vale de Grâce, Paris). She was known as "Mademoiselle de Valois".

80.2. **MARIE LOUISE ELISABETH d'Orléans** (Versailles 20 Aug 1695-Château de la Muette 21 Jul 1719, bur Saint-Denis). She was known as Mademoiselle de Chartres, and was called "Mademoiselle" from 1698 after the birth of her younger sister. **m firstly** (Versailles 6 Jul 1710) **CHARLES de France Duc de Berry**, son of LOUIS Dauphin de France & his first wife Maria Anna Herzogin von Bayern (Versailles 31 Aug 1686-Marly 4 May 1714, bur Saint-Denis). **m secondly** (in secret, 1716) **ARMAND AUGUSTE d'Aydie Comte de Rions**, son of AMÉ BLAISE d'Aydie chevalier, Comte de Benauges, Baron de Rions, dit le Comte d'Aydie & his wife Thérèse Diane de Bautru Nogent (Versailles 22 Sep 1692-Paris 26 Mar 1741). He was nephew of the Duc de Lauzun. Lieutenant of the guards of the duchesse de Berry 1715. Governor of Cognac 1717, which he was obliged to resign in 1722.

80.3. **LOUISE ADELAÏDE d'Orléans** (Versailles 13 Aug 1698-convent of la Madeleine de Tresnel, Paris 19 Feb 1743, bur the same place). She was known as "Mademoiselle de Chartres", called "Mademoiselle d'Orléans" from 1716, and later "Mademoiselle". A nun in the order of Saint-Benoît in the Abbaye de Chelles 30 Mar 1717, under the name Sœur Bathilde. She became abbess 14 Sep 1719, but resigned 5 Oct 1734.

80.4. **CHARLOTTE AGLÄE d'Orléans** (Paris 22 Oct 1700-Palais de Luxembourg, Paris 19 Jan 1761, bur Val de Grâce, Paris). She was known as "Mademoiselle de Valois", called "Mademoiselle" from 1718. **m** (by proxy Les Tuileries, Paris 12 Feb 1720, in person Modena 21 Jun 1720) as his first wife, **FRANCESCO d'Este Hereditary Duke of Modena**, son of RINALDO d'Este Duke of Modena & his wife Charlotte Felizitas Herzogin von Braunschweig-Lüneburg (Modena 2 Jul 1698-Varese 22 Feb 1780). He succeeded his father in 1737 as **FRANCESCO III Duke of Modena** and Reggio.

80.5. **LOUIS d'Orléans** (Versailles 4 Aug 1703-Abbaye de Sainte-Geneviève, Paris 4 Feb 1752, bur Val de Grâce, Paris). Duc de Chartres from birth. Lieutenant General and Governor of the Dauphiné 27 Aug 1719. He succeeded his father in 1723 as Duc d'Orléans.
LOUIS d'Orléans, son of PHILIPPE Duc d'Orléans & his wife Françoise Marie de Bourbon Mademoiselle de Blois (Versailles 4 Aug 1703-Abbaye de Sainte-Geneviève, Paris 4 Feb 1752, bur Val de Grâce, Paris). Duc de Chartres from birth. Lieutenant General and Governor of the Dauphiné 27 Aug 1719. He succeeded his father in 1723 as Duc d'Orléans. **m** (by proxy Rastatt 18 Jun 1724, in person Sarry 13 Jul 1724) **AUGUSTA Markgräfin von Baden-Baden**, daughter of LUDWIG WILHELM Markgraf von Baden-Baden & his wife Maria Sibylle Auguste Pss von Sachsen-Lauenburg (Aschaffenburg 10 Nov 1704-Palais Royal, Paris 8 Aug 1726, bur Saint-Denis). Louis & his wife had two children:

81.1. **LOUIS PHILIPPE d'Orléans** (Versailles 12 May 1725-Château de Sainte-Assise-en-Brie 18 Nov 1785, bur Val de Grâce, Paris). Duc de Chartres from birth. Maréchal de camp 2 Jul 1743. Lieutenant General of the King's armies 2 May 1744. Lieutenant General and Governor of the Dauphiné 8 Nov 1747. He succeeded his father in 1752 as Duc d'Orléans.
LOUIS PHILIPPE d'Orléans, son of LOUIS d'Orléans Duc d'Orléans & his wife Augusta Maria Johanna Markgräfin von Baden-Baden (Versailles 12 May 1725-Château de Sainte-Assise-en-Brie 18 Nov 1785, bur Val de Grâce, Paris). Duc de Chartres from birth. Maréchal de camp 2 Jul 1743. Lieutenant General of the King's armies 2 May 1744. Lieutenant General and Governor of the Dauphiné 8 Nov 1747. He succeeded his father in 1752 as Duc d'Orléans. **m firstly** (Versailles 17 Dec 1743) **LOUISE HENRIETTE de Bourbon Mademoiselle de Conti**, daughter of LOUIS ARMAND de Bourbon Prince de Conti & his wife Louise Elisabeth de Bourbon (Paris 20 Jan 1726-Paris 9 Feb 1759, bur Saint-Denis). She was heiress of the duchy of Etampes. **m secondly** (in secret, Hôtel de Montesson, Paris 23 Apr 1773) **CHARLOTTE JEANNE Marquise de Montesson née Bérault de la Haye de Riou** Mademoiselle de la Haye, widow of **JEAN BAPTISTE de Montesson Marquis de Montesson**, daughter of LOUIS Bérault de la Haye, titré marquis, Seigneur de la Gauvrière & his second wife Marie Josèphe Minard (Paris 4 Oct 1738-Paris 5 Feb 1806, bur église de Saint-Port, paroisse de Sainte-Assise near Melun). **Mistress (1)**: **ETIENNETTE Le Marquis dite Mademoiselle de Villemomble**, daughter of --- (Dinan, Côtes-du-Nord [1737]-Paris 9 Feb 1806). Dancer at the Comédie Italienne. Louis Philippe & his first wife had three children:

82.1. **[daughter] d'Orléans** (13 Jul 1745-St.Cloud 14 Dec 1745, bur Val de Grâce, Paris). She was known as "Mademoiselle".

82.2. **PHILIPPE d'Orléans** (Château de Saint-Cloud 13 Apr 1747-guillotined Paris 6 Nov 1793, bur cemetery of Monceau). He was Duc de Montpensier from birth. From the death of his grandfather in 1752, he bore the title Duc de Chartres. Lieutenant General of the king's armies 27 Jul 1778. He succeeded his father in 1785 as Duc d'Orléans.
PHILIPPE d'Orléans, son of LOUIS PHILIPPE d'Orléans Duc de Chartres [later Duc d'Orléans] & his first wife Louise Henriette de Bourbon Mademoiselle de Conti (Château de Saint-Cloud 13 Apr 1747-guillotined Paris 6 Nov 1793, bur cemetery of Monceau). From the death of his grandfather 1752, he bore the title Duc de Chartres. Lieutenant General of the King's armies 27 Jul 1778. Grandmaster of the Freemasons, he adopted liberal ideas and used his fortune to support them. He succeeded his father in 1785 as Duc d'Orléans. Elected to the Etats-Généraux, he voted for all the major reforms. On his request, the commune of Paris declared 15 Sep 1792 that he and his descendants would bear the name "Egalité". He formally renounced his rights to the succession, to the name Orléans, and to the title of prince, and assumed the name "**PHILIPPE Egalité**". He

voted for the republic and for the death of his cousin the king. In Apr 1793, Philippe was nevertheless imprisoned, tried, and sentenced to death by the revolutionary tribunal of Paris for having "aspired to royalty". **m** (Versailles 5 Apr 1769, separated 25 Jul 1792) **LOUISE MARIE ADELAÏDE de Bourbon Mademoiselle de Penthièvre**, daughter of LOUIS JEAN de Bourbon Duc de Penthièvre & his wife Maria Teresa Felicita d'Este Pss of Modena (Paris 13 Mar 1753-Ivry-sur-Seine 23 Jun 1821). Heiress of all the assets and titles of the house of Bourbon-Toulouse (including the counties of Penthièvre, Aumâle, Châteauvillain, Eu, Gisors and Dreux) on the death of her brother in 1768. **Mistress (1)**: **MARGUERITE FRANÇOISE dite Agnès Buffon née de Bouvier de Cépoy**, wife of **GEORGES LOUIS MARIE Le Clerc Comte de Buffon** [son of the naturalist], daughter of GUILLAUME FRANÇOIS de Bouvier chevalier, Marquis de Cépoy & his wife Elisabeth Amarante Jogues de Martainville (Paris 1767-1808). She was divorced by her husband 14 Jan 1793. She married secondly (2 Oct 1799) **Julien Raphaël Renouard de Bussière dit Monsieur de Senans** (14 May 1774-17 Sep 1804). She married thirdly --- [a Swiss].
Philippe & his wife had six children:

83.1. **[daughter] d'Orléans** (stillborn Palais Royal, Paris 10 Oct 1771, bur Saint-Eustache).

83.2. **LOUIS PHILIPPE d'Orléans** (Palais Royal 6 Oct 1773-Claremont House, Surrey 26 Aug 1850). He was Duc de Valois from birth. On the death of his grandfather in 1785, he became Duc de Chartres. Like his father, he adopted republican ideas, entered the Jacobin club 2 Nov 1790, signing himself "citoyen Chartres". However, he deserted from the French republican army and emigrated to Switzerland in Apr 1793. He succeeded on the death of his father in 1793 as Duc d'Orléans. During his exile, he travelled in Scandinavia, the United States, and England, finally settling in Twickenham. He returned to France in 1814, and was named Colonel General of the hussars 15 May, and Lieutenant General 18 May 1814. He and his family were created Royal Highnesses 21 Sep 1824. King Charles X named him "Lieutenant General of the Kingdom" at Rambouillet 1 Aug 1830. He was declared **LOUIS PHILIPPE King of the French** by the Parliament 7 Aug 1830. **m** (Palermo 25 Nov 1809) **donna MARIA AMELIA di Borbone Pss of Naples and Sicily**, daughter of FERDINANDO II ex-King of Naples [FERDINANDO III ex-King of Sicily] [later restored, later FERDINANDO I King of the Two Sicilies] & his first wife Maria Carolina Archduchess of Austria (Caserta 26 Apr 1782-Claremont House, near Esher, Surrey 24 Mar 1866, bur chapelle Saint Louis, Dreux). - **DUCS d'ORLEANS, COMTES de PARIS**.

83.3. **ANTOINE PHILIPPE d'Orléans** (Palais Royal 3 Jul 1775-Salt Hill, near Windsor 18 May 1807, bur Westminster). Duc de Montpensier from birth. He served in the French army but was held captive 1793-1796. He left France in 1796 for the United States, and later Great Britain. **Mistress (1)**: **FRANÇOISE Dentend née Barbaroux dite Miette**, wife of **MICHEL Dentend**, daughter of ---. She served the Duc de Montpensier during his captivity at the fort Saint-Jean, Marseille. Antoine had one illegitimate child by Mistress (1):

84.1. **JEAN ANTOINE PHILIPPE Dentend** (Marseille 6 Jul 1797-Paris 5 Mar 1858). He was brought to Paris by Louis XVIII in 1814. He became notary to the king in Paris in 1829. **m MARIE ADRIENNE PAULINE Pingré de Fricourt**, daughter of --- (--- -17 Dec 1889).

83.4. [**daughter**] **d'Orléans** (Palais Royal 23 Aug 1777-6 Feb 1782, bur Val de Grâce, Paris). She was known as "Mademoiselle d'Orléans".

83.5. **EUGENE ADELAÏDE LOUISE d'Orléans** (Palais Royal 23 Aug 1777-Palais de Tuileries 31 Dec 1847, bur Dreux). She was known as "Mademoiselle de Chartres", called "Mademoiselle d'Orléans" from 1782, "Mademoiselle" from 1783 to 1812, and "Mademoiselle" Adélaïde 1812-1830. She was created Royal Highness at the same time as her brother, and was called "Madame la Princesse Adélaïde d'Orléans" from 1830.

83.6. **LOUIS CHARLES d'Orléans** (Paris 7 Oct 1779-Valletta, Malta 30 May 1808, bur Cathedral of St John, Valletta, Malta). Comte de Beaujolais from birth. He assumed the first names "Alphonse Léodegar" during the revolution and was called "Léodegar Egalité". He left France for the United States in 1796 with his brother.

Philippe had one illegitimate child by Mistress (1):

83.7. **[---] le chevalier de Saint-Pol** (23 Oct 1793-Badajoz 23 Apr 1812). He was an officer of the British army in Spain.

82.3. **BATHILDE d'Orléans** (Château de Saint-Cloud 9 Jul 1750-Paris 10 Jan 1822, bur Dreux). She was known as "Mademoiselle". Favourable to the ideas of the revolution, nevertheless she was arrested and imprisoned Apr 1793. She was banished 4 Sep 1797, and thereafter lived in Barcelona. She returned to France in 1814. She published several works on mysticism, which shocked the orthodox clergy. **m** (Versailles 24 Apr 1770, separated 12 Nov 1780) **LOUIS HENRI JOSEPH de Bourbon**, son of LOUIS JOSEPH de Bourbon Prince de Condé & his first wife Charlotte Pss de Rohan-Soubise (Paris 13 Apr 1756-Château de Saint-Leu, Taverny 27 Aug 1830, bur Saint-Denis). He succeeded his father in 1818 as Duc de Bourbon. He assumed the title Prince de Condé in Aug 1830.

Louis Philippe had three illegitimate children by Mistress (1): .

82.4. **LOUIS ETIENNE Comte de Saint-Farre** [Saint-Phar] (Paris 21 Jan 1759-place Vendôme, Paris 24 Jul 1825, bur Père Lachaise cemetery). L'abbé de Saint-Farre. Abbé de Livry 1781. He was legitimated by King Louis XVIII in 1815.

82.5. **LOUIS PHILIPPE Comte de Saint Albin** (Charenton 7 Jul 1761-Paris 13 Jun 1829, bur Père Lachaise cemetery). L'abbé de Saint-Albin. Prior of Gournay-sur-Marne and of the Abbaye de Chaumont. He was legitimated by King Louis XVIII in 1815.

82.6. **MARIE ETIENNETTE PERRINE d'Auvilliers Mademoiselle de Villemomble** (Charenton 7 Jul 1761-Iles Bardel, Calvados 11 Jun 1820). **m** (Saint-Eustache 17 Mar 1778) **FRANÇOIS CONSTANTIN de Brossard dit le Comte de Brossard**, Seigneur des Iles-Bardel, son of JOSEPH FRANÇOIS XAVIER de Brossard chevalier Seigneur des Iles Bardel & his wife Marie Madeleine de Marseille (1739-18 Jan 1822). Ecuyer cavalcadour du Duc d'Orléans 1774. Maréchal de camp.

81.2. **LOUISE MARIE d'Orléans** (Palais Royal 5 Aug 1726-St.Cloud 14 May 1728, bur Val de Grâce, Paris). She was known as "Mademoiselle".

80.6. **LOUISE ELISABETH d'Orléans** (Versailles 11 Dec 1709-Palais de Luxembourg, Paris 16 Jun 1742, bur Saint-Sulpice, Paris). She was known as Mademoiselle de Montpensier, called "Mademoiselle" from 1720. After the death of her husband, she returned to France, living first at the Château de Vincennes, later at the Palais de Luxembourg. **m** (Lerma 20 Jan 1722) **Infante don LUÍS de Borbón y Saboia Principe de Asturias**, son of FELIPE V King of Spain & his first wife Marie Louise Gabrielle Pss of Savoy (Buen Retiro, Madrid 25 Aug 1707-Madrid 31 Aug 1724, bur El Escorial). He succeeded as **LUIS I King of Spain** on the abdication of his father in 1723.

80.7. **PHILIPPE ELISABETH d'Orléans** (Versailles 18 Dec 1714-Bagnolet 21 May 1734). She was known as Mademoiselle de Beaujolais. She was sent back to France in May 1725. **Betrothed** (26 Nov 1722) to **Infante don CARLOS de Borbón y Farnesio**, son of FELIPE V King of Spain & his second wife Elisabetta Maria Farnese Pss of Parma [Isabel Farnesio] (Madrid 20 Jan 1716-Madrid 14 Dec 1788, bur El Escorial). He succeeded his brother in 1759 as **CARLOS III King of Spain**.

80.8. **LOUISE DIANE d'Orléans** (Paris 27 Jun 1716-Château d'Issy-sur-Seine 26 Sep 1736, bur église de Saint-André-des-Arts, Paris). She was known as Mademoiselle de Chartres. **m** (Versailles 22 Jan 1732) **LOUIS FRANÇOIS de Bourbon Prince de Conti**, Duc de Mercœur, son of LOUIS ARMAND de Bourbon Prince de Conti, Duc de Mercœur & his wife Louise Elisabeth de Bourbon-Condé Mademoiselle de Bourbon (Paris 13 Aug 1717-Le Temple, Paris 2 Aug 1776, bur l'Isle-Adam).

Philippe had one illegitimate child by Mistress (1):

80.9. **daughter** [**de Bourbon**] ([1688]- ---). **m HENRI de Charency**, son of --- [counsellor at Riom en Auvergne] & his wife ---.

Philippe had one illegitimate child by Mistress (2):

80.10. **CHARLES de Saint-Albin bâtard d'Orléans** (5 Apr 1698-Rue de Bourbon, Paris 9 May 1764, bur Saint-Sulpice, Paris). He was known as "l'abbé de Saint-Albin" and "l'abbé d'Orléans". He was baptised at Saint-Eustache, Paris, as the son of Sieur Coche, who was first valet de chambre of his grandfather the Duc d'Orléans. Légitimé Jul 1706. Abbé de Saint-Ouen at Rouen 21 Jan 1716. Abbé de Saint-Evroult at Lisieux 11 Jan 1721. Bishop and Duc de Laon 6 Oct 1721. Archbishop and Duc de Cambrai, Prince of the Holy Roman Empire, 17 Oct 1723.

Philippe had one illegitimate child by Mistress (3):

80.11. **JEAN PHILIPPE FRANÇOIS JEAN PAUL bâtard d'Orléans** (Chilly-Mazarin, Essonne 28 Aug 1702-Paris 16 Jun 1748). He was known as "le chevalier d'Orléans". Légitimé Jul 1706. Entered the Order of Malta 17 Jul 1719, with papal dispensation, installed as Grand Prior 28 Sep 1719. Abbé d'Hauvilliers. Grandee of Spain First Class 28 Feb 1723. **Mistress (1)**: **AMABLE GABRIELLE de Villars née de Noailles**, daughter of ADRIEN MAURICE de Noailles Duc de Noailles & his wife Françoise Charlotte Amable d'Aubigny, Dame de Maintenon (18 Feb 1706-Sep 1742). **m** (5 Aug 1721) **Honoré Armand de Villars Duc de Villars**, son of --- (--- -May 1770). Jean Philippe had one illegitimate child by Mistress (1):

81.1. **AMABLE ANGELIQUE de Villars** (18 Mar 1723- Versailles 16 Sep 1771). She was known as Mademoiselle de Villars. After she was widowed, she became a nun 18 Jun 1754 at the convent du Calvaire, Paris. **m** (4 Feb 1744) **GUI FELIX Pignatelli Graaf van Egmont, Prince de Gavre, Duca di Bisaccia**, son of PROCOPE CHARLES NICOLAS Pignatelli Duca di Bisaccia & his wife Henriette Julie de Duras (5 Nov 1720-3 Jul 1753).

Philippe had one illegitimate child by Mistress (4):

80.12. **PHILIPPE ANGELIQUE** [**d'Orléans**] ([1702]-15 Oct 1785, bur Saint-Eustache, Paris). She was known as "Mademoiselle de Froissy". Légitimée 22 Apr 1722. **m** (Gagny 12 Sep 1718) **HENRI FRANÇOIS de Ségur Comte de Ségur**, son of HENRI JOSEPH de Ségur & his wife Claude Elisabeth Binet (1 Jun 1689-Metz 19 Jun 1751). Lieutenant General of the provinces of Champagne, Brie and Foix. Lieutenant General of the king's armies.

79.8. **ELISABETH CHARLOTTE d'Orléans** (St. Cloud 13 Sep 1676-Commercy 23 Dec 1744, bur église des Cordeliers, Nancy). She was known as "Mademoiselle de Chartres", and called "Mademoiselle" from 1684. She was Regent of Lorraine from 1729. **m** (by proxy Fontainebleau 23 Oct 1698, in person Bar-le-Duc 25 Nov 1698) **LEOPOLD JOSEPH de Lorraine Hereditary Duke of Lorraine**, son of CHARLES V Duke of Lorraine & his wife Eleonora Maria Archduchess of Austria (Innsbruck 11 Sep 1679-Château de Ménil 27 Mar 1729, bur Nancy Saint-Georges). He succeeded as **LEOPOLD JOSEPH Duke of Lorraine**.

77.2. **ELISABETH de France** dite Madame (Fontainebleau 22 Nov 1602-Madrid 6 Oct 1644, bur El Escorial). **m** (by proxy, church of Saint-André, Bordeaux, in person Burgos 25 Nov 1615) as his first wife, **Infante don FELIPE of Spain** Principe de Asturias, son of FELIPE III King of Spain & his wife Margareta Archduchess of Austria (Valladolid 8 Apr 1605-Alcazar de Madrid 17 Sep 1665, bur El Escorial). He succeeded his father in 1621 as **FELIPE IV King of Spain**, King of Naples and Sicily, and **FELIPE III King of Portugal**.

77.3. **CHRISTINE** [Chrétienne] **de France** (Palais du Louvre, Paris 10 Feb 1606-Turin 27 Dec 1663, bur Vercelli). She was called successively "la petite Madame", "Madame Chrétienne", and (from 1615, after the marriage of her older sister) "Madame". After her marriage, she was called "Madame Royale". Regent of Piemonte on the death of her husband. **m** (Palais du Louvre, Paris 10 Feb 1619) **VICTOR AMEDEE de Savoie Principe di Piemonte**, son of CHARLES EMMANUEL I "le Grand" Duke of Savoy & his wife Infanta doña Caterina Micaela of Spain (Turin 8 May 1587-Vercelli, Piemonte 7 Oct 1637, bur Vercelli). He succeeded his father in 1630 as **VICTOR AMEDEE I Duke of Savoy**.

77.4. [**NICOLAS**] de France (Château de Fontainebleau 16 Apr 1607-Château de Saint-Germain-en-Laye 17 Nov 1611, bur Saint-Denis). Duc d'Orléans. He was called "Monsieur" after the death of his father.

77.5. **GASTON de France** (Château de Fontainebleau 25 Apr 1608-Château de Blois 2 Feb 1660, bur Saint-Denis). Duc d'Anjou 24 May 1608. He was called "Monsieur d'Anjou", "Monsieur" from 1611 to 1643, and afterwards "Monseigneur le Duc d'Orléans". Duc d'Orléans et de Chartres, Comte de Blois Jul 1626. Governor and Lieutenant General of Languedoc. He plotted actively against Cardinal Richelieu all his life. Lieutenant General of the Kingdom 1640. - **DUC d'ORLEANS (1)**. LINK

GASTON de France, son of HENRI IV King of France & his second wife Maria de' Medici Pss of Tuscany (Fontainebleau 25 Apr 1608-Château de Blois 2 Feb 1660, bur Saint-Denis). Duc d'Anjou 24 May 1608. He was called "Monsieur d'Anjou", "Monsieur" from 1611 to 1643, and afterwards "Monseigneur le Duc d'Orléans". Duc d'Orléans et de Chartres, Comte de Blois Jul 1626. Governor and Lieutenant General of Languedoc. He plotted actively against Cardinal Richelieu all his life. Lieutenant General of the Kingdom 1640. **m firstly** (contract Château de Nantes 5 Aug 1626, in person Nantes Cathedral 6 Aug 1626) **MARIE de Bourbon Duchesse de Montpensier**, daughter and heiress of HENRI de Bourbon Duc de Montpensier & his wife Henriette Catherine de Joyeuse Duchesse de Joyeuse (Château de Gaillon en Normandie 15 Oct 1605-Paris, Château du Louvre 4 Jun 1627, bur église de l'Abbaye royale de Saint-Denis). **m secondly** (Nancy 3 Jan 1632, annulled Paris 3 Apr 1634, remarried Paris 27 May 1643) **MARGUERITE de Lorraine**, daughter of FRANÇOIS II Duke of Lorraine and Bar & his wife Christina Katharina Gräfin von Salm (22 Jul 1615-Palais d'Orléans, Paris 3 Apr 1672, bur Saint-Denis). She was known as "Madame de France" from 1643. **Mistress (1)**: **MARIE Porcher**, daughter of ---. **Mistress (2)**: **LOUISE-ROGER de La Marbelière**, daughter of ---. Gaston & his first wife had one child:

78.1. **ANNE MARIE LOUISE d'Orléans** (Palais du Louvre, Paris 29 May 1627-Palais d'Orléans, Paris 5 Apr 1693). She succeeded her mother soon after her birth as Duchesse de Montpensier. She was called "Mademoiselle" until 1662, and "Mademoiselle d'Orléans" thereafter. She declared her proposal to marry the Comte de Lauzun [8/15] Dec 1670. The king formally opposed the marriage 18 Dec 1670. Maybe **m** ([1682/84]) **ANTOINE NOMPAR de Caumont Comte de Lauzun**, son of GABRIEL NOMPAR de Caumont Comte de Lauzun & his second wife Charlotte de Caumont de la Force (Château de Lauzun, Lot-et-Garonne May 1633-Paris 19 Nov 1723, bur Augustins du Faubourg Saint-Germain). Mademoiselle d'Orléans gave him the principality of Dombes and the duchy of Montpensier 17 Dec 1670, which he renounced in Oct 1681. Thereupon she gave him the duchy of Saint-Fargeau, which he sold to the banker Crozat 5 Feb 1714. He was arrested 25 Nov 1671 and kept a prisoner at Pignerol for 10 years. He was appointed general 1 Oct 1690, and led the king's troops sent to Ireland to support the deposed James II King of England. He was created Duc de Lauzun May 1692. He married (maybe secondly, Paris 21 May 1695) Geneviève Marie de Durfort, Mademoiselle de Quintin, daughter of Guy Aldonce de Durfort Duc de Quintin-Lorges & his wife Geneviève de Frémont.

Gaston & his second wife had five children:

78.2. **MARGUERITE LOUISE d'Orléans** (Palais d'Orléans, Paris 28 Jul 1645-Paris 17 Sep 1721, bur Picpus). She was known as "Mademoiselle d'Orléans". In 1675, Marguerite returned to France where she lived separated from her husband. **m** (by proxy Palais du Louvre, Paris 19 Apr 1661, in person Florence 22 Jun 1661) **COSIMO de' Medici Prince of Tuscany**, son of FERDINANDO II Grand Duke of Tuscany & his wife Vittoria della Rovere Duchess of Urbino (Florence 14 Aug 1642-Florence 31 Oct 1723). He succeeded his father in 1670 as **COSIMO III Grand Duke of Tuscany**.

78.3. **ELISABETH d'Orléans** (Palais d'Orléans, Paris 26 Dec 1646-Versailles 17 Mar 1696, bur convent of the Carmélites du Faubourg Saint-Jacques, Paris). She was known as "Mademoiselle d'Alençon". Abbess of Remiremont 1648-1657. She received the duchy of Angoulême 30 Apr 1675. **m** (Saint-Germain-en-Laye 15 May 1667) **LOUIS JOSEPH de Guise Duc de Guise**, de Joyeuse et d'Angoulême, son of LOUIS de Guise Duc de Joyeuse et d'Angoulême, Comte d'Eu & his wife Françoise Marie de Valois Duchesse d'Angoulême (7 Aug 1650-Hôtel de Guise, Paris 30 Jul 1671, bur Joinville).

78.4. **FRANÇOISE MADELEINE d'Orléans** (Saint-Germain-en-Laye 13 Oct 1648-Turin 14 Jan 1664, bur Turin cathedral). She was known as "Mademoiselle de Valois". She was later known as "la Colombina d'Amore". **m** (by proxy Palais du Louvre, Paris 4 Mar 1663, in person Annecy 3 Apr 1663) as his first wife, **CHARLES EMMANUEL II Duke of Savoy**, son of VICTOR AMEDEE I Duke of Savoy & his wife Christine de France (Turin 20 Jun 1634-Turin 12 Jun 1675).

78.5. **[JEAN GASTON] d'Orléans** (Palais d'Orléans 17 Aug 1650-palais d'Orléans 10 Aug 1652, bur Saint-Denis). Duc de Valois from birth.

78.6. **MARIE ANNE d'Orléans** (Palais d'Orléans 9 Nov 1652-Blois 17 Aug 1656, bur Saint-Denis). She was known as "Mademoiselle de Chartres".

Gaston had one illegitimate child by Mistress (1):

78.7. **MARIE bâtarde d'Orléans** (Paris 1 Jan 1631- ---).

Gaston had one illegitimate child by Mistress (2):

78.8. **JEAN LOUIS bâtard d'Orléans** dit le chevalier de Charny (Tours, Indre-et-Loire 1638-Spain 22 Aug 1692). Comte de Charny. General in the Spanish army. Governor of Oran. **Mistress (1)**: **doña ISABEL de Watteville y Monresier**, daughter of don FELIPE de Watteville & his wife doña Juana Monresier (Paris --- - ---). Augustine nun at Brussels. **Mistress (2)**: ---. The name of the mother of Jean Louis's daughter María Antonia is not known. The references to this daughter cited below make no mention of "*Watteville*". Maybe she was born from a different mistress of her father. Jean Louis had one illegitimate child by Mistress (1):

79.1. **don MANUEL LUIS de Orleans y de Watteville** (Brussels 25 Aug 1677-Naples 14 May 1740). Comte de Charny. Created Duque de Castellamare in 1736 by Felipe V King of Spain. Grandee of Spain first class 1740. Governor of Jaca Mar 1719, Governor of Ceuta Jul 1725. Captain-General of the Spanish army 1734. Captain-General of the army of the king of Naples 1736. Miguel Ángel Rengel Manzanas provides more detailed biographical details**[1613]**. **m firstly** (1700) **doña CATALINA TERESA Godoy Ponce de Leon y Cades de Badajoz**, daughter of don DIEGO ATANASIO de Godoy y Ponce de Leon Conde de Val de Lagrana & doña Alfonsa Chaves de Badajoz y Texedra (1682-Livorno 28 Aug 1734, bur church of Santo Francesco, Livorno). Kerrebrouck records her parentage and marriage (no source cited)**[1614]**. Miguel Ángel Rengel Manzanas, naming her "*Catalina Teresa Godoy Chaves*", records the marriage in 1700 (no source cited)**[1615]**. **m secondly** (Naples 2 Feb 1739) **JOSEFA Espinel Pignatelli Carrafa**, daughter of --- Principe della Scala Spinelli & his wife ---. Kerrebrouck records this second marriage with "*la fille du prince della Scala Spinelli*" (no source cited)**[1616]**. Miguel Ángel Rengel Manzanas names her "*Josefa Espinel Pignatelli Carrafa, natural de Nápoles*" (no source cited)**[1617]**.

Jean Louis had one illegitimate child by [Mistress /1)/Mistress (2)]:

79.2. **MARÍA ANTONIA** . The problem of identifying María Antonia's mother is discussed above. Beatriz Comella Gutiérrez records the persons who entered Santa Isabel de Madrid between 1648 and 1750 included "*Maria Antonia del Espíritu Santo, emparentado con los Médicis, o María Antonia de San Pedro, hija de Juan Orléans Borbón, conde de Charni*"**[1618]**.

77.6. **HENRIETTE MARIE de France** (Palais du Louvre, Paris 26 Nov 1609-Château de Colombes near Paris 10 Sep 1669, bur Saint-Denis). She fled England for France in 1644, living there in exile for the rest of her life. **m** (by proxy Notre-Dame de Paris 11 May 1625, in person

Canterbury Cathedral 22 Jun 1625) **CHARLES Prince of Wales**, son of JAMES I King of England, Scotland and Ireland & his wife Anna Pss of Denmark (Dunfermline Palace, Fife 19 Nov 1600-executed Whitehall 30 Jan 1649, bur St George's Chapel Windsor). He succeeded his father in 1625 as **CHARLES I King of England, Scotland**, and Ireland.

Henri IV had one illegitimate child by Mistress (1):

77.7. **daughter** (Nérac, Lot-et-Garonne 1581 stillborn).

Henri IV had one illegitimate child by Mistress (2):

77.8. [**son**] **de Bourbo**n (--- -29 Nov 1588).

Henri IV had four illegitimate children by Mistress (3):

77.9. **CESAR de Bourbon** (Château de Coucy, Picardie Jun 1594-Paris 22 Oct 1665, bur église des Pères de l'Oratoire, Vendôme). Légitimé de France Jan 1595. Duc de Vendôme 1598. Duc d'Etampes, de Mercœur, de Beaufort et de Penthièvre. Pair de France, prince de Martigues, Comte de Buzençois, Seigneur d'Anet. Governor of Brittany 1598-3 Jun 1626. - **DUCS de VENDÔME**. LINK

CESAR de Bourbon, illegitimate son of HENRI IV King of France & his mistress Gabrielle d'Estrées (Château de Coucy, Picardie Jun 1594-Paris 22 Oct 1665, bur église des Pères de l'Oratoire, Vendôme). Légitimé de France Jan 1595. Duc de Vendôme 1598. Duc d'Etampes, de Mercœur, de Beaufort et de Penthièvre. Pair de France, prince de Martigues, Comte de Buzençois, Seigneur d'Anet. Governor of Brittany 1598-3 Jun 1626. **m** (Fontainebleau 16 Jul 1608) **FRANÇOISE de Lorraine** Mademoiselle de Mercœur, daughter and heiress of PHILIPPE EMMANUEL de Lorraine Duc de Mercœur & his wife Marie de Luxembourg Duchesse d'Etampes et de Penthièvre, Vicomtesse de Martigues (Nov 1591-Paris 8 Sep 1669, bur Paris église des Capucins). She succeeded her father in 1602 as Duchesse de Mercœur. Dame de Nomény, until 1612. She succeeded her mother in 1623 as Duchesse de Penthièvre. César & his wife had three children:

78.1. **LOUIS de Vendôme** (Paris Dec 1612-Aix-en-Provence 6 Aug 1669, bur église collégiale Saint-Georges, Vendôme). Duc de Vendôme, de Mercœur, d'Etampes et de Penthièvre. Prince de Martigues, Seigneur d'Anet. Governor of Provence. Viceroy in Catalonia 1650. He became a priest after his wife died in 1657. Created a cardinal 7 Mar 1667 by Pope Alexander VII, after which he was called le cardinal or le Cardinal-Duc de Vendôme. **m** (Paris 4 Feb 1651) **LAURA Mancini**, daughter of MICHELE LORENZO Mancini & his wife Hieronima Mazarini (1636-Paris 8 Feb 1657, bur convent of the Capucins Paris). Louis & his wife had three children:

79.1. **LOUIS JOSEPH de Vendôme** (Paris 30 Jun 1654-Vinaros, Spain 11 Jun 1712, bur El Escorial). Duc de Penthièvre et de Mercœur during the life of his father. He succeeded his father in 1669 as Duc de Vendôme et d'Etampes, and Prince de Martigues, Seigneur d'Anet. Governor of Provence 1669. General and Viceroy of Catalonia 1695-1697. He was proclaimed a prince of the blood 23 Mar 1712 by Felipe V King of Spain. **m** (Château de Sceaux 15 May 1710) **MARIE ANNE de Bourbon** Mademoiselle d'Enghien, daughter of HENRI JULES de Bourbon Prince de Condé, Duc de Bourbon & his wife Anna Henrietta Julia Pfalzgräfin von Simmern (Paris 24 Feb 1678-Paris 11 Apr 1718, bur convent of the Carmélites du faubourg Saint-Jacques, Paris).

79.2. **PHILIPPE de Vendôme** (Paris 23 Aug 1655-Paris 24 Jan 1727, bur Temple, Paris). Le chevalier de Vendôme. Knight of Malta 1666. Grand Prior of France 1678-1719. Lieutenant General of the King's armies 1693. Abbé de la Trinité de Vendôme et de Saint-Victor de Marseille 25 Jul 1662-1703.

79.3. **JULES CESAR de Vendôme** (Paris 27 Jan 1657-Paris 28 Jul 1660, bur église des Capucins Paris)

Louis had one illegitimate child by an unknown Mistress:

79.4. **FRANÇOISE d'Anet** (--- -7 Jun 1696). **m** --- **Arquier**, son of ---.

78.2. **ELISABETH de Vendôme** (Paris Aug 1614-Paris 19 May 1664, bur convent of the Filles de Sainte-Marie de la rue Saint-Antoine Paris). She was known as "Mademoiselle de Vendôme". **m** (Le Louvre, Paris 11 Jul 1643) **CHARLES AMEDEE de Savoie Duc de Nemours**, Duc d'Aumâle, son of HENRI de Savoie Duc de Nemours & his wife Anne d'Aumâle Duchesse d'Aumâle (Paris 12 Apr 1624-Paris 30 Jul 1652). Prince de Genève. He was killed in a duel by his wife's brother François de Vendôme Duc de Beaufort.

78.3. **FRANÇOIS de Vendôme** (Paris Jan 1616-at the siege of Candia 25 Jun 1669). Duc de Beaufort, pair de France, dit le "roi des Halles".

77.10. **CATHERINE HENRIETTE de Bourbon** (Rouen 11 Nov 1596-Paris 20 Jun 1663, bur Saint-Paul, Saint-Louis). Mademoiselle de Vendôme. Légitimée de France Mar 1597. **m** (20 Jan 1619) **CHARLES de Lorraine Duc d'Elbœuf**, son of CHARLES de Lorraine Duc d'Elbœuf & his wife Marguerite de Chabot de Charny (5 Nov 1596-Hotel d´Elbœuf, Paris 5 Nov 1657, bur Saint Louis de la Saussaye).

77.11. **ALEXANDRE de Bourbon** (Nantes 19 Apr 1598-as a prisoner Château de Vincennes 8 Feb 1629). Le chevalier de Vendôme. Légitimé de France Apr 1599. Knight of the Order of Malta 1 Feb 1604. Abbé de Marmoutier 1610.

77.12. [**son**] de Bourbon.

Henri IV had three illegitimate children by Mistress (4):

77.13. **son** (stillborn Saint-Germain-en-Laye May 1600).

77.14. **GASTON** [baptised 9 Dec 1607 **HENRI**] **de Bourbon** (Château de Verneuil, Eure 3 Nov 1601-Château de Verneuil 28 May 1682, bur aux Carmélites de Pontoise). Légitimé de France Jan 1603. Titular Bishop of Metz 1608-1652. Abbé. Duc de Verneuil and Comte de Senlis 1663. Received at the Parliament 15 Dec 1663, governor of Languedoc. **m** (Paris 29 Oct 1668) as her second husband, **CHARLOTTE Séguier**,

widow of **MAXIMILIEN** [III] **FRANÇOIS de Béthune Duc de Sully**, daughter of PIERRE Séguier Duc de Villemor, Comte de Gien, Chancellier de France & his wife Madeleine Fabry (Paris [Aug] 1622-Paris 5 Jun 1704, bur convent of Sainte-Elisabeth, Paris).

77.15. **GABRIELLE-ANGELIQUE de Bourbon** (Paris 21 Jan 1603-Metz 29 Apr 1627, bur Cadillac). Légitimée de France. Mademoiselle de Verneuil. **m** (Lyon 12 Dec 1622) **BERNARD de La Valette Duc d'Epernon, de Foix et de Candale**, son of JEAN-LOUIS de La Valette Duc d'Epernon & his wife Marguerite de Foix-Candale. Governor of Guyenne.

Henri IV had one illegitimate child by Mistress (5):

77.16. **ANTOINE de Bourbon** (Château de Moret , Seine-et-Marne 9 May 1607-after battle of Castelnaudary 1 Sep 1632). Légitimé de France Jan 1608. Abbé de Savigny.

Henri IV had two illegitimate children by Mistress (6):

77.17. **JEANNE BAPTISTE de Bourbon** (before 11 Jan 1608-Fontevrault, Maine-et-Loire 16 Jan 1670, bur Abbaye de Fontevrault). Légitimée de France May 1608. Nun at Chelles. Abbess of Fontevrault.

77.18. **MARIE HENRIETTE de Bourbon** ([1608]-Chelles, Seine-et-Marne 10 Feb 1629, bur Abbaye de Chelles). Abbess of Chelles.

76.4. **MADELEINE de Bourbon** (Nérac 12 Apr 1556-25 Apr 1556).

76.5. **CATHERINE de Bourbon** (Paris 7 Feb 1559-Nancy 13 Feb 1604, bur Vendôme Saint-Georges). **m** (contract Château de Monceaux 13 Jul 1598, Château de Saint-Germain-en-Laye 31 Jan 1599) as his first wife, **HENRI de Lorraine Duc de Bar**, son of CHARLES II Duke of Lorraine & his wife Claude de France (Nancy 8 Nov 1563-Nancy 31 Jul 1624, bur Nancy Saint-Georges). He succeeded his father in 1608 as **HENRI II** "le Bon" **Duke of Lorraine**.

75.5. **FRANÇOIS de Bourbon** (Château de la Fère en Picardie 23 Sep 1519-Château de La Rocheguyon 23 Feb 1545, bur Vendôme Saint-Georges). Comte d'Enghien.

75.6. **MADELEINE de Bourbon** (Château de la Fère en Picardie 3 Feb 1521-after 18 Nov 1561). Père Anselme records the birth of Madeleine 3 Feb 1520**[1604]**. The birth dates of her siblings indicate that this date must be O.S. Abbess of Poitiers Sainte-Croix.

75.7. **LOUIS** de Bourbon (Château de la Fère en Picardie 3 May 1522-Château de la Fère en Picardie 25 Jun 1525, bur church of Saint-Montain).

75.8. **CHARLES de Bourbon** (La Ferté-sous-Jouarre 22 Dec 1523-Fontenay-le-Comte 9 May 1590, bur Chartreuse de Gaillon). Bishop of Nevers 1540. Bishop of Saintes 1544. Cardinal 1548. Archbishop of Rouen 1550. Bishop of Beauvais 1572. Charles had one illegitimate child by an unknown mistress:

76.1. --- **Poullain** (-after 16 Mar 1595). King Henri IV granted money to "*le sieur Poullain, fils naturel de feu M. le Cardinal de Bourbon son oncle*" dated 16 Mar 1595**[1605]**.

75.9. **CATHERINE de Bourbon** (Château de Deffans 18 Sep 1525-Hôtel de Guise, Paris 27 Apr 1594, bur Soissons Notre-Dame). Abbess of Soissons Notre-Dame.

75.10. **RENEE de Bourbon** (Saint-Germain-en-Laye 6 Feb 1527-Chelles 9 Feb 1583). Père Anselme records the birth of Renée 6 Feb 1527**[1606]**. In contrast to his report of the birth of Renée's sister Madeleine (see above), the birth dates of her siblings indicate that this date must be N.S. Abbess of Chelles.

75.11. **JEAN de Bourbon** (Château de la Fère en Picardie 6 Jul 1528-killed in battle Saint-Quentin 10 Aug 1557). **m** (contract 14 Jun 1557) as her first husband, his first cousin, **MARIE de Bourbon Duchesse d'Estouteville**, daughter of FRANÇOIS de Bourbon Duc d'Estouteville & his wife Adrienne d'Estouteville Dss d'Estouteville (La Fère en Picardie 30 May 1539-Pontoise 7 Apr 1601, bur Vallemont). She married secondly (contract 2 Oct 1560) as his second wife, **François Comte de Nevers**. She married thirdly (contract 2 Jul 1563) **Léonor d'Orléans Duc de Longueville**. Jean had one illegitimate son by an unknown mistress:

76.1. --- **Valency** ([before 1548]-killed in battle Bourges [Jan/22 Aug] 1562). A letter from "*[le] sieur le Conte de Voisinlieu*" to "*M. de Gonor, surintendant des finances*", dated 22 Aug 1562, records that "*N--- de Valency, bâtard de feu M. d'Enguyen*" was killed "*devant Bourges assiegée par l'armée du roy en 1562*"**[1607]**. This date suggests that this person must have been born when his father was still in his teenage years.

75.12. **LOUIS de Bourbon** (Château de Vendôme 7 May 1530-killed in battle Jarnac 13 Mar 1569, bur Valléry). Prince de Condé, Marquis de Conti, Comte de Soissons. - **PRINCES de CONDE, COMTES de SOISSONS, PRINCES de CONTI[1608]**. LINK

75.12. **LOUIS de Bourbon**, son of CHARLES de Bourbon Duc de Vendôme & his wife Françoise d'Alençon (Château de Vendôme 7 May 1530-killed in battle Jarnac 13 Mar 1569, bur Valléry). Seigneur de Condé sur l'Escaut {Nord, arrondissement Valenciennes}, Seigneur de Condé en Brie {Aisne, arrondissement Château-Thierry}. Marquis de Conti, 1553. **Prince de Condé**, before 15 Jan 1557. He succeeded his brother in 1557 as Comte de Soissons. Duc d'Enghien 1567. **m firstly** (Château du Plessier-le-Roye 22 Jun 1551) **ELEONORE de Roye** Dame de Roye, de Conti, de Muret, de Breteuil, et de Busancy, daughter of CHARLES Seigneur de Roye, Comte de Roucy & his wife Madeleine de Mailly Dame de Conti (24 Feb 1535-Château de Condé en Brie 23 Jul 1564, bur Muret en Picardie). **m secondly** (contract Vendôme 8 Nov 1565) **FRANÇOISE d'Orléans**, daughter of FRANÇOIS d'Orléans Comte-souverain de Neuchâtel, titular Marquis de Rothelin & his wife Jacqueline de Rohan-Gié (posthumously Châteaudun 5 Apr 1549-Hôtel de Soissons, Paris 11 Jun 1601, bur Gaillon, église des Chartreux). **Mistress (1)**: **ISABELLE de la Tour** Demoiselle de Limeuil, daughter of GILLES de la Tour Seigneur de Limeuil & his wife Marguerite de la Cropte Dame de Lanquais. She married **Scipion Sardini Vicomte de Busancy**, Baron de Chaumont-sur-Loire. Louis & his first wife had eight children:

76.1. **HENRI** [I] **de Bourbon** (Château de la Ferté-sous-Jouarre 29 Dec 1552-Saint-Jean d'Angély 5 Mar 1588, bur Valléry). He succeeded his father in 1569 as **Prince de Condé**.
HENRI [I] **de Bourbon**, son of LOUIS de Bourbon Prince de Condé & his first wife Eléonore de Roye (Château de la Ferté-sous-Jouarre 29 Dec 1552-Saint-Jean d'Angély 5 Mar 1588, bur Valléry). He succeeded his father in 1569 as **Prince de Condé**. **m firstly** (Château de Blandy Jul 1572, Paris Saint-Germain-des-Prés 4 Dec 1572) **MARIE de Nevers Comtesse de Beaufort**, daughter of FRANÇOIS Duc de Nevers & his first wife Marguerite de Bourbon-Vendôme (1553-Paris 30 Oct 1574, bur Nevers, église dees Récollets). **m secondly** (La Rochelle Jan 1586, Saint-Jean d'Angély 16

Mar 1586) **CHARLOTTE CATHERINE de la Tremoïlle**, daughter of LOUIS [III] de la Trémoïlle Duc de Thouars & his wife Jeanne de Montmorency ([Château de Thouars] [16 Mar] 1568-Paris, Hôtel de Condé 28 Aug 1629, bur Paris, église des Religieuses de l'Ave Maria). Henri [I] & his first wife had one child:

77.1. **CATHERINE de Bourbon** (Paris Oct 1575-Palais du Louvre, Paris 30 Dec 1595, bur Paris Saint-Germain-des-Prés). Marquise d'Isles, dite Mademoiselle de Bourbon.

Henri [I] & his second wife had two children:

77.2. **ELEONORE de Bourbon** (30 Apr 1587-Château de Muret 20 Jan 1619, bur Valléry). **m** (contract Paris 19 Nov 1606, Château de Valléry 21 Nov 1606) **FILIPS WILLEM van Nassau Prince d'Orange**, son of WILLEM I van Nassau Prince d'Orange, Stadhouder of the Netherlands & his first wife Anna van Egmond Gravin van Buren (Buren 19 Dec 1554-Brussels 20 Feb 1618, bur Delft).

77.3. **HENRI** [II] **de Bourbon** (Saint-Jean d'Angély 1 Sep 1588-Paris, Hôtel de Condé 26 Dec 1646, bur Valléry). He succeeded his father in 1588 as **Prince de Condé**. **m** (contract Palais du Louvre, Paris 2 Mar 1609, Château de Chantilly 15 May 1609) **CHARLOTTE MARGUERITE de Montmorency**, daughter of HENRI [I] de Montmorency Duc de Montmorency & his second wife Louise de Budos (Pézenas 11 May 1594-Chatillon-sur-Loing 2 Dec 1650, bur Paris, église des Carmélites du faubourg Saint-Jacques). Henri [II] & his wife had six children:

78.1. **son** (Château de Vincennes 20 Dec 1617-Château de Vincennes 24 Dec 1617, bur Valléry).

78.2. **son** (stillborn Château de Vincennes 21 Nov 1618, bur Valléry). Twin with his brother.

78.3. **son** (stillborn Château de Vincennes 1618, bur Valléry). Twin with his brother.

78.4. **ANNE GENEVIEVE de Bourbon** (Château de Vincennes 27 Aug 1619-Paris, Carmélites du faubourg Saint-Jacques 15 Apr 1679, bur Carmélites du faubourg Saint-Jacques, Paris). **m** (Paris, Hôtel de Condé 2 Jun 1642) as his second wife, **HENRI d'Orléans Duc de Longueville**, son of HENRI d'Orléans Duc de Longueville & his wife Catarina Gonzaga Dame de Coulommiers (27 Apr 1595-Rouen 11 May 1663, bur Châteaudun Sainte-Chapelle).

78.5. **LOUIS de Bourbon** (Paris, Hôtel de Condé 8 Sep 1621-Château de Fontainebleau 11 Dec 1686, bur Valléry). He succeeded his father in 1646 as **Prince de Condé**. He was created **Duc de Bourbon** 2 Mar 1661 (registered 14 Apr).

LOUIS de Bourbon, son of HENRI [II] de Bourbon Prince de Condé & his wife Charlotte Marguerite de Montmorency (Paris, Hôtel de Condé 8 Sep 1621-Château de Fontainebleau 11 Dec 1686, bur Valléry). He succeeded his father in 1646 as **Prince de Condé**. He was created **Duc de Bourbon** 2 Mar 1661 (registered 14 Apr). **m** (contract Palais du Louvre, Paris 7 Feb 1641, in person Paris, la chapelle du Palais-Cardinal) **CLAIRE CLEMENCE de Maillé Duchesse de Fronsac et de Caumont**, daughter of URBAIN de Maillé Marquis de Brézé & his wife Nicole du Plessis de Richelieu (Brézé 25 Feb 1628-Château de Châteauroux 16 Apr 1694, bur Château de Châteauroux église de Saint-Martin). Louis & his wife had three children:

79.1. **HENRI JULES de Bourbon** (Paris, Hôtel de Condé 29 Jul 1643-Paris 1 Apr 1709, bur Valléry). Duc d'Albret, from birth. Duc d'Enghien, Monsieur le Duc after the death of his grandfather in 1646. He succeeded his father in 1686 as **Prince de Conde, Duc de Bourbon**. **m** (by proxy Lemberg 28 Jul 1663, in person Palais du Louvre, Paris 11 Dec 1663) **ANNA HENRIETTA JULIA Pfalzgräfin von Simmern**, daughter of EDUARD Pfalzgraf von Simmern & his wife Anna Gonzaga Pss of Mantua (Paris 23 Jul 1648-Paris 23 Feb 1723, bur Paris, église des Carmélites du faubourg Saint-Jacques). **Mistress (1)**: **FRANÇOISE CHARLOTTE de Montalais**, wife of **JEAN** [VIII] **Seigneur de Bueil, Comte de Marans**, daughter of PIERRE Seigneur de Chabellay & his wife Renée Le Clerc de Sautre. Henri & his wife had ten children:

80.1. **MARIE THERESE de Bourbon** (Paris, Hôtel de Condé 1 Feb 1666-Paris, Hôtel de Conti 22 Feb 1732, bur Paris, Saint-André des Arts). Mademoiselle de Bourbon. **m** (Versailles 29 Jun 1688) **FRANÇOIS LOUIS de Bourbon Prince de Conti**, son of ARMAND de Bourbon Prince de Conti & his wife Anna Maria Martinozzi Paris 30 Apr 1664-Paris 22 Feb 1709, bur Paris Saint-André des Arts).

80.2. **HENRI** de Bourbon (Paris, Hôtel de Condé 5 Nov 1667-Paris, Hôtel de Condé 5 Jul 1670, bur Valléry). Duc de Bourbon.

80.3. **LOUIS de Bourbon** (Paris, Hotel de Conde 11 Oct 1668-Paris 4 Mar 1710, bur Valléry). Duc de Bourbon, after the death of his older brother in 1670. He succeeded his father in 1709 as **Prince de Condé, Duc de Bourbon**.

LOUIS de Bourbon, son of HENRI JULES de Bourbon Prince de Condé, Duc de Bourbon & his wife Anna Henrietta Julia Pfalzgräfin von Pfalz-Simmern (Hotel de Condé, Paris 11 Oct 1668-Paris 4 Mar 1710, bur Valléry). Duc de Bourbon, after the death of his older brother in 1670. He succeeded his father in 1709 as **Prince de Condé, Duc de Bourbon**. **m** (Versailles 24 Jul 1685) **LOUISE FRANÇOISE de Bourbon Mademoiselle de Nantes**, legitimated daughter of LOUIS XIV King of France & his mistress Françoise-Athénaïse de Pardaillon de Gondrin Marquise de Montespan, née de Rochechouart de Mortemart (Tournai 1 Jun 1673-Paris 16 Jun 1743, bur convent of the Carmélites du Faubourg Saint-Jacques). **Mistress (1)**: --- **de Blanchefort**, daughter of ---. Louis & his wife had nine children:

81.1. **MARIE ANNE GABRIELLE ELEONORE de Bourbon-Condé** (Versailles 22 Dec 1690-abbaye de la Saussaye, Villejuif 30 Aug 1760, bur Abbaye de Saint-Antoine des Champs). She was known as "Madame de Bourbon". Nun at Fontevraud 1706. Abbess of Maubuisson 1719. Abbesse of Saint-Antoine des Champs 1723. Nun at la Saussaye, near Villejuif Apr 1742.

81.2. **LOUIS HENRI de Bourbon-Condé** (Versailles 18 Aug 1692-Château de Chantilly 27 Jan 1740, bur Montmorency Saint-Martin). He succeeded his father in 1710 as **Prince de Condé, Duc de Bourbon**.

LOUIS HENRI de Bourbon, son of LOUIS de Bourbon Prince de Condé, Duc de Bourbon & his wife Louise Françoise de Bourbon Mademoiselle de Nantes (Versailles 18 Aug 1692-Château de Chantilly 27 Jan 1740, bur Montmorency Saint-Martin). He succeeded his father in 1710 as **Prince de Condé, Duc de Bourbon**. **m firstly** (Versailles 9 Jul 1713) **MARIE ANNE de Bourbon-Conti** Mademoiselle de Conti, daughter of FRANÇOIS LOUIS de Bourbon Prince de Conti & his wife Marie Thérèse de Bourbon-Condé (Versailles 18 Apr 1689-Paris 21 Mar 1720, bur Paris, convent of the Carmélites du Faubourg Saint-Jacques). **m secondly** (by proxy Schloß Rotenburg am Fulda 27 Jun 1728, in person Château de Sarry, near Châlons 23 Jul 1728) **KAROLINE Landgräfin von Hessen-Rheinfels**, daughter of ERNST LEOPOLD Landgraf von Hessen-Rheinfels & his wife Eleonore Gräfin zu Löwenstein-Wertheim-Rochefort (Rotenburg 18 Aug 1714-Paris, Hôtel de Condé 14 Jun 1741, bur Paris, convent of the Carmélites du Faubourg Saint-Jacques). **Mistress (1)**: **ARMANDE FELICE de La Porte-Mazarin**, daughter of --- (3 Sep 1691-14 Oct 1729). Louis Henri & his second wife had one child:

82.1. **LOUIS JOSEPH de Bourbon** (Paris, Hôtel de Condé 9 Aug 1736-Palais Bourbon, Paris 13 May 1818, bur Saint-Denis). He succeeded his father in 1740 as **Prince de Condé, Duc de Bourbon**. **m firstly** (Versailles 3 May 1753) **CHARLOTTE Pss de Rohan-Soubise**, daughter of CHARLES de Rohan Duc de Rohan, Prince de Soubise et d'Epinoy & his wife Anne Marie Louise de la Tour de Bouillon (7 Oct 1737-Paris, Hôtel de Condé 4 Mar 1760, bur convent of the Carmélites du Faubourg Saint-Jacques). Heiress of Bouillon. **m secondly** (Wanstead House, Essex 24 Dec 1808) as her second husband, **MARIE CATHERINE de Brignole**, widow of **HONORE III Prince de Monaco, Duc de Valentinois**, daughter of GIUSEPPE Marchese di Brignole-Sala & his wife Anna Maria Balbi (-Wimbledon 18 Mar 1813, bur Wimbledon). **Mistress (1)**: ---. The name of Louis Joseph's mistress has not been ascertained. Louis Joseph & his first wife had three children:

83.1. **MARIE de Bourbon** (Paris 16 Feb 1755-Paris 22 Jun 1759, bur Paris, convent of the Carmélites du Faubourg Saint-Jacques). She was known as "Mademoiselle de Bourbon".

83.2. **LOUIS HENRI JOSEPH de Bourbon** (Paris 13 Apr 1756-Château de Saint-Leu, Taverny 27 Aug 1830, bur Saint-Denis). He succeeded his father in 1818 as **Duc de Bourbon**. He assumed the title **Prince de Condé** in Aug 1830. **m** (Versailles 24 Apr 1770, separated 12 Nov 1780) **BATHILDE d´Orleans**, of LOUIS PHILIPPE d'Orléans Duc de Chartres [later Duc d'Orléans] & his first wife Louise Henriette de Bourbon Mademoiselle de Conti (Château de Saint-Cloud 9 Jul 1750-Paris 10 Jan 1822, bur Dreux). **Mistress (1)**: **MARGUERITE Michelot**, daughter of ---. An opera singer. Louis Henri Joseph & his wife had one child:

84.1. **LOUIS ANTOINE HENRI de Bourbon** (Château de Chantilly 2 Aug 1772-assassinated Vincennes 21 Mar 1804, bur Château de Vincennes). Duc d'Enghien.

Louis Henri Joseph had two illegitimate children by Mistress (1):

84.2. **ADELAIDE bâtarde de Bourbon** (Paris 10 Nov 1780-Paris 26 May 1874, bur Chaumont-en-Vexin). **m firstly** (London 24 Nov 1803) **PATRICE GABRIEL Bernard de Montessus Comte de Rully**, son of CHARLES FRANÇOIS Bernard de Montessus Baron de Rully & his wife Ferdinande Agathe Ange de Vaudrey (Châlon-sur-Saône 10 Aug 1761-Paris 25 Feb 1831). **m secondly** (Paris 27 Jun 1833) as his second wife, **GUY de Chaumont Comte de Quitry**, son of VICTOR de Chaumont Marquis de Quitry & his wife Madeleine Riquet de Caraman (Paris 19 Apr 1787-Paris 15 Dec 1851). Marquis de Quitry.

84.3. **LOUISE bâtarde de Bourbon** (Paris 10 Sep 1782-25 Feb 1831).

83.3. **LOUISE ADELAIDE de Bourbon** (Paris, Hôtel de Condé 5 Oct 1758-Paris, Temple 10 Mar 1824). Abbess of Remiremont 1786.

Louis had one illegitimate child by Mistress (1):

83.4. **daughter -after 1806**, bur Paris, Temple). She was known as "Madame de Saint-Romain". A nun at Meaux, later at Breslau, Silesia.

Louis had one illegitimate child by Mistress (1):

82.2. **HENRIETTE de Bourbon** (Paris 23 Apr 1725-Beaumont-lès-Tours 11 Sep 1780, bur Beaumont-lèz-Tours). Mademoiselle du Monsel. She was legitimated 1734, as "Mademoiselle de Verneuil". **m** (Paris, Saint Sulpice 17 Nov 1740) **JEAN ROGER de Laguiche Comte de Laguiche**, son of CLAUDE de Laguiche Marquis de Laguiche, Comte de Sivignon & his wife Marie Louise Eléonore de Langheac (Sivignon 14 Jul 1719-Paris 28 Jan 1770).

81.3. **LOUISE ELIZABETH de Bourbon-Condé** (Versailles 22 Nov 1693-Paris 27 May 1775, bur Paris Saint-Sulpice). **m** (Versailles 9 Jul 1713) her first cousin, **LOUIS ARMAND de Bourbon Prince de Conti**, Duc de Mercœur, son of FRANÇOIS LOUIS de Bourbon Prince de Conti & his wife Marie Thérèse de Bourbon-Condé (Paris 10 Nov 1695-Paris 4 May 1727, bur Paris Saint-André des Arts).

81.4. **LOUISE ANNE de Bourbon-Condé** (Versailles 23 Jun 1695-Paris 8 Apr 1758, bur convent of the Carmélites du Faubourg Saint-Jacques). She was known as "Mademoiselle de Sens". "Mademoiselle de Charolais" 1707, and later "Mademoiselle".

81.5. **MARIE ANNE de Bourbon-Condé** (Paris 16 Oct 1697-Paris 11 Aug 1741, bur convent of the Carmélites du Faubourg Saint-Jacques). She was known as "Mademoiselle de Clermont". [**m** (secretly [1719]) as his second wife, **LOUIS** [II] **de Melun Duc de Joyeuse**, Prince d'Epinoy, son of LOUIS de Melun Prince d'Epinoy, Marquis de Roubaix & his wife Elisabeth de Lorraine-Lillebonne (Oct 1694-Chantilly 31 Jul 1724, bur Epinoy).]

81.6. **CHARLES de Bourbon-Condé** (Versailles 19 Jun 1700-Paris, Hôtel rue des Francs-Bourgeois au Marais 22 Jul 1760, bur Montmorency Saint-Martin). Comte de Charolais. **Mistress (1)**: **MARGUERITE Caron de Rancurel Dame de Lassone**, daughter of --- (-Paris 24 Feb 1800). Charles had two illegitimate children by Mistress (1):

82.1. **MARGUERITE MARIE de Bourbon-Charolais** (Paris 17 Aug 1752-after 1830). Mademoiselle de Bourbon. Legitimated Nov 1769. **m firstly** (Paris Dec 1769) **DENIS NICOLAS Comte du Puget**, son of --- (-3 Oct 1777). **m secondly** (Louisiana) **LEWIS Toujard**, son of ---. Colonel.

82.2. **CHARLOTTE MARGUERITE ELISABETH de Bourbon-Charolais** (Paris 1 Aug 1754-12 Sep 1839). Mademoiselle de Bourbon. Legitimated Nov 1769. **m** (3 Feb 1772) **FRANZ XAVER JOSEPH Greve af Danneskiold-Løvendal**, son of ULRIK FREDERIK WOLDEMAR Greve af Danneskiold-Løvendal & his first wife Theodora Eugenia Gräfin von Schmettau (Warsaw 28 Dec 1742-The Hague 26 Sep 1808).

81.7. **HENRIETTE LOUISE de Bourbon-Condé** (Versailles 15 Jan 1703-Beaumont-lès-Tours 19 Sep 1772, bur Beaumont-lès-Tours). She was known as "Mademoiselle de Vermandois". Nun at Beaumont-lès-Tours 1727, abbess Nov 1733.

81.8. **ELISABETH ALEXANDRINE de Bourbon-Condé** (Paris 15 Sep 1705-Paris 15 Apr 1765, bur convent of the Carmélites du Faubourg Saint-Jacques). She was known as "Mademoiselle de Gex". Mademoiselle de Sens 1707.

81.9. **LOUIS de Bourbon-Condé** (Versailles 15 Jun 1709-Paris 16 Jun 1771, bur Montmorency Saint-Martin). Comte de Clermont. Duc de Châteauroux. Abbé. **Mistress (1)**: --- "Mademoiselle le Duc", dite la Marquise de Tourvoie, daughter of ---. Opera singer. Louis had two illegitimate children by Mistress (1).

Louis had one illegitimate child by Mistress (1):

81.10. **LOUISE CHARLOTTE de Bourbon** (Paris [19 Aug] 1700-Paris 4 Oct 1754, bur Paris Saint-Sulpice). Legitimated Jul 1726. She was known as “Mademoiselle de Dampierre”. **m** (L’Isle-Adam 29 Aug 1726) **NICOLAS ETIENNE de Chaugy Comte de Roussillon**, son of NICOLAS de Chaugy Baron de Roussillon & his wife Marie des Champs de Massilly.

80.4. **ANNE de Bourbon** (Paris 11 Nov 1670-Paris 27 May 1675, bur Paris, église des Carmélites du faubourg Saint-Jacques). Mademoiselle d’Enghien.

80.5. **HENRI de Bourbon** (Saint-Germain-en-Laye 3 Jul 1672-Paris 6 Jun 1675, bur Valléry). Comte de Clermont.

80.6. **LOUIS HENRI de Bourbon** (Paris 9 Nov 1673-Saint-Germain-en-Laye 21 Feb 1677, bur Valléry). Comte de la Marche. Comte de Clermont after the death of his older brother Henri.

80.7. **ANNE LOUISE de Bourbon** (Paris 11 Aug 1675-Paris 23 Oct 1700, bur Paris Paris, église des Carmélites du faubourg Saint-Jacques). Mademoiselle d’Enghien from birth. Mademoiselle de Condé Dec 1690.

80.8. **ANNE LOUISE BENEDICTE de Bourbon** (Paris 8 Nov 1676-Paris, Hotel du Maine 23 Jan 1753, bur Sceaux). She was known as “Mademoiselle de Charolais”. Heiress of the territories of Anet and Dreux. **m** (Versailles 19 Mar 1692) **LOUIS AUGUSTE de Bourbon Duc de Maine**, legitimated son of LOUIS XIV King of France & his mistress Françoise-Athénaïse de Pardaillon de Gondrin Marquise de Montespan, née de Rochechouart de Mortemart (Château de Saint-Germain-en-Laye 31 Mar 1670-Château de Sceaux 14 May 1736, bur parish church of Sceaux).

80.9. **MARIE ANNE de Bourbon** (Paris 24 Feb 1678-Paris 11 Apr 1718, bur convent of the Carmélites du faubourg Saint-Jacques, Paris). Mademoiselle de Montmorency. She was known as Mademoiselle d’Enghien from end-1690. **m** (Château de Sceaux 15 May 1710) **LOUIS JOSEPH de Bourbon Duc de Vendôme**, son of LOUIS de Vendôme Duc de Vendôme & his wife Laura Mancini (Paris 30 Jun 1654-Vinaros, Spain 11 Jun 1712, bur El Escorial). He was proclaimed a prince of the blood 23 Mar 1712 by Felipe V King of Spain.

80.10. [**daughter**] **de Bourbon** (Paris 17 Jul 1679-Paris 17 Sep 1680, bur Valléry).

Henri had one illegitimate child by Mistress (1):

80.11. **JULIE** ([1668]-Paris 10 Mar 1710, bur Lassay priory, Le Mans). Mademoiselle de Guénani. Legitimated 1692 as Mademoiselle de Châteaubriand. **m** (Paris, Hôtel de Condé 5 Mar 1696) as his third wife, **ARMAND de Madaillan de Lesparre Marquis de Lassay**, son of LOUIS de Madaillan Marquis de Montataire & his wife Suzanne de Vipart de Sainte-Croix.

79.2. **LOUIS de Bourbon** (Bordeaux 20 Sep 1652-Bordeaux 11 Apr 1653). Duc de Bourbon.

79.3. [**daughter**] **de Bourbon** (Breda 12 Nov 1656-Paris 28 Sep 1660, bur Paris, église des Carmélites du faubourg Saint-Jacques).

78.6. **ARMAND de Bourbon** (Paris 11 Oct 1629-Château de la Grange des Prés, near Pézenas 21 Feb 1666, bur Chartreuse de Villeneuf les Avignon). Prince de Conti. - **PRINCES de CONTI**. LINK

ARMAND de Bourbon, son of HENRI [II] de Bourbon Prince de Condé & his wife Charlotte Marguerite de Montmorency (Paris 11 Oct 1629-Château de la Grange des Prés, near Pézenas 21 Feb 1666, bur Chartreuse de Villeneuf les Avignon). **Prince de Conti** Dec 1646. **m** (contract Paris, Le Louvre 21 Feb 1654, in person Paris Saint-Germain l’Auxerrois 22 Feb 1654) **ANNA MARIA Martinozzi**, daughter of conte GEROLAMO Martinozzi & his wife Laura Margherita Mazzarino (Rome 1637-Paris, Hôtel de Conti 4 Feb 1672, bur Paris Saint-André des Arts). Armand & his wife had three children:

79.1. **LOUIS de Bourbon** (Paris 6 Sep 1658-Paris 14 Sep 1658, bur Paris, convent of the Carmélites du Faubourg Saint-Jacques).

79.2. **LOUIS ARMAND de Bourbon** (Paris, Hôtel de Conti 4 Apr 1661-Fontainebleau 9 Nov 1685, bur Valléry). He succeeded his father in 1666 as **Prince de Conti**. **m** (Château de Saint-Germain-en-Laye 16 Jan 1680) **MARIE ANNE de Bourbon bâtarde de France Mademoiselle de Blois**, legitimated daughter of LOUIS XIV King of France & his mistress Louise Françoise de La Baume Le Blanc Mademoiselle de La Vallière (Château de Vincennes 2 Oct 1666-Paris 3 May 1739, bur Saint-Roch, Paris). Duchesse de La Vallière. She gave the title and the territories which went with it to her maternal first cousin Charles François de La Baume Le Blanc Marquis de la Vallière, with the consent of the king, by letters Mar 1688 and 8 Jun 1698.

79.3. **FRANÇOIS LOUIS de Bourbon** (Paris 30 Apr 1664-Paris 22 Feb 1709, bur Paris Saint-André des Arts). He succeeded his brother in 1685 as **Prince de Conti**. He was known as "le Grand Conti". **m** (Versailles 29 Jun 1688) **MARIE THERESE de Bourbon**, daughter of HENRI JULES de Bourbon Prince de Condé, Duc de Bourbon & his wife Anna Henrietta Julia Pfalzgräfin von Simmern (Paris, Hôtel de Condé 1 Feb 1666-Paris, Hôtel de Conti 22 Feb 1732, bur Paris, Saint-André des Arts).

80.1. **MARIE ANNE de Bourbon-Conti** (Versailles 18 Apr 1689-Paris 21 Mar 1720, bur Paris, convent of the Carmélites du Faubourg Saint-Jacques). She was known as “Mademoiselle de Conti”. **m** (Versailles 9 Jul 1713) as his first wife, **LOUIS HENRI de Bourbon Prince de Conde**, son of LOUIS de Bourbon Prince de Condé, Duc de Bourbon & his wife Louise Françoise de Bourbon Mademoiselle de Nantes (Versailles 18 Aug 1692-Château de Chantilly 27 Jan 1740, bur Montmorency Saint-Martin).

80.2. [**son**] **de Bourbon-Conti** (Versailles 18 Nov 1693-Versailles 22 Nov 1693).

80.3. [**son**] **de Bourbon-Conti** (Versailles 1 Dec 1694-Paris 25 Apr 1698, bur Paris, convent of the Carmélites du Faubourg Saint-Jacques). Prince de la Roche-sur-Yon. .

80.4. **LOUIS ARMAND de Bourbon-Conti** (Paris 10 Nov 1695-Paris 4 May 1727, bur Paris Saint-André des Arts). He succeeded his father in 1709 as **Prince de Conti**. Duc de Mercoeur.

LOUIS ARMAND de Bourbon, son of FRANÇOIS LOUIS de Bourbon Prince de Conti & his wife Marie Thérèse de Bourbon-Condé (Paris 10 Nov 1695-Paris 4 May 1727, bur Paris Saint-André des Arts). He succeeded his father in 1709 as **Prince de Conti**. Duc de Mercoeur. **m** (Versailles 9 Jul 1713) his first cousin, **LOUISE ELISABETH de Bourbon-Condé**, daughter of LOUIS de Bourbon Prince de Condé, Duc de Bourbon & his wife Louise Françoise de Bourbon Mademoiselle de Nantes (Versailles 22 Nov 1693-Paris 27 May 1775, bur Paris Saint-Sulpice). Louis Armand & his wife had five children:

81.1. **LOUIS de Bourbon** (Paris 28 Mar 1715-Paris 1 Aug 1717, bur Paris, convent of the Carmélites du Faubourg Saint-Jacques). Comte de la Marche.

81.2. **LOUIS FRANÇOIS de Bourbon** (Paris 13 Aug 1717-Le Temple, Paris 2 Aug 1776, bur l’Isle-Adam). He succeeded his father in 1727 as **Prince de Conti**, Duc de Mercœur. **m** (Versailles 22 Jan 1732) **LOUISE DIANE d'Orleans**, daughter of PHILIPPE Duc d’Orléans & his wife Françoise Marie de Bourbon Mademoiselle de

Blois (Paris 27 Jun 1716-Château d'Issy-sur-Seine 26 Sep 1736, bur église de Saint-André-des-Arts, Paris). **Mistress (1)**: **MARIE CLAUDE Gaucher-Dailly dite Madame de Brimont**, daughter of ---. Louis François & his wife had two children:

82.1. **LOUIS FRANÇOIS JOSEPH de Bourbon** (Paris 1 Sep 1734-Barcelona 13 Mar 1814, bur Dreux). He succeeded his father in 1776 as **Prince de Conti**. **m** (Nangis 27 Feb 1759, separated 1775) **FORTUNATA MARIA d'Este Pss of Modena**, daughter of FRANCESCO III d'Este Duke of Modena & his first wife Charlotte Aglää d'Orléans (Genoa 15 Jul 1734-Venice 21 Sep 1803). **Mistress (1)**: **MARIA ANNA Veronese** "Coraline", daughter of CARLO ANTONIO Veronese & his wife Lucia Pierina Speroli (Bassano 1730-Paris [6 Feb/Apr] 1782). Louis François Joseph had one illegitimate child by Mistress (1):

83.1. **LOUIS FRANÇOIS bâtard de Bourbon** (Paris [1761]-Melun 3 Aug 1785, bur Melun Saint-Amboise). He was known as "le Chevalier de Vauréal".

82.2. [**son**] **de Bourbon-Conti** (Jun 1736-Jun 1736).

Louis François had two illegitimate children by Mistress (1):

82.3. **FRANÇOIS CLAUDE FAUSTE de Bourbon-Conti** (Paris 21 Mar 1771-Paris 8 Jun 1833). Legitimated 1815. Marquis de Bourbon-Conti. .

82.4. **MARIE FRANÇOIS FELIX de Bourbon-Conti** (22 Dec 1772-6 Jun 1840). He was known as "le Chevalier de Bourbon-Hattonville". Comte de Bourbon-Conti. Legitimated 1815. **m** (20 Apr 1828) as her first husband, **ANGELIQUE HERMINE de la Brousse de Verteilhac**, daughter of FRANÇOIS de la Brousse Marquis de Verteillac & his wife Jeanne Charlotte Appelvoisin de la Roche du Maine (Paris 17 Jun 1797-Paris 30 Jan 1881). She married secondly **Sosthène de La Rochefoucauld Duc de Doudeauville**.

81.3. **LOUIS ARMAND de Bourbon** (Paris 19 Aug 1720-Paris 13 May 1722, bur Paris, convent of the Carmélites du Faubourg Saint-Jacques). Duc de Mercoeur.

81.4. **CHARLES de Bourbon** (Paris 5 Feb 1722-Paris 7 Aug 1730, bur Paris Saint-André des Arts). Comte d'Alais.

81.5. **LOUISE HENRIETTE de Bourbon** (Paris 20 Jan 1726-Paris 9 Feb 1759, bur Saint-Denis). She was known as "Mademoiselle de Conti". She was heiress of the duchy of Etampes. **m** (Versailles 17 Dec 1743) as his first wife, **LOUIS PHILIPPE d'Orléans Duc de Chartres**, son of LOUIS d'Orléans Duc d'Orléans & his wife Augusta Maria Johanna Markgräfin von Baden-Baden (Versailles 12 May 1725-Château de Sainte-Assise-en-Brie 18 Nov 1785, bur Val de Grâce, Paris). He succeeded his father in 1752 as Duc d'Orléans.

80.5. **LOUISE ADELAIDE de Bourbon-Conti** (2 Dec 1696-Paris 19/20 Nov 1750, bur Paris Saint-André des Arts). She was known as "Mademoiselle de la Roche-sur-Yon".

80.6. [**daughter**] **de Bourbon-Conti** (Paris 19 Nov 1697-Paris 13 Aug 1699, bur Paris, convent of the Carmélites du Faubourg Saint-Jacques). She was known as "Mademoiselle d'Alais".

80.7. **LOUIS FRANÇOIS de Bourbon-Conti** (Paris, Hôtel de Conti 27 Jul 1703-Paris 21 Jan 1704, bur Paris, convent of the Carmélites du Faubourg Saint-Jacques). Comte d'Alais. .

Henri had one illegitimate child by an unknown Mistress:

77.4. **HENRIETTE d'Enghien** (-after 1626). Nun at Périgne au Mans, later abbess.

76.2. **MARGUERITE de Bourbon** (Château de Roucy 8 Nov 1556-young).

76.3. **CHARLES** de Bourbon (Nogent-le-Rotrou 3 Nov 1557-young).

76.4. **FRANÇOIS de Bourbon** (Château de la Ferté-sous-Jouarre 19 Aug 1558-Paris, Saint-Germain-des-Prés 3 Aug 1614, bur Saint-Germain-des-Prés). Prince de Conti. Prince souverain de Châteaurenaud, after his second marriage. **m firstly** (Palais du Louvre, Paris 17 Dec 1582) as her second husband, **JEANNE de Coesme** Dame de Bonnétable et de Lucé, widow of **LOUIS Comte de Montafié**, daughter of LOUIS de Coesme Seigneur de Lucé & his wife Anne de Pisseleu (-Saint-Arnoul en Beauce 26 Dec 1601). **m secondly** (Château de Meudon 24 Jul 1605) **LOUISE MARGUERITE de Guise Ctss d'Eu**, Pss de Châteaurenaud, daughter of HENRI de Guise "le Balafré" Duc de Guise & his wife Catherine de Clève Ctss d'Eu (1588-Château d'Eu 30 Apr 1631, bur Eu). **Mistress (1)**: ---. The identity of François's mistress has not been ascertained. François & his second wife had one child:

77.1. **MARIE de Bourbon** (Palais du Louvre, Paris 8 Mar 1610-Saint-Germain-des-Prés 20 Mar 1610, bur Saint-Germain-des-Prés).

François had one illegitimate child by an unknown Mistress:

77.2. **NICOLAS bâtard de Conti** (-Paris, Saint-Germain-des-Prés [25 Mar] 1648, bur Saint-Germain-des-Prés). Prieur de Framont. Abbé de la Couture [Le Mans] et de Bassac [Saintonge]. .

76.5. **LOUIS** de Bourbon (Gandelu en Brie 30 Mar 1562-Muret 19 Oct 1563, bur Gaillon, église des Chartreux). Comte d'Anisy.

76.6. **CHARLES de Bourbon** (Gandelu en Brie 30 Mar 1562-Paris, Saint-Germain-des-Prés 30 Jul 1594, bur Gaillon, église des Chartreux). Archbishop of Rouen 1582. Cardinal 1583.

76.7. **MADELEINE** de Bourbon ([1563]-Muret 7 Oct 1563).

76.8. **CATHERINE** de Bourbon (Château de Roucy 1564-young).

Louis & his second wife had three children:

76.9. **CHARLES de Bourbon** (Château de Nogent-le-Rotrou 3 Nov 1566-Château de Blandy 1 Nov 1612, bur Gaillon, église des Chartreux). Comte de Soissons et de Dreux. - **COMTES de SOISSONS**.

76.10. **LOUIS** de Bourbon (1567-young).

76.11. **BENJAMIN** de Bourbon (1569-1573).

Louis had one illegitimate child by Mistress (1):

76.12. **son** (Dijon May 1564-young).

75.13. **ELEONORE de Bourbon** (Château du Louvre, Paris 18 Jan [1532/33]-Fontevraud 26 Mar 1611, bur Fontevraud). Père Anselme records the birth of Eléonore 18 Jan 1532**[1609]**. As Eléonore was her parents' youngest child, it cannot be assessed from the birth dates of her siblings whether this date was O.S. or N. S. Abbess of Fontevraud.

Charles had one illegitimate son by Mistress (1):

75.14. **NICOLAS CHARLES de Bourbon de Board** (-after 1565). Père Anselme records that "*Nicolas-Charles de Bourbon et de Board, fils naturel de Charles duc de Vendôme et de Nicole de Board de la ville de Gand*" was alive in 1565 and had "*Jacques, Michel-Charles, Nicolas, Christophe, Marguerite et Jeanne de Bourbon de Board*" by "*Jeanne de Bordeix et de Rahers*" but does not cite any primary source on which this information is based**[1610]**.

74.2. **JACQUES** de Bourbon (Vendôme 6 Jul 1490-16 Aug 1491).

74.3. **FRANÇOIS de Bourbon** (Ham 6 Oct 1491-Cotignan near Reims 1 Sep 1545, bur abbaye de Vallemont). Comte de Saint-Pol et de Chaumont, baron de Mortagne. Duc d'Estouteville. **m** (contract Paris 9 Feb 1535) **ADRIENNE d'Estouteville Duchesse d'Estouteville**, daughter of JEAN d'Estouteville Seigneur d'Estouteville & his wife Jacqueline d'Estouteville (20 Oct 1512-Trie [15/31] Dec 1560, bur Vallemont). Père Anselme records her marriage contract dated 9 Feb 1534 (O.S.?) **[443]**. François & his wife had two children:

75.1. **FRANÇOIS de Bourbon** (Hambye 14 Jan 1536-4 Oct 1546, bur Vallemont). Duc d'Estouteville.

75.2. **MARIE de Bourbon** (La Fère en Picardie 30 May 1539-Pontoise 7 Apr 1601, bur Vallemont). Père Anselme records the contract for her first marriage dated 14 Jun 1557 and her second marriage dated 2 Oct 1560**[444]**. Dss d'Estouteville. **m firstly** (contract 14 Jun 1557) her first cousin, **JEAN de Bourbon Comte de Soissons et d'Enghien**, son of CHARLES de Bourbon Duc de Vendôme & his wife Françoise d'Alençon (Château de la Fére en Picardie 6 Jul 1528-killed in battle Saint-Quentin 10 Aug 1557). **m secondly** (contract 2 Oct 1560) as his second wife, **FRANÇOIS Duc de Nevers**, son of CHARLES Comte de Nevers et de Rethel & his wife Marie dÁlbret Ctss de Rethel (Cussy-sur-Loire 2 Sep 1516-Nevers 13 Feb 1562). **m thirdly** (contract 2 Jul 1563) **LEONOR d'Orléans Duc de Longueville**, son of FRANÇOIS d'Orléans Marquis de Rothelin, Comte-prince de Neuchâtel et de Valangin & his wife Jacqueline de Rohan-Gié ([1540]-Blois 7 Aug 1573, bur Châteaudun Sainte-Chapelle).

74.4. **LOUIS de Bourbon** (Ham 2 Jan 1493-Hôtel de Bourbon, Paris 11 Mar 1556, bur Laon cathedral). Bishop of Laon 1510. Cardinal 1517. Bishop of Le Mans 1519-1535. Bishop of Luçon 1525-1527. Archbishop of Sens 1535.

74.5. **ANTOINETTE de Bourbon** (Château de Ham 25 Dec 1494-Château de Joinville 22/23 Jan 1583, bur Joinville Saint-Laurent). m (contract 9 Jun 1513, ratified Paris, Hôtel des Tournelles 21 Jun 1513, in person Paris église Saint-Paul [Jun/Jul] 1513) **CLAUDE de Lorraine Duc de Guise**, son of RENE II Duke of Lorraine & his wife Philippa van Gelre (Château de Condé sur Moselle 20 Oct 1496-Château de Joinville 12 Apr 1550, bur Joinville Saint-Laurent).

74.6. **LOUISE de Bourbon** (Château de la Fère en Picardie 1 May 1495-Fontevraud abbey 21 Sep 1575, bur Fontevraud). Abbesse de Fontevraud 1534.

François had one possible illegitimate child by Mistress (1):

74.7. [**JACQUES bâtard de Vendôme** . Père Anselme says that "*on donne à François de Bourbon comte de Vendôme un fils naturel nommé Jacques*" and names his mother, without citing any primary source on which the information is based**[445]**. His wording implies some doubt about the accuracy of the information.]

73.6. **LOUIS de Bourbon** (1473-1520, bur Château de Champigny en Touraine). Prince de la Roche-sur-Yon. Duc de Montpensier. **m** (Moulins en Bourbonnais 21 Mar 1504) as her second husband, **LOUISE de Bourbon**, widow of **ANDRE** [IV] **de Chauvigny Seigneur de Chauvigny et de Châteauroux, Vicomte de Brosse**, daughter of GILBERT de Bourbon Comte de Montpensier & his wife Chiara Gonzaga (-5 Jul 1561, bur Champigny, Sainte-Chapelle). Dss de Châtellerault, Ctss de Forez, baronne de Beaujeu (which formed part of the inheritance of her brother) 17 May 1530, but François I King of France revoked this agreement Jan 1532. She was invested as Dss de Montpensier, Dauphine d'Auvergne, baronne de La Tour et de la Bussière Feb 1538 (registered 6 Feb). Louis & his wife had children:

74.1. **LOUIS** "le Bon" **de Bourbon** (Moulins 10 Jun 1513-Château de Champigny, Touraine 23 Sep 1582, bur Champigny chapelle de Saint-Louis). He succeeded his father as Duc de Montpensier. **m firstly** (contract 1533) **JACQUELINE de Longwy Ctss de Bar-sur-Seine**, daughter of JEAN de Longwy Seigneur de Givry et de Fontaine-Française & his wife Jeanne bâtarde d'Angoulême (-Paris 28 Aug 1561). **m secondly** (contract 4 Feb 1570) **CATHERINE de Lorraine**, daughter of FRANÇOIS Duc de Guise [Lorraine] & his wife Anna d'Este Pss of Ferrara (Joinville 18 Jul 1551-Paris 6 May 1596, bur Reims, Abbaye de Saint-Pierre). Louis & his first wife had six children:

75.1. **FRANÇOIS de Bourbon** (1542-Lisieux, Calvados 4 Jun 1592, bur Champigny, Sainte-Chapelle). Called "le prince-dauphin d'Auvergne" or "Monsieur le Prince-Dauphin". Comte de Saint-Fargeau, by right of his wife. Created Duc de Saint-Fargeau Apr 1575 (registered 28 Mar 1576). He succeeded his father in 1582 as Duc de Montpensier, souverain de Dombes. Created Duc de Châtellerault 26 Nov 1583 (registered 13 Mar 1584). **m** (1566) **RENEE d'Anjou**, daughter of NICOLAS d'Anjou Comte de Saint-Fargeau [later Marquis de Mézières] & his wife Gabrielle de Mareuil (Mézières-en-Brenne, Indre 21 Oct 1550-1597**[446]**). François & his wife had one child:

76.1. **HENRI de Bourbon** (1573-1608). He succeeded his father as Duc de Montpensier. **m** as her first husband, **HENRIETTE CATHERINE de Joyeuse Duchesse de Joyeuse**, daughter and heiress of HENRI de Joyeuse Duc de Joyeuse & his wife Catherine de Nogaret-la Vallette (Paris, Château du Louvre 8 Jan 1585-Paris, Château du Louvre 25 Feb 1656, bur Paris, couvent des Capucines). She married secondly (6 Jan 1611) **Charles de Lorraine Duc de Guise**. Henri & his wife had one child:

77.1. **MARIE de Bourbon** (Château de Gaillon en Normandie 15 Oct 1605-Paris, Château du Louvre 4 Jun 1627, bur église de l'Abbaye royale de Saint-Denis). Duchesse de Montpensier. **m** (contract Château de Nantes 5 Aug 1626, in person Nantes Cathedral 6 Aug 1626) as his first wife, **GASTON de France Duc d'Orléans**, son of HENRI IV King of France & his second wife Maria de' Medici Pss of Tuscany (Fontainebleau 25 Apr 1608-Château de Blois 2 Feb 1660, bur Saint-Denis).

75.2. **FRANÇOISE de Bourbon** (-1587). **m** (contract Paris 7 Feb 1558) **HENRI ROBERT de la Marck Duc de Bouillon, Prince de Sedan**, son of ROBERT [IV] de la Marck Duc de Bouillon & his wife Françoise de Brezé Ctss de Maulevrier (7 Feb 1539-2 Dec 1574).

75.3. **ANNE de Bourbon** (-Nov 1572). **m** (contract Saint-Germain 6 Sep 1561) **FRANÇOIS de Clève**, son of FRANÇOIS Duc de Nevers & his first wife Marguerite de Bourbon (31 Mar 1540-killed in battle Dreux 10 Jan 1563). He succeeded his father in 1562 as Duc de Nevers, Comte d'Eu.

75.4. **JEANNE de Bourbon** ([1541/42]-6 Mar 1624). Nun at Fontevraud. Abbesse de la Règle, Limoges 1568. Abbess de Sainte-Croix 1570. Abbess of Jouarre 1586.

75.5. **CHARLOTTE de Bourbon** (-Antwerp 6 May 1582, bur Antwerp, church of Notre-Dame). Abbess of Jouarre 1571. She renounced her vows in 1572 when she went to the court of Friedrich III Elector Palatine and converted to Calvinism. **m** (Den Briel 12 Jul 1574) as his third wife, **WILLEM** "Taciturnus/the Silent" **Prins van Oranje, Graf von Nassau**, son of WILHELM I "der Reiche" Graf von Nassau-Dillenburg in Dillenburg, Siegen, Vianden und [halb] Diez & his second wife Juliane von Stolberg-Wernigerode (Dillenburg 24 Apr 1533-murdered Delft 10 Jul 1584, Delft Nieuwe Kerk). **WILLEM I Stadhouder of the Netherlands** 1581.

75.6. **LOUISE de Bourbon** ([1548]-Paris 9 Feb 1586). Nun at Fontevraud 1553. Abbess of Jouarre 1572. Abbess of Faremoutiers 1573.

74.2. **CHARLES de Bourbon** (-Beaupréau 10 Oct 1565, bur Beaupréau). Prince de la Roche-sur-Yon. Duc de Beaupréau. **m** as her second husband, **PHILIPPA de Montespedon**, widow of **RENE Seigneur de Montejean** Maréchal de France, daughter of JOACHIM de Montespedon Seigneur de Beaupréau, Baron de Chemillé & his wife Jeanne de la Haye (-Paris, Faubourg Saint-Germain 12 Apr 1578, bur Beaupréau). Charles & his wife had two children:

75.1. **HENRI de Bourbon** ([1555/56]-Orléans 11 Dec 1560, bur Beaupréau). Marquis de Beaupréau. He died during a tournament**[447]**.

75.2. **JEANNE** de Bourbon (-bur Beaupréau). She died aged 9 months**[448]**.

Charles had one illegitimate child by an unknown mistress:

75.3. **JACQUES bâtard de la Roche-sur-Yon** (-Château de Beaupréau [20 Oct] 1565). Bishop of Langres 1562.

74.3. **SUZANNE de Bourbon** (-Feb 1570, bur Ancenis, église des Cordeliers). **m** (contract 29 Nov 1529) as his second wife, **CLAUDE** [I] **de Rieux Comte d'Harcourt et d'Aumâle, Seigneur de Rieux, de Rochefort et d'Ancenis**, son of JEAN [IV] Comte d'Hacourt, Seigneur de Rieux, Maréchal de Bretagne & his third wife Isabelle de Brosse (15 Feb 1497-19 May 1532, bur Rieux Notre-Dame).

73.7. **CHARLOTTE de Bourbon** (1474-Fontevraud abbey 14 Dec 1520, bur Fontevraud). Père Anselme records her marriage contract dated 23 Feb 1489 (O.S./N.S.?)**[449]**. **m** (contract Aigueperse 25 Feb [1489/90]) **ENGELBERT von Kleve Comte de Nevers**, son of JOHANN I Duke of Kleve & his wife Elisabeth de Nevers [Bourgogne-Valois] (Kleve 26 Sep 1462-21 Nov 1506, bur Nevers Franciscan Church).

73.8. **ISABELLE de Bourbon** (-Fontevraud abbey 12 Jul 1531, bur Fontevraud). Abbess of Caen Sainte-Trinité.

Jean had one illegitimate child by Mistress (1):

73.9. **JACQUES bâtard de Vendôme** ([1455]-1 Oct 1524, bur Longpont). Père Anselme names "*Philipes de Gournay*" as the mother of Jean's illegitimate son Jacques but does not cite the primary source on which this information is based, and cites his letters of legitimation (date not specified) "*dans les archives de la maison de Rambures*"**[450]**. Seigneur de Bonneval et de Vançay. Baron de Ligny. **m** (contract Amiens 7 Dec 1505) **JEANNE de Rubempré**, widow of **FRANÇOIS Seigneur de Crèvecœur**, daughter of CHARLES Seigneur de Rubempré & his wife Françoise de Mailly (-bur Longpont). Père Anselme records her marriage contract dated 7 Dec 1505 at Amiens**[451]**. She married thirdly **Pierre** [Perceval] **de Chepois Vicomte de Cluny**. Jacques & his wife had children:

74.1. **CLAUDE de Bourbon-Vendôme** ([1514/15]-1595, bur Château d'Abbeville Notre-Dame). Seigneur de Ligny. Belleval records his second testament dated 15 Sep 1586 which names "*ses deux gendres MM. de Rambures et de Créquy-Hémont*" as his executors, bequeathed property to "*Mme de Rambures, sa fille aînée...Geoffroy fils puîné de sa fille [la seigneurie d'Authie...celle de Ligny-sur-Canche]...Mme de Créquy*" (no citation reference)**[452]**. Belleval records her father's second testament dated 15 Sep 1586 which names "*ses deux gendres MM. de Rambures et de Créquy-Hémont*" as his executors (no citation reference)**[453]**. Belleval records his codicil, dated 8 Feb 1591 "*écrit aussitôt après la mort de MM. de Rambures et de Créquy, ses gendres*", which names "*Charles de Rambures, son petit-fils, âgé de 19 ans...*" as one of his executors (no citation reference)**[454]**. **m** (20 Jun 1542) **ANTOINETTE de Bours** Vicomtesse de Lambercourt, Dame de Saint-Michel, d'Omival et de Friaucourt, daughter of CLAUDE de Bours Seigneur d'Ornival & his wife Jeanne de Vaudricourt (-Abbeville 7 Jan 1585, bur Lambercourt). Père Anselme records her parentage, marriage, marriage date, date of death, and place of burial (no sources cited)**[455]**. **Mistress (1)**: --- **de Courcelles**, daughter of ---. Père Anselme records her family origin (no sources cited)**[456]**. Claude & his wife had three children:

75.1. **ANTOINE de Bourbon-Vendôme** (-killed Paris 1584). Père Anselme records his parentage "*vicomte de Lambercourt, portoit le titre de seigneur de Ligny*", noting that he was "*guidon de la compagnie de cinquante lances du comte de Chaulnes*", was recorded as "*gouverneur de Dourlens*" 1568, 1569, and 1570, and was killed in a duel in Paris in 1594 leaving no children (no sources cited)**[457]**. Vicomte de Lambercourt. Belleval corrects Antoine's death in 1584, noting his absence from his father's second testament dated 15 Sep 1586 (see above)**[458]**.

75.2. **CLAUDE de Bourbon-Vendôme** (-1620 or before). Dame de Ligny et de Lambercourt. Père Anselme records her parentage, marriage, and marriage date (no source citations)**[459]**. The marriage contract between "*Jean de Rambures*" and "*Claude de Vendôme*" is dated 28 Sep 1571**[460]**. A document dated 20/26 Sep 1584 records the "*protestation anticipée de Claude de Vendôme*", forced to sign the marriage contract of "*Anne de Bourbon, sa sœur*"**[461]**. A document dated 8 May 1593 records the proxy given by "*Claude de Vendôme*" to "*Guillaume Le Bon*" for the marriage contract between "*Antoinette de Rambures, sa petite fille*" and "*Jean de Berghes*"**[462]**. A charter dated 4 Dec 1593 records an "*accord de partage entre le seigneur de Rambures et sa mère*"**[463]**. "*Claude de Bourbon*" divided her inheritance between "*Charles de Rambures*" and "*Geoffroy de Rambures*" by charter dated 1 Oct 1598**[464]**. A charter dated 22 Sep 1599 records a "*mandement d'enquête à témoins*" for "*Claude de Bourbon*" against "*François de Larcher, seigneur de Montcornet, curateur de Geoffroy de Rambures*"**[465]**. A letter from "*Claude de Bourbon*" to "*Charles de Rambures*" is dated [Apr 1604?]**[466]**. A charter dated 6 Feb 1606 records the "*compte-rendu par Charles de Rambures*" to "*Claude de Bourbon*" concerning his debts owed to her and "*Geoffroy de Rambures, son frère*" under the contract dated 9 Nov 1598**[467]**. Père Anselme records that she was "*morte en 1620*" (no source cited)**[468]**. A charter dated 22 Mar 1635 acknowledges debts owed by "*Claude de Bourbon et Françoise-Anne de Rambures, veuve de Louis Sernin*" to "*Pierre de Launoy*"**[469]**. **m** (24 Jun 1571,

contract 28 Sep 1571) **JEAN** [VI] **de Rambures Seigneur de Rambures**, son of JEAN [V] Seigneur de Rambures & his second wife Françoise d'Anjou (-[28 Nov 1590/8 Feb 1591]).

75.3. **ANNE de Bourbon-Vendôme** . Her parentage and approximate marriage date are confirmed by a document dated 20/26 Sep 1584 which records the "*protestation anticipée de Claude de Vendôme*", forced to sign the marriage contract of "*Anne de Bourbon, sa sœur*"**[470]**: a document which presumably indicates a strained relationship between the two sisters. Belleval records her father's second testament dated 15 Sep 1586 which names "*ses deux gendres MM. de Rambures et de Créquy-Hémont*" as his executors (no citation reference)**[471]**. Belleval records her father's codicil, dated 8 Feb 1591 "*écrit aussitôt après la mort de MM. de Rambures et de Créquy, ses gendres*" (see above)**[472]**. The primary source which confirms her husband's precise name has not been identified. **m** (contract 21 Sep 1584) **CLAUDE de Créquy Seigneur de Hesmond**, de Wicquinhen et de Friencourt, son of CLAUDE de Créquy Seigneur de Bernieulles & his wife Marguerite Dame de Guisancourt (-before 8 Feb 1591).

Claude had one illegitimate child by Mistress (1):

75.4. **JACQUES bâtard de Vendôme** (-1632). Père Anselme records her family origin (no sources cited)**[473]**. Seigneur de Lévigny et de Courcelles. .- **SEIGNEURS de LEVIGNY et de BRETENCORT**[474].

74.2. **ANDRE de Bourbon-Vendôme** (-after 5 Apr 1577). Père Anselme records his parentage and last mention 5 Apr 1577 (no sources cited)**[475]**. Seigneur de Rubempré. - **SEIGNEURS de RUBEMPRE**[476].

74.3. **JEAN de Bourbon-Vendôme** (-9 Nov 1571, bur Cussy). Père Anselme records his parentage, ecclesiastical position, date of death, and place of burial (no sources cited)**[477]**. Abbé de Cuissy.

74.4. **JACQUES de Bourbon-Vendôme** . Père Anselme records his parentage and ecclesiastical position (no sources cited)**[478]**. Grand archdeacon of Rouen.

74.5. **CATHERINE de Bourbon-Vendôme**.(-[1530]). Père Anselme records her parentage and marriage (no sources cited)**[479]**. Kerrebrouck records her date of death**[480]**. **m** (before 1515) **JEAN d'Estrées Seigneur de Cœuvres** et de Vallieu, Baron de Dodenville, son of ANTOINE d'Estrées Seigneur de Vallieu & his wife Jeanne Dame de La Cauchie (1486-23 Oct 1571, bur Cœuvres).

74.6. **JEANNE de Bourbon-Vendôme** . Père Anselme records her parentage and ecclesiastical position (no sources cited)**[481]**. Abbess of Reims Saint-Etienne.

74.7. **MADELEINE de Bourbon-Vendôme** (-25 Aug 1588, bur Soissons Notre-Dame). Père Anselme records her parentage, ecclesiastical positions, date of death, and place of burial (no sources cited)**[482]**. Nun at Soissons Notre-Dame. Abbess of Reims Saint-Etienne.

Jean had one illegitimate child by Mistress (2):

73.10. **LOUIS bâtard de Vendôme** (-Tours 21 Oct 1510, bur Avranches). Père Anselme names "*Guyonne Peignée dite de Vieuxville*" as the mother of Jean's illegitimate son Louis but does not cite the primary source on which this information is based**[483]**. Bishop of Avranches 1484.

72.2. **CATHERINE** [Gabrielle] de Bourbon (-young).

Comte Louis had one illegitimate child by Mistress (1):

72.3. **JEAN bâtard de Vendôme** dit de Bourbon ([in England] [1420]-after 3 Mar 1497). Père Anselme names Jean as illegitimate son of Louis Comte de Vendôme, born in England to "*Sibylle Bostum angloise*"**[369]**. He provides no indication of the primary source on which this information is based, but he does record that Jean was naturalised in France "*comme il étoit né en Angleterre*" by letters dated Aug 1496 at Amboise and verified 3 Mar 1497**[370]**. *Europäische Stammtafeln* dates his birth to [1420]**[371]**. This date is consistent with his father being imprisoned in England between 1415 and 1424 (see above), but would mean that he was about 30 years old when knighted (see below) which seems old when other sources indicate knighting ceremonies frequently took place soon after individuals attained the age of majority. Kerrebrouck dates Jean's birth to [1440] but, as he cites only the *Europäische Stammtafeln* table cited above, this date is presumably a misprint for [1420]**[372]**. Père Anselme records that Jean was legitimated by letters of the king dated May 1449 at Razilly near Chinon and 2 Feb 1469 (O.S.?) at Amboise**[373]**. Jean Chartier's Chronicle of Charles VII King of France names "*...Jehan bastard de Vendosme...*" among those who were knighted 23 Jun [1451]**[374]**. Seigneur de Préaux, de Vaussay et de Bonneval. Governor of Vendômois 1489. **m firstly JEANNE d'Illiers**, daughter of JEAN d'Illiers Seigneur de Radrets en Vendômois & his wife Catherine de Mailly. **m secondly** (1451) **GILLETTE Perdrielle**, daughter of --- (Sens ---- -).

Jean & his first wife had one child:

73.1. **MATHURINE de Vendôme** .

Jean & his second wife had six children:

73.2. **JEAN de Vendôme** (-[5 Mar 1483]). Curé de Lunay. Conseiller au parlement.

73.3. **FRANÇOIS de Vendôme** (-before 1540). Canon at Saint-Georges de Vendôme. Curé de Lunay.

73.4. **JACQUES de Vendôme** .

73.5. **LOUISE de Vendôme** . **m JEAN des Loges** Seigneur de Toucheronde.

73.6. **MATHURINE de Vendôme** (-before 3 Mar 1483). **m** (1479) **PIERRE de Montigny** Seigneur de la Boisse, son of JACQUES de Montigny Seigneur du Fresne, d'Authon et du Plessis-Godehoust & his wife Jeanne de Créaux (-before 13 Jun 1489).

73.7. **MARIE de Vendôme** (-[1539]). **m firstly** --- **Seigneur de La Valette** en Limousin, son of ---. **m secondly JACQUES de Gaudebert** Seigneur des Forges, son of ---.

71.4. **JEAN de Bourbon** (-29 Apr 1458). Seigneur de Carency: "*Jean de Bourbon comte de la Marche, de Vendôme et de Castres et Catherine de Vendôme sa femme*" divided their territories between their children, granting "*les terres de l'Ecluse et Carency et généralement tout ce qu'ils ont en Picardie*" to "*Jean dernier fils*", by charter dated 15 Sep 1390**[375]**. A charter dated 9 Aug 1434 records negotiations between "*noble homme André Ronssart, heritier de feu noble homme Jean Ronssart fils de feu Gervais Ronssart et de noble dame Jeanne de Vendomaise*" and "*messire Jean de Bourbon chevalier seigneur de Carency et de Savigné sur Bray et noble dame Jeanne de Vendomoise sa femme et paravant femme de feu Gervais Roussart et mere de feu Jean Ronssart*"**[376]**. Jacques du Clercq records that "*messire Jehan de Bourbon seigneur de l'Ecluse et de Carency*" died "*le pénultiesnme d'apvril*" 1458**[377]**. **m firstly CATHERINE d'Artois**, daughter of PHILIPPE d'Artois Comte d'Eu & his wife Marie de Berry (-before 3 Sep 1420). **m secondly** (after 3 Sep 1420) as her second husband, **JEANNE de Vendômois**, widow of **GERMAIN Ronsart**, daughter of HAMELIN de Vendômois & his wife Alix de Bessé dame de Bessé-sur-Braye. Père Anselme names her

and records that she and Jean de Bourbon had children during the lifetime of her first husband, that they married by official permission "*de l'Official du Mans*" dated 3 Sep 1420, that Pope Eugene IV granted dispensation for the marriage 15 May 1438 which legitimated the couple's children, although this was later contested by their paternal aunt Marie de Bourbon (see below), and that the marriage was finally confirmed as legal by the parlement of Paris 31 Mar 1461**[378]**. A charter dated 9 Aug 1434 records negotiations between "*noble homme André Ronssart, heritier de feu noble homme Jean Ronssart fils de feu Gervais Ronssart et de noble dame Jeanne de Vendomaise*" and "*messire Jean de Bourbon chevalier seigneur de Carency et de Savigné sur Bray et noble dame Jeanne de Vendomoise sa femme et paravant femme de feu Gervais Roussart et mere de feu Jean Ronssart*"**[379]**. Jean & his second wife had eight children (whose legitimacy was contested as noted above):

72.1. **LOUIS de Bourbon** (-Louvres en Parisis, near Paris, 27 Oct 1462, bur Senlis, église des Cordeliers). Legitimated by the subsequent marriage of his parents. Seigneur de Carency. Jacques du Clercq records that "*messire Louis de Bourbon chevallier seigneur de Carency, fils aisné de messire Jehan de Bourbon*" died 27 Oct 1462 "*à Louvres en Parisis, emprès Paris...du flux de ventre*" and was buried "*à Senlis*"**[380]**.

72.2. **JEAN de Bourbon** (-Compiègne, Oise ----). Legitimated by the subsequent marriage of his parents. Père Anselme records that he died "*à Compiegne sans alliance*"**[381]**.

72.3. **JEANNE** de Bourbon (-Tours ---, bur Tours). Legitimated by the subsequent marriage of her parents. Père Anselme records her death "*à Tours à l'âge de 14 ans*" and her burial there, but does not cite the primary source which confirms this information**[382]**.

72.4. **PIERRE de Bourbon** ([Feb 1424]-after 11 Aug 1490). Père Anselme records his birth in Feb 1424 without citing the primary source on which this information is based**[383]**. Considering the marriage date of his younger brother Jacques (see below), this date is surprisingly late. Père Anselme records that the brothers Pierre, Jacques and Philippe finally settled the disputed succession of their father with their paternal aunt Marie de Bourbon and divided their territories by charter dated 11 Sep 1463, under which Philippe received the seigneurie de Carency**[384]**. Seigneur de Carency. A supporter of Charles "le Téméraire" Duke of Burgundy, he was condemned to death [presumably in his absence, in view of his subsequent capture] but pardoned, although his assets were confiscated 20 Apr 1469 and granted to his brother Jacques**[385]**. A letter of King Louis XI dated 30 Jun 1475 names "*messire Jacques de Saint Pol, le seigneur de Contey, le seigneur de Crisancy, de Myremmont et ce seigneur de Romont*" among those involved in a skirmish at Arras, during which "*messire Jacques de Saint Pol*" was injured in the head, "*le seigneur de Contey est prins, le seigneur de Crisancy de Bourbon, ledit Jacques de Saint Pol, Romont, n'est point trouvé encore*"**[386]**. Presumably this passage was intended to indicate that Pierre and Jacques were captured in addition to "*le seigneur de Contey*", "*Romont*" being the only person not found. Kerrebrouck records his death in 1481 without citing the source on which the information is based**[387]**. This date is incorrect considering the following documents: an order of King Charles VIII dated 6 Jun 1490 records that "*le seigneur de Torcy*" [Jean d'Estouteville Seigneur de Torcy] had custody of "*Pierre de Bourbon chevalier seigneur de Carency...prisonnier de guerre*" and permitted the latter to issue a ransom-related guarantee in favour of the former**[388]**, while an order dated 11 Aug 1490 relates to the resulting lawsuit**[389]**. Père Anselme records no events in Pierre's life after the 1469 confiscation of his assets**[390]**. Pierre presumably died soon after 1490 in view of his widow's second marriage. **m** as her first husband, **PHILIPPA de Plaines**, daughter of THOMAS de Plaines Seigneur de Maligny & his wife Jeanne de Gros (-after 20 Mar 1506). Her parentage and two marriages are confirmed by her father's testament quoted below. She married secondly as his second wife, **Jean** [IV] **de Lannoy** Seigneur de Maingoval et d'Andregnies. The testament of Thomas de Plaines seigneur de Maligny records that "*Philippe notre fille*" married "*messire Pierre de Bourbon seigneur de Carency*" and after he died "*messire Jean de Lannoy seigneur de Mongoval*" by whom she had nine children**[391]**. Père Anselme was unable to decipher the date of this testament, but Courcelles records that Thomas died at Mechelen 20 Mar 1506 (no source cited)**[392]**. Assuming that date is correct, the birth of nine children by Philippa's second marriage is chronologically possible if Philippa's first husband died soon after 1490 and she remarried shortly thereafter. If that is correct, Philippa was presumably born no later than [1465/70] and was therefore considerably younger than her first husband. Pierre had one illegitimate child by an unknown mistress:

73.1. **CATHERINE** [Jeanne] **bâtarde de Bourbon** . Père Anselme names "*Catherine de Bourbon de Carency*" as illegitimate daughter of Pierre de Bourbon, adding that her paternal uncle Jacques de Bourbon Seigneur d'Aubigny arranged her marriage to "*Bertrand de Salemard seigneur de Ressis chevalier*" and provided her dowry**[393]**. Kerrebrouck names her Jeanne**[394]**. **m** (Moulins 21 May 1469) **BERTRAND de Sallemard** Seigneur de Ressis en Beaujolais et de la Fay en Forez, son of ---.

72.5. **JACQUES de Bourbon** (-after 1493). Seigneur de Rochefort Aug 1451. Père Anselme records that the brothers Pierre, Jacques and Philippe finally settled the disputed succession of their father with their paternal aunt Marie de Bourbon and divided their territories by charter dated 11 Sep 1463, under which Jacques received the seigneuries d'Aubigny et des Combles**[395]**. Seigneur de Carency 1469, after the confiscation of his older brother's assets**[396]**. **m** ([1442]) as her second husband, **ANTOINETTE de la Tour**, widow of **JACQUES Aubert Seigneur de Monteil de Gelat**, de la Roche d'Agoux et d'Entragues, daughter of AGNE [III] de la Tour Seigneur d'Oliergues & his wife Alix de Vendat (posthumously [Nov 1415/early 1416]-after 7 Sep 1453). Letters of Charles VII King of France dated 22 May 1446, relating to the succession of "*Agne de la Tour en son vivant seigneur d'Oliergues*", record that his niece "*Anthonie*" had married "*feu Iacques seigneur de Monteilh*" and after his death "*Iacques de Bourbon seigneur d'Aubigny*" who four years previously had claimed property of "*feu second Agne de la Tour son pere*" in the name of his wife**[397]**. A charter dated 7 Sep 1453 records that "*Jaques de Bourbon seigneur d'Aubeigny, d'Oliergue et de Rochefort et...Antonie de la Tour sa femme*" had received the succession of "*feu Agne de la Tour en son vivant chevalier et ayeul paternel de ladite Antonie...seigneur d'Oliergues et de Murat de Cayeres et de Bains en partie...*" and of "*Agne son pere...[et] dame Alips de Vendac*" who was pregnant with Antoinette when her father was killed at Agincourt, Antoinette having married firstly "*Jacques Aubert seigneur de Monteil*" and her present husband after about six years of widowhood**[398]**. Jacques & his wife had two children:

73.1. **CHARLES de Bourbon** (-Château d'Albrest-sur-Allier after 1503, bur Vichy, église des Célestins). Seigneur de Carency. **m firstly** (contract 15 Jan [1468/69]) **DIDIERE de Vergy**, daughter and heiress of JEAN [IV] de Vergy Seigneur de Saint-Dizier & his wife Marguerite de La Rocheguyon. Père Anselme records her marriage contract dated 15 Jan 1468 (O.S./N.S.?)**[399]**. **m secondly** (contract 8 Nov 1481) **ANTOINETTE de Chabannes**, daughter of GEOFFROY de Chabannes Seigneur de la Palisse et de Charlus & his wife Charlotte de Prie. Père Anselme records her marriage contract dated 8 Nov 1481**[400]**. **m thirdly** (contract 18 Apr 1493) **CATHERINE d'Alègre**, daughter of BERTRAND de Tourzel dit d'Alègre Baron de Puysagut et de Busset & his wife Isabelle de Lévis. Père Anselme records her marriage contract dated 18 Apr 1493**[401]**. Charles & his third wife had four children:

74.1. **BERTRAND de Bourbon** (-killed in battle Marignano 13 Sep 1515). Seigneur de Carency.

74.2. **JEAN de Bourbon** (-Moulins ----). Seigneur de Carency. Père Anselme states that he died "*à Moulins sans alliance*" but does not cite the source on which he bases this information**[402]**.

74.3. **LOUISE de Bourbon** . Père Anselme states that she died "*sans posterité*" but does not cite the source on which he bases this information**[403]**.
74.4. **ISABELLE de Bourbon** . Dame de Carency. Père Anselme records her marriage contract dated 22 Feb 1516 (O.S./N.S.?)**[404]**. **m** (contract 22 Feb [1516/17]) **FRANÇOIS de Pérusse des Cars** Seigneur de La Vauguyon, son of GAUTHIER des Cars Seigneur de La Vauguyon & his wife Marie de Montberon (-after 1536).

73.2. **JEAN de Bourbon** (-after Jan 1500). Seigneur de Rochefort et d'Arson. A manuscript dated Jan 1500 (presumably N.S.), following the death of Méliador de Lalaing in Aug 1499, records the presence of "*Jehan de Bourbon sr de Rochefort...sr...de Gheuselin à cause de sa femme*"**[405]**. **m** as her second husband, **JEANNE de l'Isle**, widow of **ARNOUL Seigneur de La Hamayde et de Condé**, daughter of JACQUES de l'Isle Seigneur de Fresne & his wife Catherine de Neufville.

72.6. **PHILIPPE de Bourbon** (-after 20 Jul 1492). Père Anselme records that the brothers Pierre, Jacques and Philippe finally settled the disputed succession of their father with their paternal aunt Marie de Bourbon and divided their territories by charter dated 11 Sep 1463, under which Philippe received the seigneurie de Duisant**[406]**. Père Anselme records an agreement dated 20 Jul 1492 under which Maximilian King of the Romans and his son Philipp Archduke of Austria confirmed rights to "*du bois de Barri en Hainaut*" in favour of "*leur cousin Philippe de Bourbon seigneur de Duisant*"**[407]**. **m** (after 1461) **JEANNE** [Catherine?] **de Lalaing**, daughter of SANSON [Sanche?] de Lalaing Seigneur d'Oprebaix & his wife Catherine [Agnès] de Robersart [Dame d'Ecaillon et de Bruille] ([after 1445?]-[before 1475 or after 1477]). Père Anselme records her parentage (naming her "*Catherine*") and marriage, noting that she was living in 1477, without citing the source which confirms this information**[408]**. The *Catalogue des nobles du nom de Lalaing* records that "*Jeanne de Lalaing demoiselle d'Escaillon et de Bruille*", only daughter and heiress of "*Sanche de Lalaing Seigneur d'Oprebaix, chambellan du duc de Bourgogne, prévôt-le-comte à Valenciennes*" ("*mort vers 1460*") and "*Catherine de Robersart*" was in 1461 "*sous la tutelle du seigneur de Lalaing son oncle*" and that her husband was "*veuf d'elle en 1475*"**[409]**. No primary source has been identified which reconciles the difference in name and date of death. Philippe & his wife had [two] children:

73.1. **ANTOINE de Bourbon** . Père Anselme records his parentage, without dates and without citing the source which confirms this information**[410]**. Seigneur de Duisant. **m JEANNE de Habart**, daughter of PIERRE de Habart Seigneur de Gournay & his wife Marie de Ranchicourt. Père Anselme records her parentage and marriage without citing the source which confirms this information**[411]**. Antoine & his wife had two children:

74.1. **PIERRE de Bourbon** (-young). Père Anselme records his parentage and notes that he died "*en la fleur de son âge*", without citing the primary source which confirms this information**[412]**. Seigneur de Duisant.
74.2. **PHILIPPE de Bourbon** (-1530). Seigneur de Duisant. Père Anselme records his parentage and notes that he "*embrassa le parti du connétable de Bourbon*", without citing the primary source which confirms this information**[413]**.

73.2. [**JEANNE de Bourbon** (-1534). Père Anselme records Jeanne as daughter of Antoine de Bourbon Seigneur de Duisant and her marriage contract dated at Moulins 20 Jan 1489 (O.S. or N.S.?)**[414]**. Kerrebrouck notes that the *Cahiers de Saint-Louis* records Jeanne as the daughter of Philippe de Bourbon Seigneur de Duisant**[415]**. No source has been identified which clarifies the position. The chronology suggests that the *Cahiers de Saint-Louis* may be correct: if we assume Philippe's birth in [1425/35], he would not have married before [1450/60] at the earliest, which is tight for his granddaughter to have married in 1489. The indication provided above that Jeanne de Lalaing, Jeanne's supposed mother, married after 1461 suggests that this chronological assessment is robust. Dame de Duisans et de Robersart. **m** (Moulins 20 Jan 1489) **FRANÇOIS Rolin** Seigneur de Beauchamp et de Monetay, son of GUILLAUME Rolin Seigneur de Beauchamp et de Monestoy & his wife Marie de Lévis (-Autun ----, bur Valenciennes, église Saint-Jean de Rempart).]

72.7. **ELEONORE de Bourbon** (-Tours ----, bur Tours). Père Anselme records her death "*à Tours*" where she was buried, but does not cite the primary source which confirms this information**[416]**.

72.8. **ANDRIETTE de Bourbon** (- ----, bur Tours). Père Anselme records her burial "*à Tours*", but does not cite the primary source which confirms this information**[417]**.

71.5. [**ISABELLE de Bourbon** . She is named in the *Cahiers de Saint-Louis*, without citing any primary source on which the information is based**[418]**. The reliability of the information is unknown. Dominican nun at Poissy. She is not named by Père Anselme**[419]** or Kerrebrouck**[420]**. If she existed, either it is likely that she was younger than her sister Anne (who is the only one of their parents' daughters named in the charter dated 15 Sep 1390 dividing their territories, see above), or she died before 15 Sep 1390.]

71.6. **MARIE de Bourbon** ([1384/86]-after 11 Sep 1463). Dame de Bréhencourt. Kerrebrouck says that she married after being kidnapped by her future husband, but does not cite the primary source on which this information is based**[421]**. She succeeded her mother as Dame de Curvalle en Albigeois, where she was imprisoned by her brother Jacques de Bourbon Comte de la Marche**[422]**. Père Anselme records that Maire "*étant restée veuve de Jean seigneur de Croix chevalier*" claimed to be heir to her brother Jean de Bourbon Seigneur de Carency, in opposition to his sons, selling her rights in the succession to Jacques d'Armagnac Comte de la Marche under letters dated 28 Jan 1458 (presumably O.S.) at the château de Cruvalle where she was detained "*âgée de 72 à 73 ans*"**[423]**. **m JEAN de Bayne** Seigneur d'Escroux, son of --- (-before 1458).

71.7. **CHARLOTTE de Bourbon** (1388-Nicosia 15 Jan 1422, bur Nicosia, Dominican church). Kerrebrouck states that she was born in 1388 "*filleule du roi Charles VI*" but does not cite the primary source on which this information is based**[424]**. A document dated 10 Jan 1409 (presumably old-style) records the arrangements for the voyage of "*domine sorori domini Marchie*" from Venice to Cyprus**[425]**. The Chronicle of Amadi records the arrival in Cyprus of "*damisella Carlotta de Borbon, moglie de re Zegno*" and her marriage 25 Aug, in 1411 from the context, "*a Santa Sophia*"**[426]**. The Chronicle of Amadi records the death 15 Jan, without specifying the year, of "*la...regina Carlotta*" and her burial "*al monasterio di Predicatori*"**[427]**. She died of the plague. **m** (by proxy Melun 2 Aug 1409, in person Nicosia St Sophia 25 Aug 1411) as his second wife, **JANUS I King of Cyprus**, son of JACQUES I King of Cyprus & his wife Helvis von Braunschweig (Genoa [1374/75]-29 Jun 1432, bur Nicosia, Dominican church).

Comte Jean had one illegitimate child by an unknown mistress:

71.8. **JEAN bâtard de la Marche** (-after 2 Dec 1436). Père Anselme records that "*Jean bâtard de la Marche*" was named in the testament of his brother Jacques "*mort en 1435*" [incorrect date, see above]**[428]**. Fieyre records a document dated 2 Dec 1436 in which Jean was named**[429]**. **m[430]** (Nicosia, Cyprus) **EKATERINA Paros**, from Rhodos, daughter of ---.

70.4. **JACQUES de Bourbon** (1346-before Sep 1417). Seigneur de Dargies. Seigneur de Préaux, de Dangu et de Thury, by right of his wife. Grand Bouteiller de France 26 Jul 1397. **m** (before Oct 1387) as her second husband, **MARGUERITE de Préaux** Dame de Préaux, de Dangu et de Thury, widow of **JEAN Seigneur de la Rivière**, daughter of PIERRE Seigneur de Préaux & his wife Blanche Crespin Dame de Dangu et de Thury (-1417). Le Prévost records her parentage and two marriages, noting her first husband's parents and his death without children in 1365, without citing any source on which he bases the information**[207]**. Jacques & his wife had six children (see Père Anselme**[208]**):

71.1. **LOUIS de Bourbon** (-killed in battle Agincourt 25 Oct 1415). Seigneur de Préaux.

71.2. **PIERRE de Bourbon** (-murdered La Rochelle 11 Oct 1422). Seigneur de Préaux. Captain of the Château de Neaufles, near Gisors 13 Oct 1416. He was taken prisoner by the English at Melun 1420. **m** ([16 Sep 1417]) as her second husband, **ISABELLE de Montagu**, widow of **JEAN** [VI] **Comte de Roucy** et de Braine, daughter of JEAN de Montagu, Seigneur de Montagu & his wife Jacqueline de La Grange (-Lyon Oct 1429, bur Marcoussis, monastère des Célestins).

71.3. **JACQUES de Bourbon** (-murdered returning from Rome 1429). Archdeacon of Sens, he resigned his ecclesiastical appointments 1417. Seigneur d'Argies et de Préaux, Baron de Thury. After his wife's death, he became a monk at the Celestin monastery at Ambert. **m** (1417) **JEANNE de Montagu**, daughter of JEAN de Montagu Seigneur de Montagu & his wife Jacqueline de la Grange ([1396/97]-Valère-en-Touraine Sep 1420, bur Marcoussis, monastère des Célestins).

71.4. **CHARLES de Bourbon** (-after 1472). Archdeacon of Sens. Seigneur de Combles.

71.5. **MARIE de Bourbon** (-1442). She succeeded her brother as Dame de Préaux.

71.6. **JEAN de Bourbon** . Père Anselme records his parentage, noting "*decedé sans postérité*" (no source cited)**[209]**. The primary source which confirms his existence has not been identified.

69.6. **JACQUES** de Clermont (-9 Dec 1318, bur Champaigue, near Souvigny, église des Cordeliers). La Mure refers to a "second" son of Duke Louis "*Philippe qui mourut jeune avec le nom de Clermont l'an 1318*" and was buried "*avec sa mère dans l'église des Cordeliers de Champaigue en Bourbonnais*"**[210]**. The editor of the edition consulted corrects the name by quoting the inscription on their mother's tomb which records the burials of "*Jaques fiz de Monseigneur Loys de France duc de Bourbonoys et de Madame Marie de Henault*" who died "*1318 landemain de conception nostre Dame* [9 Dec] *et Phelipes sa seur*"**[211]**.

69.7. **PHILIPPA** de Clermont (-young, bur Champaigue, near Souvigny, église des Cordeliers). The inscription on their mother's tomb records the burials of "*Jaques fiz de Monseigneur Loys de France duc de Bourbonoys et de Madame Marie de Henault...et Phelipes sa seur*"**[212]**.

69.8. **MARIE de Clermont** ([1318]-Naples 1387, bur Naples Santa Chiara). Hugues King of Cyprus appointed his proxies to negotiate the marriage between "*primogenitum natum nostrum Guidonem*" and "*domicellam Mariam consanguineam...domini regis Francie et filiam...domini Ludovici comitis Clarimontis*" by charter dated 2 Mar 1328**[213]**. The betrothal ceremony between "*Hugue...roy... de Jerusalem et de Chipre...monseigneur Gui ainzné et premier fil dou dit monseigneur le roy*" and "*noble demoiselle Marie fille de...monseigneur Loys dux de Bourbonoys, comte de la Marche et chambarier de France*" took place at the château de Bourbon 29 Nov 1328**[214]**. The Chronicle of Amadi records the arrival at Famagusta in Jun, in 1329 from the context, of "*la damisela Maria, figlia de monsignor Loys de Chiaramonte*" and her marriage at Nicosia to "*Jotin figlio de re Hugo...contestabile de Cypro*"**[215]**. Her husband transferred to her lands in Corfu, Kefalonia and the Achaian fief of Kalamata. She bought the baronies of Vostitza and Nivelet**[216]**. By 1364, she owned sixteen castles in Achaia and on her husband's death supported a claim by her son by her first marriage to succeed as Prince of Achaia, disputing the succession of her brother-in-law Philippe di Tarento**[217]**. After a lengthy civil war, a settlement was reached in 1370 under which she sold her rights to Achaia for 6,000 gold pieces and retained only the Lordship of Kalamata**[218]**. The testament of "*domine Marie de Borbonio, imperatricis Constantinopolitane*", dated 1387, names "*quondam domini Hugonis de Lisiniano, filii sui, principis Galilee*" and appoints "*dominum Ludovicum ducem de Borbonio, comitem Claromontis et Foresii...nepotem suum*" as her sole heir**[219]**. **m firstly** (contract Château de Bourbon 29 Nov 1328, by proxy 20 Dec 1328 or 24 Apr 1329, Nicosia, Cyprus 31 Jan 1330) **GUY of Cyprus** Prince of Galilee, son of HUGUES IV King of Cyprus and Jerusalem & his first wife Marie d'Ibelin ([end 1316/Jan 1317]-summer 1343). **m secondly** (Naples San Giovanni Maggiore 9 Sep 1347) **ROBERT di Tarento Principe di Tarento** titular Emperor of Constantinople, Prince of Achaia, Duke of Athens, Count of Kefalonia and Zante, son of PHILIPPE Principe di Tarento [Anjou-Sicily] & his second wife Catherine de Valois titular Empress of Constantinople (early winter 1326-Naples 10 Sep 1364, bur Naples, San Giorgio Maggiore). He adopted the title Duke of Leucada in 1353 during his campaign to subjugate Greece.

69.9. [**ISABELLE** (-before 31 Dec 1351). "*Marie de Hainaut duchesse douairière de Bourbonnais*" transferred her rights in the succession of "*feu Isabeau de Bourbon dite de Burienne*" to "*Jean de Bourbon chevalier fils naturel du feu duc Louis son mari*" by charter dated 31 Dec 1351**[220]**. The source gives no indication of the identity of "*feu Isabeau de Bourbon dite de Burienne*". However, the rights of Marie de Hainaut in her inheritance would best be explained if she was another of her daughters. The reference "*de Burienne*" has not been explained.]

Louis had one illegitimate child by Mistress (1). There is confusion in some secondary sources between Jean bâtard de Bourbon and Jean de Bourbon Seigneur de Montperroux**[221]**. Père Anselme correctly makes the distinction, although he incorrectly indicates Jean bâtard de Bourbon as the illegitimate son of Pierre I Duc de Bourbon**[222]**, which is proved incorrect by the first source cited below. The Seigneur de Montperroux belonged to the Bourbon [Lancy] family in Autun (see the document BURGUNDY DUCHY NOBILITY-AUTUN).

69.10. **JEAN bâtard de Bourbon** (-[6 Aug 1374/15 Nov 1375], bur Souvigny, Allier). "*Marie de Hainaut duchesse douairière de Bourbonnais*" transferred her rights in the succession of "*feu Isabeau de Bourbon dite de Burienne*" to "*Jean de Bourbon chevalier fils naturel du feu duc Louis son mari*" by charter dated 31 Dec 1351**[223]**. He was captured at the battle of Poitiers 1356**[224]**. "*Louis duc de Bourbonnais comte de Clermont chambrier de France*" donated rights "*dans la terre et la justice de Bellenave*" to "*Jean bâtard de Bourbon*" by charter dated 22 Jun 1360**[225]**. "*Jeanne de Bourbon comtesse de Forez*" donated "*son châtel et maison-fort de Bessay les Gurots (le Guéraut)*" to "*Jean bâtard de Bourbon son frère naturel*" by charter dated Apr 1363**[226]**. Secondary sources are contradictory regarding whether the person named in these sources dated between 1351 and 1363 was the same as Jean bâtard de Bourbon Seigneur de Rochefort. La Mure assumes that this was the case**[227]**, but, according to Père Anselme, the seigneur de Rochefort was the illegitimate son of Pierre Duc de Bourbon**[228]**. Seigneur de Rochefort [en Bourbonnais]: "*Louis duc de Bourbonnais comte de Clermont*" [Duke Louis II, see below] confirmed the grant of "*[le] château de Rochefort et du manoir d'Ebreuil*" made by "*le feu duc de Bourbonnais*" to "*Jean bâtard de Bourbon*" by charter dated 4 Jul 1369**[229]**. "*Jean bâtard de Bourbon chevalier sire de Rochefort*" and "*Agnès Challeu (ou Chaillou) sa femme*" donated their property to each other by charter dated 2 Jan 1373 (O.S.)**[230]**. "*Oddin seigneur de Vendat chevalier*", in the name of "*Louis duc de Bourbonnais*", sold "*ses château, ville et terre de Vichy*" to "*Jean bâtard de Bourbon seigneur de Rochefort*" by charter dated 3 Apr 1374**[231]**. "*Jehan Bastart de Bourbon seign de Rochesfort...*" is named in a document dated 6 Aug 1374**[232]**. Père Anselme records that Jean "*étoit mort en 1375*" (no source cited)**[233]**. A document dated 15 Nov 1375 records Jean as deceased**[234]**. His precise date of death has not been found. An epitaph at Souvigny records the burial of "*Messire Jehan Bastard de Bourbon, chevalier et conseiller de...Louis de Bourbon comte de Clermont et de Forez, seigneur de Rochefort et dame Agnès de Chulheu sa femme dame de Foy...*"**[235]**. **m** (contract 26 Sep 1361) **AGNES Chaleu**, daughter of PEPIN Chaleu Seigneur du Croset en Bourbonnais & his wife --- (-after 1399, bur Souvigny, Allier). The marriage contract between "*Jean bâtard de Bourbon sire de Rochefort et du Breuil[-Achard] chevalier*" and "*Agnès fille de Pepin Challot (Chailleul) sire de Croisy (Creuset) chevalier*" is dated 26 Dep 1361**[236]**. Père Anselme dates the marriage contract "*le dimanche avant la S. Michel 1371*"**[237]**, presumably a mistake. Van Kerrebrouck records her father's seigneurie as "*[Le] Croset en Bourbonnais*"**[238]**. "*Jean bâtard de Bourbon chevalier sire de Rochefort*" and "*Agnès Challeu (ou Chaillou) sa femme*" donated their property to each other by charter dated 2 Jan 1373 (O.S.)**[239]**. "*Louis duc de Bourbonnais comte de Clermont et de Forez...*" granted dower for life ("*les château et châtellenie de Rochefort, la châtellenie et justice de Genzat, la terre et justice de Servant...*") to "*Agnès Challoe veuve de Jean bâtard de Bourbon*" by charter dated 24 Jan 1375 (O.S.)**[240]**. Van Kerrebrouck records her death "*ap. 1399*" (no source cited)**[241]**. An epitaph at Souvigny records the burial of"*Messire Jehan Bastard de*

Bourbon, chevalier et conseiller de...Louis de Bourbon comte de Clermont et de Forez, seigneur de Rochefort et dame Agnès de Chulheu sa femme dame de Foy..." **[242]**. [Jean & an unknown mistress had one possible illegitimate child]:

70.1. [**GUILLAUME de Bourbon** (-after 31 Aug 1383). La Mure names "*Guillaume de Bourbon qui portoit qualité de Chevalier en l'année 1376 et mourut depuis sans être marié*" as the son of Jean de Bourbon Seigneur de Rochefort by his wife Agnes **[243]**. He does not cite the primary source to which the date 1376 refers or any other source confirming Guillaume's parentage. Assuming that, as a knight, Guillaume must have reached the age of majority, it seems likely that (assuming that La Mure correctly names his father) he was born from an earlier marriage (although no such earlier marriage has been confirmed) or that he was illegitimate. No mention has been found of Guillaume inheriting the seigneurie de Rochefort, which suggests illegitimacy, but in any case no primary source has been found confirming Guillaume's parentage. The following sources suggest that La Mure may have been incorrect. Firstly, Fieyre records a document (dated 1393) which says that "*le seigneur de Rochefort est mort en 1375 sans descendance*" **[244]**. However, she does not quote the text, meaning that it is unclear whether "*sans descendance*" included both legitimate and illegitimate descendants, or even whether any descendants (if he had any) were no longer living in 1393. Secondly, Fieyre records "*une quittance*" dated 31 Aug 1383 sealed by this Guillaume de Bourbon (relevant extract not quoted) **[245]**, and notes that "*Le sceau est similaire à celui de Jacques de Bourbon, seigneur de Préaux († v. 1417)*" **[246]**. See above for Jacques de Bourbon (1346-before Sep 1417), son of Jacques de Clermont Comte de la Marche et de Ponthieu: given the chronology, any close family relationship between Guillaume and the younger Jacques would have been as brothers:]

68.2. **BLANCHE de Clermont** (1281-1304, bur Boulogne-sur-Mer, église de Notre-Dame). Her parentage and marriage are confirmed by a charter dated 1379 an agreement between "*Ludovicus dux Bourbonensis et comes Claromontensis*" and "*consanguinei nostri defunctus Guido de Bolonia quondam sanctæ Romanis ecclesiæ cardinalis et Joannes comes Boloniæ et Alverniæ fratres, necnon Johanna de Bourbonio comitissa Boloniæ dicti comitis uxor*" which recites that "*Robertus beati Ludovici regis quondam Francorum...filius comes Claromontensis et dominus Bourbonesii*" had two children "*Ludovicus et Blanchiam*", that the latter married "*Roberto quondam Boloniæ et Alverniæ comite*" with a dowry consisting of "*castra et terræ de Semur, d'Argentie, de Marchia, et du Terrail in patria et ducatu Borbonensii*" **[348]**. **m** (contract Paris 25 Jun 1303) as his first wife, **ROBERT** [VII] "le Grand" **d'Auvergne**, son of ROBERT [VI] Comte d'Auvergne et de Boulogne & his wife Beatrix de Montgascon (-St Geraldus 13 Oct 1325, bur Le Bouchet). He succeeded his father in 1317 as **Comte d'Auvergne** et de Boulogne.

68.3. **JEAN de Clermont** (1283-1322, bur Lyon, église des Jacobins, transferred to Paris, église des Jacobins). His parentage is confirmed by the *Continuatio* of the Chronicle of Guillaume de Nangis which records the marriage in 1310 of "*Ludovicus Roberti Clarimontis filius...frater Johannes*" **[349]**. Baron de Charolais, Seigneur de Saint-Just [en-Champagne]. He served in the wars in Flanders 1297-1304. "*Loys de Clermont sires de Bourbon, chamberier de France...et Jehans ses freres*" agreed the succession of "*Robert leur pere et de...Pierre leur frère archidiacre de Paris*" by charter dated 12 Feb 1314 **[350]**. He died while preparing his departure for Palestine. The Continuation of the Chronicle of Jean de Saint-Victor records the death in 1322 of "*monseigneur Jehan de Clermont qui juré ot d'aler outremer avec son frère*", his burial "*aus Jacobins à Lyon*" and subsequent transfer "*aus Jacobins à Paris, delès son père*" **[351]**. **m** ([1309], separated) as her second husband, **JEANNE de Dargies** Dame de Dargies et de Catheux, widow of **HUGUES de Nesle Comte de Soissons**, daughter of RENAUD [II] Seigneur de Dargies et de Catheux & his wife Agnes de Bruyères (-[Sep 1333/22 Feb 1337]). The *Continuatio* of the Chronicle of Guillaume de Nangis records the marriage in 1310 of "*Ludovicus Roberti Clarimontis filius...frater Johannes*" and "*comitissam*" **[352]**. Dom Villevieille records that "*J^me^ d'Argiès, fille de Renaut d'Argiès, C^tsse^ de Soissons, veuve de J^n^ de Clermont chev.*" sold "*la terre de Puyvert*" to "*Thomas de Bruyères son oncle et à Isabeau de Melun sa femme*" by charter dated Jul 1319 **[353]**. She married thirdly **Hugues de Châtillon Seigneur de Condé**. "*Madame Ieanne de Dargies Comtesse de Soissons*" exchanged property with "*monsieur Iean de Nesle seigneur d'Offemont*" by charter dated 1333, ratified by "*Iean de Boulongne et damoiselle Ieanne de Clermont sa femme fille de ladite feue Comtesse de Soissons*" by charter dated 22 Feb 1336 (O.S.?) **[354]**. Jean & his wife had two children:

69.1. **BEATRIX de Clermont** (-1364 **[355]** or after, bur Rodez, couvent des Cordeliers). A letter of Charles IV King of France dated May 1327 records the contract of marriage between "*Jehan comte d'Armagnac et de Rodéz*" and "*nostre chere cousine demoiselle Béatrix de Clermont*" **[356]**. The date of the marriage is ascertained more precisely by the letter dated 2 Jun 1327 from "*Loys comte de Clermont seigneur de Bourbon et chambrier de France*" to the "*bailiff de Charolais*" instructing all the nobles of Charolais to swear homage to "*nostre...neveu le comte d'Armignac*" following his marriage to "*nostre...niece*" **[357]**. "*Madame Ieanne de Dargies Comtesse de Soissons*" exchanged property with "*monsieur Iean de Nesle seigneur d'Offemont*" by charter dated 1333, ratified by "*Iean Comte d'Armagnac et Beatrix de Clermont sa femme, fille de ladite comtesse*" by charter dated 8 Jun 1343 **[358]**. Dame de Charolais. The testament of "*domina Beatrix de Clermont, comitissa Armaniaci, dominaque Charrolesio, uxor...domini Johannes comitis Armaniaci*", dated 20 Aug 1361, names "*Johannem de Armaniaco filium nostrum...*", appoints "*filiam nostrum Johannam, Bituriæ et Alverniæ ducessam ac...dominos Johannem de Francia, Bituriæ et Alverniæ necnon et Burgendie et Borboni duces, et comitem Pardiaci...*" **[359]**. **m** (contract May 1327) as his second wife, **JEAN** [I] **d'Armagnac**, son of BERNARD [VI] Comte d'Armagnac & his wife Cécile de Rodez (before 6 May 1306-after 5 Apr 1373, bur Auch Sainte-Marie). He succeeded his father in 1329 as **Comte d'Armagnac**.

69.2. **JEANNE de Clermont** (-after 10 Apr 1388, bur Boulogne-sur-Mer, église de Notre-Dame). A charter dated 1334, recording an agreement between "*domina Maria de Flandria comitissa Boloniæ et Arverniæ relicta...Roberti quondam comitis Boloniæ et Arverniæ, tutrix...Godofredi, Mariæ et Margaritæ liberorum suorum et dicti quondam comitis...et...Johannes et Guido de Bolonia fratres filii dictæ dominæ Mariæ comitissæ*" and "*dominus Guillelmus Boloniæ et Arverniæ comes primogenitus dicti Roberti...*", refers to the marriage of "*ipsum Johannem et...Johannam filiam quondam domini Johannis de Claromonte quondam domini de Charolais nunc uxorem dicti Johannis*" **[360]**. "*Madame Ieanne de Dargies Comtesse de Soissons*" exchanged property with "*monsieur Iean de Nesle seigneur d'Offemont*" by charter dated 1333, ratified by "*Iean de Boulongne et damoiselle Ieanne de Clermont sa femme fille de ladite feue Comtesse de Soissons*" by charter dated 22 Feb 1336 (O.S.?) **[361]**. Dame de Saint-Just en Langle, Champagne. The testament of "*Jehanne de Clermont contesse de Bouloigne et d'Auvergne*", dated 23 Nov 1379, requested burial at Notre-Dame de Boulogne-sur-Mer, and named her husband and "*Marie nostre fille...vicontesse de Tourenne*" **[362]**. The testament of "*Jehan comte de Boulongne et d'Auvergne*", dated 22 Mar 1386 (O.S.?), bequeathed property to "*son frere Godefroy ou à son fil Antoine...madame la comtesse sa femme...madame de Turenne sa fille...*" **[363]**. "*Jehanne de Clermont comtesse de Boulongne et d'Auvergne jadis femme de...Jehan jadis comte des dessus dis lieux*" and "*Jehan comte de Boulongne et d'Auvergne fils dudit defunct et de ladite dame*" agreed her dower by charter dated 10 Apr

1388**[364]**. **m** (1328) **JEAN d'Auvergne Comte de Montfort**, son of ROBERT [VII] Comte d'Auvergne et de Boulogne & his second wife Marie de Flandre [Dampierre] Vicomtesse de Châteaudun (-24 Mar 1386, bur Le Bouchet). He succeeded his niece in 1360 as Comte d'Auvergne et de Boulogne. He was created Duke of Auvergne in 1380.

68.4. **MARIE de Clermont** ([1284/85]-Paris 17 Mar 1372, bur Poissy). Her birth date is estimated on the assumption that she was about 10/11 years old at the time of her betrothal, although this would mean that she was very old when she died. "*Robertus filius sancti Ludovici regis Francie comes Clarimontis et dominus Borbonesii et Beatrix eius uxor predictorum locorum comitissa et domina*" transferred property to "*soror Maria filia nostra*", a nun at Poissy, by charter dated Aug 1299**[365]**. Nun at Montargis 1299, later at Poissy. Elected Prioress of Poissy 1333. **Betrothed** (1295) to **GIOVANNI I Marchese di Monferrato**, son of GUGLIELMO VII Marchese di Monferrato & his third wife Infanta doña Beatriz de Castilla (Milan 1278-[9 Mar 1305]).

68.5. **PIERRE de Clermont** (1287-after 1330). "*Loys de Clermont sires de Bourbon, chamberier de France...et Jehans ses freres*" agreed the succession of "*Robert leur pere et de...Pierre leur frère archidiacre de Paris*" by charter dated 12 Feb 1314**[366]**. Grand Archdeacon of Paris.

68.6. **MARGUERITE de Clermont** (1289-Paris Jan 1309, bur Paris, église des Jacobins). The *Continuatio* of the Chronicle of Guillaume de Nangis records the marriage in 1308 of "*Johannes de Namursio filius Guidonis Flandrensis comitis*" and "*filiam Roberti comitis Clarimontis*"**[367]**. The *Continuatio* of the Chronicle of Guillaume de Nangis which records the burial "*circa Purificationem beatæ Virginis...Parisius*" in 1308 of "*filia Roberti comitis Clari-Montis uxor Johannis de Namursio*"**[368]**. **Betrothed** (1303) to **RAYMOND BERENGER of Sicily**, son of CHARLES II King of Sicily [Anjou-Capet] & his wife Maria of Hungary (-1 Oct 1305, bur Naples, San Lorenzo Maggiore). **m** (1307) as his first wife, **JEAN Comte de Namur**, son of GUY Count of Flanders & his second wife Isabelle de Luxembourg Ctss de Namur ([1267/75?]-[28 Oct 1329/31 Jan 1330], Bruges, église des Cordeliers).

67.11. **AGNES de France** ([1260]-Château de Lantenay, Côte d'Or 19 or 20 Dec 1325, bur Abbaye de Cîteaux). An anonymous chronicle of the kings of France, written [1286/1314], records that the fourth daughter of "*li rois Loois...[et] Marguerite la fille au conte de Provence*" married "*au duc de Bourgoigne*"**[687]**. She was regent of Burgundy during the minority of her son Duke Hugues from 1306 until 9 Nov 1311. The necrology of Cîteaux records the death "*XIII Kal Jan*" of "*Agnes ducissa Burgundiæ filia Ludovici regis Francorum*"**[688]**. **m** (contract 20 Oct 1272, 1273) **ROBERT II** "Sans Terre" **Duke of Burgundy**, son of HUGUES IV Duke of Burgundy & his first wife Yolande de Dreux ([1245/50]-Vernon, Eure 21 Mar 1306, bur Abbaye de Cîteaux).

66.6. **ROBERT de France** (Sep 1216-killed in battle Mansurah, Egypt 9 Feb 1250). The *Chronicon Turonense* records that King Louis left six sons (in order) "*Ludovicum primogenitum, Robertum, Amfulsum, Johannem, Dagobertum id est Philippum, et Stephanum*" and one daughter "*Isabellam*" when he died**[593]**. Matthew Paris names him "*Robertus comes Atrabatensis regis frater*" when he records his death**[594]**. The testament of Louis VIII King of France dated Jun 1225 bequeathes "*terram Attrebatesii...quam ex parte matris nostre Elysabet possidemus*" to "*filius noster secundus*"**[595]**. He was installed as **Comte d'Artois** 7 Jun 1237. - **COMTES d'ARTOIS**. LINK

66.7. **ALPHONSE de France** (11 Nov 1220-Castle of Corneto, near Siena 21 Aug 1271, bur église de l'Abbaye royale de Saint-Denis). The *Chronicon Turonense* records that King Louis left six sons (in order) "*Ludovicum primogenitum, Robertum, Amfulsum, Johannem, Dagobertum id est Philippum, et Stephanum*" and one daughter "*Isabellam*" when he died**[596]**. The testament of Louis VIII King of France dated Jun 1225 bequeathed "*comitatum Andegavie et Cenomannie*" to "*tercius filius noster*" and "*comitatum Pictavie et totam Alverniam*" to "*quartus filius noster*"**[597]**. Assuming that the order of birth of Alphonse and Jean is correctly recorded in the *Chronicon Turonense*, this testament indicates that Anjou and Maine were originally destined for Alphonse not Jean. He is recorded as brother of Louis IX King of France by Matthew Paris, who states that the king sent him home with his brother Charles after the battle of Mansurah in 1250**[598]**. He was invested as Comte de Poitiers et d'Auvergne by his brother King Louis 24 Jun 1241. During King Louis IX's absence on crusade, Alphonse at first remained in France to assist their mother the regent. He left on crusade with his wife from Aigues-Mortes 26 Aug 1249. He was captured with the King 5 Apr 1250 at Mansurah. He succeeded as **Comte de Toulouse** by right of his wife in 1249 during his absence abroad. He took possession of Toulouse in Oct 1250, making his official entry 23 May 1251. Gaël Chenard discusses his succession to the county of Toulouse**[599]**. Following the death of his mother in 1252, he took an active part in governing France (with his brother Charles Comte d'Anjou), taking charge in particular of foreign affairs and military operations. Matthew Paris records in 1252 that he suffered from an incurable disease**[600]**. The necrology of Chartres cathedral records the death "*XIII Kal Sep*" of "*Alfonsus quondam Pictavie et Tholose comes frater quondam regum...Ludovici...et Karoli regis Cicilie*"**[601]**. A "*Chronique en Languedocien, tirée du cartulaire de Raymond le Jeune comte de Toulouse*" records the death in 1271 of "*Alfonsus comes Tholosanus filius regis Francie*" at "*Savonam feria VI*"**[602]**. **Betrothed** (by treaty Vendôme Mar 1227) to **ISABELLE de Lusignan**, daughter of HUGUES [XI] "le Brun" Comte de la Marche & his wife Isabelle Ctss d'Angoulême (-14 Jan 1300). She was betrothed to Alphonse de France under the treaty of Vendôme in Mar 1227**[603]**. **m** (by treaty 1229, 13 Mar 1234 or 1241) **JEANNE de Toulouse**, daughter and heiress of RAIMOND VII Comte de Toulouse & his first wife Infanta doña Sancha de Aragón (1220-Castle of Corneto, near Siena 25 Aug 1271, bur Notre-Dame de Gercy, Brie). The Papal dispensation for the marriage of "*L. regem Francorum...A. frater.*" and "*R. filium quondam comitis Tolosani...filia*" because of their 3° and 4° consanguinity is dated 26 Jun 1228, with a related licence dated Jun 1229**[604]**. Another dispensation is dated 27 May 1236, confirming the earlier dispensation for 3° and for another newly discovered 4° consanguinity**[605]**. The Chronicle of Guillaume de Puylaurens records that "*la fille du comte...Jeanne*" was 9 years old in 1229**[606]**. The Chronicle of Alberic de Trois-Fontaines records the marriage of "*alter regis frater Alphonsus*" and "*filia Raymundi*

comitis Tolosani", but does not name her**[607]**. The *Chronique de Guillaume de Nangis* records in 1241 the marriage of "*Saint Louis roi de France...Alphonse son frère*" and "*Jeanne fille du comte de Toulouse*", together with "*la terre d'Auvergne, du Poitou, et les terres des Albigeois*"**[608]**. She succeeded her father 27 Sep 1249 as **Ctss de Toulouse**. A "*Chronique en Languedocien, tirée du cartulaire de Raymond le Jeune comte de Toulouse*" records the death in 1271 of "*domina Johanna comitissa Tholose, uxor supradicti comitis*" (immediately following the record of the death of her husband) at "*Savonam...feria 2*"**[609]**. The testament of Jeanne Ctss de Toulouse dated 22 Jun 1270 provided bequests to "*dominæ Mariæ consanguinæ nostræ*", widow of "*domini Othonis quondam vicecomitis Leomaniæ*" and now "*uxoris domini Archambaudi comitis Petragoricensis*", to two of Marie's brothers Guillaume and Bernard, and to Gaillarde de Toulouse, daughter of her first cousin Bertrand de Toulouse Vicomte de Bruniquel**[610]**.

66.8. **JEAN de France** (-1232, bur Notre-Dame de Poissy). The *Chronicon Turonense* records that King Louis left six sons (in order) "*Ludovicum primogenitum, Robertum, Amfulsum, Johannem, Dagobertum id est Philippum, et Stephanum*" and one daughter "*Isabellam*" when he died**[611]**. The testament of Louis VIII King of France dated Jun 1225 bequeathes "*comitatum Andegavie et Cenomannie*" to "*tercius filius noster*" and "*comitatum Pictavie et totam Alverniam*" to "*quartus filius noster*"**[612]**. Assuming that the order of birth of Alphonse and Jean is correctly recorded in the *Chronicon Turonense*, this testament indicates that Anjou and Maine were originally destined for Alphonse not Jean. Comte d'Anjou et du Maine. The Chronicle of Alberic de Trois-Fontaines records the death in 1232 of "*duo de fratribus regie Francie, Iohannes et Dagobertus*"**[613]**. **Betrothed** (Mar 1227) to **YOLANDE de Bretagne**, daughter of PIERRE Duke of Brittany & his first wife Alix de Thouars (in Brittany end 1218-château de Bouteville 10 Oct 1272, bur Villeneuve-les-Nantes, église abbatiale de Notre Dame). The *Chronicon Turonense* records the betrothal of "*Rex Franciæ Joannem fratrem suum, puerum octennem*" and "*filiæ Petri Comitis Britanniæ*", and the grant of the county of Anjou to him**[614]**. The marriage contract between "*P. dux Britannie, comes Richemondie...Yolendi filie mee*" and "*Ludovicus, rex Francorum...Johannem fratrem suum*" is dated 27 Mar [1226/27]**[615]**. The Annals of Dunstable record the betrothal of "*filiam comitis Britanniæ*" and "*rex Franciæ...fratri suo minori*", who received the county of Anjou, in 1227**[616]**.

66.9. **PHILIPPE** de France dit DAGOBERT (20 Feb 1222-1234, bur Abbaye de Royaumont, Asnières-sur-Oise, transferred to Saint-Denis 1817). The *Chronicon Turonense* records that King Louis left six sons (in order) "*Ludovicum primogenitum, Robertum, Amfulsum, Johannem, Dagobertum id est Philippum, et Stephanum*" and one daughter "*Isabellam*" when he died**[617]**. The testament of Louis VIII King of France dated Jun 1225 requests that "*quintus filius noster...et omnes alii qui post eum nascentur*" become "*clericus*"**[618]**. The Chronicle of Alberic de Trois-Fontaines records the death in 1232 of "*duo de fratribus regie Francie, Iohannes et Dagobertus*"**[619]**.

66.10. **ISABELLE de France** (Mar 1224-Clarrisian Abbey at Longchamps 23 Feb 1270, bur Convent de l'Humilité Notre-Dame). The *Chronicon Turonense* records the birth in 1224 "*mense martio*" of "*Isabellis, filia Ludovici Regis Franciæ*"**[620]**. The *Chronicon Turonense* records that King Louis left six sons (in order) "*Ludovicum primogenitum, Robertum, Amfulsum, Johannem, Dagobertum id est Philippum, et Stephanum*" and one daughter "*Isabellam*" when he died**[621]**. The contract of marriage between "*I...regina Anglie et comitissa Marchie et Engolismi...Hugone filio nostro primogenito*" and "*Ludovicem...regem Francie...Elysabet sorore domini regis*" is dated Jun 1230**[622]**. After refusing the hand of Konrad, son of Emperor Friedrich II, she took a vow of chastity, although she never became a nun. She founded the Clarrisian Abbey at Longchamps 1255. The Chronicle of Guillaume de Nangis records that "*domina Ysabelli...sorore sancti regis Franciæ Ludovici*" founded "*cœnobium sororum Minorum juxta sanctum Clodoaldum supra Secanam*" in 1259**[623]**. Pope Leon X beatified her 1521. **Betrothed** (by treaty of Vendôme Mar 1227, contract Jun 1230) to **HUGUES** [XII] **de la Marche**, son of HUGUES [XI] "le Brun" de Lusignan Seigneur de Lusignan, Comte de La Marche et d'Angoulême & his wife Isabelle Ctss d'Angoulême ([1221]-Damietta Apr 1250, bur Abbaye de la Couronne, Charente). He succeeded his father in 1248 as **Seigneur de Lusignan**, **Comte de la Marche et d'Angoulême**.

66.11. **ETIENNE** de France ([Paris] end 1225-early 1227, bur Abbaye de Royaumont, Asnières-sur-Oise). The *Chronicon Turonense* records the birth in 1225 (at the end of the text dealing with events in that year) of "*Stephanus, Ludovici Regis Francorum filius*" and his baptism in Paris**[624]**. He must have been born after the testament of Louis VIII King of France dated Jun 1225 which only names five (surviving) sons**[625]**. The *Chronicon Turonense* records that King Louis left six sons (in order) "*Ludovicum primogenitum, Robertum, Amfulsum, Johannem, Dagobertum id est Philippum, et Stephanum*" and one daughter "*Isabellam*" when he died**[626]**.

66.12. **CHARLES de France** (posthumously [21] Mar 1227-Foggia 7 Jan 1285, bur Naples, Cathedral of San Gennaro). His brother Louis IX King of France installed him as **Comte d'Anjou** et du Maine, at Melun in Aug 1246. He is recorded as brother of Louis IX King of France by Matthew Paris, who states that the king sent him home with his brother Alphonse after the battle of Mansurah in 1250**[627]**. Marquis de Provence and Comte de Forcalquier 1246, in right of his wife. Created Comte d'Anjou et du Maine Aug 1246. He was invested as **CHARLES I King of Sicily** in 1265. - **KINGS of SICILY**. LINK

65.2. **twin son** (Paris 15 Mar 1190-Paris 18 Mar 1190, bur Notre-Dame de Paris). The *Flandria Generosa* records the death in 1189 of "*Elisabeth Francorum regina*" after giving birth to twins**[542]**.

65.3. **twin son** (Paris 15 Mar 1190-Paris 18 Mar 1190, bur Notre-Dame de Paris). The *Flandria Generosa* records the death in 1189 of "*Elisabeth Francorum regina*" after giving birth to twins**[543]**.

King Philippe II & his third wife had two children:

65.4. **MARIE de France** (after 1197-15 Aug 1238, bur Louvain, église collégiale de Saint Pierre). The Chronicle of Alberic de Trois-Fontaines names "*filium unum Philippum...et filiam unam Mariam*" as children of "*Philippus [rex]*" and "*Mariam filiam ducis Meranie et marchionis Histrie*", and in a later passage records their legitimation**[544]**. The primary sources which confirm her first betrothal has not yet been identified. King Philippe II agreed the betrothal of "*Marie sa fille*" and "*Artur. comte de Bretagne*" by charter dated [14/30] Apr 1202**[545]**. The *Chronique de Guillaume de Nangis* records the marriage in 1212 of "*Philippe roi de France...Marie sa fille, veuve de Philippe comte de Namur*" and "*le duc de Brabant*"**[546]**. The *Annales Parchenses* record the marriage in 1204 of "*Heinricus dux Lotharingie*" and "*filiam regis Francie*", naming her "*Maria uxor Henrici ducis*" in a later passage**[547]**, although the date is incorrect. The *Oude Kronik van Brabant* records that Marie was buried "*Affligenii*"**[548]**. **Betrothed** (1200) to **ALEXANDER Prince of Scotland**, son of WILLIAM I "the Lion" King of Scotland & his wife Ermengarde de Beaumont (Haddington, East Lothian 24 Aug 1198-Isle of Kerrara, Bay of Ohan 8 Jul 1249, bur Melrose Abbey, Roxburghshire). He succeeded in 1214 as **ALEXANDER II King of Scotland**. **Betrothed** ([14/30] Apr 1202) to **ARTHUR I Duke of Brittany**, son of GEOFFREY of England Duke of Brittany & his wife Constance Dss of Brittany (posthumously Nantes 29 Mar 1187-murdered Rouen or Cherbourg 3 Apr 1203, bur Notre Dame des Prés, Rouen or Abbaye de Bec, Normandy). **m firstly** (contract Aug 1206) **PHILIPPE I** "le Noble" **Marquis de Namur**, son of BAUDOUIN V Comte de Hainaut [BAUDOUIN VIII Count of Flanders] & his wife Marguerite II Ctss of Flanders (Valenciennes Mar 1174-15 Oct 1212, bur Namur, Cathedral Saint-Aubin). **m secondly** (Soissons, Aisne 22 Apr 1213) as his second wife, **HENRI I** "le Guerroyeur" **Duke of Brabant**, son of GODEFROI VII Duke of Lower Lotharingia, Duc de Louvain, Comte de Brabant & his first wife Margareta van Limburg (1165-Köln 5 Sep 1235, bur Louvain, église collégiale de Saint Pierre) (-5 Oct 1235).

65.5. **PHILIPPE** "Hurepel" **de France** (Jul 1200-killed in a tournament Corbie, Somme 14 or 18 Jan 1234, bur église de l'Abbaye royale de Saint-Denis). The Chronicle of Alberic de Trois-Fontaines names "*filium unum Philippum...et filiam unam Mariam*" as children of "*Philippus [rex]*" and "*Mariam filiam ducis Meranie et marchionis Histrie*", and in a later passage records their legitimation**[549]**. Comte de Boulogne et de Dammartin (by right of his wife) May 1210. He was invested as Comte de Mortain et d'Aumâle in Feb 1223 by his father. He was confirmed as Comte de Clermont-en-Beauvaisis, de Mortain, et d'Aumâle in Feb 1224 by his brother King Louis VIII. The *Chronica Andrensis* records the death in 1233 of "*comes Boloniensis Philippus...regis Philippi filius*" and his burial "*apud Sanctum Dyonysium iuxta fratrem et patrem suum*"**[550]**. The necrology of the abbey of Vauduisant records the death "*XIV Kal Feb*" of "*Philippi comitis Bolonie*"**[551]**. The necrology of La Cour-Dieu records the death "*XV Kal Feb*" of "*Philippi comitis Bononiæ*"**[552]**. **m** (contract Compiègne, Oise Aug 1201, contract Saint-Germain-en-Laye May 1210, 1216) as her first husband, **MATHILDE de Dammartin**, daughter and heiress of RENAUD Comte de Dammartin [en-Goële], de Mortain, de Varenne et d'Aumâle & his second wife Ida de Flandre Ctss de Boulogne (-[9 Oct 1261/8 Feb 1263]). The *Chronica Andrensis* names "*Mathilde...filia...Reinaldi quondam comitis Bolonie*" as the wife of "*Philippus frater Ludovici regis Gallie*"**[553]**. She succeeded in 1223 as Ctss de Dammartin and in 1227 as Ctss de Boulogne. She married secondly (1235, divorced 1253) as his first wife, **Infante dom Afonso de Portugal**, who later succeeded as **Afonso III King of Portugal**. "*Mahaud comitissa Bolonie et Clarimontis...et Johanne filie nostre*" donated property to the abbey of Sainte-Hoïlde, for the souls of "*bone memorie Philippi condam comitis Bolonie et liberorum nostrorum*", by charter dated Apr 1239**[554]**. Her second marriage is confirmed by the charter dated Jun 1240 under which "*Aufonsus filius regis Portigalis comes Bolonie et Matildis uxor sua comitissa Bolonie*" confirmed a donation by "*Johanni de Bello Monte domini regis cambellano et Ysabelli Buticularie uxori sue*"**[555]**. A charter dated Nov 1242 records a declaration by "*Mathildis comtissa Bolonie...cum...marito nostro Alfonso filio...regis Portugalie comiti Bolonie*" relating to her testament and names "*Gaucherus de Castellione et Johanna filia nostra uxor eiusdem, heredes nostri*"**[556]**. The *Chronicon Savigniacense* records the death in 1258 (presumably O. S.) of "*Matildis Comitissa Boloniæ*" and the reversion of her county to the king**[557]**. The *Breve Chronicon Alcobacense* records that "*comitissa Bolonie*" was still alive when "*rex Dionisius*" was born (9 Oct 1261, see below), but had died before the birth of his brother Afonso (8 Feb 1263, see below), and it was therefore claimed that Diniz was illegitimate but Afonso legitimate**[558]**. Philippe "Hurepel" & his wife had [two] children:

66.1. [**AUBRY de Dammartin** (1222-after 1284). Kerrebrouck records his parentage and adds that he settled in England, presumably giving up his estates and titles in France in favour of his sister, but does not cite the corresponding primary source**[559]**. The primary source which confirms his parentage has not yet been identified. Comte de Dammartin, de Clermont et d'Aumâle. Could there be confusion with the complex difficulties associated with the reconstruction of the Dammartin family in England, shown in the document ENGLISH UNTITLED NOBILITY D-K? Aubry is not named by Père Anselme as the son of Philippe "Hurepel"**[560]**.]

66.2. **JEANNE de Dammartin** (1219-14 Jan 1252). The *Chronica Andrensis* records that "*comes Boloniensis Philippus*" left "*unicam filiam*" when he died but does not name her**[561]**. The marriage contract between "*Hues de Chastelon, cuens de Saint Pol et de Blois...Gauchier son neveu*" and "*madame la contesse de Bouloingne Mahaut...sa fylle Jehanne*" is dated Dec 1236**[562]**. "*Mahaud comitissa Bolonie et Clarimontis...et Johanne filie nostre*" donated property to the abbey of Sainte-Hoïlde, for the souls of "*bone memorie Philippi condam comitis Bolonie et liberorum nostrorum*", by charter dated Apr 1239**[563]**. A charter dated Nov 1242 records a declaration by "*Mathildis comtissa Bolonie...cum...marito nostro Alfonso filio...regis Portugalie comiti Bolonie*" relating to her testament and names "*Gaucherus de Castellione et Johanna filia nostra uxor eiusdem, heredes nostri*"**[564]**. Ctss de Clermont et d'Aumâle, Dame de Mortain et de Domfront. **m** (contract Dec 1236, before 1241) **GAUCHER de Châtillon** Seigneur de Montjay, son of GUY [III] de Châtillon Comte de Saint-Pol & his wife Agnès Dame de Donzy (-Munyat Abu Abdallah, Egypt 6 Apr 1251).

65.6. **child** (b and d Jul 1201). The *Balduini Ninovensis Chronicon* records the third marriage of "*Philippus [rex]*" and "*filiam Bertoldi ducis de Durenbon*", recording that his wife died giving birth to her third child**[565]**.

King Philippe II had one illegitimate son by Mistress (1):

65.7. **PIERRE** [Charles] ([1205/09]-in a shipwreck off Damietta, Egypt 9 Oct 1249, bur Noyon Cathedral). His parentage is confirmed by a letter of Pope Gregory IX dated 5 Jul 1240 in which he complained to the archbishop of Reims about the election of "*P[etrum Carlotum], natum clare memorie -- regis Francie, subdiaconum nostrum*" as bishop of Noyon**[566]**. Elected **Bishop of Noyon** 1240, Comte de Noyon. The Chronicle of Alberic de Trois-Fontaines records the death in 1240 of "*episcopus Noviomensis Nicholaus*" and the election of "*domnus Karolus regis patruus...Petrus*" as his successor**[567]**. The Chronicle of Alberic de Trois-Fontaines records that the Pope suspended and later deposed "*episcopus Noviomensis domnus Karolus*" in 1241**[568]**. Chancellor of Charles d'Anjou King of Sicily. Matthew Paris records the death in 1249 in a ship bound for Cyprus of "*vir præclarus episcopus Noviomensis, comes Palatinus*"**[569]**. Sainte-Marthe quotes his epitaph at Noyon cathedral which records the burial of "*Præsul Petrus...quondam Francorum Philippo rege creatus*" who "*trans-mare...fuit...cum rege nepote*" and died "*anno bis sexcenteno quinquageno minus uno*"**[570]**.

64.6. [**ALIX de France** ([1168/70]-). According to Kerrebrouck**[488]**, the daughter of King Louis VII who was betrothed to Richard of England and later married to Guillaume Comte de Ponthieu was the king's daughter by his third marriage born "*vers 1170*". As demonstrated above, from a chronological point of view the daughter whose betrothal to Richard was first discussed in 1161 could only have been the younger daughter of the king's second marriage. The sources cited above appear to indicate that this is the same daughter whose betrothal was later confirmed, and who later married the Comte de Ponthieu. No primary source has so far been identified which confirms that she was the king's daughter by his third marriage. Until further information comes to light, it is assumed that Alix/Adelaide was the daughter who was born in 1160, and that King Louis had no daughter of this name by his third marriage. Since writing this paragraph, a book by Sommerard has been consulted which refers to the birth of the king´s daughter Alix, born to his third wife in 1168, whom he identifies as the betrothed of Richard of England, but he cites no primary source**[489]**.]

64.7. **AGNES de France** ([1171/72]-[1220 or after 1240]). The Chronicle of Alberic de Trois-Fontaines refers to the daughter of King Louis VII & his third wife as "*imperatricem Grecorum quam duxit Alexius filius Manuelis*"**[490]**. Her birth is dated to 1171 by Sommerard, but he cites no primary source**[491]**. According to Niketas Choniates, she was 11 years old at the time of her second marriage (see below), which would place her birth in [1172]. William of Tyre records the marriage "*in palatio domini Constantini senioris...Trullus*" of "*Manuele Constantinopoleos imperatore...filio... impuberi vix annorum tredecim Alexio*" and "*Francorum regis domini Ludovici filiam vix annorum octo Agnetem*", dated to 1180 from the context**[492]**. Pope Alexander III wrote to Henri de France Archbishop of Reims, dated "*XI Kal Mar*" in 1171 or 1172, suggesting that "*Ludovicus... Francorum Rex*" betrothe "*suam...filiam*" to "*filio Imperatoris Constantinopolitani*" instead of what the Pope had heard was the proposal for a marriage to "*filio persecutoris ecclesiæ*" (assumed to be a reference to Emperor Friedrich I)**[493]**. Bearing in mind that Agnes had only recently been born, Sommerard suggests that the document (which does not name the daughter in question) may have related either to "*Alix, qui avait trois ans*" or not to any specific daughter**[494]**. The idea of the Byzantine marriage prospered as the Chronicle of Ernoul records that "*l´emperérour Manuel*" asked Philippe Count of Flanders, who had stopped in Constantinople on his return journey to Flanders, whether "*li rois Loeis de France avoit nulle fille à marier*" and proposed her betrothal "*petite...et jouene*" to "*son fil...jouenes enfes*", requesting the count to take the proposal to the French king**[495]**. Benedict of Peterborough records that "*Lodovicus rex Francorum Agnetem filiam suam quam Ala regina Francorum...peperat*" was sent to Constantinople in 1179 to marry "*Alexio filio Manuelis imperatoris Constantinopolis*"**[496]**. Ralph de Diceto´s *Abbreviationes Chronicorum* record in 1179 that "*Agnes filia Ludovici regis Francorum*" married "*Alexio Manuelis imperatoris filio*"**[497]**. Benedict of Peterborough records the death of her first husband and her second marriage to his successor**[498]**. She adopted the name **ANNA** on her first marriage. Niketas Choniates records that Andronikos married "*Annam imperatoris Alexii sponsam, regis Francorum filiam*", stating that she was only eleven years old**[499]**. Her third marriage is deduced from Villehardouin naming "*Theodore Branas, a Greek who was married to the king of France's sister*" when recording that Apros was restored to him in 1205**[500]**. The Chronicle of Alberic de Trois-Fontaines records that in 1193 "*Livernas...prenominatus*" lived with "*sororem regis Francorum, imperatricem illam, quam habere debuit Alexius Manuelis filius*" without marrying her, and in a later passage in 1205 that "*Livernas*", who had lived with "*sororem regis Francorum, imperatricem...absque legalibus nuptiis*", married her and married their daughter to "*Nargaldo de Torceio, Guidonis de Dampetra consobrino*"**[501]**. Robert de Clari records in Sep 1203 that "*le sereur le roi de Franche*" was alive and married to "*li Vernas*"**[502]**. The text also provides a clue to Alberic´s reference to "*Livernas*", indicating that it was the old French definite article combined with a corruption of the name "*Branas*". No primary source has yet been identified which records when Agnes died. According to Sommerard, she died in 1220, after the marriage of her daughter**[503]**. Kerrebrouck states that she died in 1240**[504]**. Neither of these authors cites the primary sources on which they base their statements. **m firstly** (Constantinople [2 Mar] 1180) **ALEXIOS Komnenos**, son of Emperor MANUEL I & his second wife Marie of Antioch (Constantinople 10 Sep 1169-murdered 24 Sep 1183). He succeeded his father 24 Sep 1180 as **Emperor ALEXIOS II**. **m secondly** (1184) as his second wife, **Emperor ANDRONIKOS I**, son of ISAAKIOS Komnenos *sébastokrator* & his wife Eirene --- ([1123/24]-murdered Constantinople 12 Sep 1185). **m thirdly** (1204) **THEODOROS Branas** Duke of Adrianople, son of ALEXIOS Branas Komnenos *pansébastos* & his wife Anna Komnena Vatatzina.

King Louis VII had [one possible illegitimate son by Mistress (1)]:

64.8. [**PHILIPPE de France** (-[1161]). Kerrebrouck names him as illegitimate son of King Louis but does not cite the primary source on which this is based**[505]**. Doyen of Saint-Martin at Tours. Sainte-Marthe says that "*Philippes bastard de France, doyen de l'église de Saint Martin de Tours*" died before his father, adding that "*aucuns estiment qu'il fut esleu et nommé Archevesque de Tours contre Engelbaud*" and "*que c'est luy auquel S. Bernard addresse son Epistre cent cinquante uniesme*"**[506]**. Père Anselme says that "*on attribue au roy Louis le Jeune un fils naturel nommé*

Philippe, doyen de S. Martin de Tours, mort avant son père", adding that "*on prétend que c'est à lui à qui saint Bernard adresse sa lettre 151*"**[507]**. Anselme provides no information about the identity of "*on*" and his phrasing suggests little confidence in the accuracy of the attribution.]

63.3. **HENRI de France** ([1121/23]-13 Nov 1175, bur Reims). His parentage is recorded by Orderic Vitalis**[398]**. He was tonsured in 1134. Archdeacon of Orléans 1142. He resigned from all his ecclesiastical posts 1146-47 to become a Cistercian monk at Clairvaux**[399]**. Elected **Bishop of Beauvais** 1148/49, consecrated 1150. The *Continuatio* of Sigebert's *Chronica* from Anchin records the death in 1161 of "*Samson Remorum archiepiscopus*", the succession of "*Henricus Belvacensis episcopus frater Ludowici regis Francorum*", and the succession as bishop of Beauvais of "*Bartholomeus Remensis æcclesie archidiaconus*"**[400]**. **Archbishop of Reims** 1162. The *Continuatio* of Sigebert's *Chronica* from Anchin records the death in 1161 of "*Samson Remorum archiepiscopus*", the succession of "*Henricus Belvacensis episcopus frater Ludowici regis Francorum*", and the succession as bishop of Beauvais of "*Bartholomeus Remensis æcclesie archidiaconus*"**[401]**. Robert of Torigny records the death in 1175 of "*Henricus frater Lodovici regis Francorum archiepiscopus Remensis*"**[402]**. The necrology of the abbey of Saint-Denis records the death "*Id Nov*" of "*Henricus archiepiscopus Remorum frater regis Francorum*"**[403]**.

63.4. **HUGUES** de France ([1122]-young, maybe bur Paris, Saint-Victor). His parentage is recorded by Orderic Vitalis**[404]**.

63.5. **ROBERT de France** ([1124/26]-Braine [10/12] Oct 1188, bur Braine, église abbatiale de Saint-Ived). William of Tyre names him as brother of Louis VII King of France**[405]**. He was installed as **ROBERT I** "le Grand" **Seigneur de Dreux** in 1152. - **COMTES de DREUX**. *LINK*

ROBERT de France, son of LOUIS VI King of France & his wife Adélaïde de Maurienne [Savoie] ([1124/26]-Braine [10/12] Oct 1188, bur Braine, église abbatiale de Saint-Ived). The Chronicle of Alberic de Trois-Fontaines names "*patruus regis Philippi, comes Robertus*" when recording his marriages and children**[15]**. William of Tyre names him as brother of Louis VII King of France**[16]**. He left on the Second Crusade with his brother King Louis VII in Jun 1147**[17]**. Regent and Comte du Perche, by right of his first wife, during the minority of her sons. Seigneur de Braine 1152, by right of his third wife. In compensation for the loss of Perche, his brother Louis VII installed him as **Seigneur de Dreux** in 1152. "*Robertus...comes Drocarum et Brane et...et uxor mea Agnes comitissa Brane*" donated revenue from property "*apud Qualliacum*" to Paris Hôtel-Dieu, with the consent of "*Roberti filii nostri*", by charter dated 1178**[18]**. He resigned Dreux to his eldest son in 1184. The necrology of Chartres cathedral records the death "*VI Id Oct*" of "*Robertus Drocensis comes frater Ludovici regis Francorum*"**[19]**. The necrology of Orléans Cathedral records the death "*IV Id Oct*" of "*Robertus comes*"**[20]**. [Du Chesne suggests that **Agnes de Garlande**, widow of **Amaury** [III] **de Montfort Comte d'Evreux**, married, as her second husband and his first wife, Robert de France Seigneur de Dreux**[21]**. He bases this on a charter dated to [1 Nov 1183/31 Mar 1184] in which Philippe II King of France confirmed the property of Notre-Dame de Colombs, including property "*in loco Campus à la Droué*" donated by "*Robertus comes de Drocis et de Montfort*" and "*domum de là Noué*" donated by "*Simon de Drocis in sua ultima voluntate*"**[22]**. Du Chesne's argument is that Robert Seigneur de Dreux could only have been entitled to "*le titre de comte de Montfort, don't le roy le rehausse*" from "*un mariage fait avec la douairiere de la mesme comté*". He also suggests that "*Simon de Drocis*", also named in the same charter, was the son of this marriage. There are three difficulties with Du Chesne's argument. Firstly, Amaury [III] de Montfort was comte d'Evreux not "*comte de Montfort*", a title which does not appear ever to have been borne by members of his family. Secondly, the chronology is unfavourable for the widow of Amaury [III], who was probably born in [1110/15] at the latest, to have married Robert de Dreux whose birth is estimated to [1124/26]. Thirdly, it is unlikely that Agnes would have given the name Simon to a son born from this supposed second marriage, given that she already had a son of that name by her marriage to Amaury. In conclusion, the evidence of the [1183/84] charter alone is insufficient to corroborate this marriage.] **m firstly** ([1144/45]) as her second husband, **HAWISE de Salisbury**, widow of **ROTROU** [II] **Comte du Perche** Seigneur de Bellême, daughter of WALTER FitzEdward Earl of Salisbury & his wife Sibylle de Chaources [Chaworth] (-13 Jan before 1152). The Chronicle of Alberic de Trois-Fontaines refers to the first wife of "*comitem de Brana Robertum domnum*" as "*matrem...comitis Rotroldi de Pertico, natam de Salesberia*"**[23]**. Robert of Torigny records that "*uxorem...suam [comitis Perticensis Rotrodi]*" was later given by "*Ludovicus rex Francorum* [to] *Roberto fratri suo*"**[24]**. The necrology of Chartres cathedral records the death "*Id Jan*" of "*Amicia comitissa Perticensis mater Rotrodi militis*"**[25]**, although if this entry correctly refers to Hawise it is surprising that there is no reference which would indicate her second marriage. **m secondly** (1152) as her second husband, **AGNES de Baudémont** Dame de Braine, widow of **MILON** [II] **Comte de Bar-sur-Seine**, daughter and heiress of GUY de Baudément Seigneur de Braine & his wife Alix Dame de Braine (1130-24 Jul 1204, bur Braine, église abbatiale de Saint-Ived). The Chronicle of Alberic de Trois-Fontaines names "*Agnes nobilis de Barro super Sequanam*" as second wife of "*comitem de Brana Robertum domnum*", specifying that she was "*mater comitisse Petronille*"**[26]**. The primary source which confirms her parentage has not been identified. "*Robertus...comes Drocarum et Brane et...et uxor mea Agnes comitissa Brane*" donated revenue from property "*apud Qualliacum*" to Paris Hôtel-Dieu, with the consent of "*Roberti filii nostri*", by charter dated 1178**[27]**. "*R comes dominus Droc et Bran*" donated property to Notre-Dame de la Trappe with the consent of "*Agnetis uxoris eius [R patris meis]...comitisse matris mee...et Yolande comitisse uxore mee et liberorum meorum* " by charter dated Jul 1212**[28]**, although the document is incorrectly dated assuming that the death date of Agnes is correct as shown above. The *Chronicon Fiscannensis Cœnobii* records the death in 1204 of "*Agnes Comitissa Branæ*"**[29]**. The necrology of Orléans Cathedral records the death "*IX Kal Aug*" of "*Agnes comitissa de Brena*"**[30]**. Robert [I] & his first wife had one child:

64.1. **ALIX de Dreux** ([1145/46]-[Jan 1205/Mar 1210], bur église collégiale de Dreux). The Chronicle of Alberic de Trois-Fontaines names "*Alaydam*" as the daughter of "*comitem de Brana Robertum domnum*" and his first wife, naming her first husband "*Gallerano de Bertuilh*", her second husband "*Guidone de Castellone*", her third husband "*Iohanne castellano Noviomensi*" and her fourth husband "*comite Suessionensi*"**[31]**. A charter dated 1170 records that "*Johannes Noviomensis et Torotencis castellanus*" granted exemptions from duties on wine to Saint-Amand, as well as the settlement of a later dispute with the consent of "*fratres mei Guido [...defunctus]...et Ivo...Aalis uxor mea et ceteri fratres mei Rainaldus, Robertus et Petrus*"**[32]**. "*Adelais comitissa Suessionensis et domina Montis Gaii*" confirmed the donation of property to Paris Hôtel-Dieu, for the soul of "*domini Guidonis de Castellione viri mei*", by charter dated 1182**[33]**. "*Gaucherius de Castellione dominus Montisgaii*" donated property to Saint-Maur des

Fossés, for the soul of "*fratris mei Guidonis*", with the consent of "*domina Adelaide matre mea comitissa Suessionensi et domina Adelaide sorore mea uxore domini Guillelmi de Garlanda*", by charter dated 1194**[34]**. "*Radulfus comes Suessionensis...Aalidis uxor mea*" confirmed a donation to the abbey of Notre-Dame d'Ourscamp by charter dated 1199**[35]**. "*Radulfus (Suessionis) dominus Montis Gaii et Adelidis uxor mee*" confirmed a previous donation of property to Tremblay by "*filius noster Gaucherus de Castillione*" by charter dated Jan 1205**[36]**, although Gauthier was the son of Raoul's wife by her second marriage. **m firstly** ([1156/60]) as his second wife, **VALERAN** [III] **Seigneur de Breteuil**, son of ERARD [III] "le Vaillant" Seigneur de Breteuil & his first wife Beatrix de Coucy (-1162). **m secondly** ([1162/66]) **GUY** [II] **Seigneur de Châtillon-sur-Marne**, son of GAUCHER [II] Seigneur de Châtillon-sur-Marne & his wife Ada de Roucy (-[1170], bur église collégiale de Dreux). **m thirdly** ([1170]) **JEAN** [I] **Seigneur de Thourotte Châtelain de Noyon** et de Coucy, son of ROGER Seigneur de Thourotte & his wife Havide --- (-[1176/77]). The Chronicle of Alberic de Trois-Fontaines names "*Guidonem et Iohannem de Torota*" as the children of "*Alaydis [filia comitem de Brana Robertum domnum]*" and her third husband, specifying that Jean was father of "*Iohannis et Rodulfi Virdunensis et Roberti Ledodiensis episcoporum*"**[37]**. In a later passage, the same source names him "*Iohannes castellanus Noviomensis frater castellanorum de Coci*" and adding that he was father of "*Iohannem de Torota qui sororem habuit domni de Dampetra*"**[38]**. **m fourthly** (1182 or before) as his first wife, **RAOUL de Nesle Comte de Soissons**, son of RAOUL Seigneur de Nesle, Châtelain de Bruges & his wife Gertrude de Montaigu (-4 Jan 1235).

Robert I & his second wife had [eleven] children:

64.2. **ROBERT** [II] **de Dreux** ([1153]-28 Dec 1218, bur Braine, église abbatiale de Saint-Ived). "*Robertus...comes Drocarum et Brane et...et uxor mea Agnes comitissa Brane*" donated revenue from property "*apud Qualliacum*" to Paris Hôtel-Dieu, with the consent of "*Roberti filii nostri*", by charter dated 1178**[39]**. He succeeded his father in 1184 as **Comte de Dreux**, and in 1188 as Comte de Braine. The *Chronicon Fiscannensis Cœnobii* records the death in 1218 of "*Robertus Comes Drocensis et Branæ, filius Agnetis Comitissæ*"**[40]**.

ROBERT [II] **de Dreux**, son of ROBERT [I] "le Grand" Seigneur de Dreux & his second wife Agnès de Baudemont dame de Braine ([1153]-28 Dec 1218, bur Braine, église abbatiale de Saint-Ived). The Chronicle of Alberic de Trois-Fontaines names "*duos episcopos et comitem Robertum II de Brana et sorores duas eorum*" as children of "*comitem de Brana Robertum domnum*" & his second wife**[66]**. "*Robertus...comes Drocarum et Brane et...et uxor mea Agnes comitissa Brane*" donated revenue from property "*apud Qualliacum*" to Paris Hôtel-Dieu, with the consent of "*Roberti filii nostri*", by charter dated 1178**[67]**. "*Robertus comes frater...regis Francorum Ludovici et...uxor mea Agnes comitissa Brenensis et filii nostri Robertus dominus Drocarum, Willelmus et Iohannes*" donated property to Sainte Geneviève by charter dated 1184**[68]**. "*R comes dominus Droc et Bran*" donated property to Notre-Dame de la Trappe naming "*R pater meus comes...frater Ludovici...regis Francie*" by charter dated Jul 1212**[69]**. Seigneur de Nesles 1170. Having married the widow of the Comte de Nevers, he administered the counties of Nevers, Auxerre and Tonnerre during the minority of his stepson Comte Guillaume V. He succeeded his father 1184 as **Comte de Dreux**, and in 1188 as Comte de Braine. "*Robertus comes, dominus Drocarum*" donated property "*in...Rupis Fortis*" to Notre-Dame des Vaux de Cernay, with the consent of "*uxoris mee Yolendis*", by charter dated to [1184/1200]**[70]**. "*Robertus comes, dominus Drocarum et Braye, et Yolendis comitissa uxor mea*" donated property to Notre-Dame, Paris, with the consent of "*Roberti filii nostri*", by charter dated 1208**[71]**. The Chronicle of Alberic de Trois-Fontaines records the death in 1218 of "*comes Robertus*" in the same week as the marriage of his daughter Philippa**[72]**. The *Chronicon Fiscannensis Cœnobii* records the death in 1218 of "*Robertus Comes Drocensis et Branæ, filius Agnetis Comitissæ*"**[73]**. **m firstly** (1177, separated for consanguinity 1181) as her fourth husband, **MATHILDE de Bourgogne** Ctss de Grignon, widow firstly of **EUDES** [II] **Seigneur d'Issoudun**, secondly of **GUY** [I] **Comte de Nevers Comte d'Auxerre** et **Comte de Tonnerre**, and thirdly of **PIERRE de Flandre**, daughter of RAIMOND de Bourgogne [Capet] Comte de Grignon & his wife Agnès de Thiers dame de Montpensier (1150-Fontevrault 1192, bur there). The *Chronologia Roberti Altissiodorenses* records that, after the death of "*Guido comes*", his wife "*Mathildis*" married "*Petro Flandrensis*" and after his death "*Roberto*", stating that they were separated for consanguinity soon after their marriage**[74]**. **m secondly** (1184) **YOLANDE de Coucy**, daughter of RAOUL [I] de Coucy Seigneur de Coucy & his first wife Agnès de Hainaut ([1164]-Braine, Aisne 18 Mar 1222, bur Braine, église abbatiale de Saint-Ived). The *Chronicon Hanoniense* names (in order) "*Iolandem...Agnetis...tercia...Ada*" as the three daughters of "*Radulphus de Cocy*" & his wife, specifying that Yolande married "*Roberto comiti de Drecis et de Braina, filioque Roberti comitis fratris Ludovici regis Francorum*"**[75]**. The Chronicle of Alberic de Trois-Fontaines refers to the two daughters of "*Rodulfo de Marla*" & his wife Agnes as "*mater...comitis de Grandiprato, altera Hyolenz [uxor] comiti de Brana Roberto*"**[76]**. "*Robertus comes, dominus Drocarum*" donated property "*in...Rupis Fortis*" to Notre-Dame des Vaux de Cernay, with the consent of "*uxoris mee Yolendis*", by charter dated to [1184/1200]**[77]**. "*Robertus comes, dominus Drocarum et Braye, et Yolendis comitissa uxor mea*" donated property to Notre-Dame, Paris, with the consent of "*Roberti filii nostri*", by charter dated 1208**[78]**. "*R comes dominus Droc et Bran*" donated property to Notre-Dame de la Trappe with the consent of "*Agnetis uxoris eius [R patris meis]...comitisse matris mee...et Yolande comitisse uxore mee et liberorum meorum*" by charter dated Jul 1212**[79]**. The necrology of Reims [Saint-Rémi] records the death "*XV Kal Apr*" of "*Ioles Brane comitissa*"**[80]**. Comte Robert II & his second wife had [thirteen] children:

65.1. **ROBERT** [III] "Gasteblé" **de Dreux** ([1185]-Braine 3 Mar 1234, bur Braine). The Chronicle of Alberic de Trois-Fontaines names (in order) "*Henricum archiepiscopum Remensem et tres comites, Robertum de Brana, Petrum de Britannia, Iohannem Masticonesem et eorum sorores numero septem*" as children of "*comiti de Brana Roberto*" and his wife Yolande**[81]**. He succeeded his father in 1218 as **Comte de Dreux** et de Braine.

ROBERT [III] "Gasteblé" **de Dreux**, son of ROBERT [II] Comte de Dreux & his second wife Yolande de Coucy (1185-Braine 3 Mar 1234, bur Braine). The Chronicle of Alberic de Trois-Fontaines names (in order) "*Henricum archiepiscopum Remensem et tres comites, Robertum de Brana, Petrum de Britannia, Iohannem Masticonesem et eorum sorores numero septem*" as children of "*comiti de Brana Roberto*" and his wife

Yolande**[139]**. "*Robertus comes, dominus Drocarum et Braye, et Yolendis comitissa uxor mea*" donated property to Notre-Dame, Paris, with the consent of "*Roberti filii nostri*", by charter dated 1208**[140]**. He succeeded his father in 1218 as **Comte de Dreux** et de Braine. The *Chronicon Fiscannensis Cœnobii* records that "*Robertus filius eius*" succeeded "*Robertus Comes Drocensis et Branæ, filius Agnetis Comitissæ*" after his death in 1218**[141]**. The *Chronica Andrensis* records the death in 1233 of "*comes Robertus de Dreus Sancti Walarici ex parte uxoris dominus*"**[142]**. The Annals of Dunstable record that "*Robertus comes frater comitis Britanniæ*" died in 1234**[143]**. The chronicle of Evreux Saint-Taurin records the death in 1233 of "*Robertus comes Drocensis*"**[144]**. **m** (1210) **ELEONORE Dame de Saint-Valéry**, daughter of THOMAS Seigneur de Saint-Valéry & his wife Adela de Ponthieu Dame de Saint-Aubin (1192-15 Nov 1250). Her parentage and first marriage are confirmed by a charter of Stodely Nunnery, Oxfordshire which records donations by "*Robertus comes Drocarum et dominus de sancto Walerico et Alanora uxor eiusdem comitis filia et hæres Thomæ de sancto Walerico*" Dec 1226, and after her husband's death by "*Alanora comitissa Drocarum et domina de sancto Walerico*" in Aug 1234**[145]**. A charter dated Dec 1220 issued by "*Robertus comes Drucocensis, dominus Sancti Walerici et...Aaenors uxor eiusdem*" relates to rights of navigation**[146]**. She married secondly (1237) as his second wife, **Henri I Seigneur de Sully**. "*Henricus dominus Soyliaci*" acknowledged owing "*quatuor millia librarum Parisiensium*" to Louis IX King of France for the repurchase of "*comitatus Drocensis et terre...uxoris mee comitisse Drocensis*" by charter dated Jan [1238/39]**[147]**. "*Henricus de Soliaco dominus et Aanor comitissa Drocarum et domina Sancti-Walerici uxor mea*" recorded their agreement with "*Johannem filium Roberti condam comitis Drocarum*", including "*super ballio duorum fratrum suorum iuniorem...Roberti et Petri*" and "*hereditate...in possessione...Robertus pater suus*", by charter dated 27 Apr 1240**[148]**. The necrology of the *Frères Prêcheurs de Chartres* records the death "*15 Nov*" of "*Aanor comitssa Drocarum et domina Sancti Valerici*"**[149]**. Comte Robert III & his wife had four children: ***(SEE THE DOCUMENT "THE SEIGNEURS DE SAINT VALERY")***

66.1. **YOLANDE de Dreux** (1212-30 Oct 1248, bur Cîteaux). The Chronicle of Alberic de Trois-Fontaines records the marriage in 1229 of "*dux Hugo Burgundie*" and "*comitis Roberti di Brana filia*" but does not name her**[150]**. Ctss d'Ossone. The necrology of Cîteaux records the death "*III Kal Nov 1248*" of "*Huolandis ducissa Burgundie*"**[151]**. **m** (1229) as his first wife, **HUGUES IV Duke of Burgundy**, son of EUDES III Duke of Burgundy & his second wife Alix de Vergy (9 Mar 1213-château de Villaines-en-Duesmois, Côtes d'Or 27 or 30 Oct 1272, bur Abbaye de Cîteaux).

66.2. **JEAN** [I] **de Dreux** ([1215]-Nicosia 1249). "*Henricus de Soliaco dominus et Aanor comitissa Drocarum et domina Sancti-Walerici uxor mea*" recorded their agreement with "*Johannem filium Roberti condam comitis Drocarum*", including "*super ballio duorum fratrum suorum iuniorem...Roberti et Petri*" and "*hereditate...in possessione...Robertus pater suus*", by charter dated 27 Apr 1240**[152]**. He succeeded his father in 1234 as **Comte de Dreux** et de Braine.

JEAN [I] **de Dreux**, son of ROBERT [III] "Gasteblé" Comte de Dreux & his wife Eléonore dame de Saint-Valéry ([1215]-Nicosia 1249). *"Henricus de Soliaco dominus et Aanor comitissa Drocarum et domina Sancti-Walerici uxor mea" recorded their agreement with "Johannem filium Roberti condam comitis Drocarum" by charter dated 27 Apr 1240 which specifies that "Aanor" was mother of Jean*[157]. He succeeded his father in 1234 as **Comte de Dreux** et de Braine. Matthew of Paris records the death in 1249 in Cyprus of "*Johannes de Druis iuvenis*"**[158]**. **m** ([Apr] 1240) **MARIE de Bourbon**, daughter of ARCHAMBAUD [VIII] de Bourbon [Dampierre] & his wife Beatrix de Montluçon ([1220]-Dreux 24 Aug 1274, bur Braine Saint-Yved). "*Iean comte de Dreux et de Braine*" acknowledged receipt of part payment from "*Archembaud seigneur de Bourbon*" of the dowry for the marriage of "*sa seur*" by charter dated Apr 1240**[159]**. "*Thibaut roy de Navarre*" acted as guarantor for the agreements reached under the marriage contract between "*le comte de Dreux*" and "*Marie seur d'Archembaud seigneur de Bourbon*" by charter dated Nov 1242**[160]**. "*Jean comte de Dreux sire de Braine*" acknowledged receipt from "*Archambaud sire de Bourbon*" of the dowry for his marriage with "*Marie sœur dudit Archambaud*" by charter dated Apr 1243**[161]**. Letters dated Jun 1265 name "*Marie comtesse de Dreues dame de Braine et de S. Gualery et Robers ses fius cunes de Dreux et de Montfort, Iean de Dreux son frere, et Beatrix femme d'iceluy Robert*"**[162]**. The necrology of Port-Royal records the death "*VIII Kal Sep*" of "*Marie jadis contesse de Dreux*"**[163]**. An epitaph at Braine Saint-Yved records the death "*la vigile saint Barthiemy*" 1274 of "*Marie comtesse de Dreues fille monseigneur Archembaud de Bourbon*" and her burial**[164]**. Comte Jean I & his wife had three children:

67.1. **ROBERT** [IV] **de Dreux** ([1241]-12 Nov 1282, bur Braine Saint-Yved). He succeeded his father in 1249 as **Comte de Dreux** et de Braine. Comte de Montfort, by right of his wife. Letters dated Jun 1265 name "*Marie comtesse de Dreues dame de Braine et de S. Gualery et Robers ses fius cunes de Dreux et de Montfort, Iean de Dreux son frere, et Beatrix femme d'iceluy Robert*"**[165]**. The necrology of Port-Royal records the death "*II Id Nov*" of "*mons. Robert comte de Dreux*"**[166]**. The necrology of Joyenval records the death "*2 Apr*" of "*Roberti Druidarum et Montisforti comitis et Beatricis uxoris eius*" and their confirmation of donations made by "*domino Almarico Montisfortensi comite*"**[167]**. An epitaph at Braine Saint-Yved records the death "*XVIII Kal Dec*" 1282 of "*comes...Robertus...Montisfortisque Drocarum et Branæ...Sancti...Valerici*" and his burial**[168]**. **m** (1260) **BEATRIX Ctss de Montfort**, daughter of JEAN [I] Comte de Montfort & his wife Jeanne de Châteaudun (-9 Mar 1311, bur Abbaye de Haute-Bruyère). Letters dated Jun 1265 name "*Marie comtesse de Dreues dame de Braine et de S. Gualery et Robers ses fius cunes de Dreux et de Montfort, Iean de Dreux son frere, et Beatrix femme d'iceluy Robert*"**[169]**. Her parentage is confirmed by the list in the necrology of Haute-Bruyère of members of the Montfort family who are buried in the abbey, which refers to "...*la contesse Beatrix fille dou devant dit conte Jean...*" as wife of "*conte Robert de Dreux*", although the text does not

say that she was herself buried there**[170]**. Heiress of la Suze, inherited from her mother**[171]**. The necrology of Port-Royal records the death "*IV Non Mar*" of "*Beatrix jadiz comtesse de Dreux et de Montfort*"**[172]**. The necrology of Joyenval records the death "*2 Apr*" of "*Roberti Druidarum et Montisforti comitis et Beatricis uxoris eius*" and their confirmation of donations made by "*domino Almarico Montisfortensi comite*"**[173]**. Comte Robert IV & his wife had five children:

68.1. **JEAN** [II] "le Bon" **de Dreux** (1265-7 Mar 1309, bur Longchamp). The *Livre du Lignage de Dreux et de Coucy* records "*Jehan*" as older son of "*Robert...Quens de Dreux...et...Beatrix*"**[174]**. He succeeded his father in 1282 as **Comte de Dreux**, de Braine, de Montfort et de Joigny. "*Jean comte de Dreux et Jeanne sa femme fille de feu Humbert de Beaujeu connétable de France*" sold their rights "*sur les château et ville de Roanne*" to "*Jean comte de Forez*" by charter dated Mar 1293**[175]**. "*Jehan Cunes de Dreues Chambrier de France et Jehanne de Beaugieu Comtesse sa compaigne*" sold "*[le] Chastel-Oudon*" to "*Maistre Jehan Ayclein...*" by charter dated 1308**[176]**. The necrology of Saint-Yved de Braine records the death "*Non Mar*" of "*Ioannis comitis Drocarum et domini Branæ et Ioannæ comitissæ uxoris eiusdem*" and their donation**[177]**. **m firstly** (1292) **JEANNE de Montpensier** Dame de Montpensier, daughter of HUMBERT de Beaujeu Seigneur de Montpensier & his wife Isabelle de Mello (-1308). The *Livre du Lignage de Dreux et de Coucy* records that "*Jehan*", older son of "*Robert...Quens de Dreux...et...Beatrix*", married "*la dame de Montpensier...fille Monsieur Imbert de Beaugieu*"**[178]**. "*Jean comte de Dreux et Jeanne sa femme fille de feu Humbert de Beaujeu connétable de France*" sold their rights "*sur les château et ville de Roanne*" to "*Jean comte de Forez*" by charter dated Mar 1293**[179]**. "*Jehan Cunes de Dreues Chambrier de France et Jehanne de Beaugieu Comtesse sa compaigne*" sold "*[le] Chastel-Oudon*" to "*Maistre Jehan Ayclein...*" by charter dated 1308**[180]**. **m secondly** (contract Jan [1309]) as her second husband, **PERNELLE de Sully**, widow of **GEOFFROY de Lusignan** Seigneur de Jarnac et de Château-Larcher, daughter of HENRI [III] Seigneur de Sully [Blois-Champagne] & his wife Marguerite de Bommiers (-after 9 Jan 1336). The marriage contract between "*Henry seigneur de Seulli chevalier et Johanne de Vendosme sa fame...Perronnelle de Seulli fame iadis...Geofroy de Lesignem seur dudit Henry*" and "*Johan Comte de Drues*" is dated Jan 1308 (presumably O.S.)**[181]**. A charter dated Feb 1318 records an agreement between "*dame Perrenelle de Soillu comtesse de Dreux pour et au nom de Jeanne de Dreux fille d'elle et de feu Jean comte de Dreux son mary*" and "*Robert comte de Dreux frere de ladite Jeanne tant pour luy et pour Jean, Simon et Pierre ses freres et pour Beatrix sa seur*"**[182]**. A charter dated 15 Mar 1326 records an agreement between "*Petronillam de Sollyaco comitissam Drocensem pro se et Ioanna filia sua*" and "*Robertum comitem Drocensem fratrem dictæ filiæ*" concerning the succession of "*Ioannis comitis Drocensis mariti dictæ comitissæ patrisque dicti Roberti*"**[183]**. Comte Jean [II] & his first wife had five children:

69.1. **ROBERT** [V] **de Dreux** (-22 Mar 1330, bur Dreux Saint-Etienne). He succeeded his father in 1309 as **Comte de Dreux** et de Braine. "*Johan Comte de Drues*" is dated Jan 1308 (presumably O.S.)**[184]**. A charter dated Feb 1318 records an agreement between "*dame Perrenelle de Soillu comtesse de Dreux pour et au nom de Jeanne de Dreux fille d'elle et de feu Jean comte de Dreux son mary*" and "*Robert comte de Dreux frere de ladite Jeanne tant pour luy et pour Jean, Simon et Pierre ses freres et pour Beatrix sa seur*"**[185]**. A charter dated 15 Mar 1326 records an agreement between "*Petronillam de Sollyaco comitissam Drocensem pro se et Ioanna filia sua*" and "*Robertum comitem Drocensem fratrem dictæ filiæ*" concerning the succession of "*Ioannis comitis Drocensis mariti dictæ comitissæ patrisque dicti Roberti*"**[186]**. An epitaph in Dreux Saint-Etienne records the burial of "*Robert iadis Comte de Dreux filz du...conte Jehan*" who died 22 Mar 1329 (O.S.)**[187]**. **m** (before 23 Apr 1321) as her first husband, **MARIE d'Enghien**, daughter of GAUTHIER [II] Seigneur d'Enghien & his wife Yolande de Flandre (-after Oct 1378). A charter dated 23 Apr 1321 records an agreement between "*Robert Comte de Dreux et de Braine, advouez de S. Walery et Marie de Enguien comtesse desdits lieux sa compaigne et espouse*" and the abbey of Saint-Valéry**[188]**. She married secondly **Robert** [II] **Comte de Roucy**. The primary source which confirms her second marriage has not been identified.

69.2. **JEAN** [III] **de Dreux** (-[1330/31]). "*Johan Comte de Drues*" is dated Jan 1308 (presumably O.S.)**[189]**. A charter dated Feb 1318 records an agreement between "*dame Perrenelle de Soillu comtesse de Dreux pour et au nom de Jeanne de Dreux fille d'elle et de feu Jean comte de Dreux son mary*" and "*Robert comte de Dreux frere de ladite Jeanne tant pour luy et pour Jean, Simon et Pierre ses freres et pour Beatrix sa seur*"**[190]**. A charter dated May 1320 records an agreement between "*madame Perronelle de Suilly comtesse de Dreuës pour li et pour damoiselle Jeanne sa fille*" and "*le conte de Dreues pour luy et Beatrix sa suer et Jehan, Simon et Pierre ses freres*"**[191]**. Seigneur de Montpensier: "*Ioannes de Dreux dominus Montispancerii miles filius quondam...Iohannis de Dreux quondam comitis Drocensis*" sold "*medietatem...castri...de Chauano*" to "*Arberto sive Lobeheye de Caslucio domino de Toxela et Podii S. Quinerii militi*" by charter dated Oct 1329**[192]**. He succeeded his brother in 1329 as **Comte de Dreux**. A charter dated 1330 records that "*Ioannis comitis Drocarum domini Montispenserii et de S. Walerico*" confirmed letters dated 1322 under which "*Roberto comite Drocarum et Montisfortis et domino de S. Walerico fratre suo*" confirmed the donation to Lieu-Dieu made by "*D. Beatrix comitissa Montisfortis avia ipsius*"**[193]**. **m** as

her first husband, **IDA Mauvoisin**, daughter of GUY [VIII] Mauvoisin Seigneur de Rosny & his wife Laure de Ponthieu ([before 1318]-1375). Her suggested date of birth (which is indicated by the probable date of her first marriage) is consistent with her being the daughter of Guy [VIII] Mauvoisin. She married secondly (contract 2 Sep 1332) as his second wife, **Mathieu de Trie Seigneur de Vaumain**. Her family origin and two marriages are confirmed by a charter dated 23 Dec 1332 which records the marriage contract between "*Monseigneur Mahi de Trie Sire de Vaumain, Mareschal de France*" and "*Monseigneur Guy Mauvoisin Seigneur de Rony...Madame Yde de Rony Comtesse de Dreux et fille dudit Monseigneur de Rony*" which was dated 2 Sep 1332**[194]**. Although her first husband is not named in this document, Jean [III] is the only Comte de Dreux whose wife is not otherwise recorded and he must have been her first husband. A charter dated 1344 records a dispute between "*Yda de Rony Comitissa Drocensis et domina d'Araines relicta defuncti Mathei de Tria quondam militis et Marescalli Franciæ*" and "*Agnetem de Tria dominam de Sancto Paer et Margaretam de Tria dominam de Loncroy sorores dicti defuncti*" regarding her dower**[195]**. A charter dated 1361 names "*Ida de Roniaco comitissa Drocensis, relicta defuncti Mathei de Tria militis quondam Marescalli Franciæ*" whose brother was "*defunctus Guillelmus de Tria quondam archiepicopus Remensis*"**[196]**. A register of pleas before the parliament records that 15 Mar 1378 it was confirmed that "*Madame Ide de Roony*" had held "*en douaire les terres de S. Valery*" for 42 years and had died in 1375**[197]**.

69.3. **SIMON de Dreux** (-after 1326). "*Johan Comte de Drues*" is dated Jan 1308 (presumably O.S.)**[198]**. A charter dated Feb 1318 records an agreement between "*dame Perrenelle de Soillu comtesse de Dreux pour et au nom de Jeanne de Dreux fille d'elle et de feu Jean comte de Dreux son mary*" and "*Robert comte de Dreux frere de ladite Jeanne tant pour luy et pour Jean, Simon et Pierre ses freres et pour Beatrix sa seur*"**[199]**. A charter dated May 1320 records an agreement between "*madame Perronelle de Suilly comtesse de Dreuës pour li et pour damoiselle Jeanne sa fille*" and "*le conte de Dreues pour luy et Beatrix sa suer et Jehan, Simon et Pierre ses freres*"**[200]**. Sub-deacon at Chartres: "*Simon de Drocis subdecanus Carnotensis*" was named in a charter of Chartres dated 1326**[201]**.

69.4. **PIERRE de Dreux** (-3 Nov 1345, bur Dreux). "*Johan Comte de Drues*" is dated Jan 1308 (presumably O.S.)**[202]**. A charter dated Feb 1318 records an agreement between "*dame Perrenelle de Soillu comtesse de Dreux pour et au nom de Jeanne de Dreux fille d'elle et de feu Jean comte de Dreux son mary*" and "*Robert comte de Dreux frere de ladite Jeanne tant pour luy et pour Jean, Simon et Pierre ses freres et pour Beatrix sa seur*"**[203]**. A charter dated May 1320 records an agreement between "*madame Perronelle de Suilly comtesse de Dreuës pour li et pour damoiselle Jeanne sa fille*" and "*le conte de Dreues pour luy et Beatrix sa suer et Jehan, Simon et Pierre ses freres*"**[204]**. He succeeded his brother in 1331 as **Comte de Dreux**. "*Pierre Comte de Dreux, Sire de Montpensier, de S. Valery et du chasteau du Loir*", heir of "*feu Monseigneur Jean iadis Comte de Dreux*", executed the testament of the latter by charter dated [7/12] Jan 1331 (O.S.?)**[205]**. **m** ([1343]) as her first husband, **ISABELLE de Melun**, daughter of JEAN [I] Vicomte de Melun Comte de Tancarville [Chamberlain of France] & his second wife Isabelle Dame d'Antoing, Epinoy, Zotteghem et Houdain, Bgfn van Gent (1328-Château de Monceaux, Eu 20 Dec 1389, bur Eu, église abbatiale de Notre-Dame). The *Chronique des comtes d'Eu*, written in 1390, records that "*messire Jehan d'Artois*" married "*madame Ysabel de Melun, sœur au conte Tancarville, de messire Charles d'Espagne connestable et de l'archevesque de Sens, non pas tous d'un père*", adding that she had previously married "*au conte de Dreux*"**[206]**. She married secondly (contract Château d'Eu 11 Jul 1352) **Jean d'Artois Comte d'Eu** [Capet]. A charter dated 1354 records an agreement between "*Monseigneur Jehan d'Artois Conte d'Eu*" and "*Hue de Melun Seigneur d'Espinoy et d'Anthoing*" concerning the obligations of "*de bonne memoire Madame Ysabel Dame d'Espinoy et d'Anthoing sa mere*" under the marriage contract of "*Madame Ysabel sa femme...et...de bonne memoire Pierre iadis Conte de Dreux*"**[207]**. The necrology of the church of Eu records the death "*20 Dec*" of "*Ysabelis de Meleun comitissæ Augi uxoris domini Johannis de Artezio*"**[208]**. Comte Pierre & his wife had one child:

70.1. **JEANNE de Dreux** (Chateau de Gamaches 1345-22 Aug 1346, bur Jarel, near Melun). She succeeded her father as **Ctss de Dreux**. A parliamentary register dated 20 Mar 1345 (O.S.) records a dispute involving "*comitem Drocensem nuper defunctum*" and "*Ysabellam de Meleduno comitissam Drocensem*" as guardian of "*Ioannæ filiæ suæ heredisque dicti defuncti comitis, Drocensis comitissæ*"**[209]**. The *Chronique des comtes d'Eu*, written in 1390, records the tomb in "*l'abbaye du Jart près Melun*" of "*mademoiselle Jehanne jadis contesse de Dreux, fille [du] messire Pierre jadis conte de Dreux et de madame Ysabel de Melun contesse d'Eu et de Dreux*" who died 22 Aug 1346**[210]**. A parliamentary register dated 1347 records a dispute between "*Ioannam de Meloto comitissam Augi, Droconem et Guillelmum de Melloto milites fratres*" and "*Vicecomitem Thoarcii et eius uxorem Comitissam Drocensem*" regarding the inheritance of "*quondam*

Ioannæ filiæ defuncti Petri nuper comitis Drocensis"**[211]**. A charter dated 1351 records that "*domina Augi, Guichardus de Comborino dominus de Piseia et Droco de Melloto milites*" claimed to be ("*se dicentes heredis*") to property in Auvergne of "*defunctæ Ioannæ comitissæ Drocensis filiæ Petri comitis Drocensis*"**[212]**. The precise family relationship between Jeanne and the Mello family was through her paternal grandmother, whose mother was Isabelle de Mello. Guichard de Comborn, who also claimed to share in the heirship as noted above, was descended from the Montpensier family as grandson of a first cousin of Jeanne's paternal grandmother.

69.5. **BEATRIX de Dreux** (-after Nov 1324). "*Johan Comte de Drues*" is dated Jan 1308 (presumably O.S.)**[213]**. A charter dated Feb 1318 records an agreement between "*dame Perrenelle de Soillu comtesse de Dreux pour et au nom de Jeanne de Dreux fille d'elle et de feu Jean comte de Dreux son mary*" and "*Robert comte de Dreux frere de ladite Jeanne tant pour luy et pour Jean, Simon et Pierre ses freres et pour Beatrix sa seur*"**[214]**. "*Johan Comte de Drues*" is dated Jan 1308 (presumably O.S.)**[215]**. A charter dated May 1320 records an agreement between "*madame Perronelle de Suilly comtesse de Dreuës pour li et pour damoiselle Jeanne sa fille*" and "*le conte de Dreues pour luy et Beatrix sa suer et Jehan, Simon et Pierre ses freres*"**[216]**. "*Robert Comte de Dreux*" granted a pension to "*damoiselle Beatrix nostre seur*" by charter dated Nov 1324**[217]**.

Comte Jean [II] & his second wife had one child:

69.6. **JEANNE de Dreux** (posthumously [Sep/Oct] 1309-after 31 Aug 1354). "*Johan Comte de Drues*" is dated Jan 1308 (presumably O.S.)**[218]**. A charter dated Feb 1318 records an agreement between "*dame Perrenelle de Soillu comtesse de Dreux pour et au nom de Jeanne de Dreux fille d'elle et de feu Jean comte de Dreux son mary*" and "*Robert comte de Dreux frere de ladite Jeanne tant pour luy et pour Jean, Simon et Pierre ses freres et pour Beatrix sa seur*"**[219]**. A charter dated May 1320 records an agreement between "*madame Perronelle de Suilly comtesse de Dreuës pour li et pour damoiselle Jeanne sa fille*" and "*le conte de Dreues pour luy et Beatrix sa suer et Jehan, Simon et Pierre ses freres*"**[220]**. A charter dated 15 Mar 1326 records an agreement between "*Petronillam de Sollyaco comitissam Drocensem pro se et Ioanna filia sua*" and "*Robertum comitem Drocensem fratrem dictæ filiæ*" concerning the succession of "*Ioannis comitis Drocensis mariti dictæ comitissæ patrisque dicti Roberti*"**[221]**. Her marriage is indicated by a document dated 9 Apr 1347 which records that revenue from "*Dommart et Bernarville en Ponthieu*", previously held by "*Monseigneur Pierre iadis Comte de Dreux*", now belonged to "*Monseigneur le Vicomte de Thouars pour la raison de Madame Jeanne de Dreux Vicomtesse sa femme*"**[222]**. She succeeded her niece in 1346 as **Ctss de Dreux**. A parliamentary register dated 1347 records a dispute between "*Ioannam de Meloto comitissam Augi, Droconem et Guillelmum de Melloto milites fratres*" and "*Vicecomitem Thoarcii et eius uxorem Comitissam Drocensem*" regarding the inheritance of "*quondam Ioannæ filiæ defuncti Petri nuper comitis Drocensis*"**[223]**. A charter dated 28 Mar 1347 (O.S.?) records the dispute between "*Ludovici vicecomitem Thoarcii et Ioannæ de Drocis comitissæ Drocensis eius uxoris*" and "*Blanchiam de Belloioco dominam de Leproso et Bernardum vicecomitem Ventadori eius nepotem*" regarding the inheritance in Auvergne of "*Petrus Drocensis comes et Ioanna de Drocis eius filia*"**[224]**. "*Ioanna comitissa Drocensis vicecomitissa de Thoarcie*" authorised "*vicecomite de Thoarcio marito suo*" to hold "*castra...de Rupedaigulfi, de Poinsaco et de Montedegelato*", part of the inheritance of "*Ioannæ ultimo defunctæ comitissæ Drocensis...neptis suæ, filiæ et heredis defuncti Petri quondam comitis Drocensis*", by charter dated 31 Aug 1354**[225]**. This document suggests that an overall settlement had at last been reached concerning the Auvergne properties which had been disputed since the death of Jeanne, daughter of Pierre Comte de Dreux. If that is correct, no document has been found which details the settlement terms. Her heirs sold Dreux to the French crown in 1378. **m** ([1330]) as his first wife, **LOUIS Vicomte de Thouars**, son of JEAN Vicomte de Thouars & his wife Blanche de Brabant-Aarschot (-1370).

68.2. **MARIE de Dreux** ([1261]-8 Mar 1276, bur Hautebruyère). "*Matheus dominus Montismorenciaci et Maria uxor mea*" donated harvest "*in granchia nostra de Esconio*" to "*prior prioratus de nemore sancti Petri*" by charter dated Aug 1273**[226]**. The necrology of Val abbey records the death "*VIII Id Mar*" of "*Maria de Dreues domina Moranciaci*"**[227]**. The necrology of Haute-Bruyère lists members of the Montfort family who are buried in the abbey, including "*...madame Marie fille dou conte Robert de Dreux et de la contesse Beatrix...*" specifying that she was married "*à Montmorency*"**[228]**. A charter dated Sep 1277 records that "*Robers cuens de Dreues et de Montfort et...Beetris sa femme comtesse de ces mesmes leus*" granted property to "*monseigneur Mahi seigneur de Montmorenci iadis nostre gendre*" under his marriage contract**[229]**. **m** (before Aug 1273) as his first wife, **MATHIEU** [IV] **Seigneur de Montmorency**, son of MATHIEU [III] Seigneur de Montmorency & his wife Jeanne de Brienne (-1305).

68.3. **YOLANDE de Dreux** ([1269]-2 Aug 1322). Ctss de Montfort-l'Amaury 1311. The Continuator of Florence of Worcester records the marriage in [1285] of "*Alexander rex Scotorum*" and "*filiam comitis de Drues*"**[230]**. John of Fordun's *Scotichronicon* (Continuator) records the betrothal "*post festum Purificationis beatæ Mariæ virginis*" of "*rex Alexander*"

and "*Joletam sive Jolandam…filiam…comitis de Droco sive Droys*", dated to [1284/85] from the context, and in a later passage their marriage "*die S. Calixti*" in 1285**[231]**. The *Extracta ex Cronicis Scocie* records the marriage "*apud Jedwode die Sancti Calixti*" in 1285 of "*Alexander rex tercius*" and "*domina Ioleta filia comitis de Droco*", with some details of the celebration**[232]**. The necrology of Port-Royal records the death "*IV Non Aug*" of "*dame Yoland, royne d'Escosse, duchesse de Bretaigne et contesse de Montfort*"**[233]**. **m firstly** (Jedburgh Abbey 1 Nov 1285) as his second wife, **ALEXANDER III** "the Glorious" **King of Scotland**, son of ALEXANDER II King of Scotland & his second wife Marie de Coucy (Roxburgh 4 Sep 1241-between Burntisland and Kinghorn, Fife 16 or 19 Mar 1286, bur Dunfermline Abbey, Fife). **m secondly** ([May 1292]) as his second wife, **ARTHUR II Duke of Brittany**, son of JEAN II Duke of Brittany & his wife Beatrix of England (1262-Château de l'Isle 1312, bur Vannes)

68.4. **JEANNE de Dreux** (-11 Apr 1325, bur Saint Dominique near Montargis). The *Livre du Lignage de Dreux et de Coucy* records that "*la seconde fille du Conte Robert et de la Contesse de Montfort…Jehanne*" married "*au Conte de Roucy*", by whom she had "*deux filz et deux filles*", and secondly "*Monsieur Jehan de Bar filz du Conte Thibaut*"**[234]**. Père Anselme records her first marriage "*avant 1292*" (no source cited)**[235]**. Duchesne records that the date of the marriage is not known but that, as a consequence Jean [IV] Comte de Roucy "*fist demande à Jean Comte de Dreux de la sixiesme partie de la Comté de Dreux, et des terres de Braine, de Coahon, et de Colonges, comme eschuës à Jeanne de Dreux son espouse seur du mesme Comte, de la succession de Robert jadis Comte de Dreux leur pere*" and Jean [II] Comte de Dreux "*fut condamné par Arrest rendu au Parlement de la Pentecoste 1292*", ratified Dec 1292 by her brother Comte Jean [II] (no source citations)**[236]**. Moret de la Fayole records that in 1302 "*la Comtesse Jeanne fit une transaction avec les Religieux de S. Martin de Tomenau sur la Jurisdiction de Chantrud; elle prit qualité de veuve, et elle promit de faire ratifier à son fils, quand il seroit an âge*" (citing "Invent. des tîtr" [="Inventaire des titres de la Maison"**[237]**], no precise citation reference)**[238]**. Duchesne appears to refer to the same agreement when he records that "*Jeanne de Dreux estant veuve de Jean IV Comte de Roucy son espoux…composa avec l'Abbé de S. Martin de Tournay pour la justice de certains lieux proches de Semblecourt. Ce qu'elle promist faire agreer à Jean de Roucy son fils aisné quand il seroit en âge, par Lettres passées au mois de Juin 1302*" (no source citation)**[239]**. Moret de la Fayole records that "*Elle transigea encore avec l'Archevêque de Rheims, sur les immunités de Chaufour en 1304, et avec les Religieuses d'Ori, sur le moulin d'Aisne*" (no source citations)**[240]**. Moret de la Fayole records her second marriage "*au mois de May l'an 1304*" (no source cited)**[241]**. Père Anselme records her second marriage "*avant 1307*" (no source cited)**[242]**, presumably dating the marriage from the following document: Duchesne records that Jeanne "*Avec lequel* [=Jean de Bar] *s'estant trouvée à Bologne l'an 1307, le Samedy devant la Chandeleur, ils reprinrent ensemble de Jean Comte de Dreux frere de la Comtesse Jeanne les terres de Longueville et de Quincy en Tardenois, lesquelles feu Thibaut Comte de Bar tenoit de luy au jour de son decés…*" (no source citation)**[243]**. Heiress of la Suze, inherited from her mother**[244]**. Ctss de Braine. Van Kerrebrouck records that her brother "*Jean II lui donna les terres de Ville et de Quincy en Tardenois, à Boulogne Jan 1308*", that on the death of her mother "*elle hérita des château et châtellenie de Rochefort-en-Yvelines 9 Mar 1311*" and "*le comté de Braine en 1323*" (no source citations)**[245]**. The testament of "*Jehanne de Dreux comtesse de Roucy et dame de Puisoye*", dated 1 Oct 1324, bequeathed property "*mes villes de la conté de Rouci…[à] Jehan mon fil…*" and to "*ma fille de Chastiauvillain […Marie]…ma fille de Craon […Beatrix]…ma fille de Rouci la Comtesse…ma fille Beatrix fille Jehan mon fil*"**[246]**. The epitaph, on her tomb "*retrouvée en 1897, à Saint Dominique, près Montargis*", records the burial of "*dame Jehanne de Dreux, comtesse de Roucy et dame de Puisaye et Rochefort*" who died 11 Apr 1324**[247]**, the year presumably O.S. in light of her testament. **m firstly** (before 1292) **JEAN** [IV] **Comte de Roucy**, son of JEAN [III] Comte de Roucy & his wife Isabelle de Mercœur (-before [Jun] 1302, bur Val-le-Roy). **m secondly** (May 1304) **JEAN de Bar Seigneur de Puisaye**, son of THIBAUT II Comte de Bar & his second wife Jeanne de Toucy (-[Sep 1311/Oct 1314]).

68.5. **BEATRIX de Dreux** (-[1328]). Père Anselme notes that "*la liste des abbesses de Port-Royal*" specifies that Beatrix was the daughter of Robert [IV] Comte de Dreux and his wife**[248]**. Abbess of Port-Royal [1326].

67.2. **YOLANDE de Dreux** ([1243]-26 Mar, 1313 or before). The *Livre du Lignage de Dreux et de Coucy* records that "*la fille du Conte Jehan…[et de] Marie fille Monsieur Archembaut de Bourbon*" married "*au Sieur de Craon*" and secondly "*le Conte Villebault de Dampmartin*"**[249]**. A charter dated 1270 records that "*procurator executorum defuncti Almarici de Credonio*" addressed "*domicellam Yolendim de Drocis relictam ipsius Almarici*" relating to the dowry agreed by "*comitissa Maria de Drocis et comes Robertus eius filius*" on her marriage**[250]**. Dame de Saint-Aubin. Her second marriage is confirmed by the charter dated 1275 under which "*comite Domnimartini*" swore homage to the king for "*terra Yolendis uxoris suæ sororis comitis Drocensis*"**[251]**. The necrology of Braine Saint-Yved records the death "*VII Kal Apr*" of "*Yolendis comitissæ Dompnomartino filiæ Ioannis comitis Drocarum*"**[252]**. **m firstly AMAURY** [II] **Seigneur de Craon**, son of MAURICE [IV] Seigneur de Craon & his wife Isabelle de Lusignan (-1269). **m secondly** (before Mar 1274) as his second wife, **JEAN de Trie Comte de Dammartin**, son of MATHIEU Comte de Dammartin & his wife Marsilie de Montmorency (-killed in battle Courtrai 11 Jul 1302).

67.3. **JEAN de Dreux** ([1245]-after 1275). Letters dated Jun 1265 name "*Marie comtesse de Dreues dame de Braine et de S. Gualery et Robers ses fius cunes de Dreux et de Montfort, Iean de Dreux son frere, et Beatrix femme d'iceluy Robert*"**[253]**. Knight Templar 1275.

66.3. **ROBERT de Dreux** ([1217]-23 Jun, after 1265). "*Henricus de Soliaco dominus et Aanor comitissa Drocarum et domina Sancti-Walerici uxor mea*" recorded their agreement with "*Johannem filium Roberti condam comitis Drocarum*", including "*super ballio duorum fratrum suorum iuniorem...Roberti et Petri*" and "*hereditate...in possessione...Robertus pater suus*", by charter dated 27 Apr 1240**[153]**. Vicomte de Châteaudun, Seigneur de Bû. - **see below, Part B. SEIGNEURS de BÛ**.

66.4. **PIERRE de Dreux** ([1220]-5 Jul, 1250 or after). "*Henricus de Soliaco dominus et Aanor comitissa Drocarum et domina Sancti-Walerici uxor mea*" recorded their agreement with "*Johannem filium Roberti condam comitis Drocarum*", including "*super ballio duorum fratrum suorum iuniorem...Roberti et Petri*" and "*hereditate...in possessione...Robertus pater suus*", by charter dated 27 Apr 1240**[154]**. "*Petrus de Drocis clericus filius...Roberti quondam comitis Drocarum*" donated harvest from "*granchia mea...apud villam de Sancta Gemma Carnotensis diocesis*" to Notre-Dame de Poissy by charter dated Apr 1250**[155]**. The necrology of Braine Saint-Yved records the death "*III Non Jul*" of "*Petri filii comitis Roberti de Brana*" and the donation made by "*mater eius comitissa*" for his soul**[156]**.

65.2. **ELEONORE de Dreux** ([1186]-[May 1255/Mar 1258]). The Chronicle of Alberic de Trois-Fontaines refers to one of the seven daughters (mentioned first in the list) of "*comiti de Brana Roberto*" and his wife Yolande as the mother of a daughter who had "*filius Gervasii ex sorore Herveii Nivernensis comitis*", adding that "*pater Gervasii vocatus fuit Hugo*"**[82]**. Merlet records that she is first named in a charter dated Jul 1206 under which her husband confirmed rights to the inhabitants of the parish of Saint-Maixme**[83]**. "*Dominus Hugo de Castellonovo*" confirmed donations to Saint-Vincent-au-Bois made by "*dominus Gervasius pater meus*", with the consent of "*dominæ Alienoris uxoris meæ*", by charter dated 1212**[84]**. "*Robertus comes Drocensis*" confirmed that King Louis IX had granted him "*domum de Sorello*", at the request of "*sororis meæ dominæ de Castello*", to hold until "*nepos meus filius Hugonis de Castello ad legitimam venerit ætatem*", by charter dated 1230**[85]**. Merlet dates her second marriage to 1234, noting that "*Saint-Clair ou Gometz-le-Château*" was located "*canton de Limours, arrondissement de Rambouillet*", recording a charter dated 1235, granting rights in the woods of the monastery to Saint-Vincent, in which her second husband is named "*Robertus de Sancto-Claro Castrinovi dominus*"**[86]**. "*Robertus de Sancto Claro miles et Alienor...eius uxor et Ioannes miles de Castronovo dominus dictæ Alienoris filius primogenitus*" granted property to "*Garino dicto martin et Mariæ eius uxori*" by charter dated Apr 1248**[87]**. The abbey of Saint-Vincent ceded "*deux pêcheries dans l'étang de Blévy, qu'elle tenait du don de Hugues II [de Châteauneuf] et de Mabile sa mère*" to "*Robert de Saint-Clair seigneur de Châteauneuf et à Elyénor sa femme*" by charter dated May 1255**[88]**. Robert de Saint-Clair donated revenue to Saint-Vincent, for the souls of "*Aliénor dame de Châteauneuf sa femme, et Jean, son fils aîné*" (presumably referring to his wife's son) by charter dated Mar 1258**[89]**. **m firstly** (before Jul 1206) **HUGUES** [IV] **Seigneur de Châteauneuf**, son of GERVAIS [II] Seigneur de Châteauneuf-en-Thimerais & his wife Marguerite de Donzy (-[May/Dec] 1230). **m secondly** (1234) as his first wife, **ROBERT de Saint-Clair**, son of --- (-1269).

65.3. **PIERRE de Dreux** ([1187]-at sea off Damietta end-May 1250, bur Braine, église abbatiale de Saint-Ived). The Chronicle of Alberic de Trois-Fontaines names (in order) "*Henricum archiepiscopum Remensem et tres comites, Robertum de Brana, Petrum de Britannia, Iohannem Masticonesem et eorum sorores numero septem*" as children of "*comiti de Brana Roberto*" and his wife Yolande**[90]**. He swore allegiance at Paris 27 Jan 1213 to Philippe II "Auguste" King of France as **PIERRE I** "Mauclerc" **Duke of Brittany**. Comte de Penthièvre by annexation 1214. Created Earl of Richmond by Henry III King of England 16 Jan 1218/19 (confiscated Nov 1224, restored Oct 1229, confiscated again Jan 1234/5). He surrendered the Duchy of Bretagne to his son 1237, after which he called himself Pierre de Braine. He accompanied King Louis IX on crusade in 1249, was captured at Faraskur 6 Apr 1250, after being wounded at the battle of Mansurah. He died at sea on his way home. - **DUKES of BRITTANY**. ***LINK***

66.1. **PIERRE de Dreux**, son of ROBERT [II] Comte de Dreux et de Braine & his second wife Yolande de Coucy ([1187]-at sea off Damietta end-May 1250, bur Braine, église abbatiale de Saint-Ived). The Chronicle of Alberic de Trois-Fontaines names (in order) "*Henricum archiepiscopum Remensem et tres comites, Robertum de Brana, Petrum de Britannia, Iohannem Masticonesem et eorum sorores numero septem*" as children of "*comiti de Brana Roberto*" and his wife Yolande**[351]**. He swore allegiance at Paris 27 Jan 1213 to Philippe II "Auguste" King of France as **PIERRE I** "Mauclerc" **Duke of Brittany**. Comte de Penthièvre by annexation 1214. He was created Earl of Richmond by Henry III King of England 16 Jan 1219 (confiscated Nov 1224, restored Oct 1229, confiscated again Jan 1235). "*Johannes comes Matisconensis*" names "*frater meus P. comes Britannie*" in a charter dated Aug 1234**[352]**. He surrendered the duchy of Brittany to his son in 1237, after which he is sometimes referred to as **PIERRE de Braine**. William of Tyre (Continuator) names "*Pierre de Drues cuens de Bretaigne*" among those who took part in the crusade from France which landed at Acre in 1239**[353]**. He accompanied King Louis IX on crusade in 1249 and was captured at Faraskur 6 Apr 1250, after being wounded at the battle of Mansurah. He died at sea on his return to western Europe. **m firstly** ([Mar 1213/Oct 1214]) **ALIX de Thouars Dss of Brittany**, daughter of GUY de Thouars & his second wife Constance Dss of Brittany ([1200]-21 Oct 1221, bur 24 Nov 1225 Villeneuve-les-Nantes, Abbaye de Notre-Dame). The *Genealogia Comitum Richemundiæ* names "*Adelicia*" as the daughter of "*Constantia filia Conani*" and her third husband "*Guidoni de Thoarcio*", stating that she married "*domno Petro Mauclerc*"**[354]**. The Chronicle of Alberic de Trois-Fontaines names "*unam filiam Mabiliam*" as the child of "*Constantiam comitis Conani filia*" and her [third] husband "*Guido frater vicecomitem de Tuart*"**[355]**. The *Chronique de Guillaume de Nangis* records that daughter of Guy de Thouars and Constance de Bretagne married "*Pierre Mauclerc, fils de Robert comte de Dreux*"**[356]**. A *Chronicon Comitum Pictaviæ et Aquitaniæ Ducum* names "*Alipsam et Catherinam*" as the two daughters of "*Wido...comes de Thoarcio*" and "*Constantiam Gaufridi Ducis Britanniæ relictam*", stating that Alix married "*Petro Comiti Drocarum*"**[357]**. The *Chronicon Britannicum* records the death "*XII Kal Nov*" in 1221 of "*Aalis Ducissa Britanniæ*"**[358]**. **Betrothed** (before 21 Jul 1229) to [**MARIE**] **de Lusignan**, daughter of HUGUES I King of Cyprus &

his wife Alix of Jerusalem Ctss of Jaffa ([before 1215]-[1251/53]). A Papal prohibition on the marriage between "*comes Britannie*" and "*filiam reginam Cypri*", by reason of 4º consanguinity, is dated at Pérouse 21 Jul 1229**[359]**. It is not known which daughter was betrothed to the Duke of Brittany, but it is a reasonable assumption that it was Marie who was the older of the queen's two daughters. **m secondly** ([1230]) **NICOLE**, daughter of --- (-Feb 1232, bur Villeneuve-les-Nantes, Abbaye de Notre-Dame). Her marriage is confirmed by an epitaph at Villeneuve which records the burial of "*Nicolle, la mère monsour Olivier de Machecou*"**[360]**, read together with the charter dated 10 Mar 1258 under which "*Jehan duc de Bretaigne conte de Richemont*" confirmed an agreement between "*Morice de Belle Ville, par raison de Jehanne sa femme, dame de la Roche sur Yon et de Luçon*" and "*Olivier nostre frère*" concerning "*la terre de Machecoul et de Saint Philbert*"**[361]**. No indication has been found of Nicole's parentage. **m thirdly** (before Jan 1236) as her second husband, **MARGUERITE de Montaigu** Dame de Montaigu et de La Garnache [en Poitou], widow of **HUGUES de Thouars** Seigneur de Montaigu, daughter of --- ([1188/90]-after 27 Nov 1241). "*Petrus dux Britanie, comes Richemundie, dominus Gasnapie et Margarita uxor eius*" confirmed donations to the abbey Blanche de Noirmoutier by charter dated 1236**[362]**. The difficulties connected with identifying Marguerite's correct parentage are discussed in the section showing the seigneurs de Montaigu in the document POITOU -WESTERN. "*Margarita uxor…Petri de Brana, Montis Acuti et Gasnapie domina*" confirmed the same donations to the abbey Blanche de Noirmoutier by charter dated 1239**[363]**. "*Margarita domina Gasnapie, Montis Acuti et Machecolii*" confirmed the donation of a marsh made to Buzay by "*le curé de Bouin*" by charter dated Jul 1239**[364]**. "*Margarita Montis Acuti et Guasnapiæ domina et hæres*" donated property to the abbey of Geneston, with the consent of "*viro nostro Petro de Brana*", by charter dated 27 Nov 1241**[365]**. A charter dated 27 Nov 1241, contained in a *vidimus* dated 6 May 1644, records that "*Margarita Montis Acuti et Ganachiæ domina et heres*" donated property to the hospital at Montaigu, with the consent of "*viro nostro Petro de Brana*"**[366]**. Duke Pierre I & his first wife had three children:

67.1. **JEAN de Bretagne** ([1217/18]-Château de l'Isle, Férel, Morbihan 8 Oct 1286, bur Prières, église abbatiale de Notre Dame). The *Chronicon Ruyensis Cœnobii* records the birth in 1217 of "*Johannes filius Petri Comitis et Aelidis Comitissæ Britanniæ*"**[367]**. The *Chronicon Britannicum* records the birth in 1218 of "*Johannes, filius Petri Ducis Britanniæ*"**[368]**. He succeeded on the abdication of his father in 1237 as **JEAN I** "le Roux" **Duke of Brittany**.

JEAN de Bretagne, son of PIERRE I Duke of Brittany & his first wife Alix de Thouars Dss of Brittany ([1217/18]-Château de l'Isle, Férel, Morbihan 8 Oct 1286, bur Prières, église abbatiale de Notre Dame). The *Chronicon Ruyensis Cœnobii* records the birth in 1217 of "*Johannes filius Petri Comitis et Aelidis Comitissæ Britanniæ*"**[384]**. The *Chronicon Britannicum* records the birth in 1218 of "*Johannes, filius Petri Ducis Britanniæ*"**[385]**. On his marriage his father-in-law declared Jean as his heir in Navarre, even if he subsequently had a male heir. After his majority, his father resigned the duchy and Jean swore allegiance to Louis IX King of France in Paris 16 Nov 1237 as **JEAN I** "le Roux" **Duke of Brittany**, Seigneur de Pontarcy, de Brie-Comte-Robert et de la Fère-en-Tardenois. Seigneur de Muzillac [1250]. He renounced his rights to Navarre for an annuity of 3,000 livres, by agreement 1254. Châtelain de Dinan 1264-1265. Seigneur de Hédé, de Hennedon-le-Viel, de Léon et de la Roche-Derrien 1265. Vicomte de Gourin [1265]. Henry III King of England restored him as Earl of Richmond at Woodstock 15 Jul 1268, but he immediately surrendered the earldom to his son. He accompanied Louis IX King of France on his second Crusade in 1270. Comte de Penthièvre, Seigneur de Lavaux 1272. Comte de Léon 1276. The *Chronicon Britannicum* records the death "*Id Oct*" 1286 of "*Joannes comes Britanniæ fundator abbatiæ de Precibus*" and the succession of "*Joannes filius eius*"**[386]**. **m** (contract Château-Thierry, Aisne 16 Jan 1236) **Infanta doña BLANCA de Navarra**, daughter of TEOBALDO I King of Navarre [THIBAUT IV Comte de Champagne] & his second wife Agnès de Beaujeu (1226-château de Hédé, Ille-et-Vilaine 11/12 Aug 1283, bur Hennebont, Morbihan, Abbaye cistercienne de Notre dame de la Joie). The Chronicle of Alberic de Trois-Fontaines records that "*Agnes comitissa Campanie*" left an only daughter but does not name her**[387]**. The marriage contract between "*P. dux Britannie comes Richerimontis…Johanni de Britannia filio nostro*" and "*Theobaldus…rex Navarre, Campanie et Brie comes palatinus…filiam suam domiscellam Blancham*" is dated 16 Jan 1236**[388]**. She founded the Abbaye de la Joie near Hennebont [1270], where she was later buried. The *Chronicon Britannicum* records the death "*pridie Id Aug*" 1273 (presumably error for 1283) of "*domina Blancha ducissa Britanniæ*" and her burial "*apud Henbond*"**[389]**. The necrology of the Abbaye des Clairets records the death "*IV Id Sep*" of "*Blancha comitissa Britannie*"**[390]**. Duke Jean I & his wife had eight children:

68.1. **JEAN de Bretagne** (3/4 Jan 1239-Lyon 16 Nov 1305, bur Ploërmel, Morbihan, église Notre dame du couvent des Carmes). The *Chronicon Universum* in the cartulary of Sainte-Croix de Quimperlé records the birth "*die martis infra octabas Sanctorum Innocentium*" in 1239 of "*Johannes primogenitus Johannis comitis Britannie*"**[391]**. He succeeded his father in 1286 as **JEAN II Duke of Brittany**.

JEAN de Bretagne, son of JEAN I Duke of Brittany & his wife Infanta doña Blanca de Navarra [Champagne] (3/4 Jan 1239-Lyon 16 Nov 1305, bur Ploërmel, Morbihan, église Notre dame du couvent des Carmes). The *Chronicon Universum* in the cartulary of Sainte-Croix de Quimperlé records the birth "*die martis infra octabas Sanctorum Innocentium*" in 1239 of "*Johannes primogenitus Johannis comitis Britannie*"**[405]**. The *Chronicon Kemperlegiense* records the birth in 1240 of "*Iohannes primogenitus Iohannis Comitis Britanniæ*"**[406]**. Earl of Richmond 1268, when his father resigned the earldom. He accompanied his father and Louis IX King of France on the Crusade in 1270. William of Tyre (Continuation) records the arrival in Palestine of "*Johan filz le conte de Bretaigne*" 14 Sep 1272**[407]**. He succeeded his father in 1286 as **JEAN II Duke of Brittany**: the *Chronicon Britannicum* records the death "*Id Oct*" 1286 of "*Joannes comes Britanniæ fundator abbatiæ de Precibus*" and the succession of "*Joannes filius eius*"**[408]**. He received Papal recognition 1 Sep 1288. Philippe IV King of France confirmed his title of duke of Brittany, pair de France at Courtrai Sep 1297**[409]**. King Edward I of England confiscated his English possessions in 1296, for supporting the French, but they were restored to him 1 May 1304. He was killed by a falling wall, while leading the Pope's horse during the consecration of Pope Clement V. The testament of "*Jehan Duc de Bretaigne Comte de Richemond*", dated Jul 1304, bequeathed property to "*Artur mon ainzné filz…Jean de Bretaigne mon filz…Alienor de Bretaigne ma fille nonain de Fontevrault…*"**[410]**. The *Chronicon Britannicum* records the death "*in Lugduno*" 1305 of "*Joannes dux Britanniæ*" and the succession of "*Arturus eius filius*"**[411]**. **m** (contract 13 Oct 1260, église de l'Abbaye royale de Saint Denis Nov 1260, Westminster Abbey [25 Dec] 1260) **BEATRIX of England**, daughter of HENRY III King of England & his wife Eléonore de Provence (Bordeaux 25 Jun 1242-London 24 Mar 1275, maybe bur Reading Abbey, transferred to Greyfriars Church, Newgate, London). The *Annales Londonienses* record the marriage in 1260 of "*Johannes filius comitis Britanniæ*" and "*Beatricem filiam regis Angliæ*"**[412]**. The Chronicle of Thomas Wykes records the marriage "*apud Westmonasterium*" in 1259 of "*Johannem filium et hæredum comitis Britanniæ*" and "*Beatriciam filiam regis*"**[413]**. The Continuator of Florence of Worcester records the death in 1275 of "*Margareta regina Scotie et Beatrix comitissa Britanniæ, filiæ Henrici*"**[414]**. Duke Jean II & his wife had six children:

69.1. **ARTHUR de Bretagne** (25 Jul 1262-Château de l'Isle 1312, bur Vannes). The *Chronicon Kemperlegiense* records the birth "*VIII Kal Aug*" in 1262 of "*Arturus primogenitus Iohannis Ducis Britanniæ ex Beatrice filia Regis Angliæ*"**[415]**. He succeeded his father 1305 as **ARTHUR II Duke of Brittany**.

ARTHUR de Bretagne, son of JEAN II Duke of Brittany & his wife Beatrix of England (25 Jul 1262-Château de l'Isle 1312, bur Vannes). The *Chronicon Kemperlegiense* records the birth "*VIII Kal Aug*" in 1262 of "*Arturus primogenitus Iohannis Ducis Britanniæ ex Beatrice filia Regis Angliæ*"**[429]**. Vicomte de Limoges 1275-1301, in right of his first wife. Earl of Richmond 1286. Vicomte de Léon 1293. The testament of "*Jehan Duc de Bretaigne Comte de Richemond*", dated Jul 1304, bequeathed property to "*Artur mon ainzné filz…Jean de Bretaigne mon filz…Alienor de Bretaigne ma fille nonain de Fontevrault…*"**[430]**. He succeeded his father in 1305 as **ARTHUR II Duke of Brittany**, pair de France, Comte de

Penthièvre: the *Chronicon Britannicum* records the death "*in Lugduno*" 1305 of "*Joannes dux Britanniæ*" and the succession of "*Arturus eius filius*"**[431]**. Comte de Montfort-l'Amaury 1311, in right of his second wife. The *Chronicon Britannicum* records the death "*Kal Aug*" 1312 of "*Arturus dux Britanniæ*" and his burial "*in ecclesia fratrum minorum Venetensium*"**[432]**. **m firstly** (Betrothed 17 Jun 1273, Papal dispensation 24 Nov 1275, Tours 1277) **MARIE Vicomtesse de Limoges**, daughter and heiress of GUY [VI] Vicomte de Limoges & his wife Marguerite de Bourgogne (1260-1292). A charter dated 17 Jun 1273 records the obligation of "*Jahan duc de Bretangne*" to pay "*la vicontaisse de Limoges*" for the marriage of "*Artur nostre nevou*" and "*Marie la fille à ladite vicontesse*"**[433]**. An anonymous *Chronicon* of Saint-Marcial records the marriage in 1275 of "*Arturus filius comitis Britannie*" and "*Mariam filiam vicecomitisse Lemovicensis*" at Tours**[434]**. The *Majus Chronicon Lemovicense* records the marriage "*in crastinum beatæ Mariæ Magdalenæ*" in 1275 of "*Maria heres vicecomitatus Lemovicensis, neptis ducis Burgundiæ*" and "*Arturo herede Britanniæ, nepote regis Angliæ*"**[435]**. **m secondly** ([May 1292]) as her second husband, **YOLANDE de Dreux**, widow of **ALEXANDER III** "the Glorious" **King of Scotland**, daughter of ROBERT IV Comte de Dreux et de Braine ([1269]-24 Aug 1322). John of Fordun´s *Scotichronicon* (Continuator) records the betrothal "*post festum Purificationis beatæ Mariæ virginis*" of "*rex Alexander*" and "*Joletam sive Jolandam...filiam...comitis de Droco sive Droys*", dated to [1284/85] from the context, and in a later passage their marriage "*die S. Calixti*" in 1285**[436]**. Ctss de Montfort-l'Amaury 1311. "*Jehan Duc de Bret.*" and "*Yoland de Dreux duchesse de Bretaigne femme jadis Artur Duc de Bretaigne pere doudit Jehan*" reached agreement on her dower by charter dated Apr 1312**[437]**. The necrology of Port-Royal records the death "*IV Non Aug*" of "*dame Yoland, royne d'Escosse, duchesse de Bretaigne et contesse de Montfort*"**[438]**. Duke Arthur II & his first wife had three children:

70.1. **JEAN de Bretagne** (château de Champtoceaux, Maine-et-Loire 8 Mar 1286-Caen 30 Apr 1341, bur Ploërmel, église Notre dame du couvent des Carmélites). The *Chronicon Britannicum* records the birth "*die veneris ante festum B. Gregorii*" 1285 (presumably O.S.) of "*Joannes primogenitus filius Arturi*"**[439]**. He succeeded his mother in 1291 as Vicomte de Limoges, until 1314, and again 1328-1341. He succeeded his father in 1312 as **JEAN III** "le Bon" **Duke of Brittany**, pair de France. Comte de Penthièvre 1312-1317. Earl of Richmond 1334, by grant of Edward III King of England, following his uncle's death. He supported his third wife's claim to the county of Savoy. The *Chronicon Britannicum* records the death 30 Apr 1341 of "*Johannes dux Britanniæ*" who had founded "*capellam SS. Donationi et Rogatiani prope muros civitatis Nannetensis*"**[440]**. **m firstly** (18 Feb 1298) **ISABELLE de Valois**, daughter of CHARLES de France Comte de Valois & his first wife Marguerite of Sicily [Anjou-Capet] ([1292]-1309). The marriage contract between "*Charles filz de Roy de France comte de Valois, d´Alençon, de Chartres et d´Anjou et Marguerite sa femme comtesse...Isabeau nostre premiere et ainsnée fille*" and "*Jehan Duc de Bretaigne comte de Richemont...filz ainsné Artur de Bretaigne ainsné filz de nous dit Duc*" dated 18 Feb 1297 (O.S.)**[441]**. **m secondly** (dispensation 21 Jun 1310, Burgos 1310) as her second husband, **Infanta doña ISABEL de Castilla y León**, separated wife of **JAIME II King of Aragon**, daughter of SANCHO IV King of Castile and León & his wife doña María de Molina (1283-24 Jul 1328, bur Abbaye de Notre-Dame de Prière). The Papal dispensation for the marriage of "*Johanni primogenito...Arturi ducis Britanniæ vicecomitis Lemovicensis*" and "*Isabellæ natæ claræ memoriæ Sancii Castellæ regis*", dated 21 Jun 1310, records her 3° consanguinity with "*Isabellis nata...filii...Caroli nati...Philippi regis Francorum prior uxor tua*"**[442]**. Vicomtesse de Limoges 1312-1314, and again 1317-1328. "*Johannes ducis Britannie primogenitus vicecomes Lemovicensis*" granted "*vicecomitatum Lemovicensem*" to "*Ysabellam...Sancii quondam regis Castelle et Legionis filiam*" by charter dated Mar 1312**[443]**. **m thirdly** (Papal dispensation 10 Aug 1329, église Notre Dame, Chartres 21 Mar 1330) **JEANNE de Savoie**, daughter of EDOUARD Comte de Savoie & his wife Blanche de Bourgogne [Capet] ([1310]-Château du Bois de Vincennes 29 Jun 1344, bur Dijon, église des Cordeliers). She claimed the succession to the county of Savoy on the death of her father but ceded her rights to her uncle Comte Aimon at Vincennes 29 Nov 1329. Vicomtesse de Limoges, as her dower, on her marriage in 1330. She renewed her claim to Savoy after her marriage, and allied herself with the Dauphin de Viennois against her uncle. By agreement 22 Nov 1339, she renounced her rights of succession in Savoy in return for an annual income of 6,000 livres. The testament of "*Gioanna di Savoia Duchessa di Bretagna, e Vicontessa di Limoges figlia unica del Conte Odoardo di Savoia*" dated 21 Jun 1344 chooses burial "*nella Chiesa de P. P. Minori de Dyon...ove resta sepolta sua Madre*", appoints "*Filippo figlio del Re di Francia di Lei Cugino*" as her heir, in particular to the county of Savoy, and in default "*Carlo di Francia Duca di Normandia, e di Filippo Duca di Borgogna*"**[444]**. **Mistress (1)**: ---. The name of Duke Jean's mistress is not known. Duke Jean III had one illegitimate son by Mistress (1):

71.1. **JEAN bâtard de Bretagne** (-after Dec 1334). Seigneur de Trouchatiau. "*Jehan Duc de Bretaigne Comte de Richemont Vicomte de Limoge*" granted "*le chastel assiz en la paroisse de Cleguer...led. chastiau de Trouchatiau*" to "*Jehan le Bastart nostr fils*" by charter dated Dec 1334**[445]**.

70.2. **GUY de Bretagne** (1287-Nigeon near Paris 27 Mar 1331, bur Guingamp église des Cordeliers). "*Johannem ducem Britannie*" granted property "*ex successione...defuncte Marie quondam genitricis eorum in Lemovicino et Petragoricino*" to "*Guidonem fratrem eius*" by charter dated Mar 1313**[446]**. Vicomte de Limoges 1314-1317. Comte de Penthièvre 1317. Comte de Goelo, Seigneur d'Avaugour, de Chatel-Audrey et de l'Aigle 1318. **m firstly** (1318) **JEANNE d'Avaugour** Ctss de Goello dame d'Avaugour, daughter and heiress of HENRI [IV] Seigneur d'Avaugour & his wife Jeanne d'Harcourt dame de Laigle (-28 Jul or 30 Aug 1327, bur Guingamp église des Cordeliers). Her parentage and marriage are confirmed by the charter dated [Mar] 1338 under which "*Monsieur Hervé de Leon*" and "*Marguerite d´Avaugour sa femme fille de feu monsieur Henri d´Avaugour*" claimed part of her father´s succession from [her daughter] "*la Dame de Penthievre hoir principal audit sire d´Avaugour [...Charles de Blaes seignor de Penthevre et damiselle Jahanne sa fame Dame de Penthevre*"**[447]**. The *Chronicon Britannicum* records the death in 1327 of "*domina Johanna de Avalgoria consors domini Guidonis comitis Penthevriæ*" and her burial "*in habitu S. Claræ ante majus altare*"**[448]**. The necrology of Notre-Dame-de-Beauport records the death "*III Kal Sep*" of "*domine Johanne d´Avalgor, uxoris domini Guidonis de Britannia*"**[449]**. **m secondly** (Papal dispensation 10 Feb 1330) as her second husband, **JEANNE de Belleville**, widow of **GEOFFROY** [VIII] **Seigneur de Châteaubriand**, daughter of MAURICE de Montaigu Seigneur de Belleville-sur-Vie & his second wife Letice de Parthenay (-before 30 Dec 1359). She married thirdly as his second wife **Oliver** [IV] **de Clisson**. "*Jehanne dame de Cliçon et de Belleville*" confirmed receipt of payment from "*Macé --- nostre chastelain de Chasteaum---*" by charter dated 18 Oct 1342**[450]**. She married fourthly **Walter de Bentele**. Edward III King of England confirmed "*loca de Beauvoir, Ampant, la Barre, la Baye et de Castel-Noef*" to "*Walterus de Bentele...ac...Johannæ tunc uxoris eius dominæ de Bella-villa et de Clizon*", and "*Oliverius dominus de Clizon*" requested rights over properties "*tam prædictus Walterus quam præfata Johanna mater eiusdem Oliverii cujus hæres...est*", by charter dated 30 Dec 1359**[451]**. Comte Guy & his first wife had one child:

71.1. **JEANNE de Bretagne** (1319-Guingamp 10 Sep 1384, bur Guingamp église des Cordeliers). Dame d'Avaugour, de Mayenne, de Chatel-Audrey et de l'Aigle 1327, confirmed 1331. Ctss de Goello et de Penthièvre 1331. Edward III King of England appointed "*Willielmi d´Aubeneye militis et Joannis Caupegorge*" as proxies to negotiate the marriage between "*Joannem comitem Cornubiæ fratrem nostrum*" and "*Johannam filiam Guidonis de Britannia neptem et hæredem [Johanne Duce Britanniæ consanguineo nostro]*" by charter dated 31 Dec 1335**[452]**. She succeeded in 1341 as **JEANNE** "la Boiteuse" **Dss of Brittany**, until 1364. Vicomtesse de Limoges 1341-1369. She renounced her rights by the Treaty of Guérande 1365, ending the Breton wars. The *Chronicon Britannicum* records the death in 1384 of "*domina Johanna filia*

*D. Guidonis de Britannia Penthevriæ comitiis, Johannæque de Avalgorio...ducissa Britanniæ uxor bonæ memoriæ Caroli de Blesis"***[453]**. The necrology of Notre-Dame-de-Beauport records the death "*IV Id Sep*" in 1384 of "*domine Johanne ducisse Britannie, uxoris bone memorie Caroli domini du Plexeix*"**[454]**. **m** (Paris 4 Jun 1337) **CHARLES de Blois-Châtillon**, son of GUY [I] de Châtillon Comte de Blois et de Dunois & his wife Marguerite de Valois (1319-killed in battle near Auray 29 Sep 1364, bur Guingamp église des Cordeliers). He succeeded in 1341 as **CHARLES Duke of Brittany**, Comte de Penthièvre, Seigneur de Guise, by right of his wife.

Guy had one illegitimate child by an unknown mistress:

71.2. **THOMAS bâtard de Bretagne** (-after 21 Jun 1349). Cleric in the diocesis of Vannes, he received a dispensation of legitimacy dated 21 Jun 1349**[455]**.

70.3. **PIERRE de Bretagne** ([1289]-). Lobineau states that Pierre, son of Duke Arthur II and his first wife, was born in 1289 but gives no indication of the primary source on which he bases this information**[456]**.

Duke Arthur II & his second wife had six children:

70.4. **JEAN de Bretagne** (1293-Château d'Hennebont 26 Sep 1345, bur Quimperlé, église de la Sainte-Croix, later transferred to the couvent des Jacobins). "*Yolent Duchesse de Bretaigne Contesse de Montfort, Jehan de Bretaigne fil, damoiselles Jehanne, Beatrix et Aelis filles feu Artur Duc de Bretaigne et de lad. Duchesse, Bouchart Conte de Vandosme, Jehan de Vandosme son frere, Bouchart de Vendosme Seigneur de Bonneval et Thibaut de Danisy Seigneur de Boolon*" were present at the marriage contract between "*led. Conte de Vendosme*" and "*lad. damoiselle Aelis*", dated Aug 1320**[457]**. He succeeded in 1341 as **JEAN IV Duke of Brittany**.

JEAN de Bretagne, son of ARTHUR II Duke of Brittany & his second wife Yolande de Dreux Ctss de Montfort l'Amaury (1293-Château d'Hennebont 26 Sep 1345, bur Quimperlé, église de la Sainte-Croix, later transferred to the couvent des Jacobins). He succeeded his mother in 1322 as Comte de Montfort-l'Amaury, Seigneur de Guérande. He claimed Brittany on the death of his half-brother, and was proclaimed **JEAN IV Duke of Brittany** at Nantes in May 1341. He secured the support for his claim from Edward III King of England, but the Court of Peers of France found in favour of Charles de Blois, husband of his niece 7 Sep 1341. The king of France confiscated Montfort. Earl of Richmond, by grant of Edward III 24 Sep 1341, to hold until he recovered Montfort. The French besieged him at Nantes, he surrendered in Nov 1341 and was taken to Paris where he was imprisoned at the Louvre until 1 Sep 1343. He escaped to England at Easter 1345, did homage to Edward III, and sailed with an English army to Brittany. The *Chronicon Britannicum* records the death in 1345 of "*nobilis Johannes comes Montisfortis filius Arturi frater Johannis et pater Johannis ducis*" and his burial "*in ecclesia Fratrum Prædicatorum apud Kemperellé*"**[465]**. **m** (Chartres Mar 1329) **JEANNE de Flandre**, daughter of LOUIS of Flanders Comte de Nevers & his wife Jeanne de Rethel ([1295]-Sep 1374). She was famed for her gallant defence of Hennebont during her husband's captivity. She accompanied Edward III to England in Feb 1343, and lived in exile at Tickhill Castle, Yorkshire, maybe insane**[466]**. Duke Jean IV & his wife had two children:

71.1. **JEAN de Bretagne** ([Nov/Dec] 1339 or [30 Sep/8 Dec] 1340-Nantes 1 or 2 Nov 1399, bur Nantes Cathedral). He was recognised as **JEAN V** "le Vaillant" **Duke of Brittany** in 1365.

JEAN de Bretagne, son of JEAN IV Duke of Brittany & his wife Jeanne de Flandre ([Nov/Dec] 1339 or [30 Sep/8 Dec] 1340-Nantes 1/2 Nov 1399, bur Nantes Cathedral). He was brought up at the court of Edward III King of England. He was restored to Montfort in 1361, under the Treaty of Brétigny. He met his rival, Charles de Blois at the conference of Poitiers 24 Feb 1363. He defeated and killed Charles de Blois at Auray 29 Sep 1364, and was recognised as **JEAN V** "le Vaillant" **Duke of Brittany**, pair de France, by the treaty of Guérande 12 Apr 1365. He was restored as Earl of Richmond 20 Jul 1372 after entering an alliance with Edward III. The French drove him out of Brittany, the Duc de Bourbon having discovered a copy of the treaty with England in the baggage of the duchess when he captured her on the road from Rennes to Vannes. Brittany was formally confiscated in Dec 1378, but in 1379 the Bretons recalled Duke Jean. The testament of "*Jehan Duc de Bretainge Comte de Montfort et de Richemont*", dated 21 Oct 1385, chooses burial "*au Monstier de N. D. de Prieres [ou] en nostre Chapelle de S. Michel d´Auray ou en l´Eglise Cathedrale de Nantes*", and bequeathed property to "*nostre...sœur de pere et de mere la Dame de Basset*"**[470]**. He was deprived of Richmond in 1393, restored in May 1398. The *Chronicon Britannicum* records the death 2 Nov 1399 "*in castro de turre nova Nannetensi*" of "*Johannes Britanniæ dux*" and his burial "*in choro ecclesiæ B. Petri Nannetensis*"**[471]**. **m firstly** (Woodstock Palace, Oxfordshire Summer 1361) **MARY of England**, daughter of EDWARD III King of England & his wife Philippa de Hainaut (Waltham, near Winchester, Hampshire 10 Oct 1344-1362 after 25 Dec, bur Abingdon Abbey, Oxfordshire). The *Chronicon Britannicum* records that "*Johannes dux Britanniæ comes Montisfortis et Richemundiæ*" married firstly "*Mariam filiam regis Angliæ*"**[472]**. **m secondly** (London May 1366) **JOAN Holand of Kent**, daughter of Sir THOMAS Holand Earl of Kent & his wife Joan Ctss of Kent (1350-Nantes Nov 1384, bur Nantes, Abbaye de Notre dame de Prières). The *Chronicon Britannicum* records that "*Johannes dux Britanniæ comes Montisfortis et Richemundiæ*" married secondly "*Johannam filiam principisse Galliæ et Aquitaniæ*"**[473]**. The testament of "*Jehanne Duchesse de Bretagne Comtesse de Montfort et de Richemont*", dated 25 Sep 1384, chooses burial "*ou moustier de Nostre-Dame de Prieres en l´Evesché de Vannes et de l´ordre de Citeaux*", appoints "*le Comte de Kent nostre frere*" as her heir to all property in England, requests that "*mon...Seigneur le Duc de Bretagne*" continues to enjoy the "*Comté de Richemont*"**[474]**. **m thirdly** (Saillé-près-Guérande 11 Sep 1386) as her first husband, **Infanta doña JUANA de Navarra**, daughter of CARLOS II King of Navarre & his wife Jeanne de France (Pamplona 1370-Dower House, Royal Manor of Havering-atte-Bower, Essex 9 Jul 1437, bur Canterbury Cathedral). The *Chronicon Britannicum* records the marriage 11 Sep 1386 "*in villa de Saille in parrochia Guerrandiæ*" of "*Johannes dux Britanniæ comes Montisfortis et Richemundiæ*" and "*Johannam filiam regis Navarræ*"**[475]**. "*Jehan Duc de Bretagne*" assigned dower to "*nostre...espouse Jehanne fille du Roy de Navarre*" by charter dated 26 Feb 1395, witnessed by "*...Jehan de Bretagne Comte de Penthevre, Guy Seigneur de Laval et de Vitré, Olivier Seigneur de Cliczon, Alain Vicomte de Rohan, Charles Seigneur de Chasteau-Brient, Jehan Seigneur de Rochefort, Raoul Seigneur de Montfort, Geffroy Seigneur de Quintin, Jehan Seigneur de Malestroict, Robert Seigneur de Beaumanoir, Guillaume Seigneur de Montauban et Jehan Seigneur de la Hunaudaye*"**[476]**. Regent of Brittany 1399-1402. She married secondly as his second wife, **Henry IV King of England**. The Chronicle of Adam de Usk records that "*Rex*" married "*ducis Brytanie relictam regisque Navarie sororem*", dated to 1403 from the context**[477]**. Duke Jean V & his third wife had nine children:

72.1. **JEANNE de Bretagne** (Nantes 12 Aug 1387-7 Dec 1388, bur Rhuys église de St Gildas). The *Chronicon Britannicum* records that "*Johanna ducissa Britanniæ*" gave birth at Nantes 12 Aug 1387 to "*Johannam filiam suam*" and her baptism "*in castro de turre nova*"**[478]**. The *Chronicon Britannicum* records the death "*VII Id Sep, alii die VII Dec*" of "*Johanna filia Johannis ducis Britanniæ*" and her burial "*in ecclesia D. Gildasii Ruyensis*"**[479]**.

72.2. **ISABELLE de Bretagne** ([Oct] 1388-[end 1388]). Kerrebrouck records the birth of Isabelle in 1388 and her baptism "*par Guillaume de Saint-André, scholastique de Dol, dans la chapelle du château de Sucinio(Sarzeau, Morbihan), décédée peu après*" but does not cite the primary source on which he bases this information**[480]**.

72.3. **PIERRE de Bretagne** (Château de l'Hermine, near Vannes, Morbihan 24 Dec 1389-manoir de La Touche, near Nantes 29 Aug 1442, bur Tréguier, Cathédrale Saint-Tugdual). The *Chronicon Britannicum* records that "*Johanna filia regis Navarræ ducissa Britanniæ*" gave birth "*in vigilia nativitatis Domini...in castro de Hermina Venetis*" of "*masculinum...Petrus*" whose father granted him "*comitatum Montisfortis*" at his baptism**[481]**. He was renamed **JEAN** 2 Dec 1396 on the wish of his father**[482]**. He succeeded his father in 1399 as **JEAN VI Duke of Brittany**.

PIERRE de Bretagne, son of JEAN V "le Vaillant" Duke of Brittany & his third wife Infanta doña Juana de Navarra (Château de l'Hermine, near Vannes, Morbihan 24 Dec 1389-manoir de La Touche, near Nantes 29 Aug 1442, bur Tréguier, Cathédrale Saint-Tugdual). The *Chronicon Britannicum* records that "*Johanna filia regis Navarræ ducissa Britanniæ*" gave birth "*in vigilia nativitatis Domini...in castro de Hermina Venetis*" of "*masculinum...Petrus*" whose father granted him "*comitatum Montisfortis*" at his baptism**[495]**. He was renamed **JEAN** 2 Dec 1396 on the wish of his father**[496]**. Earl of Richmond 1396. He succeeded his father in 1399 as **JEAN VI Duke of Brittany**, pair de France, Comte de Montfort-l'Amaury, under the regency of Philippe de France Duke of Burgundy until 1404. He entered Rennes 22 Mar 1401, and was crowned the next day in the Cathedral. "Duc d'Orléans" 1406. Seigneur de Courtenay 1417-1420. He was arrested by --- Comte de Penthièvre at Loroux in 1420, taken to Châteauceaux, but released after his wife successfully besieged the castle. Comte de Penthièvre 1420. Baron de Fougères 1427. Baron de Retz 1435. The *Chronicon Britannicum* records the death 28 Aug 1442 at Nantes of "*Johannes dux Britannorum*"**[497]**. **m** (contract Tours 26 Jan 1392, Hôtel de Saint-Pol, Paris 19 Sep 1396, Palais du Louvre 30 Jul 1397) **JEANNE de France**, daughter of CHARLES VI King of France & his wife Isabelle von Bayern-Ingolstadt (Château de Melun, Seine-et-Marne 24 Jan 1391-Vannes, Morbihan 27 Sep 1433, bur Vannes, Cathédrale de Saint-Pierre). The marriage contract between "*Jehan Duc de Bretagne Comte de Richemont...nostre...filz Jehan Comte de Montfort*" and "*Monsieur le Roy...Madame Jehanne de France [sa] fille*", on the understanding that he would succeed "*à nostre...compagne la Duchesse mere de nostredit filz...come son filz aisné*", is dated 26 Jan 1391 (presumably O.S.)**[498]**. Her marriage was celebrated twice, due to an "irregularity" in the first ceremony, Kerrebrouck stating that in his first dispensation the Pope had omitted to mention that the parties were both minors. The second ceremony followed the receipt of a second Papal dispensation**[499]**. She besieged Châteauceaux in 1420 and released her husband who had been imprisoned by --- Comte de Penthièvre. The *Chronicon Britannicum* records the death 20 Sep 1433 of "*Johanna senior filia regis Franciæ ducissa Britanniæ*" and her burial "*in ecclesia cathedrali S. Petri Venetensis*"**[500]**. **Betrothed** (contract 19 Jul 1441, ratified 29 Sep 1441, no religious ceremony) to **ISABEL of Scotland**, daughter of JAMES I King of Scotland & his wife Joan Beaufort (Autumn 1426-[13 Oct 1494/5 Mar 1499]). She later married Duke Jean VI's son after the former's death before the religious ceremony for this marriage. **Mistress (1)**: ---. The name of Duke Jean's mistress is not known. Duke Jean VI & his wife had seven children:

73.1. **ANNE de Bretagne** ([1409]-before 2 Apr 1415).

73.2. **ISABELLE de Bretagne** ([1411]-Auray 13 Jan 1442, bur Nantes église des Jacobins). **m** (Redon 1 Oct 1430) as his first wife, **GUY** [XIV] **de Laval Comte de Laval**, Seigneur de Laval, de Vitré et de Gavre, son of JEAN de Montfort [GUY [XIII] de Laval] Seigneur de Kergorlay & his wife Anne de Laval Dame de Laval et de Vitré (-Châteaubriand 2 Sep 1486, bur Laval Saint-Vénéran, église de Saint-Tugdal).

73.3. **MARGUERITE de Bretagne** (Apr 1412-Jun 1421, bur Vitré église de La Madeleine).

73.4. **FRANÇOIS de Bretagne** (Vannes 11 May 1414-Château de l'Hermine, Vannes 17 Jul 1450, bur Redon Abbaye de St Sauveur, Ille-et-Vilaine). The *Chronicon Britannicum* records that "*Johannes dux Britannorum*" left "*liberis tribus...Francisco, Egidio et Petro*" born to "*Johanna primogenita Caroli VI regis Franciæ*"**[501]**. Comte de Montfort, Baron de Fougères. He succeeded his father in 1442 as **FRANÇOIS I Duke of Brittany**, pair de France, Earl of Richmond, Comte de Montfort-l'Amaury, Seigneur de Neaufle-le-Châtel, crowned at Rennes 9 Dec 1442. The *Chronicon Britannicum* records the death "*XVI Kal Aug*" 1450 of "*Franciscus dux Britanniæ*" and his burial "*in ecclesia S. Salvatoris de Rothono*"**[502]**. **m firstly** (contract Redon, Ille-et-Vilaine 14 Mar 1431, contract Fougères 21 Mar 1431, Amboise 20 Aug 1431) **YOLANDE d'Anjou**, daughter of LOUIS II Duc d'Anjou Titular King of Sicily and Jerusalem & his wife Infanta doña Violante de Aragón (Arles 13 Aug 1412-Manoir de Plaisance, near Vannes, Morbihan 17 Jul 1440, bur Vannes église des Cordeliers). **m secondly** (Château d'Auray 30 Oct 1442) **ISABEL of Scotland**, daughter of JAMES I King of Scotland & his wife Joan Beaufort (Autumn 1426-[13 Oct 1494/5 Mar 1499]). Isabel had been contracted to marry Duke François's father, who had died before the religious ceremony. **Mistress (1)**: ---. The name of Duke François's mistress is not known. Duke François I & his first wife had one child:

74.1. **ROYAN [Renaud] de Bretagne** (-before 1440). Comte de Montfort l'Amaury.

Duke François I & his second wife had two children:

74.2. **MARGUERITE de Bretagne** ([1443]-[Nantes] 25 Sep 1469, bur Nantes église des Carmélites). The *Chronicon Britannicum* names "*Marie fille de l'autre Duc François*" as wife of "*François Duc de Bretagne*"**[503]**. **m** (Vannes 13 or 16 Nov 1455) as his first wife, **FRANÇOIS de Bretagne**, son of RICHARD de Bretagne Comte d'Etampes & his wife Marguerite d'Orléans Ctss de Vertus (23 Jun 1433-Coiron 9 Sep 1488, bur Nantes église des Carmélites). He succeeded in 1458 as **FRANÇOIS II Duke of Brittany**.

74.3. **MARIE de Bretagne** ([1444]-[2 Nov 1506/17 Nov 1511]). **m** (8 Mar 1461) **JEAN** [II] **Vicomte de Rohan** et de Léon Comte de Porhoët et de La Garnache, son of ALAIN [IX] Vicomte de Rohan et de Léon Comte de Porhoët & his second wife Marie de Vaudémont (Château de La Chèze 6 Nov 1452-1516). Lieutenant-General in the French army.

Duke François I had one illegitimate daughter by Mistress (1):

74.4. **JEANNE bâtarde de Bretagne** (-after end 1474). **m** (1458) **JEAN Morhier** Seigneur de Villers le Morhier, son of SIMON Morhier Seigneur de Houdan et de Villiers-le-Morhier & his wife Blanche de Popincourt (-after 20 Jun 1473).

73.5. **CATHERINE de Bretagne** (1416-after 1 Apr 1421).

73.6. **PIERRE de Bretagne** (7 Jul 1418-Nantes 22 Sep 1459, bur Nantes Notre-Dame). The *Chronicon Britannicum* records that "*Johannes dux Britannorum*" left "*liberis tribus...Francisco, Egidio et Petro*" born to "*Johanna primogenita Caroli VI regis Franciæ*"**[504]**. Comte de Guingamp 1421. He was adopted in 1428 by his uncle Arthur de Bretagne. He succeeded his brother in 1450 as **PIERRE II** "le Simple" **Duke of Brittany**, pair de France. The *Chronicon Britannicum* records the death 22 Sep 1457 of "*Petrus dux Britanniæ*"**[505]**. **m** (1442) **FRANÇOISE d'Amboise** Dame de Bénon, daughter of LOUIS d'Amboise Vicomte de Thouars Prince de Talmond & his wife Marie de Rieux (Château de Thouars 9 May 1427-Coets near Nantes 4 Nov 1485, bur Nantes). **Mistress (1)**: ---. The name of Duke Pierre's mistress is not known. Duke Pierre II had one illegitimate daughter by Mistress (1):

74.1. **JEANNE bâtarde de Bretagne de Guingamp** (-after 1513).

73.7. **GILLES de Bretagne** (1420-murdered Château de la Hardouinais 24 Apr 1450, bur Bosquien Abbaye Notre Dame). The *Chronicon Britannicum* records that "*Johannes dux Britannorum*" left "*liberis tribus...Francisco, Egidio et Petro*" born to "*Johanna primogenita Caroli VI regis Franciæ*"**[506]**. Seigneur de Princé et de la Motte-Achard 1436-1438. Châtelain de Lamballe 1438. Seigneur de Chantocé et d'Ingrande 1439-1443. He was strangled. **m** (1444) as her first husband, **FRANÇOISE de Dinan** Dame de Beaumanoir, de Châteaubriand, de Vioreau, de Hugutières-en-Retz, de Beaumanoir, du Bodister-en-Pleurin, du Guildo, de Montafilant et de la Hardouinais, daughter of JACQUES de Dinan Seigneur Seigneur de Beaumanoir, de Châteaubriand et de Montafilant & his wife Catherine de Rohan (20 Dec 1436-3 Jan 1499, bur Nantes Dominican Church). She married secondly (1450) as his second wife, **Guy** [XIV] **de Laval Comte de Laval**. She married thirdly (soon after 1486) **Jean de Proisy**. **Mistress (1)**: ---. The name of Gilles's mistress is not known. Gilles had two illegitimate children by Mistress (1):

74.1. **EDOUARD** (-after 1477).

74.2. **GUILLAUME** (-after 1466).

Duke Jean VI had one illegitimate son by Mistress (1):

73.8. **TANGUY bâtard de Bretagne** (-[1466/71]). Seigneur de Hédé. **m JEANNE Turpin**, daughter of ANTOINE Turpin Seigneur de Crissé et de Villers & his wife Anne de La Grézille (-after 1471).

72.4. **MARIE de Bretagne** ([Nantes] 18 Feb 1391-18 Dec 1446). The *Chronicon Britannicum* records the birth 18 Feb 1390 (O.S.) "*in...castro de l´Ermine*" of "*domina Johanna de Britannia filia...ducis et ducissæ*" who was baptised "*Maria*"**[483]**. A marriage was proposed between "*le Duc de Bretaigne...Marie fille aisnée dudit Duc de Bretagne*" and "*Henry filz aisné et hoir de Monsieur le Comte de Derby filz et hoir [du] [Duc de Guienne et] Duc de Lancastre*" (undated, classified in the compilation with other charters dated 1394/95)**[484]**. No evidence has been found to indicate whether this proposal was confirmed as a betrothal. "*Pierres Conte d´Alençon Seigneur de Fougieres et Viconte de Beaumont ayant la garde...de nostre...fils Jehan Conte de Perche*" issued proxy for his marriage to "*le Duc de Bretaigne...la fille*" by charter dated 3 Apr 1396**[485]**. The marriage contract between "*Pierres Comte d´Alançon Seigneur de Foulgeres et Vicomte de Beaumont et...Marie Comtesse Dame et Vicomtesse desdits lieux...nostre...fils Jehan Comte du Perche*" and "*Marie fille de...nos...cousin et cousin les Duc et Duchesse de Bretagne*" is dated 26 Jun 1396**[486]**. Dame de La Guerche. **m** (contract Château de l'Hermine, Vannes 26 Jun 1396) **JEAN d'Alençon**, son of PIERRE II "le Bon/le Noble" Comte d'Alençon & his wife Marie Chamaillart, Vicomtesse de Beaumont-au-Maine (Château d'Essay 9 May 1385-killed in battle Agincourt 25 Oct 1415, bur Sées, Abbaye de Saint-Martin). He succeeded his father in 1404 as **JEAN I** "le Sage" **Comte d'Alençon**. Created **Duc d'Alençon** 1 Jan 1415.

72.5. **MARGUERITE de Bretagne** (1392-13 Apr 1428). The *Chronicon Britannicum* records the marriage 26 Jun 1407 "*in capella castri Nannetensis*" of "*Blanchia filia...Joannis quondam ducis Britanniæ et dominæ Johannæ filiæ regis Navarræ*" and on the same day the marriage of "*eius Blanchiæ soror Margareta*" and "*Alano filio vicecomitis et filiæ deffuncti...Oliverii de Clicon*" after receiving papal dispensation for consanguinity**[487]**. Dame de Guillac. **m** (26 Jun 1407) as his first wife, **ALAIN** [IX] **de Rohan**, son of ALAIN [VIII] Vicomte de Rohan & his wife Beatrix de Clisson (-20 Mar 1462, bur Abbey de Bonrepos). He succeeded in 1429 as **Vicomte de Rohan** et de Léon Comte de Porhoët Baron du Pont-Château.

72.6. **ARTHUR de Bretagne** (Château de Sucinio, near Vannes 24 Aug 1393-Nantes 26 Dec 1458, bur Nantes Cathedral). Earl of Richmond 1393. Comte de Dreux, de Montfort-l'Amaury et Seigneur de Neaufle-le-Châtel 1393. Seigneur de Parthenay 1415. Comte de Goelo, Seigneur d'isle de Bréhat 1422. Regent of France 1423. Duc de Touraine, Comte de Montfort et d'Ivry. Seigneur de Viré 1450. Governor of Ile de France and Normandy 1450. He succeeded his nephew in 1457 as **ARTHUR III** "le Justicier" **Duke of Brittany**, pair de France. The *Chronicon Britannicum* records the death 27 Dec 1458 of "*Arturus dux Britanniæ*" and his burial "*in conventu Cartusiensi juxta Nannetum*"**[488]**. The necrology of Vauvert records the death "*VII Kal Jan*" of "*dominus Arturus dux Britannie connestabularius Francie*"**[489]**. **m firstly** (Dijon 10 Oct 1423) as her second husband, **MARGUERITE de Bourgogne**, widow of **LOUIS de France Dauphin de Viennois**, daughter of JEAN "Sans-Peur" Duke of Burgundy & his wife Margareta of Holland (1390-Paris 2 Feb 1442, bur Paris église des Carmélites). The *Geste des Nobles* records the marriage of "*la seur ainsnée du duc de Bourgoigne qui veufve fut de feu duc de Loys de Guienne*" and "*[le] comte de Richemont, frère du duc de Bretaigne*", dated to 1423 from the context**[490]**. Created Dss de Guyenne at Paris 9 Mar 1424. Ctss de Gien, de Montargis, de Dun-le-Roy et de Fontenay-le-Comte 1424. Jean Chartier's *Chronique de Charles VII* records the death "*le jour de la feste de la Purification de Nostre-Dame...à Paris en l'ostel de Porc-Espi*", 1442 (N.S.) from the context, of "*madame de Guienne jadis femme première de feu de bonne mémoire...le duc Loys de Guienne, aisné filz du roy Charles VI, et depuis femme de Monseigneur le conte de Richemont*" after a long illness and her burial "*[en l']léglise jucques à Nostre-Dame des Carmes*"**[491]**. **m secondly** (Nerac 29 Aug 1442) **JEANNE d'Albret**, daughter of CHARLES [II] d'Albret Comte de Dreux & his wife Anne d'Armagnac (-Parthenay [20] Sep 1444). Ctss de Dreux. **m thirdly** (2 Jul 1445) **CATHERINE de Luxembourg**, daughter of PIERRE de Luxembourg Comte de Saint Pol & his wife Margherita del Balzo (-1492, bur Chartreuse de Nantes). **Mistress (1)**: ---. The name of Duke Arthur's mistress is not known. Duke Arthur III had one illegitimate daughter by Mistress (1):

73.1. **JACQUETTE bâtarde de Richemont** . Legitimated 1443. **m** (15 Jan 1438) **ARTHUR Brécart**, son of --- (-after 24 Apr 1460).

72.7. **GILLES de Bretagne** ([Autumn] 1394-Cosne-sur-Loire 19 Jul 1412, bur Nantes Cathedral). Seigneur de Chantocé et d'Ingrande. The *Chronicon Britannicum* records the death in 1412 "*à Cosne*" of "*M. Gilles frere du Duc de Bretagne*" and his burial "*au cœur de S. Pierre de Nantes prez de son pere*"**[492]**.

72.8. **RICHARD de Bretagne** (end 1395-Château de Clisson, Loire-Atlantique 2 Jun 1438, bur Nantes Cathedral Saint-Pierre). Comte d'Etampes at Sablé 8 May 1421, confirmed at Poitiers Oct 1425 with the county of Mantes.

RICHARD de Bretagne, son of JEAN V "le Vaillant" Duke of Brittany & his third wife Infanta doña Juana de Navarra (end 1395-Château de Clisson, Loire-Atlantique 2 Jun 1438, bur Nantes Cathedral Saint-Pierre). Captain-General of Guyenne and Poitou 1419. Comte d'Etampes at Sablé 8 May 1421, confirmed at Poitiers Oct 1425 with the county of Mantes. Seigneur de Palluau et de Châteaumur de Thouarcé, de Bourgomeaux-l'Evêque et de Ligron 8 May 1421. Comte de Vertus-en-Champagne et de Bénon 1423. Baron de Clisson, Seigneur de Courtenay, de Piffonds, de Houdan et de l'Epine-Gaudin 1423. Châtelain de Renac et de Bois-Raoul near Redon 1424. The *Chronicon Britannicum* records the death 11 Jun 1438 "*au Chasteau de Cliczon*" of "*M. Richart Seig. d´Estampes et de Cliczon*" and his burial "*en l´église de saint Pere de Nantes...avec son pere*"**[507]**. **m** (Château de Blois, Loir-et-Cher 29 Aug 1423) **MARGUERITE d'Orléans** Ctss de Vertus, daughter of LOUIS de France Duc d'Orléans & his second wife Valentina Visconti (1406-Abbaye de Laguiche, near Blois 24 Apr 1466, bur Abbaye de Laguiche). The *Geste des Nobles* records that "*le régent*" gave "*mademoiselle Marguerite seule sœur le duc d'Orléans*" in marriage to "*Richart de Bretaigne*" with "*le conté d'Estampes*", against the wishes of her brother, dated to 1420 from the context**[508]**. Her parentage and marriage are confirmed by letters dated 14 Aug 1461 which record a claim by "*Mariam de Sillé defuncti Iacobi de Surgeriis...militis domini de Floceleria relicta*" which names "*...Margaretam de Aurelianis defuncti...Richardi de Britannia...comitis Stamparum relictam*"**[509]**. She was given the county of Vertus as her dowry. After her husband died, she retired to the Abbaye de Laguiche. **Mistress (1)**: ---. The name of Richard's mistress is not known. Comte Richard & his wife had seven children:

73.1. **MARIE de Bretagne** (1424-19 Oct 1477, bur La Madeleine). Nun at Longchamps. Abbess of Fontevraud 1457/58. Nun at La Madeleine near Orléans.

73.2. **ISABELLE de Bretagne** (1426-1438).

73.3. **CATHERINE de Bretagne** (1428-before 22 Apr 1476). Dame de l'Epine-Gaudin, de la Ferté-Milon, de Nogent d'Artaud, de Gandelu, de Luzarche et de Courtenay. **m** (19 Aug 1438) **GUILLAUME VIII Prince d'Orange**, son of LOUIS II "le Bon" Prince d'Orange [Chalon-Bourgogne-Comté] & his first wife Jeanne de Montbéliard dame de Montfaucon (-Château d'Orange 27 Sep 1475, bur Orange église des Cordeliers).

73.4. **FRANÇOIS de Bretagne** (23 Jun 1433-Coiron 9 Sep 1488, bur Nantes église des Carmélites). Comte d'Etampes et de Dreux 1442-1477. He succeeded his uncle in 1458 as **FRANÇOIS II Duke of Brittany**.

FRANÇOIS de Bretagne, son of RICHARD de Bretagne Comte d'Etampes & his wife Marguerite d'Orléans Ctss de Vertus (23 Jun 1433-Coiron 9 Sep 1488, bur Nantes église des Carmélites). Comte d'Etampes et de Dreux 1442-1477. He succeeded his uncle in 1458 as **FRANÇOIS II Duke of Brittany**, Duc de Montbazon. Earl of Richmond 1458. Comte de Montfort-l'Amaury 1458. He founded the University of Nantes in 1459. Seigneur de Courtenay 1466. General-Lieutenant in the French army 1475. He died from a fall from his horse. **m firstly** (Vannes 13 or 16 Nov 1455) **MARGUERITE de Bretagne**, daughter of FRANÇOIS I Duke of Brittany & his second wife Isabella of Scotland ([1443]-[Nantes] 25 Sep 1469, bur Nantes église des Carmélites). The *Chronicon Britannicum* names "*Marie fille de l´autre Duc François*" as wife of "*François Duc de Bretagne*"**[511]**. **m secondly** (contract 27 May 1471, contract Clisson [26/27] Jun 1471) **MARGUERITE de Foix**, daughter of GASTON IV Comte de Foix Prince of Navarre & his wife Infanta doña Leonor de Navarra ([1453/55?]-Nantes 15 May 1486, bur Nantes église cathédrale (Saint-Pierre), transferred 25 May 1507 to Nantes église des Carmes, returned 1817 to Nantes église cathédrale). Zurita records information about Leonor's daughters "*las Infantes sus hijas Doña Margarita, que fue la tercera estaua ya en este tiempo* [when her mother died] *casada con Francisco Duq de Bretaña...*"**[512]**. Her birth date is estimated from the date of her marriage, bearing in mind the likely birth dates of her siblings. The chronicle of Guillaume Leseur ("*composée quelques années après la mort du prince qui en est le héros*"**[513]**) records the marriage in Jun 1471 of "*[le] duc de Bretaigne avecques madame Marguerite de Foix, fille de monsieur le prince de Navarre, conte de Foix*"**[514]**. R. Anthony records "*un contrat dotal*" for Marguerite's marriage dated 27 May 1471 and the marriage contract dated 26 Jun 1471**[515]**. La Perrière's 1539 *Annalles de Foix* records that "*La tierce fille...Marguerite*" married "*le Duc Francoys de Bretaigne dernier decede*" 27 Jun 1471**[516]**. Carbonnell recorded that, when she died, Leonor Queen of Navarre left "*tres fills mascles e tres filles fembres...les filles son la Contessa Darmanyach la Duquesa de Bretanya e la Infanta dona Elionor donzella*"**[517]**. La Perrière's 1539 *Annalles de Foix* records the death in 1486 "*ladicte Marguerite de Foix Duchesse de Bretagne...en la ville de Nantes*" and her burial "*en Leglise Cathedralle dycelle*"**[518]**. A (contemporary?) manuscript records her death 15 May 1486**[519]**. Durville traces her places of burial as shown above**[520]**. **Mistress (1)**: **ANTOINETTE de Maignelais**, daughter of JEAN Seigneur de Maignelais & his wife Marie de Jouy. Duke François II & his first wife had one child:

74.1. **FRANÇOIS de Bretagne** (29 Jun 1463-25 Aug 1463, bur Nantes Cathedral). The *Chronicon Britannicum* records the birth 29 Jun 1463 of "*François Comte de Montfort filz de François Duc de Bretagne et de Marie fille de l´autre Duc François*", and his death 7 Aug 1463 and burial "*au cueur de l´église de Nantes*", a second report recording his death 25 Aug**[521]**. Comte de Montfort-l'Amaury.

Duke François II & his second wife had two children:

74.2. **ANNE de Bretagne** (Château de Nantes 25 Jan 1477-Château de Blois 9 Jan 1514, bur église de l'Abbaye royale de Saint-Denis). The *Journal de Louise de Savoie* records the birth at Nantes 26 Jan 1476 (O.S.) of "*Anne reine de France et duchesse de Bretagne*"**[522]**. She was created Duchess by her father before his death. She succeeded her father in 1488 as **ANNE Dss of Brittany**, crowned 10 Feb 1489 at Rennes, Cathédrale Saint-Pierre. Anne styled herself "Reine des Romains" after her first marriage. Brittany was incorporated into the royal domains under the contract for her second marriage, and Anne was deprived of her title of duchess. Another condition of the contract was that, should her husband die without heirs, she could only marry the heir to the French throne as her next husband. She was crowned queen of France at Saint-Denis 8 Feb 1492. Anne regained her independence and her title of duchess of Brittany after the death of her first husband. She was crowned queen of France, for the second time, 18 Nov 1504 at l'Abbaye de Saint-Denis. Under the terms of her third marriage, she retained the government of the duchy. Her third husband gave her Etampes in Mar 1513. The *Journal de Louise de Savoie* records the death at Blois 9 Jan 1514 of "*madame Claude reine de France et femme de mon fils*"**[523]**. **m firstly** (by proxy Cathédrale de Rennes 19 Dec 1490, annulled by the Pope) as his second wife, **MAXIMILIAN King of the Romans**

Archduke of Austria, son of Emperor FRIEDRICH III King of the Romans, Duke of Austria & his wife Infanta dona Leonor de Portugal (Burg zu Neustadt 22 Mar 1459-Wels 12 Jan 1519. **m secondly** (Château de Langeais, Indre-et-Loire 6 Dec 1491, contract Langeais 13 Dec 1491) **CHARLES VIII** "l'Affable" **King of France**, son of LOUIS XI King of France & his second wife Charlotte de Savoie (Château d'Amboise, Indre-et-Loire 30 Jun 1470-Château d'Amboise 7 Apr 1498, bur église de l'abbaye royale de Saint-Denis). He incorporated Brittany into the royal domains, entering Nantes 4 Apr 1491. **m thirdly** (contract Etampes 18 Aug 1498**[524]**, Papal dispensation 13 Sep 1498, Château de Nantes 7 Jan 1499) as his second wife, **LOUIS XII King of France**, son of CHARLES Duc d'Orléans & his third wife Maria von Kleve (Château de Blois 27 Jun 1462-Hôtel royal des Tournelles, Paris 1 Jan 1515, bur église de l'abbaye royale de Saint-Denis).

74.3. **ISABELLE** de Bretagne (1481 before 10 May-Rennes 24 Aug 1490, bur Rennes Cathedral).

Duke François II had five illegitimate children by Mistress (1):

74.4. **FRANÇOIS d'Avaugour dit de Bretagne** (1462-after 1494). Baron d'Avaugour. Comte de Vertus et de Goëllo. - **BARONS d'AVAUGOUR, COMTES de VERTUS**.

74.5. **ANTOINE** Baron d'Avaugour (1463-young).

74.6. **son** (1466-young).

74.7. **daughter** (1465-young).

74.8. **FRANÇOISE d'Avaugour** (1473-[1498]).

73.5. **son** (-[1436], bur Bodon église des Carmélites).

73.6. **MARGUERITE de Bretagne** ([1437]-before 1466).

73.7. **MADELEINE de Bretagne** (-Longchamps 29 Mar 1461, bur Longchamps). A list of nuns at Longchamp in the abbey's necrology includes "*mademoiselle seur Magdalene de Bretaigne, fille...prince monseigneur Richard de Bretaigne conte d'Estampes et de Vertus et seigneur de Clisson et de...madame Marguerite d'Orleans...seur de...prince Francoys duc de Bretagne*" and records that she died 29 Mar 1461**[510]**. Nun at Longchamps before 29 Sep 1459.

Comte Richard had one illegitimate daughter by Mistress (1):

73.8. **JEANNE bâtarde d'Etampes** (-after [1459/62]).

72.9. **BLANCHE de Bretagne** (1397-before 1419). The marriage contract between "*Bernard comte d´Armagnac et Jean d´Armagnac vicomte en Lomagne son fils ainé*" and "*Monseigneur Jean duc de Bretagne pour Madame Blanche sa sœur puinée*" is dated 30 Jul 1406**[493]**. The *Chronicon Britannicum* records the marriage 26 Jun 1407 "*in capella castri Nannetensis*" of "*Blanchia filia...Joannis quondam ducis Britanniæ et dominæ Johannæ filiæ regis Navarræ*" and "*domino Johanni filio comitis de Armeniaco et dominæ Johannæ filiæ ducis Bituricensis eius conjugis*"**[494]**. **m** (contract 30 Jul 1406, Nantes 26 Jun 1407) as his first wife, **JEAN** [IV] **d'Armagnac**, son of BERNARD [VII] Comte d´Armagnac & his wife Bonne de Berry (Convent des Cordeliers Rodez 15 Oct 1396-L´Isle-Jourdain [14 Oct 1450/12 May 1451]). He succeeded in 1418 as **Comte d'Armagnac**. Comte de Bigorre et Vicomte de Lomagne 1425.

71.2. **JEANNE de Bretagne** ([1341]-8 Nov 1402, bur Lavendon Abbey, Buckinghamshire). The testament of "*Jehan Duc de Bretainge Comte de Montfort et de Richemont*", dated 21 Oct 1385, bequeathed property to "*nostre...sœur de pere et de mere la Dame de Basset*"**[467]**. The will of "*Ralph Basset of Drayton Knight*", dated 17 Jan 1389, chose burial "*in the cathedral church of Lichfield*", bequeathed property to "*Joan my wife*"**[468]**. She was granted Richmond, jointly with Anthony de Rise and Nicholas de Alderwych, 23 Apr 1398, but this grant was ignored or resumed by King Henry IV. King Richard II confirmed "*comitatum castrum villam et honorem Richemundie*" to "*Johanne que fuit uxor Radulphi Basset de Drayton chivaler sorori...fratris nostri Johannis Ducis Britannie et comitis Richemund, Antonio Rick et Nicholao Alderwich*" by charter dated 20 Apr 1398**[469]**. **m** as his second wife, **RALPH Basset Lord Basset** (of Drayton), son of RALPH Basset Lord Basset (of Drayton) & his wife Joan de Grey ([1334/35]-10 May 1390 son of RALPH Basset Lord Basset (of Drayton) & his wife Joan de Grey ([1334/35]-10 May 1390, bur Lichfield Cathedral).

70.5. **BEATRIX de Bretagne** (7 Dec 1295-9 Dec 1384, bur Abbaye de Clermont near Laval). "*Yolent Duchesse de Bretaigne Contesse de Montfort, Jehan de Bretaigne fil, damoiselles Jehanne, Beatrix et Aelis filles feu Artur Duc de Bretaigne et de lad. Duchesse, Bouchart Conte de Vandosme, Jehan de Vandosme son frere, Bouchart de Vendosme Seigneur de Bonneval et Thibaut de Danisy Seigneur de Boolon*" were present at the marriage contract between "*led. Conte de Vendosme*" and "*lad. damoiselle Aelis*", dated Aug 1320**[458]**. Dame de Hédé. **m** (2 Mar 1315) **GUY** [IX] **de Laval**, son of GUY [VIII] de Laval Seigneur de Laval et de Vitré & his wife Beatrix Dame de Gavre (-killed in battle la Roche-Derrien 18 Jun 1347). He succeeded in 1333 as **Seigneur de Laval et de Vitré**.

70.6. **JEANNE de Bretagne** (1296-Ypern 24 Mar 1364). "*Yolent Duchesse de Bretaigne Contesse de Montfort, Jehan de Bretaigne fil, damoiselles Jehanne, Beatrix et Aelis filles feu Artur Duc de Bretaigne et de lad. Duchesse, Bouchart Conte de Vandosme, Jehan de Vandosme son frere, Bouchart de Vendosme Seigneur de Bonneval et Thibaut de Danisy Seigneur de Boolon*" were present at the marriage contract between "*led. Conte de Vendosme*" and "*lad. damoiselle Aelis*", dated Aug 1320**[459]**. Pope John XXII granted dispensation for the marriage between "*Roberto de Flandria quondam Roberti comitis Flandrie filio*" and "*Johanne nate quondam Arturi ducis Britanie*" for 4o consanguinity, dated 22 Nov 1322**[460]**. Dame de Nogent-le-Rotrou. "*Domina Johanna de Britannia domina de Casleto, dicti domini...relicta*" founded an anniversary for "*dominus Robertus de Flandria dominus quondam de Casleto*" at Warneton abbey by charter dated 1333**[461]**. **m** (Papal dispensation 22 Nov 1322, St Germain-des-Prés 21 Sep 1323) **ROBERT de Flandre** Seigneur de Cassel, Comte de Marle, son of ROBERT III "de Béthune" Count of Flanders & his second wife Yolande de Bourgogne [Capet] Ctss de Nevers (-Warneton 26 May 1331).

70.7. **ALIX de Bretagne** (1298-Montoire-en-Vendômois May 1377, bur Mans église des Jacobins). "*Yolent Duchesse de Bretaigne Contesse de Montfort, Jehan de Bretaigne fil, damoiselles Jehanne, Beatrix et Aelis filles feu Artur Duc de Bretaigne et de lad. Duchesse, Bouchart Conte de Vandosme, Jehan de Vandosme son frere, Bouchart de Vendosme Seigneur de Bonneval et Thibaut de Danisy Seigneur de Boolon*" were present at the marriage contract between "*led. Conte de Vendosme*" and "*lad. damoiselle Aelis*", dated Aug 1320**[462]**. **m** (Rondechanier-sous-Montfort Aug 1320) **BOUCHARD** [IX] **Comte de Vendôme**, son of JEAN [V] Comte de Vendôme & his wife Eléonore de Montfort-l'Amaury (-26 Feb 1353, bur Vendôme église St Georges).

70.8. **BLANCHE** de Bretagne (18 Jul 1300-young). The *Chronicon Britannicum* records the birth "*in festo Arnulfi...xviii mensis Jul*" 1300 of "*Blanchia filia domini Arturi ducis Britanniæ et Yollandis uxoris suæ quondam reginæ Scotiæ*"**[463]**.

70.9. **MARIE de Bretagne** (1302-[Poissy] 24 May 1371, bur Poissy). Revenue was granted to "*Yolent duchesse de Bretagne comtesse de Montfort...Artur jadis duc de Bretagne...Marie fille des devant ditz duc et duchesse*" by charter dated 7 Feb 1323**[464]**. Nun at Poissy 1323.

69.2. **JEAN de Bretagne** ([1266]-in Scotland 17 Jan 1334, bur Nantes, église des Franciscains). Lobineau states that Jean, second son of Duke Jean II, was born in 1266 but gives no indication of the primary source on which he bases this information**[416]**. Appointed Lieutenant of Aquitaine 1294, and Captain of the English forces there, removed Oct 1295. The testament of "*Jehan Duc de Bretaigne Comte de Richemond*", dated Jul 1304, bequeathed property to "*Artur mon ainzné filz...Jean de Bretaigne mon filz...Alienor de Bretaigne ma fille nonain de Fontevrault...*"**[417]**. He was summoned to the English Parliament 24 May and 13 Jul 1305, whereby he is held to have become Lord Brittany**[418]**. He was appointed Guardian of Scotland 15 Oct 1305. He was created Earl of Richmond by grant of Edward I King of England 15 Oct 1306**[419]**. He served the kings of England until his death. The *Chronicon Britannicum* records the death "*XVII Jan*" 1333 of "*nobilis princeps dominus Johannes de Britannia quondam comes Richemondiæ*" and his burial "*in domo Fratrum Minorum Nann.*"**[420]**. Inquisitions following a writ dated 13 Feb 1334, following the death of "*John de Britannia Earl of Richemund*", record "*heir unknown because the said earl was born in foreign parts and was never married*" when listing his numerous properties in England**[421]**.

69.3. **MARIE de Bretagne** (1268-5 May 1339, bur Abbaye de Cercamp). The marriage contract between "*Jehan Duc de Bretagne Conte de Richemont...Damoiselle Marie fille dud. Duc de Bretagne*" and "*Hues de Chastillon Conte de Blois Sires de Avenes...Guy nostre...frere*" is dated 22 Jul 1292**[422]**. Heiress of Clermont. Dame d'Elincourt et d'Arleux 1317. **m** (22 Jul 1292) **GUY** [III] **de Châtillon Comte de Saint-Pol**, son of GUY [II] de Châtillon Comte de Saint-Pol & his wife Beatrix de Brabant (-6 Apr 1317).

69.4. **PIERRE de Bretagne** (1269-Jul 1312, bur Paris, église des Cordeliers). Vicomte de Léon until 1293. A charter dated Oct 1293 records that "*Petrum de Britannia filium suum*" transferred "*Leonie...vicecomitatum*" to "*Johannes comes Britannie*"**[423]**. Kerrebrouck records that Pierre died in 1312 from a wound received in his leg from a horse´s kick and was buried "*en l´église des Cordeliers de Paris*" but does not cite the corresponding primary sources**[424]**.

69.5. **BLANCHE de Bretagne** (1270-Château du Bois-de-Vincennes 19 Mar 1327, bur Paris église des Jacobins). The *Gesta Philippi Tertia Francorum Regis* of Guillaume de Nangis records that "*comes Attrebati Robertus...[filium] Philippum*" married "*filiam Johannis comitis Britanniæ Blancham, neptem Edoardi regis Angliæ*"**[425]**. Dame de Brie-Comte-Robert. Philippe IV King of France granted revenue to "*consanguinea nostra Blancha...J. ducis Britannie filia*" for "*Margarete filie sue...Ludovici comitis Ebroicensis germani nostri...uxori...maritagii*" by charter dated Jul 1303**[426]**. Dame de Neuvy et de Pandy 1304. **m** (after Nov 1281) **PHILIPPE d'Artois** Seigneur de Conches, son of ROBERT II "le Bon/le Noble" Comte d'Artois [Capet] & his first wife Amicie de Courtenay (1269-near Furnes 11 Sep 1298, bur Paris, église des Jacobins).

69.6. **ELEONORE de Bretagne** (in England 1275-Fontevrault 16 May 1342, bur Fontevrault). A manuscript *Memorandum* records the donation of "*Manerio de Chadelworth*" in Berkshire by "*domina Alianora regina Angliæ, mater regis*", and names "*Alianora de Britan. filia domini Johannis ducis Britan.*" as a nun at Amesbury**[427]**. Nun at Fontevrault [1291]. The testament of "*Jehan Duc de Bretaigne Comte de Richemond*", dated Jul 1304, bequeathed property to "*Artur mon ainzné filz...Jean de Bretaigne mon filz...Alienor de Bretaigne ma fille nonain de Fontevrault...*"**[428]**. Abbess of Fontevrault 1304.

68.2. **PIERRE de Bretagne** (Châteaulin, Finistère 2 Apr 1241-Paris 19 Oct 1268, bur Paris, église des Cordeliers). The *Chronicon Kemperlegiense* records the birth "*die Martis post Resurrectionem Domini...apud castrum Lini*" in 1241 of "*Petrus secundus filius Iohannis Comitis Britanniæ*"**[392]**. Seigneur de Dinan, de Léon, de Hédé, de Hennebont et de la Roche-Derrien. He bought from Alain d'Avaugour Seigneur de Mayenne in 1264 all the latter's possessions in Brittany. **Betrothed** (Papal dispensation 6 Aug 1266**[393]**) to **MARGUERITE de Flandre**, daughter of GUY Count of Flanders & his first wife Mathilde de Béthune ([1251]-3 Jul 1285).

68.3. **ALIX de Bretagne** (Château de Sucinio, Sarzeau, Morbihan 6 Jun 1243-2 Aug 1288, bur Abbaye de Laguiche, Coulanges, Loir-et-Cher). Dame de Pontarcy et de Brie-Comte-Robert, as her dowry. She founded the abbey of Laguiche near Blois in 1277, where she was later buried. She visited Palestine in 1287, erecting a monument to Ptolemy in Syria. A charter dated Jan 1295 records that "*Johannis comitis Britannie*" and "*Hugonis de Castellione comitis Blesen.*" agreed a division of territories following the deaths of "*la contesse Jehane de Blois...sans hoir [...et du conte Pierre d´Alençon son mary]...du conte Jehan de Bloys et de la contesse Aaliz notre seur sa femme*"**[394]**. **m** (contract 11 Dec 1254) **JEAN** [II] **de Châtillon Comte de Blois**, de Chartres et de Dunois, son of HUGUES Seigneur de Châtillon-sur-Marne Comte de Saint-Pol et de Blois & his second wife Marie d'Avesnes Ctss de Blois (-28 Jun 1279, bur Abbaye de Laguiche, Coulanges, Loir-et-Cher).

68.4. **THIBAUT de Bretagne** (23 Jul 1245-23 Oct 1246, bur Rhuys, Morbihan, église abbatiale de Saint Gildas). Lobineau records the children of Duke Jean I and his wife "*Thibaud [naquit] le 23 Jul 1245 et mourut le 23 Oct de l´année suivante, il fut enterré à S. Gildas de Ruis...*" but gives no indication of the primary sources on which he bases this information**[395]**. His tomb exists in the church**[396]**.

68.5. **THIBAUT de Bretagne** (9 Nov 1247-young, bur Rhuys, Morbihan, église abbatiale de Saint Gildas). Lobineau records the children of Duke Jean I and his wife "*...un autre Thibaud naquit le 9 Nov 1247...*" but gives no indication of the primary sources on which he bases this information**[397]**. His tomb exists in the church**[398]**.

68.6. **ELEONORE de Bretagne** (end 1248-young, bur Rhuys, Morbihan, église abbatiale de Saint Gildas). Lobineau records the children of Duke Jean I and his wife "*...Alienor née en 1248, mourut peu de tems après et fut enterrée avec son frere Thibaud à S. Gildas de Ruis...*" but gives no indication of the primary sources on which he bases this information**[399]**. Her tomb exists in the church**[400]**.

68.7. **NICOLAS de Bretagne** (8 Dec 1249-14 Aug 1251, bur Rhuys, Morbihan, église abbatiale de Saint Gildas). Lobineau records the children of Duke Jean I and his wife "*...Nicolas né le 8 Dec 1249, fut tenu sur les fonds par S. Louis et mourut en 1241 le 14 Aug...*" but gives no indication of the primary sources on which he bases this information**[401]**. His tomb exists in the church**[402]**.

68.8. **ROBERT de Bretagne** (6 Mar 1251-4 Feb 1259, bur Nantes, église du couvent des Cordeliers). Lobineau records the children of Duke Jean I and his wife "*...Robert né le 6 Mar 1251, mourut le 10 Feb 1259 et fut enterré dans l´Eglise des Cordeliers de Nantes dans le Chœur*" but gives no indication of the primary sources on which he bases this information**[403]**. The necrology of Nantes Cordeliers records the death "*IV Id Feb*" 1259 of Robert son of Jean Duke of Brittany, his burial being recorded in the epitaph on his tomb there**[404]**.

67.2. **YOLANDE de Bretagne** (in Brittany end 1218-château de Bouteville 10 Oct 1272, bur Villeneuve-les-Nantes, église abbatiale de Notre Dame). A letter of King Henry III dated 19 Oct 1226 confirms his betrothal to "*Jolentam filiam Petri ducis Brittanniæ et comitis Richemundiæ*"**[369]**. The *Chronicon Turonense* records the betrothal of "*Rex Franciæ Joannem fratrem suum, puerum octennem*"

and "*filiæ Petri Comitis Britanniæ*", and the grant of the county of Anjou to him**[370]**. The marriage contract between "*P. dux Britannie, comes Richemondie...Yolendi filie mee*" and "*Ludovicus, rex Francorum...Johannem fratrem suum*" is dated 27 Mar [1226/27]**[371]**. The Annals of Dunstable record the betrothal of "*filiam comitis Britanniæ*" and "*rex Franciæ...fratri suo minori*", who received the county of Anjou, in 1227**[372]**. Her betrothal to Thibaut IV Comte de Champagne is confirmed by a letter from King Louis IX to Comte Thibaut, dated 1229, which states that the king had "*entendu que vous avez convenancé et promis à prendre à femme la fille du Comte Pierre de Bretaigne*" and forbade him from proceeding, adding "*la raison pourquoi vous savez bien*" (without providing any further explanation)**[373]**. The 1229 date (cited by Lobineau) is presumably incorrect, assuming that the date of death of Comte Thibaut´s second wife is correctly reported as 11 Jul 1231 as shown above. This suggested redating is confirmed by a letter from Pope Gregory IX to the archbishop of Bourges dated 24 Apr 1232 stating that "*Campaniæ et Britanniæ comites*" intended to arrange a marriage alliance prohibited by the degrees of consanguinity and forbidding the arrangement**[374]**. Dame de la Fère-en-Tardenois, de Chailly et de Longjumeau. Ctss de Penthièvre 1236, as her dowry. The *Chronicon Britannicum* records in 1236 that "*Penthevria excepto Jugonio*" was granted to "*Hugoni filio comitis de Marchia*" with "*filia Petri comitis totius Britanniæ*"**[375]**. Ctss de Porhoët, by grant of her brother. "*Hugo Lebrun, filius comitis Marchie primogenitus, et dominus Lambalie et Hyolandis uxor sua*" noted the end of the excommunication of "*Guidonem de Argenteio dominum de Plancoit*" in a charter dated 1246**[376]**. "*Hugo Brunus comes Engolisme et domina Hiolendis uxor eius heres et domina Penthevrie*" confirmed the donation to Lamballe made by "*domini P. quondam ducis Britannie genitoris predicte Hiolendis uxoris nostre...domine Ælidis ducisse Britannie et comitisse Richem. genitricis predicte Hiolendis*" by charter dated Jul 1247**[377]**. Regent of La Marche and Angoulême 1250-1256. **Betrothed** (before 19 Oct 1226) to **HENRY III King of England**, son of JOHN King of England & his second wife Isabelle Ctss d'Angoulême (Winchester Castle 1 Oct 1207-Palace of Westminster 16 Nov 1272, bur Westminster Abbey). **Betrothed** (Mar 1227) to **JEAN de France** Comte d'Anjou et du Maine, son of LOUIS VIII King of France & his wife Infanta doña Blanca de Castilla (Sep 1219-1232, bur Notre-Dame de Poissy). **[378]Betrothed** ([1231], terminated) to **THIBAUT IV Comte de Champagne**, son of THIBAUT III Comte de Champagne & his wife Infanta doña Blanca de Navarra (Pamplona 3 May 1201-Pamplona 8 Jul 1253, bur Pamplona). **m** (Jan 1236) **HUGUES** [XII] **de Lusignan**, son of HUGUES [XI] de Lusignan Comte de la Marche et d'Angoulême & his wife Isabelle Ctss d'Angoulême ([1221]-Damietta Apr 1250, bur Abbaye de la Couronne, Charente). He succeeded his father in 1250 as **Seigneur de Lusignan**, **Comte de la Marche et d'Angoulême**.

67.3. **ARTHUR de Bretagne** ([1220]-shortly after 1223). Lobineau records the birth in 1220 of "*un second fils...Artur*" but cites no primary source on which he bases this date**[379]**. The *Chronicon Turonense* records the betrothal in 1223 of "*Arturo puero, filio Comitis Britanniæ*" and "*Amorricus de Credone, senescallus Andegaviæ, filiam unicam*"**[380]**. **Betrothed** to **JEANNE de Craon**, daughter of AMAURY [I] Seigneur de Craon & his wife Jeanne des Roches. The *Chronicon Turonense* records the betrothal in 1223 of "*Arturo puero, filio Comitis Britanniæ*" and "*Amorricus de Credone, senescallus Andegaviæ, filiam unicam*"**[381]**.

Duke Pierre & his second wife had one child:

67.4. **OLIVIER** [I] **de Braine** dit de Machecoul ([1231/32]-1279, bur Villeneuve-lez-Nantes). His parentage is confirmed by the charter dated 10 Mar 1258 under which "*Jehan duc de Bretaigne conte de Richemont*" confirmed an agreement between "*Morice de Belle Ville, par raison de Jehanne sa femme, dame de la Roche sur Yon et de Luçon*" and "*Olivier nostre frère*" concerning "*la terre de Machecoul et de Saint Philbert*"**[382]**. The identity of his mother is confirmed by an epitaph at Villeneuve which records the burial of "*Nicolle, la mère monsour Olivier de Machecou*"**[383]**. [Seigneur de Machecoul.] - **SEIGNEURS de MACHECOUL**. ***LINK***

OLIVIER [I] **de Braine** dit de Machecoul, son of PIERRE I "Mauclerc" Duke of Brittany & his second wife Nicole --- ([1231/32]-1279, bur Villeneuve-lez-Nantes). His parentage is confirmed by the charter dated 10 Mar 1258 under which "*Jehan duc de Bretaigne conte de Richemont*" confirmed an agreement between "*Morice de Belle Ville, par raison de Jehanne sa femme, dame de la Roche sur Yon et de Luçon*" and "*Olivier nostre frère*" concerning "*la terre de Machecoul et de Saint Philbert*"**[255]**. The identity of his mother is confirmed by an epitaph at Villeneuve which records the burial of "*Nicolle, la mère monsour Olivier de Machecou*"**[256]**. [**Seigneur de Machecoul**.] A charter dated 1252 records the presence of "*Oliverius dominus Machecolii*"**[257]**. "*Jehan duc de Bretaigne*" confirmed the agreement between "*Girart Chabotz et Eustaice sa femme, fille...Raoul de Rays, feu*" and "*Olivier dit de Machecoul*" concerning "*la terre de Machecoul et de Saint Philbert de Grant Lieu*", such that the Chabot couple would hold all the land of "*Morice de Belleville et...Jehanne sa femme, feu*", by charter dated Sep 1260**[258]**. "*Morice de Belleville sgr de la Gasnache et de Montagu*" and "*Girart Chabotz vallez sgr de Rays*" reached agreement concerning "*le chasteau de Machecoul...o l´ommage de Saint Philbert de Grant Lieu, que messire Olivier de Machecoul tient de nous*" concerning "*la terre de Machecoul et de Saint Philbert*", by charter dated 27 Mar 1269**[259]**.

m firstly ([1250]) **MARQUISE** [Amicie] **dame de Coché**, daughter of OLIVIER de Coché & his wife Pétronille de Clisson (-1268, bur Villeneuve-lez-Nantes). The primary source which confirms her parentage and marriage has not yet been identified.

m secondly (1269) **EUSTACHIE de Vitré** Dame de Huguetières, daughter of ANDRE [III] Seigneur de Vitré & his second wife Thomasse de Pouancé (-1288, bur Villeneuve-lez-Nantes). Her marriage and family origin are confirmed by the marriage contract between "*Girart Chaboz ch^er^ sgr de Rays et...Eustace de Vitré dame de Huguetieres...Ysabeau fille de lui et de...Jehanne de Craon sa femme*" and "*Olivier de Machecoul filz a lad...Eustaice*", dated 7 Jun 1284, which provides for "*Thomasse fille a lad. madame Eustaice*" to become a nun**[260]**.

Olivier & his first wife had one child:

1. **JEAN de Coché** ([1255]-28 Nov 1308, bur Villeneuve). His parentage is confirmed by the marriage contract between "*Girardus Chaboz militis domini Radesiarum...Eustachia filia nostra*" and "*Johanni de Cocheio filio...Oliverii de Machecolio militis domini Benaste*", dated Jan 1276**[261]**, Jean´s name indicating that he was born from his father´s first marriage. Seigneur de Coché. **Seigneur de Machecoul**. A charter dated 2 Feb 1290 records the settlement of a dispute

between "*dominum de Castro Briencii et Ysabellim de Machecolio eius uxorem, nomine et racione dicte uxoris*" and "*Girardum Chaboz et Johannem de Machecolio milites*" concerning property held by "*Oliverius de Machecolio, armiger, frater dicte Ysabellis...tempore quo vivebat*"**[262]**. The necrology of Villeneuve records the death "*IV Kal Dec*" 1308 of "*Baro Iohannes de Machecoul*" and his burial in the church**[263]**. **m** (contract Jan 1276) **EUSTACHIE Chabot**, daughter of GERARD [II] Chabot Seigneur de Rays & his first wife Emma de Nogent-le-Rotrou Dame de Château-Gonthier (-after Mar 1285). The marriage contract between "*Girardus Chaboz militis domini Radesiarum...Eustachia filia nostra*" and "*Johanni de Cocheio filio...Oliverii de Machecolio militis domini Benaste*" is dated Jan 1276, and included property "*terra de Castrogonterii*"**[264]**, the latter reference indicating that Eustachie was born from her father´s first marriage. "*Girart Chabotz chevalier sire de Rays et de Machecoul*" donated income from "*Port Durant à Coiron en Chevecher*", previously enjoyed by "*Brient Beuf ot en mariaige o...Bellassez jadiz sa femme, seur dud...Girart*", to "*Jehan de Coché, vallet, sgr de la Benaste et Eustaice sa femme, fille dud...Girart*", and to Eustachie "*la terre dever feue Anne jadis sa mère*" while reserving rights to "*Jehan de Beaumont et Jehanne de Pancé sa femme, fille de lad. Anne et seur à lad. Eustaice*", by charter dated Mar 1285**[265]**. Jean & his wife had children:

a) **GERARD de Machecoul** (-1343). **m** ([Oct 1315]) **ELEONORE de Thouars**, daughter of HUGUES de Thouars Seigneur de Pouzauges et de Mauléon & his first wife Isabelle de Noyers (-26 Feb 1364, bur Bourgneuf Cordeliers). A letter dated Oct [1315] records the marriage of "*Monseigneur de Pousages...Alienor sa fille*" and "*monsour Girart de Machecoul*"**[266]**.

Olivier & his second wife had four children:

2. **OLIVIER** [II] **de Machecoul** ([1273]-before 2 Feb 1290). His parentage is confirmed by the marriage contract between "*Girart Chaboz ch^er^ sgr de Rays et... Eustace de Vitré dame de Huguetieres...Ysabeau fille de lui et de...Jehanne de Craon sa femme*" and "*Olivier de Machecoul filz a lad...Eustaice*", dated 7 Jun 1284, which includes an agreement between "*Olivier et Jehan de Souché son frère*" and provides for "*Thomasse fille a lad. madame Eustaice*" to become a nun**[267]**. A charter dated 2 Feb 1290 records the settlement of a dispute between "*dominum de Castro Briencii et Ysabellim de Machecolio eius uxorem, nomine et racione dicte uxoris*" and "*Girardum Chaboz et Johannem de Machecolio milites*" concerning property held by "*Oliverius de Machecolio, armiger, frater dicte Ysabellis...tempore quo vivebat*"**[268]**. **m** (contract 7 Jun 1284) **ISABELLE Chabot**, daughter of GERARD [II] Chabot Seigneur de Rays & his second wife Jeanne de Craon. The marriage contract between "*Girart Chaboz ch^er^ sgr de Rays et...Eustace de Vitré dame de Huguetieres...Ysabeau fille de lui et de...Jehanne de Craon sa femme*" and "*Olivier de Machecoul filz a lad...Eustaice*" is dated 7 Jun 1284, and includes an agreement between "*Olivier et Jehan de Souché son frère*" and provides for "*Thomasse fille a lad. madame Eustaice*" to become a nun**[269]**. "*Jehanne de Craon dame de Rays*" consented to the marriage arranged by "*nostre...espoux...Girart Chaboz ch^er^ sire de Rays et de Machecoul*" between "*Ysabeau nostre fille o Olivier de Machecoul, vallet*" by charter dated 9 Dec 1284**[270]**.
3. **ISABELLE de Machecoul** (-after 14 Mar 1310). A charter dated 2 Feb 1290 records the settlement of a dispute between "*dominum de Castro Briencii et Ysabellim de Machecolio eius uxorem, nomine et racione dicte uxoris*" and "*Girardum Chaboz et Johannem de Machecolio milites*" concerning property held by "*Oliverius de Machecolio, armiger, frater dicte Ysabellis...tempore quo vivebat*"**[271]**. A charter dated 10 Aug 1290 records homage required of "*domino de Castro Briencii...racione uxoris sue*" to "*Girardi Chabot militis*" following the death of "*Oliverius de Machecou*"**[272]**. A charter dated 14 Mar 1310 records an agreement between "*Girart Chabot cher, sgr de Rays et de Machecoul*" and "*Ysabeau de Machecoul dame des Huguetieres et de Vioreau*"**[273]**. **m** **GEOFFROY** [VII] **Seigneur de Châteaubriand**, son of GEOFFROY [VI] Seigneur de Châteaubriand & his first wife Bellassez de Thouars (-27 Mar 1301).
4. **THOMASSE de Machecoul** . Her parentage is confirmed by the marriage contract between "*Girart Chaboz ch^er^ sgr de Rays et...Eustace de Vitré dame de Huguetieres...Ysabeau fille de lui et de...Jehanne de Craon sa femme*" and "*Olivier de Machecoul filz a lad...Eustaice*", dated 7 Jun 1284, which provides for "*Thomasse fille a lad. madame Eustaice*" to become a nun**[274]**.
5. **LOUISE de Machecoul** (-1307). Père Anselme records her parentage, marriage, and date of death (no sources cited)**[275]**. **m** **GUILLAUME Seigneur de Rieux**, son of --- (-Estelle 1310). LINK

---

1. **GUILLAUME de Rieux** (-Estelle 1310). **Seigneur de Rieux**. **m** **LOUISE de Machecoul**, daughter of OLIVIER Seigneur de Machecoul & his second wife Eustachie de Vitré (-1307). Père Anselme records her parentage, marriage, and date of death (no sources cited)**[330]**. Guillaume & his wife had children:

a) **JEAN** [I] **de Rieux** (-Paris 7 Aug 1357, bur Rieux église des Trinitaires). **Seigneur de Rieux**. An epitaph at Rieux église des Trinitaires records the burial of "*Johannes, quondam Dominus de Riex, miles, fundator domus deintus*" who died 11 Aug 1357 and "*Domina Izabel de Clisson, uxor ejus, fundatrix nostra*" who died 5 Apr 1343**[331]**. **m firstly** **ISABELLE de Clisson**, daughter of OLIVIER [III] Seigneur de Clisson & his wife Isabelle de Craon (-5 Apr 1343, bur Rieux église des Trinitaires). Père Anselme names Isabelle, first wife of Jean [I] Seigneur de Rieux, as the daughter of Olivier [IV] de Clisson by his second wife, and

also records her date of death (no sources cited)[332]. Bert M. Kamp has highlighted the chronological impossibility of this parentage[333]. Du Bout's *Histoire de l'abbaye d'Orbais* indicated that Jean [I] Seigneur de Rieux married "*Isabeau de Clisson, sœur d'Olivier, connétable de France*"[334], which seems more likely to be correct. Isabelle's death is recorded in the epitaph cited above under her husband. **m secondly** ---. The primary source which confirms the identity of Jean's second wife has not been identified. Père Anselme names her "*Jeanne, dame de Syon*", adding that she survived her husband[335]. This information has not been verified. Jean [I] & his [first/second] wife had children (shown by Père Anselme, who says that "*on ne sçait de laquelle de ces deux femmes vinrent les enfans qui suivent*"[336]. His information has not been verified and has been copied into the present document only in outline form):

i) **JEAN** [II] **de Rieux** (-after 1394). **Seigneur de Rieux**. **m** ---. The primary source which confirms the identity of Jean's wife has not been identified.

Jean [II] & his wife had children:

(a) **JEAN** [III] **de Rieux** (-8 Jan 1431, bur Rieux Notre-Dame). **Seigneur de Rieux**.

- **see below**.

JEAN [III] **de Rieux**, son of JEAN [II] Seigneur de Rieux & his wife --- (-8 Jan 1431, bur Rieux Notre-Dame). **Seigneur de Rieux**.
m firstly BEATRIX de Montauban, daughter of GUILLAUME Seigneur de Montauban & his wife Marguerite de Loheac (-[5 Sep 1410/1414]).
m secondly (1414) **JEANNE d'Harcourt**, daughter of JEAN [VII] Comte d'Harcourt & his wife Marie d´Alençon [Capet-Valois] (Châtellerault 11 Sep 1399-3 Mar 1456, bur Ancenis Cordeliers). A manuscript register records the birth "*à Chastellerault*" 11 Sep 1399 of "*Marie de Harcourt*" daughter of "*Jean de Harcourt septiesme du nom*"[337]. Père Anselme records her parentage and two marriages but cites no sources on which the information is based[338]. Ctss d'Harcourt. She married secondly (13 Nov 1434) as his second wife, **BERTRAND de Dinan Baron de Châteaubriand**, Maréchal de Bretagne.
Jean [III] & his second wife had two children:

1. **FRANÇOIS de Rieux** (11 Aug 1418-20 Nov 1458, bur Rieux Notre-Dame). **Seigneur de Rieux** et de Rochefort. Comte d'Harcourt. Maréchal de Bretagne. **m JEANNE de Rohan**, daughter of ALAIN [IX] de Rohan Vicomte de Rohan & his first wife Marguerite de Bretagne (-after 12 Feb 1465). François & his wife had children: SEE THE DCOCUMENT "THE VICOMTES DE ROHAN"

a) **JEAN** [IV] **de Rieux** (27 Jun 1447-9 Feb 1518, bur Ancenis église des Cordeliers). Comte d'Harcourt. **Seigneur de Rieux** et de Rochefort. **m firstly** ([1460/61]) **FRANÇOISE Raguenel Dame de Malestroit**, daughter of JEAN Raiguenel Seigneur de Malestroit & his wife Gillette de Châteaugiron (-1481). **m secondly CLAUDE de Maillé**, dughter of HARDOUIN Seigneur de Maillé & his wife Perronelle d'Amboise (-Château d'Elnen ----). She died in an accidental fire[339]. **m thirdly ISABELLE de Brosse**, daughter of JEAN de Brosse dit de Bretagne Comte de Penthièvre & his wife Louise de Laval (-21 Mar 1517, bur Rochefort Notre-Dame). Jean [IV] & his first wife had one child:

i) **FRANÇOISE de Rieux** (1461-Châteaubriand 30 Oct 1532). **m FRANÇOIS de Laval Seigneur de Châteaubriand**, son of GUY [XIV] Comte de Laval & his second wife Françoise de Dinan-Montafilant Dame de Châteaubriand (-Amboise 5 Jan 1503, bur Châteaubriand église de La Trinité).

Jean [IV] & his third wife had children:

ii) **CLAUDE** [I] **de Rieux** (15 Feb 1497-19 May 1532, bur Rieux Notre-Dame[340]). Comte d'Harcourt et d'Aumâle. **Seigneur de Rieux** et de Rochefort. **m firstly** (contract 10 Nov 1518) **CATHERINE de Laval**, daughter of GUY [XVI] Comte de Laval & his first wife Carlota of Naples Principessa di Tarento (-31 Dec 1526). **m secondly** (contract 29 Nov 1529) **SUZANNE de Bourbon**, daughter of LOUIS de Bourbon Prince de la Roche-sur-Yon & his wife Louise de Bourbon Dss de Montpensier et de Châtellerault (-Feb 1570, bur Ancenis, église des Cordeliers). Claude [I] & his first wife had two children:

(a) **RENEE de Rieux** (1524-1567). She succeeded her uncle in 1547 as **GUYONNE** [XIX] **Comtesse de Laval**. She succeeded her brother in 1548 as Ctss d'Harcourt. **m** as his first wife, **LOUIS de Sainte-Maure Marquis de Nesle, Comte de Joigny**, son of JEAN [III] de Sainte-Maure Comte de Nesle et de Joigny & his wife Anne d'Humières (-Paris 9 Sep 1572, bur Nesle).

(b) **CLAUDE de Rieux** (8 Feb 1525-[1555/60]). Her son succeeded his maternal aunt as Comte de Laval. **m** as his first wife, **FRANÇOIS de Coligny Seigneur d'Andelot**, son of GASPARD [I] de Coligny Seigneur de Châtillon-sur-Loing, Maréchal de France & his wife Louise de Montmorency (-Saintes 27 May 1569, bur La Roche-Bernard).

Claude [I] & his second wife had two children:

(c) **CLAUDE** [II] **de Rieux** (1530-26 Apr 1548). Comte d'Harcourt. **Seigneur de Rieux** et de Rochefort.

(d) **LOUISE de Rieux** (1531-[1570]). Dame d'Ancenis. Her son succeeded as Comte d'Harcourt. **m** (3 Feb 1555) **RENE de Lorraine Marquis d'Elbœuf**, son of CLAUDE de Lorraine Duc de Guise & his wife Antoinette de Bourbon-Vendôme (Joinville 14 Aug 1536-1566).

b) **LOUISE de Rieux** . **m** (contract 24 Nov 1455, ratified 12 Jun 1463) **LOUIS** [II] **de Rohan Seigneur de Guémené**, son of LOUIS [I] de Rohan Seigneur de Guémenë & his wife Marie de Montauban Dame de Montauban (-25 May 1508).

2. **MARIE de Rieux** (-24 Jan 1465, bur Nantes église des Cordeliers). "*Louis d'Amboise Vte de Thouars, Sgr de la Gacilly*", as husband of "*Marie de Rieux*", swore allegiance to the duke of Brittany for lands at Ploermel by charter dated 13 Sep 1427**[341]**. "*Dame Marie de Rieux femme de Mre Louis d'Amboise Vte de Thouars*" acknowledged receipt from "*François de Rieux son frère*" of amounts due from the succession of "*feu Mre Jn de Rieux leur père*" by charter dated 23 Mar 1445**[342]**. **m** (before 1427) as his first wife, **LOUIS Seigneur d'Amboise Vicomte de Thouars**, son of INGELGER [II] d'Amboise Seigneur de Roche-Corbon & his wife Jeanne de Craon (-28 Feb 1469, bur Thouars Saint-Leon).

65.4. **ISABELLE de Dreux** ([1188]-after Sep 1242). The Chronicle of Alberic de Trois-Fontaines refers to one of the seven daughters (mentioned second in the list) of "*comiti de Brana Roberto*" and his wife Yolande as the wife of "*comes Iohannes de Roceio*", specifying that their marriage was dissolved because they were "*in quarto grado coniuncto*"**[91]**. Vicomtesse de Mareil. "*Ioannes comes Rociaci*" acknowledged obligations to "*Theobaldo comiti Campaniæ*" which arose "*postquam inter se et...uxorem Elizabeth de Brana auctoritate ecclesiæ divorcium fuerit separatim*" by charter dated 1235**[92]**. **m** (before 1225, divorced 1235) as his first wife, **JEAN** [II] **Comte de Roucy**, son of ROBERT de Pierrepont Comte de Roucy & his wife Eustachie Ctss de Roucy (-killed in battle Flanders 1251).

65.5. **ALIX de Dreux** ([1189]-1258 or after, bur Morimond). "*G. comes Matisconensis et Viennæ*" donated property to Salins Saint-Anatoile, for the soul of "*Galcheri fratris sui domini Salinensis*", with the consent of "*Alys quondam uxore dicti G*", by charter dated 1219**[93]**. Her parentage and second marriage are confirmed by the charter dated 1221 under which "*Renardus dominus Caseoli*" granted dower to "*Alaydi uxori meæ dominæ Salinensi*"**[94]**, read together with the Chronicle of Alberic de Trois-Fontaines which refers to one of the seven daughters (mentioned third in the list) of "*comiti de Brana Roberto*" and his wife Yolande as the wife of "*Raynaldus de Casseblo*"**[95]**. "*Henricus dominus Sombernonis*" acted as guarantor for "*Alidi dominæ Caseoli*" relating to a debt owed by "*domino Galchero de Salinis quondam marito suo*" to Hugues IV Duke of Burgundy, by charter dated Feb 1224**[96]**. Dame de Traves: Raynard and "*Alix dame de Choiseul et de Traves sa femme*" donated "*le pâturage de Chauffour*" to Belfays, with the consent of "*Jean leur fils aîné*", by charter dated Mar 1238**[97]**. The circumstances in which Alix acquired the seigneurie de Traves have not been ascertained. "*Domina Aalidis domina Caseoli, relicta domini Renardi quondam domini Caseoli*" confirmed the donation of property made by "*dominus Vuillelmus de Jevegney miles, filius quondam domini Liebaudi de Jevegney*" to Charlier abbey, with the consent of "*Joannes filius meus*", by charter dated Jun 1239**[98]**. "*Alix domina de Treva*" exchanged property with Charlieu abbey, with the consent of "*Joannes dominus de Chosuel miles et Robertus domicellus frater eius, filii Aalix predictæ*", by charter dated Apr 1256**[99]**. **[100]**. "*Alix dame de Traves*" is named in the charter dated 1258 under which Jean de Chalon Seigneur de Salins granted property "*à Varennes, à Sainte-Marie et en la pôté de Flagey*" to "*Etienne d'Oiselay son frère*"**[101]**. An inscription at Morimond records the burial of "*Aalis nobilis domina de Choiseul et de Salins*"**[102]**. **m firstly** ([1200]) as his second wife, **GAUCHER Seigneur de Salins**, son of GERARD [I] Comte de Mâcon et de Vienne [Bourgogne-Comté] & his wife Maurette de Salins (-[1219/20]). **m secondly** (Nov 1221) as his second wife, **RAYNARD** [II] **Seigneur de Choiseul**, son of FOULQUES Seigneur de Choiseul & his wife Alix --- (-[Mar 1238/Jun 1239]).

65.6. **PHILIPPA de Dreux** ([1192]-17 Mar 1242). The Chronicle of Alberic de Trois-Fontaines names one of the seven daughters (mentioned fourth in the list) of "*comiti de Brana Roberto*" and his wife Yolande as "*Philippa Barrensis uxor comitis Henrici*"**[103]**. Dame de Torcy-en-Brie, de

Quincy et de Longueville-en-Tardenois. The Chronicle of Alberic de Trois-Fontaines records the marriage in 1219 of "*comes Barri Henricus*" and "*filiam comitis Roberti de Brana…Philippam*", a more precise date being deduced from the same source specifying that her father died during the same week as the marriage**[104]**. "*Henricus comes Barrensis*" donated property to the abbey of Sainte-Hoïlde, for the soul of "*uxoris mee Philippe*", by charter dated Apr 1239**[105]**. "*Arnoux cuens de Los et de Chisni*" acknowledged "*Phelippe contesse de Bar…et Thiebaut son fil*" as his suzerains in respect of "*la terre de Chisni…que je tieng de par ma femme Jehanne la contesse*" by charter dated Feb 1240**[106]**. "*Philippe contesse de Bar et Thiebaus mon fils*" confirmed a donation property to the abbey of Sainte-Hoïlde by charter dated 23 Jan 1242**[107]**. **m** (contract 6 Nov 1219, [21/27] Dec 1219) **HENRI II Comte de Bar**, son of THIBAUT I Comte de Bar & his second wife Ermesende de Bar-sur-Seine [Brienne] (1190-killed in battle Gaza 13 Nov 1239).

65.7. **HENRI de Dreux** ([1193]-Château de Courville, near Reims 6 Jul 1240, bur Reims or Vaucelle, near Cambrai). The Chronicle of Alberic de Trois-Fontaines names (in order) "*Henricum archiepiscopum Remensem et tres comites, Robertum de Brana, Petrum de Britannia, Iohannem Masticonesem et eorum sorores numero septem*" as children of "*comiti de Brana Roberto*" and his wife Yolande**[108]**. **Archbishop of Reims** 1227. The Chronicle of Alberic de Trois-Fontaines records in 1227 that "*Hugo Leodiensis episcopus*" was elected as archbshop of Reims but refused, and that "*archidyaconus Remensis Henricus*", who had the previous year renounced his election as bishop of Châlons, was chosen following a second election and consecrated "*in octavia pasche*"**[109]**. The *Annales Sancti Nicasii Remenses* record the appointment in 1227 of "*Henricus de Brana*"**[110]**. The Chronicle of Alberic de Trois-Fontaines records the death in 1240 of "*archiepiscopus Remensis Henricus*"**[111]**. The *Annales Sancti Nicasii Remenses* record the death in 1240 "*apud Curvillam…pridie Non Jul*" of "*Henricus de Brana… Remensis archiepiscopus*" and his burial at Reims "*ante maius altare*"**[112]**. The *Obituaire de Notre-Dame de Paris* records the death "*II Non Jul*" of "*Henricus de Brana, Roberti iunioris Drocarum comitis et Iolandis de Cuciaco filius, ex thesaurario Belvacensi Remensis archiepiscopus*"**[113]**.

65.8. **AGNES de Dreux** ([1195]-19 Sep 1258). The Chronicle of Alberic de Trois-Fontaines names one of the seven daughters (mentioned fifth in the list) of "*comiti de Brana Roberto*" and his wife Yolande as "*Agnes*" specifying that she married "*in Burgundia…comiti Stephano patri Iohannis Cabilonensis*"**[114]**. The necrology of the abbey of La Charité records the death "*XIV Kal Oct*" of "*Agnes comitissa de Axona*"**[115]**. **m** (before 1212) as his third wife, **ETIENNE** [III] **Comte d'Auxonne**, son of ETIENNE [II] Comte d'Auxonne [Bourgogne-Comté] & his wife Judith de Lorraine (before Oct 1172-Marnay 16 Mar 1241).

65.9. **YOLANDE de Dreux** ([1196]-1 Feb 1239). The Chronicle of Alberic de Trois-Fontaines refers to one of the seven daughters (mentioned sixth in the list) of "*comiti de Brana Roberto*" and his wife Yolande as the wife of "*Radulfus de Augo*"**[116]**. The *Chronique des comtes d'Eu*, written in 1390, records that "*Raoul de Yssouldun*" married secondly "*la fille au duc de Bretaigne…Aleonor*"**[117]**. The necrology of Fontevraud records the death of "*Yolendis comitissa Augi, soror dominæ Johannæ de Brana*"**[118]**. **m** as his second wife, **RAOUL** [II] **de Lusignan Comte d'Eu**, son of RAOUL de Lusignan dit d'Issoudun Comte d'Eu & his wife Alix Ctss d'Eu (-[1/2] Sep 1246).

65.10. [**MARGUERITE** (-[1216/1220]). The parentage of the first wife of Geoffroy [I] de Rohan is discussed more fully in BRITTANY. Her marriage is confirmed by the following document: "*Gaufredus vicecomes de Rohan*" confirmed donations to Bonrepos abbey made by "*avus meus Alanus vicecomes de Rohan et pater meus*", for the salvation of "*Margaritæ uxoris meæ*", with the consent of "*fratribus meis Oliverio et Alano*", by charter dated 1216**[119]**. The following charter appears to provide the only indication of Marguerite's family origin: "*Petrus dux Britanniæ comes Richemundiæ*" confirmed, for the souls of "*nostræ et…Margaritæ sororis nostræ dicti Gaufridi quondam uxoris*", that "*Alanus vicecomes de Rohan*" had donated revenue "*de Costeteia*" to Bonrepos for the soul of "*Gaufridi fratris sui*", by charter dated 1232**[120]**. No other record has been found which names one of Pierre's sisters Marguerite, so this parentage is not impossible. It is true that the Chronicle of Alberic de Trois-Fontaines refers only to seven daughters of Pierre's parents**[121]**, but the omission of an eighth daughter is not impossible bearing in mind Alberic's numerous inaccuracies. None of Pierre's known sisters married Breton noblemen, but after his own marriage Pierre may have wanted to consolidate his position in Brittany by marrying an unmarried sister to a powerful local magnate. However, as discussed in BRITTANY, secondary sources suggest that Marguerite was the sister of Pierre's wife**[122]**, interpreting "*soror*" in the 1232 document as sister-in-law. **m** as his first wife, **GEOFFROY** [I] **Vicomte de Rohan**, son of ALAIN [IV] Vicomte de Rohan & his wife Mabile de Fougères (-15 Sep 1221).]

65.11. **JEAN de Dreux** ([1198]-Tripoli [Jan/Apr 1240], but Tripoli Hospitallers). The Chronicle of Alberic de Trois-Fontaines names (in order) "*Henricum archiepiscopum Remensem et tres comites, Robertum de Brana, Petrum de Britannia, Iohannem Masticonesem et eorum sorores numero septem*" as children of "*comiti de Brana Roberto*" and his wife Yolande**[123]**. **Comte de Mâcon**, [titular] **Comte de Vienne**, by right of his wife: A seal confirms that she and her husband held both the counties of Mâcon and Vienne, reading "*Johannis de Brana cois Vienne et de Mascon*"**[124]**. The following charter indicates that the county of Vienne was transferred to Alix's paternal uncle Henri before Sep 1227: "*Henricus comes Viennensis*" noted the fief held by "*domino Petro de Hormont*" from "*consanguineo et domino meo Theobaldo comite Campaniæ…apud Barrum super Albam*" by charter dated Sep 1227**[125]**. The memorial of Abbé Bérard records the start of a war against "*comitem Matisconensem*" [presumably Jean de Dreux] in 1228**[126]**. "*Johannes comes Matisconensis et nobilis domina A. uxor mea filia bonæ memoriæ domini Girardi de Viennæ*" made donations to Tournus, including rights in the wood "*Mortuum vocatur*", by charter dated 11 Nov 1233**[127]**. "*Johannes comes Matisconensis*" names "*frater meus P. comes Britannie*" in a charter dated Aug 1234**[128]**. "*Johannes comes Matisconensis et…Aales comitissa eius uxor*" agreed the sale of "*comitatum Matisconensem*" to Louis IX King of France by charter dated Feb [1238/39]**[129]**, presumably to fund his crusading journey. William of Tyre (Continuator) names "*Johan de Drues conte de Mascon*" among

those who took part in the crusade from France which landed at Acre in 1239**[130]**. In a later paragraph, William of Tyre (Continuator) records that "*Johans li cuens de Mascon*" died at Tripoli and was buried "*ou mostier del Ospital de Saint Johan*", in early 1240 from the context**[131]**. **m** ([1218/Aug 1226]) **ALIX de Vienne**, daughter of GERARD de Vienne Comte de Mâcon, [titular] Comte de Vienne [Bourgogne-Comté] & his wife Alix Guigonne de Forez ([1205/15]-25 Jul or 23 Aug [1258/61]). The Chronicle of Alberic de Trois-Fontaines refers to, but does not name, the only daughter of "*Gerardus Viennensis comitis filius*" & his wife, and names her husband "*unus fratrum Philippe comitisse Barrensis Iohannes*", specifying that he thereby became "*comes Matisconensis*"**[132]**. Her birth date range shown above is speculative based on the date range of her marriage. She succeeded her father in [1224] as **Ctss de Mâcon**, [titular] **Ctss de Vienne**. The latest date of her marriage is established by a charter dated Aug 1226 under which her husband donated property to Guy Chevrier**[133]**. A charter dated Jun 1235 records that "*Johannes comes Matisconensis et Aalis comitissa Matisconensis*" acquired "*gardam de Cheveriaco*" from "*fideli suo Stephano domino de Vilars*"**[134]**. The necrology of Maubuisson records the death "*VIII Kal Aug*" of "*Alaidis quondam comitisse Matisconensis*"**[135]**. *Gallia Christiana* records that Alix became Abbess of Notre-Dame du Lys, near Melun in 1246, and her death 23 Aug [1258/61] (no primary source cited)**[136]**.

65.12. **JEANNE de Dreux** ([1199]-Fontevrault [1271/76], bur Fontevrault). The Chronicle of Alberic de Trois-Fontaines refers to one of the seven daughters (mentioned seventh in the list) of "*comiti de Brana Roberto*" and his wife Yolande as"*monialis...in Fonte Ebraldi*"**[137]**. Abbess of Fontevraud.

65.13. [**GEOFFROY de Dreux** ([1200]-1219). Ménage names "*Geoffroi de Brenne*" as youngest son of Robert [II] Comte de Dreux, adding that "*lequel Geoffroi, dit M. Carreau...quita...les armes de son père, pour prendre celles de sa mère*"**[138]**.]

64.3. [**SIMON de Dreux** . The existence of Simon de Dreux, supposed son of Robert [I] Seigneur de Dreux, is suggested by Du Chesne**[41]**. He bases this on a charter dated to [1 Nov 1183/31 Mar 1184] in which Philippe II King of France confirmed the property of Notre-Dame de Colombs, including property "*in loco Campus à la Drouë*" donated by "*Robertus comes de Drocis et de Montfort*" and "*domum de là Nouë*" donated by "*Simon de Drocis in sua ultima voluntate*"**[42]**. The document does not specify the supposed relationship between Robert and Simon. As discussed more fully above, Du Chesne also concludes from this charter that Robert [I] married as his first wife the widow of Amaury [III] de Montfort Comte d'Evreux and that Simon was born from this marriage. The evidence for this marriage is extremely slight. Simon de Dreux has not otherwise been identified. There appear to be two possibilities: either he could have been a younger son of Robert [I] by his second marriage, or there is an error in the [1183/84] charter which misstates his name. No other Dreux family has been identified during the relevant time-frame.]

64.4. **HENRI de Dreux** ([1155]-on a journey to Rome 25 Apr 1199). The Chronicle of Alberic de Trois-Fontaines records that "*Philippus filius comitis Roberti de Brana, nepos Ludovici regis*" had a brother "*Henricum qui fuit Aurelianensium episcopus*"**[43]**. In a later passage, the same source names "*duos episcopos Henricum Aurelianensem et Philippum Belvacensem*" as sons of "*comes Robertus*" & his second wife**[44]**. Archdeacon of Beauvais 1178-1186. He was elected **Bishop of Orléans** 1186. The necrology of La Cour-Dieu records the death "*IX Kal Mai*" of "*Henricus episcopus Aurelianensis*"**[45]**.

64.5. **ALIX de Dreux** ([1156]-after Feb 1217). The Chronicle of Alberic de Trois-Fontaines names "*matrem Engelranni de Coci Petronillam*" as one of the two daughters of "*comes Robertus*" & his second wife**[46]**. "*Radulfus dominus Cociaci...assensu Aelidis uxoris meæ*" donated property to "*Roberto de Attrio*" by charter dated 1187, witnessed by "*Radulfus clericus nepos meus, Margareta de Firmitate neptis mea...*"**[47]**. "*Radulfus dominus Cochiaci*" donated property to Mont Saint-Martin, with the consent of "*uxore mea Adelide et liberis meis Ingelranno, Thoma, Radulph, Roberto*", by charter dated 1187**[48]**. She governed Coucy after the death of her husband. **m** (after 1173) as his second wife, **RAOUL** [I] **de Coucy Seigneur de Coucy** et de Marle, son of ENGUERRAND [II] Seigneur de Coucy & his wife Agnes de Boisgency (after 1142-killed siege of Acre Nov 1191, bur Abbaye de Foigny). He was one of the advisers of Philippe II King of France.

64.6. **PHILIPPE de Dreux** ([1158]-4 Nov 1217, bur Beauvais Cathedral). The Chronicle of Alberic de Trois-Fontaines records the election of "*Philippus filius comitis Roberti de Brana, nepos Ludovici regis*" as Bishop of Beauvais "*per industriam patrui sui archiepiscopi Henrici Remensis*"**[49]**. In a later passage, the same source names "*duos episcopos Henricum Aurelianensem et Philippum Belvacensem*" as sons of "*comes Robertus*" & his second wife**[50]**. William of Tyre names him son "*comitis Roberti*", when recording his arrival in Palestine in 1179**[51]**. He was elected **Bishop of Beauvais** 17 May 1176, consecrated at Reims 1180. Robert of Torigny records that "*Philippus filius comitis Roberti fratris regis Francorum*" succeeded as bishop of Beauvais in 1177**[52]**. The Chronicle of Alberic de Trois-Fontaines records the death in 1217 of "*episcopi Robertus Virdunensis, Philippus Belvacensis, Renaldus Carnotensis*"**[53]**.

64.7. **ISABELLE de Dreux** ([1160]-1239). The Chronicle of Alberic de Trois-Fontaines names "*matrem Symonis de Castro Villani*" as one of the two daughters of "*comes Robertus*" & his second wife, in a later passage naming her "*Isabellam domna de Baia*" when recording her death in 1239**[54]**. "*Hugo Brecensis dominus*" confirmed "*iuris in molendinis de Moire*" to Marmoutier, with the support of "*uxor mea Elizabeth et Simon frater meus et Simon filius meus de Commarceio*", by charter dated 1178**[55]**. "*Hugo Brecarum et Castelli-Villani dominus*" founded the hospital des Bonshommes, with the consent of "*Helisabeth uxoris meæ et infantium nostrorum Simonis et Amelinæ*", by charter dated 1184**[56]**. Dame d'Arc-en-Barrois et de Cour-l'Evêque: Hugues de Broyes granted "*in Burgundia...castrum de Arc, et Curt Evesque, quæ est inferius*" and property "*ab Arc superius in riveria de Avigny usque à Chamerois, id est...villa de Chamerois et vineam de Vaurencio*" to "*eidem Helysabeth*" by charter dated 1197**[57]**. "*Hugo dominus Brecarum*" donated property to Clairvaux, with the consent of "*Elisabeth uxor mea et Symon filius meus junior et Emelina filia mea domina de Chanlita*", by charter dated 1200 [misdated?]**[58]**. The Chronicle of Alberic de Trois-Fontaines records the death in 1239 of "*Isabella domna de Baia,*

mater Symonis de Castro Villani"**[59]**. **m** (before 1178) as his second wife, **HUGUES** [III] **Seigneur de Broyes** et de Châteauvillain, son of SIMON [I] Seigneur de Broyes & his wife Félicité de Brienne (-1199, bur Clairvaux).

64.8. **PIERRE de Dreux** ([1161]-after 1185). Du Chesne states that Pierre, son of Robert [I], is named in a charter dated 1185 under which his father refounded the priory of Fermaincourt but he does not cite or quote the document in question**[60]**.

64.9. **GUILLAUME de Dreux** ([1163]-after 1189). "*Robertus comes Drocarum et dominus Branæ…uxor mea Agnes comitissa Branæ*" donated property to Saint-Yved de Braine, with the consent of "*filii nostri Guillelmi et omnium filiorum nostrorum*", by charter dated 1179**[61]**. "*Robertus comes frater…regis Francorum Ludovici et…uxor mea Agnes comitissa Brenensis et filii nostri Robertus dominus Drocarum, Willelmus et Iohannes*" donated property to Sainte Geneviève by charter dated 1184**[62]**.

64.10. **JEAN de Dreux** ([1164]-after 1189, bur Dreux, église Saint-Etienne). "*Robertus comes frater…regis Francorum Ludovici et…uxor mea Agnes comitissa Brenensis et filii nostri Robertus dominus Drocarum, Willelmus et Iohannes*" donated property to Sainte Geneviève by charter dated 1184**[63]**.

64.11. **MAMILIE de Dreux** ([1166]-1200). "*Robert comes frater regis Francorum et Agnes comitissa Branensis*" donated property to "*l'abbaye du Charme, de l'ordre de Fontevraut, au diocese de Soissons*", with the consent of "*duabus filiabus nostris*" who were nuns there, by charter dated 1187**[64]**. The primary source which confirms her name has not been identified. Prioress of Wariville.

64.12. **MARGUERITE de Dreux** ([1167]-after 1187). "*Robert comes frater regis Francorum et Agnes comitissa Branensis*" donated property to "*l'abbaye du Charme, de l'ordre de Fontevraut, au diocese de Soissons*", with the consent of "*duabus filiabus nostris*" who were nuns there, by charter dated 1187**[65]**. The primary source which confirms her name has not been identified.

63.6. **PIERRE de France** ([1126]-Palestine 10 Mar [1180/10 Apr 1183]). William of Tyre names him as brother of Louis VII King of France, when recording his arrival in Palestine in 1179**[406]**. He succeeded as **Seigneur de Courtenay**, by right of his wife. "*Petrus regis frater et Curtiniacensis dominus*" donated property to the abbey of Fontaine-Jean by charter dated 1170, with the support of "*uxor mea Isabel et primogenitus meus Petrus*"**[407]**. The necrology of La Cour-Dieu records the death "*VI Id Mar*" of "*Petrus de Curtiniaco*"**[408]**. - **SEIGNEURS de COURTENAY**. LINK

63.7. **CONSTANCE de France** ([1128]-Reims 16 Aug after 1177). The *Genealogiæ Scriptoris Fusniacensis* refers to the sister of King Louis as wife firstly of "*Eustachieus comes Bolonie*" and secondly of "*comiti de Sancto Egidio*", specifying that she had children by the latter, but does not name her**[409]**. The *De Genere Comitum Flandrensium, Notæ Parisienses* names "*filiam unam [Ludovicum regem Grossum] nomine Constantiam*"**[410]**. Her brother Louis VII arranged her first marriage to symbolise his support for Stephen King of England against his cousin Empress Matilda and her husband Geoffroy Comte d'Anjou. William of Newburgh records the betrothal of Eustache, son of King Stephen, and "*regi Francorum…sororem eius Constantiam*"**[411]**. The Continuator of Florence of Worcester records the marriage in Feb [1140] of "*regis Anglie Stephani…filius*" and "*Francorum regis sororem*"**[412]**. The Chronicle of Gervase records the marriage "*mense Februario 1140*" of "*Eustachius filius regis Stephani*" and "*sororem regis Francia Lodovici Constantiam*"**[413]**. Her marriage is recorded by Matthew Paris, who specifies that she was sister of Louis VII King of France**[414]**. Her brother arranged her second marriage to cement his alliance with Toulouse against Henri d'Anjou Duke of Normandy [later Henry II King of England] who had just allied himself with Aragon. Baudouin IV King of Jerusalem confirmed a sale of property, with the consent of "*…Constantiæ sorori regis Franciæ et S. Egidii comitissæ*", by charter dated [Sep/Dec] 1177**[415]**. The necrology of the abbey of Saint-Denis records the death "*XVII Kal Sep*" of "*Constantia filia Ludovici regis*"**[416]**. **m firstly** (1140) **EUSTACHE de Blois**, son of STEPHEN King of England & his wife Mathilde Ctss de Boulogne ([1127-31]-Bury St Edmund's 10 or 16 Aug 1153, bur Faversham Abbey, Kent). He succeeded his mother in 1151 as **EUSTACHE IV Comte de Boulogne**. **m secondly** (10 Aug 1154, separated 1166) **RAYMOND V Comte de Toulouse**, son of ALPHONSE I Jourdain Comte de Toulouse, Duc de Narbonne, Marquis de Provence & his wife Faydide d'Uzès (1134-Nimes Dec 1194, bur Notre Dame de Nîmes).

63.8. **PHILIPPE de France** ([1132/33]-5 Sep 1161, bur Notre-Dame-de-Paris). The *Genealogiæ Scriptoris Fusniacensis* names "*domnus Henricus Remensis archiepiscopus et Robertus comes de Barro et Petrus et Philippus clericus*" as the brothers of King Louis**[417]**. He succeeded to the ecclesiastical positions resigned by his brother Henri 1146-47. Elected Bishop of Paris in [1159], but he refused the nomination. Robert of Torigny records the death in 1160 of "*Philippus frater Ludovici regis Francorum, decanus Sancti Martini Turonensis*"**[418]**. The necrology of Orléans Cathedral records the death "*Non Sep*" of "*Philippus frater Regis Francie*"**[419]**, which, by process of elimination of the other brothers named Philippe of French kings, appears to refer to the brother of King Louis VII.

63.9. **child** (-young, bur Paris, Saint Victor). Kerrebrouck records this child and his burial, but does not cite the corresponding primary source**[420]**. He/she is not named by Père Anselme among the children of King Louis VI**[421]**.

King Louis VI had one illegitimate daughter by Mistress (1):

63.10. **ISABELLE** (after [1101/04] before 1108-5 Aug, after 13 Apr 1175). Louis VI King of France donated property to Chartres Saint-Père when "*filiam meam*" married "*Willelmo, Othmundi filio*", and now confirmed the donation, by charter dated 6 Jan 1118**[422]**. "*Isabel de Calvo Monte*" donated property to Chartres Saint-Père by charter dated 1175 for the soul of "*patris mei Lugdovici…regis Francorum…et…Willelmi filii Osmondi et Rainaldi de Braileic*", with

the consent of "*filiorum meorum*", subscribed by "*Lugdovici filii eius, Philippi clerici, Gasthonis militis, Baudrici militis, Hugonis militis, Osmundi militis*"**[423]**. **m** ([1114/17]) **GUILLAUME Seigneur de Chaumont**, son of OSMOND Seigneur de Chaumont[-Guitry] & his wife --- ([-before 13 Apr 1175]). "*Guillelmus de Caluimonte*" was son-in-law of Louis VI King of France according to Orderic Vitalis, who says that he was captured while trying to take the castle of Tillières in 1119 and ransomed for 200 marks of silver**[424]**. "*Guillelmus filius Osmundi de Calvo Monte*", who had married "*filiam Ludovici regis*", donated property to Chartres Saint-Père by charter dated 9 Apr 1119, which records "*…Gaulterius de Monte Falconis, Haimo filius eius*" as present**[425]**. The necrology of Saint-Père-en-Vallée records the death "*Non Aug*" of "*Isabella nobilis matrona de Calvomonte*"**[426]**.

62.3. **HENRI** de France (1083-young). The *Historia Francorum* names (in order) "*Ludowicum et filiam Constantiam [atque Henricum]*" as the children of King Philippe and "*filiam Florentii ducis Frisonum Bertam*"**[332]**.

King Philippe I & his second wife had [four] children:

62.4. **PHILIPPE de France** ([1093]-[2 Sep] after 1133). The *Historia Regum Francorum Monasterii Sancti Dionysii* names "*Philippum et Florum et filiam unam*" as children of "*Philippus rex [et] Fulconi Rechin Andagavorum comiti uxorem*"**[333]**. Orderic Vitalis names "*Philippum et Florum*" as the children of King Philippe by his second marriage**[334]**. He succeeded as Seigneur de Montlhéry in 1104 by right of his wife. His half-brother installed him as Comte de Mantes and Seigneur de Mehun-sur-Yèvre in [1104]. Suger's *Vita Ludovici* records the rebellion of "*regis Ludovici Philippus frater*" against his brother, supported by "*Amalricus de Monte Forti…avunculus eius*" and "*Fulco comes Andegavensis postea rex Hierosolymitanus frater eius*", and the confiscation of his castles of Montlhéry and Mantes**[335]**. "*Fulco iunior Andegavensium comes Fulconis comitis filius*" donated property to the abbey of Fontevraud with the consent of "*Bertrade regina matre meo, Philipo fratre meo*" by charter dated to [1109/1112/13]**[336]**. The necrology of Saint-Germain L'Auxerrois records the death "*IV Non Sep*" of "*Philippus frater Ludovici regis*"**[337]**, which may refer to Philippe Comte de Mantes. **m** (1104) **ELISABETH de Montlhéry** Dame de Montlhéry, daughter and heiress of GUY [III] "Troussel" Seigneur de Montlhéry et de Chevreuse & his [first/second wife Adelaide ---/Mabile ---] (-after 3 Mar 1141). The *Chronica Regum Francorum* records the betrothal of "*unus illorum Regis illegitimus ex comitissa Andegavensi*" and "*filiam…Milonis de Montlehery*"**[338]**. The dating clause of a charter dated to [1106/07] refers to the first year in which "*Philippus filius Philippi regis Francorum*" married "*Helizabeth filiam Guidonis Trosselli*"**[339]**.

62.5. **FLEURI** [Florus] **de France** ([1095]-after 1119). The *Historia Regum Francorum Monasterii Sancti Dionysii* names "*Philippum et Florum et filiam unam*" children of "*Philippus rex [et] Fulconi Rechin Andagavorum comiti uxorem*"**[340]**. Orderic Vitalis names "*Philippum et Florum*" as the children of King Philippe by his second marriage**[341]**. A document dated Jul 1213 records that "*rex Franciæ…Grossus rex fratrem…Florium…filia Isabellis de Nangies…domina de Venisiaco*"**[342]**. He was living in Anjou with his mother in 1117. Seigneur de Nangis, presumably by right of his wife. **m** [--- **de Nangis**, daughter & heiress of --- de Nangis & his wife ---]. Her parentage and marriage are assumed because her daughter is called "*Isabellis de Nangies*" in the source quoted below. Fleuri & his wife had [two] children:

63.1. **ISABELLE de Nangis** ([1118]-[after 1166/67]). Documents dated Jul 1213 and Aug 1213, relating to the consanguinity between Erard de Brienne Seigneur de Ramerupt and his wife Philippa of Jerusalem, record "*rex Franciæ…Grossus rex fratrem…Florium…filia Isabellis de Nangies…domina de Venisiaco*", adding that her daughter was "*domina de Venisiaco, mater…[Erardum de Rameruco] [Erardum de Brena]*", another document in the series clarifying that Isabelle was the mother of "*Aalaidis dominæ Venisiaci…mater…Erardi*"**[343]**. Dame de Nangis. A charter dated to after 1151 recites the donation of "*feodum de Thori*" by "*Symon Pichered*" to Dilo abbey, confirmed by "*Garnerus…de Venisiaco a quo feodum illud Symon tenebat et uxor Garini Petronilla sed et filius eius Ansellus*", and a later donation confirmed by "*Ansellus…de Venisiaco…et frater Anselli, Freherus, sed et uxor sua Elisabeth*", as well as other donations by Anseau, Isabelle and Ferry**[344]**. She is named in the cartulary of Preuilly**[345]**. According to *Europäische Stammtafeln*, Isabelle married firstly "*Guy de Marolles*", adding that he joined the crusade in 1141 and died in Palestine**[346]**. The primary source on which this is based is not known. However, under a charter dated to [1166/67], Louis VII King of France confirmed donations of property to the abbey of Barbeau, including the donation of "*apud capellam de Sarnai*" made by "*Guidonis de Nangiis…cum assensu uxoris sue Helisabeth*" and with the consent of "*Milo de Corteriaco…uxore et filiis*"**[347]**. It is possible that "*Guidonis de Nangiis*" is the same person as Guy de Marolles, and that his wife "*Helisabeth*" was Isabelle de Nangis. If this is correct, Guy would have been Isabelle´s second husband not her first, assuming that the charter relates to then current donations. **m** [**firstly**] ([1136]) **ANSEAU de Venisy**, son of GARNIER de Venisy & his wife Pétronille ---. [**m secondly GUY** [**de Marolles**], son of --- (-after [1166/67]). Seigneur de Nangis, *de iure uxoris*.]

63.2. [**daughter** . Her parentage and marriage are recorded in *Europäische Stammtafeln* which also states that she was "*Dame de Châtel-les-Nangis*"**[348]**. The primary source on which this is based has not yet been identified. However, as noted above under her supposed sister Isabelle, under a charter dated to [1166/67] Louis VII King of France confirmed donations of property to the abbey of Barbeau, including the donation of "*apud capellam de Sarnai*" made by "*Guidonis de Nangiis…cum assensu uxoris sue Helisabeth*" and with the consent of "*Milo de Corteriaco…uxore et filiis*"**[349]**. The consent given by "*Milo de Corteriaco*" and his wife and children would be consistent with him and his wife also having an interest in the property donated, which would be the case if his wife was the sister of Isabelle de Nangis. Her husband´s connection with the Melun family has not been confirmed. **m MILON** [**de Melun**] Seigneur de Courtry, son of ---.]

62.6. **CECILE de France** ([1097]-after 1145). The *Historia Regum Francorum Monasterii Sancti Dionysii* names "*Philippum et Florum et filiam unam*" as children of "*Philippus rex [et] Fulconi Rechin Andagavorum comiti uxorem*", specifying that the (unnamed) daughter married "*Tanchredus Anthiochenus*"**[350]**. Her parentage is recorded by William of Tyre, who also records her two marriages**[351]**. Her first marriage was arranged while Bohémond I Prince of Antioch was visiting the French court seeking support against Alexios I Emperor of Byzantium. She sailed for Antioch end 1106**[352]**. While dying, Prince Tancred made Pons de Toulouse promise to marry his wife**[353]**. Albert of Aix records the marriage at Tripoli of "*Punctus filius Bertrannus de Tripla*" and "*uxorem Tancredi, quæ filia erat regis Franciæ*", dated to [1115] from the context**[354]**. William of Tyre refers to the wife of the count of Tripoli as uterine sister of Foulques King of Jerusalem and

names her**[355]**. She claimed Jebail as her dower, but was eventually satisfied with Chastel Rouge and Arzghan**[356]**. She became Lady of Tarsus and Mamistra, in Cilician Armenia, in 1126**[357]**. "*Cecilia comitissa*" donated property for the souls of "*domini mei Poncii comitis…et filii mei Raimundi comitis*" to the church of the Holy Sepulchre, Jerusalem by charter dated 1139**[358]**. **m firstly** (late 1106) **TANCRED Prince of Tiberias**, Regent of Antioch, son of ODO [Guillaume] "le Bon" Marquis & his wife Emma de Hauteville (-12 Dec 1112). He succeeded in 1111 as **Prince of Antioch**. **m secondly** (Tripoli 1112) **PONS Count of Tripoli**, son of BERTRAND Comte de Toulouse and Tripoli & his second wife Hélie de Bourgogne [Capet] ([1096]-executed near Mont Pèlerin, near Tripoli Mar 1137).

62.7. [**EUSTACHIE de France** ([1095/1100]-[1143]). She and her husband are named by Kerrebrouck who cites no primary source on which the information is based**[359]**. Presumably this is based on Sainte-Marthe who states that "*Eustache comtesse d'Estampes et de Corbeil, femme de Jean d'Estampes*" is named "*sœur du Roy Louys le Gros*" by "*Jacques du Breuil religieux de sainct Germain des Prez les Paris*", adding that the latter records that she founded the abbey of "*Hierre*" [Kerrebrouck says "Yerres"**[360]**] where she was buried**[361]**. Sainte-Marthe also says that "*c'est d'elle que semble parler Nangis disant que le Roy Philippe I eut de Bertrade de Montfort deux fils et une fille qu'il nomme Comtesse d'Etampes*". "*Nangis*" has not been identified: the Chronicle of Guillaume de Nangis starts in 1113 during the reign of Louis VI King of France. Eustachie is not named by Père Anselme among the children of King Philippe I**[362]**. Could there be confusion with Eustachie, daughter of Ferry, whose second husband was Jean d'Etampes (see the document PARIS REGION NOBILITY - CORBEIL & ROCHEFORT)?. **m JEAN Seigneur d'Etampes** et de Corbeil, son of ---.]

King Philippe had one [probably illegitimate] child [by an unknown mistress]:

62.8. **EUDES de France** (-1096). The Chronicle of Alberic de Trois-Fontaines records the death in 1096 of "*Odo frater Ludovici Grossi de alia matre*"**[363]**. According to *Europäische Stammtafeln***[364]**, Eudes was the son of King Philippe & his first wife but this appears to be contradicted by Alberic. According to Kerrebrouck**[365]**, Eudes was the son of King Philippe's second marriage but there seems little time for a third child to have been born to Bertrade de Montfort during the first three years of her marriage. It is more likely that Eudes was an illegitimate son of King Philippe.

61.1. **EMMA** de France (1054-). The *Historia Francorum* names "*Emmamque filiam*" in addition to the three sons of King Henri and Anna**[284]**.

61.2. **ROBERT** de France (before Jun 1054-[1063]). The *Liber Modernorum Regum Francorum* names (in order) "*Philippum, Hugonem atque Rotbertum*" as the three sons of King Henri & Anna, specifying that "*Rotbertus inmatura morte decessit*"**[285]**. This is confirmed by the Chronicle of Alberic de Trois-Fontaines which names (in order) "*Philippum, Robertum et Hugonam*" as the three sons of King Henri, specifying that "*Robertus iuvenis mortuus est*"**[286]**.

61.3. **HUGUES de France** (1057-Tarsus 18 Oct 1102, bur Tarsus, church of St Paul). The *Liber Modernorum Regum Francorum* names (in order) "*Philippum, Hugonem atque Rotbertum*" as the three sons of King Henri and Anna**[287]**. William of Tyre records "*dominus Hugo Magnus*" as brother of Philippe I King of France**[288]**. Orderic Vitalis names "*Philippum et Hugonem Magnum Crispeii comitem*" as the children of "*Henricus…Francorum rex*" and his wife "*Bertradam, Julii Claudii regis Russiæ filiam*"**[289]**. Comte de Vermandois et de Valois by right of his wife. Leader of the French contingent in the First Crusade Aug 1096. Albert of Aix records that "*Hugonem Magnum fratrem regis Franciæ, Drogonem et Clareboldum*" were held in chains in prison by the emperor at Constantinople but were released after the intervention of "*Baldewinus Hainaucorum comes et Heinricus de Ascha*" who were sent as envoys by Godefroi de Bouillon**[290]**. He returned to France after the victory of Antioch 1098 to raise another army. The *Alexeiad* names "*a certain Hugh, brother of the king of France*" when recording that he "*sent an absurd message to the emperor proposing that he should be given a magnificent reception*" after arriving in Constantinople**[291]**. He set out again Mar 1101, but died from wounds received fighting the Greeks at Tarsus in Cilicia. - **COMTES de VERMANDOIS**. ***LINK***

HUGUES de France, son of HENRI I King of France & his second wife Anna Iaroslavna of Kiev (1057-Tarsus 18 Oct 1102, bur Tarsus, Church of St Paul). The *Liber Modernorum Regum Francorum* names (in order) "*Philippum, Hugonem atque Rotbertum*" as the three sons of King Henri and his wife Anna**[293]**. William of Tyre records "*dominus Hugo Magnus*" as brother of Philippe I King of France**[294]**. Orderic Vitalis names "*Philippum et Hugonem Magnum Crispeii comitem*" as the children of "*Henricus…Francorum rex*" and his wife "*Bertradam, Julii Claudii regis Russiæ filiam*"**[295]**. He succeeded as **Comte de Vermandois** et de Valois, by right of his wife. He left France in Aug 1096 as head of the contingent of his brother Philippe I King of France which left on the First Crusade**[296]**. Orderic Vitalis records that in 1096 "*Hugo Crispeii comes*" placed "*Radulfo et Henrico filiis suis*" in charge of his land, married "*Ysabel filiam suam*" to "Rodberto de Mellento comiti", and left on pilgrimage taking "*secum nobile agmen Francorum*"**[297]**. The *Alexeiad* names "*a certain Hugh, brother of the king of France*" when recording that he "*sent an absurd message to the emperor proposing that he should be given a magnificent reception*" after arriving in Constantinople**[298]**. He was shipwrecked off Durazzo, but accompanied to Constantinople by the Byzantine admiral Manuel Butumites**[299]**. Albert of Aix records that "*Hugonem Magnum fratrem regis Franciæ, Drogonem et Clareboldum*" were held in chains in prison by the emperor at Constantinople but were released after the intervention of "*Baldewinus Hainaucorum comes et Heinricus de Ascha*" who were sent as envoys by Godefroi de Bouillon**[300]**. Albert of Aix records that "*Hugo, Drogo, Willelmus Carpentarius et Clareboldus*" joined the army of Godefroi de Bouillon after their release from captivity in Constantinople, dated to end 1096**[301]**. He took part in the siege of Antioch in 1098. He was sent on a mission to Emperor Alexios I, but was surprised in a Turkish ambush near Nikaia but escaped with his life**[302]**. He returned to France after the capture of Antioch in 1098 to raise another army which he led as part of the second wave of the First Crusade, leaving France in Mar 1101. Robert of Torigny records the death in 1102 of "*Hugo Magnus apud Tarsum*"**[303]**. He died from wounds received fighting the Turks near Tarsus in Asia Minor**[304]**. **m** (after 1067) as her first husband, **ADELAIS Ctss de Vermandois**, de Valois et de Crépy, daughter and heiress of HERIBERT [VI] Comte de Vermandois & his wife Adelais de Valois ([1065]-28 Sep [1120/24]). The *Genealogiæ Scriptoris Fusniacensis* names "*Adelaide comitissa Veromandensium*" as wife of "*Hugonem Magnum*"**[305]**. Her husband left her as regent in Vermandois when he left on crusade. She married secondly (1103) as his first wife, **Renaud de Clermont**. "*Adela…Viromandorum comitissa, filius…meus Radulphus*" renounced their claim to certain serfs in favour of the abbey of Compiègne Saint-Corneille, with the consent of "*filiorum meorum Radulphi, Henrici, Symonis*", by charter dated 1114**[306]**. "*Adela Viromandensis comitissa filiique mei…Radulphus comes atque Henricus*", for the soul of "*mariti mei Hugonis comitis…*", confirmed the donation of "*tria altaria…apud Mesvillare et Faverolas et Pronastrum*" to Compiègne Saint-Corneille made by "*Helinandus miles*", for the souls of "*sua suique filii Sagalonis…et sue uxoris*", by charter dated 1114, signed by "*… Ermentrudis uxoris Helinandi…*"**[307]**. In 1117, Louis VI "le Gros" King of France restored to her the county of Amiens which had been usurped by Thomas de Marle**[308]**. Comte Hugues & his wife had [nine] children: ***(SEE THE DOCUMENT "THE CAROLINGIAN DYNASTY")***

62.1. **MATHILDE de Vermandois** (-after [1130]). The Chronicle of Alberic de Trois-Fontaines records the proposed marriage of "*Robertus comes Mellentinus*" and the daughter of "*Hugonis Crispeiensis comes*" which was prohibited by "*Yvo [episcopus]*" on grounds of consanguinity, the mutual descent of the two parties from "*Gauterus Albus de Albamarla*" being set out in the chronicle although the name of the daughter is not given**[309]**. It is not known to which daughter this refers, but it may be Mathilde. The *Genealogiæ Scriptoris Fusniacensis* refers to (but does not name) the second of the daughters of "*Hugonem Magnum [et] Adelaide comitissa Veromandensium*" as wife of "*Radulfo de Baugenci*", parents of "*Simonem eiusdem loci principem*"**[310]**. "*Domnus Radulfus de Balgentiaco*" donated a wood to La Trinité de Vendôme, with a reserve for "*uxor eius domna Mathildis*", by charter dated 1105**[311]**. "*Mahildis mater Simonis de Baugencio*" donated "*terram...apud Venum*" to the priory of Saint-Barthélemy de Semoy, with the consent of "*filiis meis Simone, Lanscelino atque Radulfo*", by undated charter**[312]**. She is named in the testament of "*Simon Balgenciacensis dominus*" dated to [1146/53] which names "*Radulfi mei patris et Matildis mei matris*"**[313]**. The fact that Mathilde was the eldest daughter is confirmed by the *De Genere Comitum Flandrensium, Notæ Parisienses* which records "*Agnes uxor domini Ingelranni de Cociaco*" as daughter of "*domina de Baugenciaco primogenita [comitis Hugonis li Maines]*"**[314]**. **m** (1090) as his second wife, **RAOUL Seigneur de Baugency**, son of LANCELIN Seigneur de Baugency & his wife --- (-[1130]).

62.2. **AGNES de Vermandois** ([1085]-after 1127). The *Genealogiæ Scriptoris Fusniacensis* refers to (but does not name) the first of the daughters of "*Hugonem Magnum [et] Adelaide comitissa Veromandensium*" as wife of "*Bonefacius marchio*", parents of "*Bonefacium archidiaconum Noviomensem et filios et filias, quarum una nupsit Guilelmo de Monte-pessulano*"**[315]**. As noted above, her sister Mathilde is referred to in another source as "*primogenita*". "*Bonifatius marchio...Agnes comitissa uxor ipsius marchionis...filii eius Mainfredus et Ugo*" donated "*domum sancti Laurentii*" to Lérins by charter dated 1127**[316]**. **m** [as his second wife,] **BONIFACIO di Saluzzo Marchese del Vasto**, son of ODDONE Marchese di Liguria Occidentale & his wife Berta di Susa (-after 1127).

62.3. **CONSTANCE de Vermandois** (-2 Feb after [1126/28]). The *Genealogiæ Scriptoris Fusniacensis* refers to (but does not name) the third of the daughters of "*Hugonem Magnum [et] Adelaide comitissa Veromandensium*" as wife of "*Ioifrido de Firmitate-Galceri*" and parents of "*uxorem Simonis de Oisiaco*"**[317]**. Thibaut IV Comte de Blois confirmed the donation of property "*apud Choisiacum*" made to Saint-Martin-des-Champs by "*Gaufridus vicecomes Firmitatis-Ansculfi et uxor eius Constancia*" for the soul of "*filii eorum Petri*" after the death of the latter, with the consent of "*Ada filia eorum*", by charter dated to [1126/29]**[318]**. A charter dated 1154 confirms variation donations, including the donation of "*terræ...in territorio Marolii*" to "*monialibus de Colunnantiis*" made by "*Gauffridus vicecomes Firmitatis Ansculfi*", with the consent of "*Constantiæ uxoris suæ, filii sui Petri, filiæ Adæ*"**[319]**. The necrology of Paris Saint-Martin-des-Champs records the death "*IV Non Feb*" of "*Constantie vicecomitissa de Firmitate que dedit elemosinam de Choisi*"**[320]**. **m** ([1102]) **GEOFFROY de la Ferté-Ancoul**, son of --- (-13 Apr after 1132).

62.4. **ISABELLE** [Elisabeth] **de Vermandois** ([before 1088]**[321]**-17 Feb 1131, bur Lewes). The *Genealogiæ Scriptoris Fusniacensis* refers to (but does not name) the fourth of the daughters of "*Hugonem Magnum [et] Adelaide comitissa Veromandensium*" as wife of "*comiti de Meslent*", and parents of "*filios, quorum unus successit patri in comitatu, alter comitatum tenuit de Cirecestre*"**[322]**. Orderic Vitalis records that in 1096 "*Hugo Crispeii comes*" placed "*Radulfo et Henrico filiis suis*" in charge of his land, married "*Ysabel filiam suam*" to "Rodberto de Mellento comiti", and left on pilgrimage taking "*secum nobile agmen Francorum*"**[323]**. Guillaume of Jumièges records that "*secundus Willelmus de Warenna comes Surreiæ...tertius Willelmus filius eius*" was born to "*Elizabeth filia Hugonis Magni comitis Viromandorum*", who had first married "*Roberto comiti Mellenti*" by whom she had "*tres filios et totidem filias*"**[324]**. "*Guillelmus filius Guillelmi de Vuarenna*" confirmed donations of property to Saint-Victor-en-Caux by "*patre meo*", for the soul of "*uxoris mee Ysabel*", by undated charter (a copy of which is attached to a late-12th century transcription of a charter under which Hugh de Mortimer confirmed donations to the monastery), witnessed by "*Gislebertus de Grenosavilla, Ysabel comitissa, Radulfus filius comitis...*"**[325]**. **m firstly** ([1096], divorced 1115) **ROBERT de Beaumont Comte de Meulan**, Seigneur de Beaumont-le-Roger, son of ROGER de Vieilles Seigneur de Beaumont-le-Roger & his wife Adeline de Meulan ([1046]-5 or 6 Jun 1118, bur Préaux, monastery of Saint-Pierre). **m secondly** (1118) **WILLIAM** [II] **de Warenne Earl of Surrey**, son of WILLIAM [I] de Warenne Earl of Surrey & his first wife Gundred --- (-[11 May] 1138, bur Lewes Priory).

62.5. **RAOUL** [I] "le Vaillant" **de Vermandois** ([1094]-13 Oct 1152, bur St Arnould in Crépy). The *Genealogiæ Scriptoris Fusniacensis* names (in order) "*Radulfum comitem Veromandie et Henricum de Chauni et Simonem episcopum Noviomensem*" as the sons of "*Hugonem Magnum [et] Adelaide comitissa Veromandensium*"**[326]**. He succeeded his father in 1102 as **Comte de Vermandois**.

RAOUL [I] "le Vaillant" **de Vermandois**, son of HUGUES [I] de France Comte de Vermandois [Capet] & his wife Adelais Ctss de Vermandois ([1094]-13 Oct 1152, bur Priory of Saint-Arnoul de Crépy). The *Genealogiæ Scriptoris Fusniacensis* names (in order) "*Radulfum comitem Veromandie et Henricum de Chauni et Simonem episcopum Noviomensem*" as the sons of "*Hugonem Magnum [et] Adelaide comitissa Veromandensium*"**[339]**. Orderic Vitalis records that in 1096 "*Hugo Crispeii comes*" placed "*Radulfo et Henrico filiis suis*" in charge of his land, married "*Ysabel filiam suam*" to "Rodberto de Mellento comiti", and left on pilgrimage taking "*secum nobile agmen Francorum*"**[340]**. Robert of Torigny records that "*Rodulfus filius eius*" succeeded in 1102 on the death of "*Hugo Magnus*"**[341]**. He succeeded his father in 1102 as **Comte de Vermandois**, and his mother in 1117. "*Adela...Viromandorum comitissa, filius...meus Radulphus*" renounced their claim to certain serfs in favour of the abbey of Compiègne Saint-Corneille, with the consent of "*filiorum meorum Radulphi, Henrici, Symonis*", by charter dated 1114**[342]**. He lost an eye at the siege of the château of Livry in early 1129. Louis VI King of France appointed him seneschal of France in Nov 1131. He allied himself with Queen Adélaïde, the Queen mother, in 1138 against her son King Louis VII and Suger, but was reconciled with the king in 1139. "*Comes Rodulfus de Perrona filius Hugonis magni fratris Philippi regis Francorum*" provided for masses at "*monasterio de Crespeio, quod antiquitus in eodem Crespeii castro constructum fuerat*" by charter dated to [1140]**[343]**. His repudiation of his first wife triggered war with Champagne and excommunication by the Pope, although the divorce was finally accepted by the church in 1148. Robert of Torigny records the death in 1152 of "*Radulfus de Perrona comes Viromandorum*", specifying that he appointed "*Galeranni comitis Mellenti nepotis sui*" as guardian of his infant children**[344]**. The necrology of the Priory of Saint-Martin-des-Champs records the death "*III Id Oct*" of "*Rodulfus comes*"**[345]**. **m firstly** ([1120], divorced 1142 on the grounds of consanguinity) **ELEONORE de Blois**, daughter of ETIENNE Comte de Blois & his wife Adela of England. Kerrebrouck names Eleonore, daughter of Comte Etienne, as the first wife of Raoul Comte de Vermandois**[346]** but

the primary source on which this is based has not been identified. After her repudiation she found refuge with her brother Thibaut IV Comte de Champagne who declared war on her husband and appealed to Pope Innocent II who excommunicated him. Ctss Eléonore appeared in person before Pope Eugene III at Reims 21 Mar 1148, but the Pope confirmed the annulment of her marriage**[347]**. **m secondly** (1142) **AELIS** [Petronille] **d'Aquitaine**, daughter of GUILLAUME X Duke of Aquitaine [GUILLAUME VIII Comte de Poitou] & his first wife Eléonore de Châtellerault ([1125]-after 24 Oct 1151, bur St Arnould in Crépy). The Chronicle of Alberic de Trois-Fontaines specifies that "*Alienor Guilielmi filia comits Pictavorum et Aquitanie ducis*" had two sisters one of whom married "*Radulfus…comes Perone et Veromandie*", although he does not name either of them**[348]**. The *Historiæ Tornacenses* record the wife of "*Radulfem comitem*" as "*germanam Alienore regine Francorum*" but also do not name her**[349]**. Robert of Torigny refers to the mother of the infant children of "*Radulfus de Perrona comes Viromandorum*" as "*iuniore filia Willelmi ducis Aquitanorum*" but he does not name her either**[350]**. The *Chronique de Guillaume de Nangis* names "*Eléonore et Pétronille*" as the two daughters of "*Guillaume comte de Poitou et prince d'Aquitaine*", recording in 1142 that Pétronille married "*Raoul comte de Vermandois*" after he repudiated his first wife**[351]**. "*Helienordis…Francorum regina et Aquitanorum ducissa*" confirmed the privileges of Notre-Dame de Saintes, at the request of "*Agnetis abbatisse*", with the consent of "*Ludovici regis Francorum et ducis Aquitanorum collateralis nostri et Aelith sororis nostre*", by charter dated 1151**[352]**. **m thirdly** (1152) as her third husband, **LAURETTA de Flandre**, widow firstly of **IWAN Graaf van Aalst** and secondly of **HENDRIK II Duke of Limburg**, daughter of THIERRY Count of Flanders & his first wife Swanhilde --- ([1120]-Abbaye de Voorst, near Brussels 1170). The *Flandria Generosa* names "*Laurentiam*" as the only daughter of "*comitissa etiam Suanildis*", specifying that her marriage with "*dux de Lemburg*" was terminated on grounds of consanguinity, that she subsequently married "*Iwanus de Alst*", and after the latter's death "*Rodulfo comiti Peronensi*" and "*comiti de Namur*", although this switches her first and second husbands**[353]**. She married fourthly (before 1159, divorced 1163) as his first wife, **Henri** "l'Aveugle" **Comte de Namur et de Luxembourg**. Comte Raoul [I] & his second wife had three children:

63.1. **ELISABETH de Vermandois** (1143-Arras 28 Mar 1183, bur Amiens Cathedral). The *Annales Blandinienses* record the marriage of "*Philippus filius suus [=Theodericus comes]*" with "*filiam Rodulfi comitis Peronensis*"**[354]**. The *Flandria Generosa* names "*Ysabelem filiam comitis Viromandensis*" wife of "*Philippus*"**[355]**. The *De Genere Comitum Flandrensium, Notæ Parisienses* names "*Elisabeth comitisse Flandrie et Lyenordis comitisse Viromandensis*" as children of "*Radulfus [filius comitis Hugonis li Maines]*"**[356]**. She succeeded her brother in [1167] as **Ctss de Vermandois** et de Valois on his resignation of the county due to illness**[357]**. Ralph de Diceto records that "*Philippus comes Flandrensis*" killed "*Walterum de Fontibus…II Id Aug*", in 1175 from the context, "*so it is said*" for having committed adultery with "*Isabella comitissa*"**[358]**. The *Flandria Generosa* records the death in 1182 of "*Elisabeth comitissa*" specifying that she was buried "*Attrebati in ecclesia beate Maria*"**[359]**. **m** (Beauvais 1156) as his first wife, **PHILIPPE de Flandres**, son of THIERRY I Count of Flanders & his second wife Sibylle d'Anjou (-at Acre 1 Jul 1191, bur Abbaye de Clairvaux, Jura). He succeeded in [1167] as **Comte de Vermandois**, by right of his wife. He succeeded his father in 1168 as **PHILIPPE Count of Flanders**. On the death of his wife, Count Philippe refused to relinquish the counties of Vermandois and Valois to her successor, which triggered war with France, settled by the transfer of the territories under the Treaty of Boves in Jul 1185, ratified at Amiens 20 Mar 1186, although Count Philippe was permitted to retain the title Comte de Vermandois for life**[360]**.

63.2. **RAOUL** [II] **de Vermandois** (1145-17 Jun 1176, bur Abbaye de Longpont). The *Flandria Generosa* names "Radulfum fratrem eiusdem uxoris sue [=*Ysabelem filiam comitis Viromandensis, uxor Philippi*", specifying that he "*elephantine infirmitatem incurrerat*" and was expelled from Vermandois**[361]**. He succeeded his father in 1152 as **Comte de Vermandois** et de Valois. He caught leprosy in [1163] and was obliged to resign his county to his sister and her husband, although he continued to bear the title**[362]**. **m** ([1160], non-consummated, separated) as her first husband, **MARGUERITE de Flandre**, daughter of THIERRY I Count of Flanders & his second wife Sibylle d'Anjou ([1145]-15 Nov 1194). She separated from her husband due to his illness**[363]**. She married secondly (Apr 1169) **Baudouin de Hainaut**, who succeeded in 1171 as **Baudouin V Comte de Hainaut**. and in 1191 as **Baudouin VIII Count of Flanders**. She succeeded her brother 1191 as **MARGUERITE I Ctss of Flanders**.

63.3. **ELEONORE de Vermandois** ([1148/49]-[19/21] Jun 1213, bur Abbaye de Longpont). The *De Genere Comitum Flandrensium, Notæ Parisienses* names "*Elisabeth comitisse Flandrie et Lyenordis comitisse Viromandensis*" as children of "*Radulfus [filius comitis Hugonis li Maines]*"**[364]**. The *Chronicon Hanoniense* names "*Aenoram Radulphi comitis Viromandie filiam*" as wife of "*Godefridum [filium Alidis comitissa Hanonensis…cum viro Balduino comite]*", and in a later passage refers to her subsequent marriages to "*Willelmo comiti Nivernensi…[et] Matheo comiti Boloniensi…[et] comiti Bellimontis in Francia Matheo*"**[365]**. Robert of Torigny records the marriage in 1170 of "*uxorem eius [=Willermo comite Nivernensi] sororem…comitissæ Flandrensis*" and "*Mathæus frater Philippi comitis Flandrensium comes Boloniæ*"**[366]**. She claimed the succession to Vermandois on the death of her sister in 1183. "*Elienor…comitissa Bellomontis et heres Viromandie*" donated property to the abbey of Notre-Dame d'Ourscamp for the soul of "*[comitis Philippi Flandrensis] uxoris sue sororis mee Elyzabeth…et Mathei comitis Bellomontis mariti mei, Henricique iunioris regis Anglie consanguinei mei et maritorum quis prius habui*" by charter dated 1184**[367]**. Under the Treaty of Amiens, agreed with Philippe II King of France 20 Mar 1186, Eléonore retained Valois and part of Vermandois, calling herself from that time Ctss de Valois. "*Elyenor…comitissa Bellomontis et…comitis Perone Radulfi filie*" donated property to the abbey of Notre-Dame d'Ourscamp by charter dated 1189**[368]**. Following the death of her brother-in-law Philippe Count of Flanders, a final settlement was agreed with the king who was to inherit all her territories if she died without issue and from 1192 she succeeded as **Ctss de Vermandois**[369]. In accordance with the agreement of 1192, the king of France inherited all her titles and properties on her death. The necrology of the abbey of Saint-Denis records the death "*XII Kal Jul*" of "*Alienordis comitissa Crespeiensis*"**[370]**. **m firstly** (1162) **GODEFROI de Hainaut Comte d'Ostrevant**, son of BAUDOUIN IV "le Bâtisseur" Comte de Hainaut & his wife Alice de Namur (1147-Mons 7 Apr 1163, bur église Sainte-Waudru). **m secondly** (1164) **GUILLAUME** [V] **Comte de Nevers et d'Auxerre**, son of GUILLAUME [IV] Comte de Nevers et d'Auxerre & his wife Ida von Sponheim [Carinthia] ([1145]-Acre 24 Oct 1168, bur Bethlehem). **m thirdly** (1171) as his second wife, **MATHIEU de Flandre**, Comte de Boulogne, son of THIERRY I Count of Flanders & his second wife Sibylle d'Anjou ([1137]-killed in battle Driencourt 25 Dec 1173, bur Abbaye de Saint-Josse). **m fourthly** (1175) as his first wife, **MATHIEU**

[III] **Comte de Beaumont-sur-Oise**, son of MATHIEU [II] Comte de Beaumont-sur-Oise & his first wife Mathilde de Châteaudun (-21 or 24 Nov 1208, bur Priory of Lay).

62.6. **HENRI de Vermandois** (-1130). The *Genealogiæ Scriptoris Fusniacensis* names (in order) "*Radulfum comitem Veromandie et Henricum de Chauni et Simonem episcopum Noviomensem*" as the sons of "*Hugonem Magnum [et] Adelaide comitissa Veromandensium*"**[327]**. Seigneur de Chaumont-en-Vexin. - **SEIGNEURS de CHAUMONT-en-VEXIN**. LINK

62.7. **SIMON de Vermandois** (-Seleukia 10 Feb 1148, bur Cistercian Abbey of Notre-Dame de l'Assomption, Ourscamp). The *Genealogiæ Scriptoris Fusniacensis* names (in order) "*Radulfum comitem Veromandie et Henricum de Chauni et Simonem episcopum Noviomensem*" as the sons of "*Hugonem Magnum [et] Adelaide comitissa Veromandensium*"**[328]**. "*Adela...Viromandorum comitissa, filius...meus Radulphus*" renounced their claim to certain serfs in favour of the abbey of Compiègne Saint-Corneille, with the consent of "*filiorum meorum Radulphi, Henrici, Symonis*", by charter dated 1114**[329]**. The *Liber de Restauratione Sancti Martini Tornacensis* names "*Symonem adolescentem, filium Hugonis comitis cognomento Magni*", when recording his election as Bishop of Noyon**[330]**. He was elected **Bishop of Noyon** in Jul 1123. Bishop of Tournai . The *Continuatio Praemonstratensis* of Sigebert's *Chronica* records the succession in 1121 of "*Symon Ludovici regis Francorum patruelis*" after the death of "*Lamberto Noviomensi episcopo*"**[331]**. "*Simon...Tornacensis atque Noviomensis episcopus*" donated "*ecclesias...Lisnege, Snelgerkerke, Bovenkerke, Ermingehem*" to Saint-Bertin by charter dated 1125**[332]**. He was excommunicated in 1142 by Pope Innocent II for having authorised the divorce of his brother Comte Raoul I from his first wife. He accompanied Louis VII King of France on the Second Crusade in 1147, and died on the return journey**[333]**. The *Continuatio Praemonstratensis* of Sigebert's *Chronica* records in 1148 the death of "*Symon...Noviomensis episcopus apud Seleutiam*"**[334]**.

62.8. [**GUILLAUME** de Vermandois (-after 1096). *Europäische Stammtafeln* names "Guillaume died after 1096" as the youngest son of Hugues Comte de Vermandois**[335]**. The primary source which confirms his parentage has not been identified.]

62.9. **BEATRIX de Vermandois** (-after 1144). The *De Genere Comitum Flandrensium, Notæ Parisienses* refers to (but does not name) the fourth daughter of "*comite Hugone et Adela uxore*" being the wife of "*comes Garentie*"**[336]**, although it is possible that this refers to "William de Warenne", second husband of the couple's daughter Elisabeth. Guillaume of Jumièges records that "*Giraldo...filius eius Hugo*" married "*sorore Rodulfi de Parrona comitis Viromandorum*", by whom he had "*unum filium...Hugonem*"**[337]**. "*Gornacensis dominus et...Hugo filius meus*" donated property to Saint-Leu d'Esserent, for the soul of "*Beatricis...uxoris meæ*", by charter dated to [1144]**[338]**. **m HUGUES** [IV] **Seigneur de Gournay**-en-Bray, son of GERARD Seigneur de Gournay & his wife Edith de Warenne (-1180).

60.5. **ROBERT de France** ([1011/12]-church of Fleury-sur-Ouche, Côte d'Or 18 Mar 1076, bur Saint-Seine-l'Abbaye, Côte d'Or). The *Historia Francorum* names (in order) "*Hugonem qui cognominatus est Magnus, Henricum, Robertum, Odonem*" as the four sons of King Robert and Constance**[238]**. Rodulfus Glauber names "*Heinricus rex...germanium suum Rotbertum*" when recording the latter's installation as duke of Burgundy by his brother**[239]**. His mother supported him as candidate to be consecrated associate king in 1027, in place of his older brother Henri who was supported by their father. His father named him heir to the duchy of Burgundy in 1030. He was installed as **ROBERT I** "le Vieux" **Duke of Burgundy** in 1032 by his brother King Henri I. - **DUKES of BURGUNDY**. *LINK*

ROBERT de France, son of ROBERT II "le Pieux" King of France & his third wife Constance d'Arles ([1011/12]-church of Fleury-sur-Ouche, Côte d'Or 8 or 18 Mar 1076, bur Abbaye de Saint-Seine, Côte d'Or). The *Historia Francorum* names (in order) "*Hugonem qui cognominatus est Magnus, Henricum, Robertum, Odonem*" as the four sons of King Robert and his wife Constance**[154]**. Rodulfus Glauber names "*Heinricus rex...germanium suum Rotbertum*" when recording the latter's installation as duke of Burgundy by his brother**[155]**. His mother supported him as candidate to be consecrated associate king in 1027, in place of his older brother Henri who was supported by their father. His father named him heir to the duchy of Burgundy in 1030. He was installed as **ROBERT I Duke of Burgundy** in 1032 by his brother King Henri I. Comte d'Auxerre in 1040, when he conquered the county after Hugues Bishop of Auxerre died in 1039. He lost it after the 1060 council of Autun which ended his war with Nevers**[156]**. "*Robertus Burgundie dux*" renounced rights "*in villa...Gilliacus...*" in favour of Saint-Germain-des-Prés by charter dated 22 Sep 1040, subscribed by "*...Elie conjugis eius...*"**[157]**. "*Robertus dux Burgundiorum cum uxore mea Helia*" donated "*terram...Villare Bichet...in pago Belnensi*" to Saint-Germain-des-Prés, with the consent of "*filiorum nostrorum Hugonis et Henrici*", by charter dated to [1043/44]**[158]**. "*Robertus dux et duo filii mei Hugo et Henricus*" renounced rights to revenue from land "*in Gilliaco*" in favour of Saint-Germain-des-Prés by charter dated 2 Feb 1053**[159]**. The necrology of Cîteaux records the death "*VIII Id Mar*" of "*Robertus...dux Burgundie*"**[160]**. The necrology of Molesme records the death "*XV Kal Apr*" of "*Robertus dux Burgundie et Ermengardis uxor eius*"**[161]**. There is some mystery surrounding his death: a narrative by Pierre de Saint-Julien deacon of Chalon records that "*Robertus dux*" died "*nuper dedecorose*" in the church of Fleury-sur-Ouche, without providing further details**[162]**. **m firstly** ([1033], repudiated [1048/50]) **HELIE de Semur**, daughter of DALMAS [I] Seigneur de Semur-en-Brionnais & his wife Aramburge --- ([1016]-Semur-en-Brionnais, Saône-et-Loire 22 Apr after 1055). "*Robertus dux Burgundionum*" confirmed the possessions of Cluny by charter dated [1040] subscribed by "*Ilie uxoris eius*"**[163]**. The date of the marriage is deduced from the charter, dated to [1034], which is subscribed by "*Roberti ducis et uxoris sue*", under which "*Gibuinus*" confirmed a donation to Saint-Etienne de Dijon**[164]**. "*Robertus Burgundie dux*" renounced rights "*in villa...Gilliacus...*" in favour of Saint-Germain-des-Prés by charter dated 22 Sep 1040, subscribed by "*...Elie conjugis eius...*"**[165]**. "*Robertus...dux et rector inferioris Burgundiæ*" donated property to Saint-Bénigne-de-Dijon by charter dated 1 Mar 1043 which names "*Helie uxoris mee...*"**[166]**. "*Robertus dux Burgundiorum cum uxore mea Helia*" donated "*terram...Villare Bichet...in pago Belnensi*" to Saint-Germain-des-Prés, with the consent of "*filiorum nostrorum Hugonis et Henrici*", by charter dated to [1043/44]**[167]**. Her parentage is confirmed by the *Vita S Hugonis*, which records that "*Dux Burgundie, gener eius*" killed the father of St Hugues (abbot of Cluny) by his own hand**[168]**. The "*Notes historiques sur le prieuré de Marcigny*", included in the cartulary of Marcigny-sur-Loire, name (in order) "*sancti Hugonis abbatis Cluniacensis et Gaufredi Sinemurensis, Andræ levitæ, Joceranni et Dalmatii, et sororum eorundem...Materdis, Adalaidæ et Cecilæ atque Evellæ*" as children of "*Dalmatius*", but do not make the link with Duke Robert**[169]**. "*Robertus dux et uxor sua Hylia*" donated money to the church of Saint-Etienne de Dijon by undated charter**[170]**. She was repudiated, presumably on grounds of consanguinity, before [1050] when Jean Abbot of Fécamp wrote to Pope Leo IX recording that "*Tedbaldo comite et Burgundionum...duce R*" had "*abdicatis legitimi thori connumbiis*" and had "*in inhonestis et consanguinitate fœdatis thalamis*"**[171]**. She became a nun as **PETRONILLE** after her repudiation**[172]**. The necrology of Auxerre cathedral records the death 22 Apr of "*Helya uxor Rotberti ducis*"**[173]**. **m secondly** ([1049]) as her second husband, **ERMENGARDE d'Anjou**, widow of **GEOFFROY II**

"Ferréol" **Seigneur de Château-Landon, Comte de Gâtinais**, daughter of FOULQUES III "Nerra/the Black" Comte d'Anjou & his second wife Hildegarde de Metz ([1015/20]-[church of Fleury-sur-Ouche, Côte d'Or 18 Mar 1076]). The *Historiæ Andegavensis* names "*Goffridi de Castro Landono et Ermengardis filia Fulconis Comitis Andegavensis*" as parents of "*Fulco comes Andegavensis*"**[174]**. Considering that she gave birth to at least one child by her second marriage, it is unlikely that Ermengarde was born earlier than [1015]. She must therefore have been considerably younger than her brother. Her first marriage is dated very approximately to [1035]. Her second marriage is deduced from a genealogy of the Comtes d'Anjou which names "*Fulco (pater) Gosfridus et Ermengardis (mater) Gosfridus (et) Fulco (et) Hildegardis, de altero patre, filia Roberti ducis fratris Henrici regis*"**[175]**. Her second marriage is dated from the letter written before [1050] by Jean Abbot of Fécamp to Pope Leo IX recording that "*Tedbaldo comite et Burgundionum…duce R*" had "*abdicatis legitimi thori connumbiis*" and had "*in inhonestis et consanguinitate fœdatis thalamis*"**[176]**. The necrology of Molesme records the death "*XV Kal Apr*" of "*Robertus dux Burgundie et Ermengardis uxor eius*"**[177]**. This suggests that Ermengarde died on the same day as her husband, possibly at the same place and in the same circumstances, although it is not infrequent for medieval necrologies to record couples on the same day maybe in commemoration of a joint donation to the religious institution in question. No other source which elucidates the circumstances of Ermengarde's death has been identified. Duke Robert I & his first wife had three children: ***(SEE THE DOCUMENT "THE COUNTS OF ANJOU")***

61.1. **HUGUES de Bourgogne** ([1034]-killed in battle [1059/60]). "*Hugonis ducis filii, bone indolis pueri*" is named in a charter of "*Robertus dux Burgundionum*" dated [1032/39]**[178]**. "*Robertus…dux et rector inferioris Burgundiæ*" donated property to Saint-Bénigne-de-Dijon by charter dated 1 Mar 1043 which names "*Helie uxoris mee…seu filiorum nostrorum Hugonis…atque Heinrici*"**[179]**. He was killed during the war with Nevers**[180]**. "*Robertus dux Burgundiorum cum uxore mea Helia*" donated "*terram…Villare Bichet…in pago Belnensi*" to Saint-Germain-des-Prés, with the consent of "*filiorum nostrorum Hugonis et Henrici*", by charter dated to [1043/44]**[181]**. "*Robertus dux et duo filii mei Hugo et Henricus*" renounced rights to revenue from land "*in Gilliaco*" in favour of Saint-Germain-des-Prés by charter dated 2 Feb 1053**[182]**.

61.2. **HENRI de Bourgogne** "le Damoiseau" ([1035]-27 Jan [1070/74]). "*Robertus…dux et rector inferioris Burgundiæ*" donated property to Saint-Bénigne-de-Dijon by charter dated 1 Mar 1043 which names "*Helie uxoris mee…seu filiorum nostrorum Hugonis…atque Heinrici*"**[183]**. He is named as first born son of Duke Robert by Orderic Vitalis, who specifies that Henri died in his father's lifetime leaving three sons whom he names**[184]**. "*Robertus dux Burgundiorum cum uxore mea Helia*" donated "*terram…Villare Bichet…in pago Belnensi*" to Saint-Germain-des-Prés, with the consent of "*filiorum nostrorum Hugonis et Henrici*", by charter dated to [1043/44]**[185]**. "*Robertus dux et duo filii mei Hugo et Henricus*" renounced rights to revenue from land "*in Gilliaco*" in favour of Saint-Germain-des-Prés by charter dated 2 Feb 1053**[186]**. "*Henricus Roberti ducis filius Burgundie*" granted rights in the forest of Saint-Julien to the church of Saint-Etienne de Dijon by undated charter**[187]**. **m** --- (-6 Jul 1074 or after, bur Besançon, Saint-Etienne). The wife of Henri de Bourgogne has not been identified with certainty. Abbé Maurice Chaume**[188]** suggested that she was a relative of Ramón Borell I Conde de Barcelona, pointing out the use of the name "Borel" by her son and grandson Dukes Eudes I and Hugues II. Szabolcs de Vajay**[189]** proposed more specifically that she was --- **de Barcelona**, daughter of Berenguer Ramón I "el Curvo" Conde de Barcelona & his third wife Guisle de Ampurias, married while her husband and his father were in Barcelona on crusade in Spain. There appears to be nothing to support the suggestion that her first name was Sibylla. Jean Richard**[190]** suggested that the wife of Henri de Bourgogne was possibly named Clémence, a name used by her descendants, and that she may have originated from Poitiers. There does not appear to be any direct proof to support any of these theories. Henri de Bourgogne & his wife had seven children:

62.1. **HUGUES de Bourgogne** ([1056/57]-Cluny, Saône-et-Loire 29 Aug 1093, bur Abbaye de Cluny, Chapelle de Sainte-Marie). He is named as son of Henri by Orderic Vitalis**[191]**. His parentage is confirmed by the charter dated [21 Mar 1076/24 Jan 1077] which names "*Hugo…post decessum Rotberti ducis*" and which specifies that Robert was "*patris Heinrici genitoris nostri*"**[192]**. He succeeded his grandfather in 1076 as **HUGUES I Duke of Burgundy**, although the former intended Hugues's uncle Robert de Bourgogne as his successor. Orderic Vitalis records that Hugues succeeded in expelling Robert, along with his younger brother Simon, from Burgundy**[193]**. "*Hugo Burgundionum dux*" made a donation to Cluny dated 19 Feb 1078, subscribed by "*Oddonis fratris eius, Rotberti alterius fratris eius*"**[194]**. Duke Hugues left for Spain in [1078/79] to fight the Moors, helping Sancho I King of Aragon to take the kingdom of Navarre. Orderic Vitalis records that he abdicated as duke in favour of his younger brother Eudes, and became a monk at Cluny**[195]**, dated to [Oct/Nov] 1079.

62.2. **EUDES de Bourgogne** ([1060]-Tarsus, Cilicia 23 Mar 1103, bur Abbaye de Cîteaux, Côte-d'Or, Chapelle Saint-Georges). He is named as son of Henri by Orderic Vitalis**[196]**. He succeeded in 1079 on the abdication of his brother as **EUDES I** "Borel" **Duke of Burgundy**.

EUDES de Bourgogne, son of HENRI de Bourgogne & his wife --- ([1060]-Tarsus, Cilicia 23 Mar 1103, bur Abbaye de Cîteaux, Côte-d'Or, Chapelle Saint-Georges). He is named as son of Henri by Orderic Vitalis**[238]**. "*Hugo Burgundionum dux*" made a donation to Cluny dated 19 Feb 1078, subscribed by "*Oddonis fratris eius, Rotberti alterius fratris eius*"**[239]**. He succeeded in 1079 on the abdication of his brother as **EUDES I** "Borel"**[240] Duke of Burgundy**. He led the expedition to Spain to fight the Moors in 1087, accompanied by his brothers Robert and Henri, but was defeated at Tudela in Navarre. "*Ducem Burgundiæ Oddonem*" restored property to Tournus abbey by "*comitissa Cabillonensis filia Rotberti ducis*", after the death of "*mariti sui Hugonis comitis*", adding that she subsequently became "*Regina Galliciæ et Hispaniarum*", by charter dated 5 Aug 1087 at León, subscribed by "*Rotberti avunculi ducis fratris Reginæ*"**[241]**. He made large donations to the monastery of Cîteaux in 1098. "*Odo dux Burgundie*", on the point of leaving for Jerusalem, donated property to Saint-Bénigne-de-Dijon "*in memorie Hugonis ducis fratris mei…Robertus dux avus meus*" by charter dated 1101**[242]**. He went to Palestine end-1100 with Etienne Comte de Blois and Hugues Comte de Vermandois, but was betrayed by Emperor Alexios and fell into the hands of the Muslims**[243]**. "*Hugo dux Burgundie filius Odonis ducis*" donated property to Saint-Bénigne-de-Dijon by charter dated 1102 which specifies that his father died "*in itinere Hierosolimitano*"**[244]**, presumably misdated if the date of death of Duke Eudes is correctly stated here. The necrology of Cîteaux records the death "*X Kal Apr*" of "*Odo dux Burgundie*"**[245]**. **m** (1080) **SIBYLLE de Bourgogne**, daughter of GUILLAUME II "le Grand" Comte Palatin de Bourgogne & his wife Etiennette --- ([1065]-after 1103). "*Sybilla uxor mea*" witnessed the donation to Cluny of "*Oddo dux Burgundie*", also witnessed by "*Wilelmus comes…genitor iam dicte uxoris mee*"**[246]**. Her origin is also recorded by Orderic Vitalis**[247]**. Nun at the abbey of Fontevraud. Duke Eudes I & his wife had four children:

63.1. **HELIE de Bourgogne** ([1080/83]-28 Feb 1141). She is named by Orderic Vitalis, who also records her parentage, her two marriages and names her eldest son by each marriage**[248]**. The contract of marriage between "*Bertrandus Raimundi filius*" and "*Electæ*" is dated Jun 1095**[249]**. If this document is

correctly dated, it is unlikely that Hélie was born much later than [1080/83]. A bull of Pope Pascal II dated 4 Feb 1107 names "*Bertrannus comes*" and comments that he had been "*propter uxorem abiectam et multiplicata adulteria iamdiu excommunicationi subiectus*"**[250]**. The document gives no more details of these charges, which from the context appear to have been brought some time before the date of the bull, whose main purpose was a threat of further excommunication against Bertrand for having attacked the monastery of Saint-Gilles. She accompanied her husband to Palestine**[251]**. Guillaume of Jumièges records that "*Willelmum Talavatium*" married "*Ala...quæ fuerat antea uxor ducis Burgundiæ*" [incorrect], and had "*duos filios et totidem filias*"**[252]**. "*Guido comes Pontivi*" donated property to Cîteaux with the consent of "*pater eius Willelmus comes...et mater eius Hela*" by charter dated 18 Dec 1139**[253]**. **m firstly** (Jun 1095) as his second wife, **BERTRAND de Toulouse**, son of RAYMOND IV "de Saint-Gilles" Comte de Toulouse & his first wife --- [de Provence] ([1065]-in Palestine 21 Apr 1112). Regent for his father in Toulouse from Oct 1096, when the latter left for Palestine. He succeeded his father in 1105 as **BERTRAND Comte de Toulouse**. He conquered Tripoli 12 Jun 1109, declaring himself **BERTRAND Count of Tripoli**. **m secondly** ([late 1112/1115]) [as his second wife,] **GUILLAUME** [I] "Talvas" **Comte de Ponthieu**, son of ROBERT [II] Comte d'Alençon Earl of Arundel and Shrewsbury & his wife Agnès Ctss de Ponthieu (-30 Jun 1171, bur La Hoguette, Calvados, église abbatiale de Saint-André).

63.2. [**FLEURINE de Bourgogne** (-murdered near Philomelum, Asia Minor [1097]). Albert of Aix records that "*Florina...filia ducis Burgundiæ*", widow of "*Philippensium principi*", accompanied the expedition of "*Danorum regis filius Sueno*" across Asia Minor "*sperans post triumphum Fidelium tanto tamque nobili sociari marito*" but that they were attacked between Philomelum and Pherna and killed**[254]**. The dating of the supposed expedition to 1097 is consistent with the context of the passage. Albert of Aix appears to be the only source which gives any information relating to her. She is not mentioned in any of the Burgundian sources which have been consulted during the preparation of the present document. If she did exist, the chronology dictates that Eudes I must have been the duke of Burgundy who was her father. There appears to be no satisfactory way of identifying her husband "*Philippensium principis*". The text of Albert of Aix does not clearly indicate her betrothal to Svend of Denmark, although secondary sources assume that it took place. It is of course not impossible that Albert´s report is garbled and that, when he left on crusade in late 1100 (see above), Duke Eudes took with him one of his daughters whom he married to a local dignitary. If that is correct, the expedition during which she was killed must have been different from the one reported by Albert of Aix and the connection with Svend of Denmark (whose participation in the 1097 expedition is also recorded by William of Tyre**[255]**) doubtful. Van Kerrebrouck doubts that Fleurine, who "*died in Palestine [1102], married to a Macedonian Lord*", existed**[256]**. **m** --- "*Philippensium principis*" (-before 1097).] [**Betrothed** (1097) to **SVEND Svendsen of Denmark**, son of [SVEND II Estridsen King of Denmark & his first wife Gunhild Sveinsdatter] ([1053]-murdered near Philomelum, Asia Minor 1097).]

63.3. **HUGUES de Bourgogne** ([1085]-soon after 6 Feb 1143, bur Abbaye de Cîteaux). His parentage is recorded by Orderic Vitalis**[257]**. He succeeded his father in 1103 as **HUGUES II** "Borel/le Pacifique" **Duke of Burgundy**.

HUGUES de Bourgogne, son of EUDES I "Borel" Duke of Burgundy & his wife Sibylle de Bourgogne [Comté] ([1085]-soon after 6 Feb 1143, bur Abbaye de Cîteaux). His parentage is recorded by Orderic Vitalis**[263]**. "*Hugonis filii mei, Henrici filii mei*" subscribed the charter dated 1101 under which "*Odo dux Burgundie*", on the point of leaving for Jerusalem, donated property to Saint-Bénigne-de-Dijon**[264]**. "*Odo dux Burgundiæ*" granted compensation for his actions to Cluny by charter dated 1101 in which he names "*filiorumque suorum, Hugonis, Heinrici*"**[265]**. The Chronicle of Alberic de Trois-Fontaines names "*dux Hugo filius ducis Odonis*" as father of "*Lingones...episcopus Galterus [et] episcopum Eduensem Henricum*"**[266]**. He was appointed regent in Burgundy by his father end-1100 before leaving for Palestine. He succeeded his father in 1103 as **HUGUES II** "le Pacifique" **Duke of Burgundy**. "*Hugo dux Burgundie filius Odonis ducis*" donated property to Saint-Bénigne-de-Dijon by charter dated 1102, which specifies that his father died "*in itinere Hierosolimitano*"**[267]**, presumably misdated if the date of death of Duke Eudes is correctly stated above. "*Hugo dux Burgundie*" donated serfs to Dijon Saint-Etienne, for the soul of "*patris meis Odonis*" and with the consent of "*fratre meo Henrico*", by charter dated 1103**[268]**. He helped Louis VI King of France against Henry I King of England in Normandy in 1109. He commanded the advance guard in Champagne ready to defend France from the threatened attack by Emperor Heinrich V in 1124. He acquired the county of Grignon and the Châtelet de Chalon. He is called "*Hugone Borrello duce Burgundie*" in a Molesme charter**[269]**. "*Hugo dux Burgundiæ*" donated land in "*Flagit et Verne*" to Vergy Saint-Vincent, with the consent of "*uxore sua Mathilde cum omnibus filiis suis Odone, Hugone, Roberto, Henrico, Raimundo, Walterio*", by charter dated 20 Oct 1131**[270]**. **m** ([1116]) **MATHILDE de Mayenne**, daughter of GAUTHIER Seigneur de Mayenne & his wife Aline [de Beaugency] (-Beaune, Côte-d'Or or château de Méduan, near Magny-lès-Villers 8 Feb after 1162, bur Notre Dame de Beaune). As "*domina Mathildis de Meduana*" she is named as the wife of Duke Hugues in three charters, and the necrology of Beaune names her mother "*Aelina*"**[271]**. "*Hugo Burgundie dux*" donated property to Saint-Bénigne-de-Dijon by charter dated [1113/19] which names "*Mathilde coniugis mei et filio mei Oddonis*"**[272]**. "*Hugo...dux Burgundie et coniunx mea Mahaldis*" donated property to Cîteaux by charter dated [1119]**[273]**. "*Hugo dux Burgundiæ*" donated land in "*Flagit et Verne*" to Vergy Saint-Vincent, with the consent of "*uxore sua Mathilde cum omnibus filiis suis Odone, Hugone, Roberto, Henrico, Raimundo, Walterio*", by charter dated 20 Oct 1131**[274]**. "*Henricus Eduensis ecclesie presul*" donated property to Grosbois abbey and founded an anniversary for "*fratrisque sui Raimundi consulis*" by charter dated 28 Jun 1156 witnessed by "*Odo dux Burgundie, Maltrix mater eius...*"**[275]**. The necrology of Cîteaux records the death "*VI Id Feb*" of "*Mathildis ducissa Burgundie*"**[276]**. Duke Hugues II & his wife had [twelve] children:

64.1. [**CLEMENCE de Bourgogne** (1117**[277]**-). The primary source which confirms her name, parentage and marriage has not yet been identified. She is not named among the daughters of Duke Hugues II who are listed by Ernest Petit**[278]**. According to *Europäische Stammtafeln*, the first wife of Geoffroy [III] is not known, referred to only as "*B...1151*"**[279]**, but this reference can presumably be identified with Geoffroy's second wife who is referred to as such in his charter dated 1151. Some secondary sources say that Clémence de Bourgogne was the second wife of Hervé [III] Seigneur de Donzy, son of Geoffrey [III], but this is difficult to sustain chronologically considering her supposed birth date. **m** as his first wife, **GEOFFROY** [III] **Seigneur de Donzy**, son of HERVE [II] Seigneur de Donzy & his wife --- de La Ferté-Milon (-1157).]

64.2. **AIGELINE** [Aline] **de Bourgogne** ([1118]-after 1167). The Chronicle of Alberic de Trois-Fontaines refers to, but does not name, one of the sisters (named second in the list of sisters) of "*Lingones…episcopus Galterus [et] episcopum Eduensem Henricum*" as "*mater comitis Gerardi, filii Hugonis de Wandanimonte*"**[280]**. "*Hugonis comitis Vaudemontani*" donated "*piscationem ad Saxeium*" to Toul, with the consent of "*Aigelinæ coniugis suæ et Gerardi filii*", by undated charter**[281]**. **m** ([1130]) as his first wife, **HUGUES** [I] **Comte de Vaudémont**, son of GERARD [I] de Lorraine Comte de Vaudémont & his second wife Hedwig von Egisheim (-1155, bur Priory of Belval, near Portieux, Vosges). He participated in the Second Crusade 1147-1149 led by Louis VII King of France**[282]**.

64.3. **EUDES de Bourgogne** ([1120]-26 or 27 Sep 1162, bur Abbaye de Cîteaux). "*Hugo dux Burgundiæ*" donated land in "*Flagit et Verne*" to Vergy Saint-Vincent, with the consent of "*uxore sua Mathilde cum omnibus filiis suis Odone, Hugone, Roberto, Henrico, Raimundo, Walterio*", by charter dated 20 Oct 1131**[283]**. He succeeded his father in 1143 as **EUDES II Duke of Burgundy**.

EUDES de Bourgogne, son of HUGUES II "Borel/le Pacifique" Duke of Burgundy & his wife Mathilde de Mayenne ([1120]-26 or 27 Sep 1162, bur Abbaye de Cîteaux). His father's 1131 gift to the Cistercians of La Bussière was consented to by "*all his sons*" (in order) Eudes, Hugues, Robert, Henri, Raymond and Gauthier**[340]**. "*Hugo Burgundie dux*" donated property to Saint-Bénigne-de-Dijon by charter dated [1113/19] which names "*Mathilde coniugis mei et filio mei Oddonis*"**[341]**. He succeeded his father in 1143 as **EUDES II Duke of Burgundy**. The *Annales S. Benigni Divionensis* record the death "*mense Sep 1162*" of "*Odo dux Burgundiæ, relinquens filium Hugonem*"**[342]**. The necrology of Cîteaux records the deaths "*VI Kal Oct*" of "*Hugo et Odo duces Burgundie*"**[343]**. The necrology of Molesme records the death "*V Kal Oct*" of "*Odo dux Burgundie*"**[344]**.

m (1145) **MARIE de Blois**, daughter of THIBAUT IV "le Grand/le Vieil" Comte de Blois & his wife Mathilde von Sponheim [Carinthia] (1128-11 Mar or 7 Aug [1190], bur Abbaye de Fontevraud). William of Tyre records her as sister of Etienne de Champagne Comte de Sancerre, but does not name her**[345]**. The *Annales S. Benigni Divionensis* record the mother of Hugues Duke of Burgundy as "*filie comitis Theobaldi comitis Campanie*"**[346]**. The Chronicle of Alberic de Trois-Fontaines names (in order) "*Maria Burgundie ducissa, secunda Agnes Barri Ducis comitissa, tertia quedam ducissa in partibus remotis, hanc postea duxit Guilelmus Goez in dyocesi Carnotensi, quarta comitis Mathildis Pertici, quinta monialis Fontis Ebraldi, sexta Adela Francorum regina*" as the six daughters of "*comes Campanie Theobaldus*"**[347]**. She was regent for her son during his minority from Sep 1162 to Apr 1165. "*Maria ducissa Burgundie*" donated property to Cîteaux by charter dated [1171/72] which specifies that she was acting while "*Hugo dux Burgundie filius meus*" was on a journey to Jerusalem**[348]**. After 1165 she became a nun at Fontevraud, and was abbess in 1174. A list of foundations at Troyes records the memory "*13 Mar*" of "*Marie fille du Thibaut comte de Champagne et femme d'Eudes duc de Bourgogne*", adding that she was buried at Fontevraud where she died "*le 11 de ce mois*"**[349]**. Duke Eudes II & his wife had [four] children:

65.1. **ALIX de Bourgogne** ([1146]-Fontevraud 1192, bur Abbaye de Fontevraud). Her parentage and marriage are confirmed by the *Pars Altera Chronici Lemovicensis* of Geoffroy de Vigeois which records that "*nobilis Ebo de Charento*" with "*Gaucherio de Salis qui fuit filius Geraldi de Mania*" with "*nuru sua, quæ fuit uxor Archambaldi de Borbon et soror ducis Burgundiæ*" invaded Limoges, dated to 1182**[350]**. The primary source which confirms her second marriage has not yet been identified. Nun at Fontevraud, abbess in [1190] after her mother. **m firstly** ([1164]) **ARCHAMBAUD** "le Jeune" **de Bourbon**, son of ARCHAMBAUD VI Seigneur de Bourbon & his wife Agnès de Savoie (29 Jun 1140-26 Jul 1169). **m secondly EUDES de Deols** Seigneur de Châteaumeillant, son of EBBO [II] Seigneur de Deols & his wife Denise d'Amboise (-[1208]).

65.2. **HUGUES de Bourgogne** ([1148]-Acre 25 Aug 1192, bur Abbaye de Cîteaux). William of Tyre calls him "*dux Burgundiæ Henricus junior*" when recording his arrival in Palestine in 1171 with his maternal uncle Etienne de Champagne Comte de Sancerre**[351]**. He succeeded his father in 1162 as **HUGUES III Duke of Burgundy**.

HUGUES de Bourgogne, son of EUDES II Duke of Burgundy & his wife Marie de Blois ([1148]-Acre 7 or 25 Aug 1192, bur Abbaye de Cîteaux). William of Tyre calls him "*dux Burgundiæ Henricus junior*" when recording his arrival in Palestine in 1171 with his maternal uncle Etienne de Champagne Comte de Sancerre**[356]**. He succeeded his father in 1162 as **HUGUES III Duke of Burgundy**, under the regency of his mother until Apr 1165. After helping Louis VII King of France against the rebel Guillaume Comte de Chalon, the king granted him part of the county of Chalon in 1166. He bought the county of Langres from Guy III Comte de Saulx in 1178, and ceded it to his uncle Gauthier de Bourgogne Bishop of Langres in 1179**[357]**. He went to Palestine with his maternal uncle Etienne de Champagne Comte de Sancerre in 1171**[358]**. Comte d'Albon by right of his second wife. "*Hugo Burgundie dux et Albonii comes*" donated property to the Templars at Beaune, with the support of "*Beatricis uxoris mee et…filiorum meorum Odonis, Alexandri et Dalphini*", by charter dated Dec 1188**[359]**. He took part in the Third Crusade with Philippe II "Auguste" King of France. After the king's return to France, Duke Hugues was appointed Constable of the French armies in Jul 1191**[360]**. He marched south of Acre with Richard I King of England, but returned to Acre in 1192 following disputes with the other crusader leaders**[361]**. The Chronicle of Alberic de Trois-Fontaines in 1191 records the death of "*dux Burgundie Hugo*" and his burial "*apud Templarios*"**[362]**. The necrology of Cîteaux records the death "*VIII Id Aug*" of "*Hugo dux Burgundie qui obit ultra mare*"**[363]**. The *Annales S. Benigni Divionensis* record the death "*mense Sep 1162*" of "*Odo dux Burgundiæ, relinquens filium Hugonem*"**[364]**. **m firstly** (1165, repudiated 1183) **ALIX de Lorraine**, daughter of MATHIEU I Duke of Lorraine & his wife Bertha [Judith] von Staufen ([1145]-4 Mar before 1200). The Chronicle of Alberic de Trois-Fontaines names "*Aaliz filia Mosellanorum ducis Mathei*" as wife of "*dux Hugo filius ducis Odonis*", although he is referring to Duke Hugues II not Duke Hugues III which is clearly incorrect**[365]**. In a later passage, the same source correctly names "*Aaliz mater ducis Burgundie Odonis uxor…Hugonis et Iutta mater comitis Stephani avia…Iohannis Cabilonensis*" as sisters of "*dux Symon et Fredericus de Bites et comes Matheus Tullensis et Theodericus*"**[366]**. "*Hugo dux Burgundie…Aeliz ducissa Burgundie cum Odone filio meo*" donated property to Cîteaux by charter dated 1171**[367]**. The Chronicle of Alberic de Trois-Fontaines also records the

repudiation of Alix by her husband**[368]**. "*Bertha...Lotharingorum ducissa...et filii mei Theodericus, Simon Dux et Marchio, Fredericus, et junior eorum Matthæus, soror quoque ipsorum Aleidis Ducissa Burgundiæ*" donated property to Mont Saint-Trinité, for the soul of "*viri mei nobilis ducis Matthæi*", by charter dated to [1177]**[369]**. She returned to Lorraine after her repudiation. The necrology of Cîteaux records the death "*IV Non Mar*" of "*domina Alaydis quondam ducissa Burgundie*"**[370]**. **m secondly** (Saint-Gilles-en-Languedoc 1 Sep 1183) as her second husband, **BEATRIX de Viennois Ctss d´Albon**, widow of **ALBERIC** "Taillefer" **de Toulouse Comte de Saint-Gilles**, daughter of GUIGUES [VII] Comte d'Albon, Dauphin & his wife Beatrix --- (1161-Château de Vizille, Isère 15 Dec 1228, bur Abbaye de Ayes, near Grenoble). Her parentage and first marriage are confirmed by a chronicle written by "*Guillaume, chanoine de l´église cathédrale de Grenoble*" which records that "*filiam filii sui*" (referring to Marguerite, paternal grandmother of Beatrix) married "*comitem S. Ægidii*"**[371]**. The Chronicle of Alberic de Trois-Fontaines records the wife of "*Albrico Tailhefer comite Sancti Egidii*" was "*filia senioris Dalfini*" and her second marriage to "*dux*"**[372]**. The *Annales S. Benigni Divionensis* record the marriage of Duke Hugues with "*Beatricem, filiam Delfini comitis Alboni apud Sanctum Egidium*"**[373]**. She married thirdly ([1193]) **Hugues Seigneur de Coligny-le-Neuf**. Her third marriage is confirmed by the following document: "*Hugo Coloniaci*", leaving for Jerusalem, donated rights in property "*apud Siliniacum*" to the Chartreuse of Seligna by charter dated 1202, witnessed by "*Beatrix ducissa uxor mea...*"**[374]**. Valbonnais cites the testament of "*la duchesse Beatrix*" dated 1228 which names "*son héritier le Dauphin André son fils...Matilde sa fille aînée femme de Jean Comte de Chalon...Marguerite son autre fille épouse d´Amedée fils du comte de Savoye*"**[375]**. Duke Hugues III & his first wife had [four] children:

66.1. **EUDES de Bourgogne** (1166-Lyon 15 Jun or 6 Jul 1218, bur Abbaye de Cîteaux). "*Hugo dux Burgundie...Aeliz ducissa Burgundie cum Odone filio meo*" donated property to Cîteaux by charter dated 1171**[376]**. He succeeded his father in 1192 as **EUDES III Duke of Burgundy**.

EUDES de Bourgogne, son of HUGUES III Duke of Burgundy & his first wife Alix de Lorraine (1166-Lyon 15 Jun or 6 Jul 1218, bur Abbaye de Cîteaux). "*Hugo dux Burgundie...Aeliz ducissa Burgundie cum Odone filio meo*" donated property to Cîteaux by charter dated 1171**[392]**. The Chronicle of Alberic de Trois-Fontaines names "*Odonem et Alexandrum*" as sons of "*dux*" by his first wife "*Aaliz*"**[393]**. "*Hugo Burgundie dux et Albonii comes*" donated property to the Templars at Beaune, with the support of "*Beatricis uxoris mee et... filiorum meorum Odonis, Alexandri et Dalphini*", by charter dated Dec 1188**[394]**. "*Hugo...dux Burgundiæ et Albonii comes*" confirmed "*[cum] assensu filiorum meorum Oddonis et Alexandri*" the concession to Cluny by "*consanguineæ meæ Matildi comitissæ Tornodori*" by charter dated 1186**[395]**. He governed Burgundy during his father's absence on Crusade from Jun 1190. "*Odo filius Hugonis ducis Burgundie*" granted privileges to the abbey of Autun Saint-Martin by charter dated 1191**[396]**. He succeeded his father in 1192 as **EUDES III Duke of Burgundy**. He acquired the powerful fortress of Vergy by his second marriage in 1199. He renounced any rights over the duchy of Lorraine in 1203. He commanded a division at the battle of Bouvines in 1213. The *Annales S. Benigni Divionensis* record the death in 1218 of "*Oddo dux Burgundie cruce signatus...filius ducisse Lotoringie*"**[397]**. The Chronicle of Alberic de Trois-Fontaines records the death in 1218 of "*dux Odo Burgundie*" and his burial "*apud Cistercium*"**[398]**. The 13th century obituary of the *Eglise primatiale de Lyon* records the death "*II Non Jul*" of "*Odo dux Burgundie canonicus huius ecclesie qui dedit Sancto Stephano calicem argenteum deauratum et vestimentum sacerdotale...*"**[399]**. The necrology of Molesme records the death "*XVII Kal Jul*" of "*Odo dux Burgundie*"**[400]**. He died on his way to rejoin the Crusades**[401]**. **m firstly** (Feb 1194, divorced on grounds of consanguinity 1195) as her second husband, **Infanta dona MAFALDA de Portugal** Ctss of Flanders, widow of **PHILIPPE Count of Flanders**, daughter of dom AFONSO I King of Portugal & his wife Mathilde [Mafalda] de Savoie (1157-drowned off Furnes, West Flanders 16 May 1218, bur Abbaye de Clairvaux, Jura). The *Flandria Generosa* specifies that on her (first) marriage she was given "*Insulam et Duacum et plures...villas...iacentes, Caslethuin, Watenes, Bergas, Burburgium, totamque maritimmam regionem*"**[402]**. The *Flandria Generosa* names "*Mathildis regine Portusequalis*" as wife of Count Philippe, specifying that she arranged the repatriation of her husband's body to "*Claramvallem*"**[403]**. After the death of her first husband, she received her widow's portion in southern and coastal Flanders but increased taxes so much that she provoked rebellions at Veurne [Furnes] and the castellany of Bourbourg**[404]**. A charter dated 1195 records an agreement between the French king and "*M. regina comitissa Flandrie*" which records that the latter promised not to remarry after separating from "*Odone duce Burgundie*"**[405]**. The *Flandria Generosa* records that she was "*amita*" of "*Fernando filio regis Portusequalis*" and instrumental in arranging his marriage to her first husband's great-niece Jeanne Ctss of Flanders**[406]**. The Chronicle of Alberic de Trois-Fontaines records the death in 1218 of "*comitissa vetus de Flandria relicta comitis Philippi*" and her burial next to her husband at Clairvaux**[407]**. She died when her carriage accidentally fell into a marsh near Furnes**[408]**. **m secondly** (Summer 1199) **ALIX de Vergy**, daughter of HUGUES Seigneur de Vergy & his wife Gisle de Trainel (1182-Prenois-en-Montagne 15 Feb or 8 Mar 1251, bur Abbaye de Cîteaux). A charter dated 1197 records that "*Huo dominus Virgeii*" donated property to the Templars, with the consent of "*domina Gilla uxor dicti Huonis, Guillermus, Huo filii sui, Alais et Nicholeta filie sue*"**[409]**. "*Odo dux Burgundie*" confirmed the donation by "*domina Egidia, mater Alaidis uxoris mee ducisse Burgundie*" to Colunge by charter dated Apr 1213**[410]**. Her origin is further deduced from the necrology of Cîteaux which records the death "*XVI Kal Jan*" of "*Hugo Vergiaci pater ducissa*"**[411]**. Her parentage is further confirmed by a charter dated 1 Sep 1236 in which "*Hugo dux Burgundie*" names "*matrem meam et Guillermum de Vergeio, avunculum meum*"**[412]**. She governed Burgundy on the death of her husband for her son until his majority in 1231. The necrology of Cîteaux records the death "*XV Kal Mar*" of "*Alix ducissa Burgundie*"**[413]**. The necrology of Autun Saint-Martin records the death "*II Kal Mar*" of "*Aalis de Vergy, uxor Odonis ducis Burg., mater Hugonis ducis*"**[414]**. An epitaph at

Cîteaux records the burial of "*Aalis de Bourgongne*" who died 1266**[415]**. Duchesne identifies her as an otherwise unrecorded daughter of Duke Eudes III**[416]**, but it seems more likely that the epitaph refers to Alix de Vergy and was misdated. Duke Eudes III & his second wife had [three] children:

67.1. **JEANNE de Bourgogne** ([1200/10]-shortly after 1222, bur Abbaye de Foucarmont). The *Chronique des comtes d´Eu*, written in 1390, records that Alix Ctss d´Eu married "*son filz [Raoul de Yssouldun] à la fille du duc de Bourgongne*" in 1222, but that she died soon afterwards**[417]**. The primary source which confirms her name has not yet been identified. **m** (1222) as his first wife, **RAOUL** [II] **de Lusignan Comte d'Eu**, son of RAOUL de Lusignan dit d'Issoudun Comte d'Eu & his wife Alix Ctss d'Eu (-[1/2] Sep 1246).

67.2. **HUGUES de Bourgogne** (9 Mar 1213-château de Villaines-en-Duesmois, Côtes d'Or 27 or 30 Oct 1272, bur Abbaye de Cîteaux). The *Annales S. Benigni Divionensis* record the birth "*Anno 1212 VII Idus Marcii, VI feria ante mediam noctem anno bisextili*" of "*Hugo filius Oddonis ducis de domina de Vergerie*"**[418]**. He succeeded his father in 1218 as **HUGUES IV Duke of Burgundy**.

HUGUES de Bourgogne, son of EUDES III Duke of Burgundy & his second wife Alix de Vergy (9 Mar 1213-château de Villaines-en-Duesmois, Côtes d'Or 27 or 30 Oct 1272, bur Abbaye de Cîteaux). The *Annales S. Benigni Divionensis* record the birth "*Anno 1212 VII Idus Marcii, VI feria ante mediam noctem anno bisextili*" of "*Hugo filius Oddonis ducis de domina de Vergerie*"**[423]**. He succeeded his father in 1218 as **HUGUES IV Duke of Burgundy**, under the regency of his mother until 1231. He acquired Salins in Feb 1225 from Josseran [V] Grossus de Brancion and his wife Marguerite de Vienne, and exchanged it for Chalon 15 Jun 1237 with Jean Comte de Bourgogne. He left on Crusade 1239-1242 and 1248-1250. Otto III Duke of Merano Comte Palatin de Bourgogne gave him possession of the county of Burgundy for 5 years 29 Mar 1242, and his sister Béatrice Gräfin von Orlamünde (Otto's heiress) sold her rights to the county to Duke Hugues IV at Strasbourg in 1265. After trying to enforce his rights, he renounced any claim to the county of Burgundy by agreement with Jean de Chalon at Saint-Jean-de-Losne 20 Apr 1270**[424]**. "*Hugo dux Burgundie*" requested the abbot of Cluny to recognise the rights of "*Ph Sabaudie et Burgundie comiti et A. comitisse uxori sue*" in "*comitatu Burgundie…cessionis nobis facte a domina B, comitissa Orlemunde, sorore dicte A. comitissa*", by charter dated Apr 1270**[425]**. He bought the titular rights to the kingdom of Thessaloniki from the exiled Emperor Baudouin II of Constantinople in Paris in Jan 1266, for 13,000 livres tournois**[426]**. The bishop of Langres approved an agreement between Hugues IV Duke of Burgundy and "*messire Jean de Montreal chevalier*" under which the latter transferred his rights in the castles and lands of "*Montreal et Chastelgirard*" in return for "*la Mote de Athées…et…la terre de Montréal hors la ville*", with the consent of "*dame Marguerite sa femme, Guiot leur fils, Ieannette, Agnelez et Beatrix leurs filles*", by charter dated 9 Oct 1269**[427]**. Charles I King of Sicily [Anjou-Capet] named him Captain and Vicar-General of the kingdom of Sicily [11 Nov] 1270. The testament of "*Hugo dux Burgundiæ*", dated Sep 1272, with the consent of "*liberorum meorum…Odonis primogeniti mei quondam comitis Nivernensis, Ioannis quondam domini Borbonensis et Roberti filii mei*", appointed "*dictum Robertum filium meum*" as his heir and listed all his castles, bequeathed property "*in civitato Eduensi*" to "*filiæ Odonis primogeniti mei*", castles "*Charrolles…Saluamento…Montissancti Vincentii…Dundano et…Arth…Sineuigneis*" to "*Beatrix filia quondam Ioannis filii mei*", specified castles to "*Hugonem filium meum*", dowry to "*Beatrix filia mea*", dowry for "*Ysabellam filiam meam*" for her marriage to "*domino Roberto de Flandria comiti Nivernensi…filium dicti Roberti primogenitum contrahendi*", dowry for "*Margaretam filiam meam*" for her marriage to "*Ioanni filio quondam…Ioannis comitis Burgundie domini Salinensis defuncti*", for "*Ioannam filiam meam, quam intendo ponere in Religionem*", bequeathed property to "*filiam meam…dominam Alasiam ducissam Brabantie*" and "*Margaretam filiam meam vicecomitissam Lemovicensem*", and to "*Beatrix uxor mea*"**[428]**. He transferred the duchy to Robert, his third son, 23 Oct 1272, retaining the usufruct. The necrology of Cîteaux records the death "*III Kal Nov 1272*" of "*Hugo dux Burgundie quondam filius Odonis*"**[429]**. **m firstly** (1229) **YOLANDE de Dreux** Ctss d'Ossone, daughter of ROBERT III Comte de Dreux & his wife Aliénore de Saint-Valéry ([1212]-30 Oct 1248, bur Cîteaux). The Chronicle of Alberic de Trois-Fontaines records the marriage in 1229 of "*dux Hugo Burgundie*" and "*comitis Roberti di Brana filia*" but does not name her**[430]**. The necrology of Cîteaux records the death "*III Kal Nov 1248*" of "*Huolandis ducissa Burgundie*"**[431]**. **Betrothed** (1256) to **ISABELLE de Lusignan**, widow of **MAURICE** [IV] **Seigneur de Craon**, daughter of HUGUES [XI] "le Brun" Comte de la Marche & his wife Isabelle Ctss d'Angoulême (-14 Jan 1300). King Henry III paid "*mille marcas sterlingorum*" to "*sorori nostræ Isabellæ dominæ de Croun, in auxilium maritandi se nobili viro duci Burgundiæ*" by charter dated 1255**[432]**. **m secondly** (contract Nov 1258) **BEATRICE de Champagne, Infanta doña BEATRIZ de Navarra**, daughter of THIBAUT IV Comte de Champagne [TEOBALDO I King of Navarre] & his wife Marguerite de Bourbon ([1242]-château de Villaines-en-Duesmois, Côtes d'Or 1295 after Jul). A charter dated Nov 1258 confirms the marriage between "*Hue duc de Bourgoigne*" and "*Thiebaut…foy de Navarre, de Champaigne et de Brie cuens palatins…demoiselle Biatrix nostre serour*"**[433]**. Dame de l'Isle-sous-Montréal. The testament of "*Hugo dux Burgundiæ*", dated Sep 1272, bequeathed property to "*Beatrix uxor mea*"**[434]**. She renounced any claim to the succession of her brother 2 Sep 1273. After her husband died, she retired to the château de l'Isle-sur-Serein. She quarrelled with her stepson Robert Duke of Burgundy, and asked for protection from Philippe II "Auguste" King of France**[435]**. An arrêt of Parliament dated 1 Nov 1292 ordered compensation to "*Odo Bezors miles dominus de Villa-Arnulphi…et Agnete eius uxore*" for transferring their part of "*castro et castellaniæ Iusulæ subtus Montem-Regalem*" which they had received under the

succession of "*defuncti Iohannis de Monteregali militis quondam patris dictæ Agnetis*", which he had inherited from "*defuncto Anserico quondam domino Montisregalis*", to "*Beatrice ducissa relicta Hugonis ducis Burgundiæ*", while providing for "*Guido de Monteregali armiger filius Ioannis de Monteregali quondam militis...et...Beatrice relicta Iacobi domini de Rocha de Breine, sorore dicti Guidonis*"**[436]**. "*Guiot de Montreal escuyer*" renounced his claims over "*la chastellenie de l´île soubs Montreal*" derived from "*le decés de Jean de Montreal son pere et de Anseric seigneur de Montreal son oncle*" in favour of "*Beatrix veuve de Hugues Duc de Bourgongne*" by charter dated May 1293**[437]**. Duke Hugues IV & his first wife had [seven] children:

68.1. **EUDES de Bourgogne** ([1230]-Acre 4 Aug 1266, bur Acre, cemetery of St Nicolas). The testament of "*Hugo dux Burgundiæ*", dated Sep 1272, with the consent of "*liberorum meorum...Odonis primogeniti mei quondam comitis Nivernensis, Ioannis quondam domini Borbonensis et Roberti filii mei*", appointed "*dictum Robertum filium meum*" as his heir, bequeathed property "*in civitato Eduensi*" to "*filiæ Odonis primogeniti mei*"**[438]**. **Seigneur de Bourbon** in 1249, by right of his wife. **Comte de Nevers, d'Auxerre et de Tonnerre** 1257-1262, by right of his wife. He left on Crusade in 1265. The *Annales S. Benigni Divionensis* record the death, at the start of the paragraph concerning 1267, of "*Oddo, primogenitus ducis Burgundie*" specifying that he died "*in partibus transmarinus*"**[439]**. The necrology of Cîteaux records the death "*II Non Aug 1266*" of "*Odo quondam comes Nivernensis*"**[440]**. **m** (contract Feb 1237, Feb 1248) **MATHILDE de Bourbon**, daughter and co-heiress of ARCHAMBAUD [IX] Seigneur de Bourbon [Dampierre] & his wife Yolande de Châtillon heiress of Nevers, Auxerre and Tonnerre ([1234/35]-[Mar/Sep] 1262). The marriage contract of "*Odet et de Jean enfans de Hugues Duc de Bourgongne*" and "*Mahaut et Agnes filles d´Archembaut seigneur de Bourbon et de sa femme suer de Gaucher de Chastillon*" is dated Feb 1237**[441]**. She succeeded her father in 1249 as Dame de Bourbon. The executors of the testament of "*feu Archambaud de Bourbon*" required "*Eudes sire de Bourbon mari de Mathilde fille dudit Archambaud*" to return certain pigs, by charter dated 9 Apr 1252**[442]**. She succeeded her great-grandmother Mathilde de Courtenay in 1257 as **Ctss de Nevers**, **Ctss d'Auxerre**, **Ctss de Tonnerre**. Eudes de Bourgogne & his wife had four children:

69.1. **YOLANDE de Bourgogne** ([1248/49]-2 Jun 1280, bur Nevers, église Saint-François). The marriage contract between "*Oedes fiuz le Duc de Bourgongne, cuens de Nevers et sires de Bourbon...Yolent nostre ainznée fille*" and "*Loys...roi de France...monseigneur Iehan son fil*" is dated 8 Jun 1258**[443]**. Baronne de Donzy, Dame de Saint-Aignan. The marriage contract between "*Louis roi de France...Jean de France son fils*" and "*Yoland fille de Eudes comte de Nevers*" is dated Jan 1265**[444]**. On the death of her mother in 1262, she claimed to succeed to the counties of Nevers, Auxerre and Tonnerre as the eldest daughter, but they were split between the three sisters by arrêt du parlement 1 Nov 1273, under which Yolande became **Ctss de Nevers**. Hugues IV Duke of Burgundy, in light of dispute between "*Ioannem filium...Ludovici Franc. regis et...neptem nostram Yolendim eius uxorem, filiam primogeniti filii nostri Odonis*", and himself, ordered that Yolande be returned to her father until her husband was 21 years old by charter dated May 1266**[445]**. She claimed to succeed her grandfather as Dss of Burgundy in 1272, as the most senior member of the family, but Philippe III King of France, who was appointed arbitrator, found in favour of her uncle Duke Robert II. The *Genealogia Comitum Flandriæ* names "*Yolendem filiam Odonis comitis Nivernensis et viduam Iohannis filii Ludovici regis Francie*" as second wife of "*Robertus primogenitus Guidonis*", specifying that her husband obtained the county of Nevers by this marriage**[446]**. The *Iohannis de Thilrode Chronicon* names "*Yolandem filiam Odonis comites Nivernensis et viduam Iohannis filii Ludovici...regis Francie*" as [second] wife of "*Robertus primogenitus Guidonis et Mathilde*"**[447]**. An arrêt of the Parliament dated 1 Nov 1273 addressed "*dominus Ioannes de Cabilone miles...de parte Aalesin uxorem suam...Yolandim comitissam Niverrnensem [...Robertum de Flandria eius maritum] et Margaretam reginam Siciliæ sorores suas*" in respect of the succession of "*Mathildis quondam comitissæ Nivernensis matris suæ*", ordered the partition of "*Nivernensi, Altissiodorensi et Tornodorensi comitatib.*", under which Nevers was granted to Yolande, Tonnerre to Marguerite, and Auxerre to Alix**[448]**. **m firstly** (contract Vincennes 8 Jun 1258, Jun 1265) **JEAN** "Tristan" **de France**, son of LOUIS IX King of France & his wife Marguerite de Provence (Damiette, Egypt 8 Apr 1250-Tunis 2 or 3 Aug 1270, bur Saint-Denis). Comte de Nevers in 1265, by right of his wife. He claimed to inherit the counties of Auxerre and Tonnerre on the death of his father-in-law. Comte de Valois et de Crépy Mar 1268. He died of dysentery on crusade in Tunis. **Betrothed** (before 25 Aug 1271, contract terminated before Mar 1272) to **Infante don JAIME de Aragón**, son of JAIME I "el Conquistador" King of Aragon & his second wife Iolanda of Hungary (Barcelona [or Montpellier?] 1243-Palma de Mallorca 29 May 1311). This betrothal is confirmed by the following document: "*infans Petrus*" confirmed the property donations "*in regno Mayorice et in comitatibus Rossilonis, Ceritanie et Confluentis et in villa Montispessulani*" made by "*infans Jacobus, frater noster...racione donacionis propter nupcias seu doarii domine Yolendi, comitisse de Nevers*" by charter dated 25 Aug 1271**[449]**. He succeeded his father in 1276 as **JAIME II King of Mallorca**. **m secondly** (contract Auxerre Mar 1272) as his second wife, **ROBERT de Flandre** Seigneur de Béthune et de Dendermonde [Termonde], son of Guy de Dampierre Count of Flanders & his

first wife Mathilde de Béthune Dame de Béthune ([1249]-Ypres 17 Sep 1322, bur Ypres St Martin, transferred to Ypres Cathedral). Comte de Nevers, in right of his wife. He succeeded his father in 1305 as **ROBERT III Count of Flanders**.

69.2. **MARGUERITE de Bourgogne** ([1249/50]-château de Tonnerre 5 Sep 1308, bur Tonnerre, église de l'Hôpital). The charter dated May 1266, under which Hugues IV Duke of Burgundy ordered that his granddaughter Yolande be returned to her father, notes that "*alias tres filias suas Margaretam, Alesiam et Ioannam*" were under their father´s guardianship**[450]**. William of Tyre (Continuator) records the marriage of King Charles and "*la fille du conte de Nevers, niece le duc de Borgoigne*" in 1268, around the time of the execution of Konradin**[451]**. The *Istoria* of Saba Malaspina records that Charles I King of Sicily married "*filia ducis [Burgundiæ]*"**[452]**. **Ctss de Tonnerre**, Dame de Montmirail et du Perche. An arrêt of the Parliament dated 1 Nov 1273 addressed "*dominus Ioannes de Cabilone miles...de parte Aalesin uxorem suam...Yolandim comitissam Niverrnensem [...Robertum de Flandria eius maritum] et Margaretam reginam Siciliæ sorores suas*" in respect of the succession of "*Mathildis quondam comitissæ Nivernensis matris suæ*", ordered the partition of "*Nivernensi, Altissiodorensi et Tornodorensi comitatib.*", under which Nevers was granted to Yolande, Tonnerre to Marguerite, and Auxerre to Alix**[453]**. After the death of her husband, she returned to France and retired to Tonnerre where she founded a hospital 9 Apr 1293. The *Continuatio* of the Chronicle of Guillaume de Nangis records the death in 1308 of "*Margareta Siciliæ regina relicta primi Karoli regis Siciliæ fratrisque sancti Ludovici*"**[454]**. **m** (by proxy Trani 18 Jan 1268, in person [12 Oct/18 Nov] 1268) as his second wife, **CHARLES I King of Sicily**, son of LOUIS VIII King of France & his wife Infanta doña Blanca de Castilla y León (posthumously [21] Mar 1227-Foggia 7 Jan 1285, bur Naples, Cathedral of San Gennaro). No issue.

69.3. **ALIX de Bourgogne** (1251-1279). The charter dated May 1266, under which Hugues IV Duke of Burgundy ordered that his granddaughter Yolande be returned to her father, notes that "*alias tres filias suas Margaretam, Alesiam et Ioannam*" were under their father´s guardianship**[455]**. An arrêt of the Parliament dated 1 Nov 1273 addressed "*dominus Ioannes de Cabilone miles...de parte Aalesin uxorem suam...Yolandim comitissam Niverrnensem [...Robertum de Flandria eius maritum] et Margaretam reginam Siciliæ sorores suas*" in respect of the succession of "*Mathildis quondam comitissæ Nivernensis matris suæ*", ordered the partition of "*Nivernensi, Altissiodorensi et Tornodorensi comitatib.*", under which Nevers was granted to Yolande, Tonnerre to Marguerite, and Auxerre to Alix**[456]**. **Ctss d'Auxerre**, Dame de Saint-Aignan et de Montjay. "*Jehans de Chalons sires de Roichefort et cuens d´Auceure et...Aaliz de Nevers contesse d´Auceure fame audit Jehan*" transferred "*la grange des Jarries*" to "*madame Agnes la dame de Brageloigne*" by charter dated Jul 1274**[457]**. **m** (église de Lantenay, Côte d'Or 1 Nov 1268) as his second wife, **JEAN** [II] **de Chalon Seigneur de Rochefort**, son of JEAN [I] "le Sage/l'Antique" Comte de Chalon [Bourgogne-Comté] & his second wife Isabelle de Courtenay (1243-before 10 Nov 1309). Comte d'Auxerre, by right of his wife.

69.4. **JEANNE de Bourgogne** ([1253]-1271). The charter dated May 1266, under which Hugues IV Duke of Burgundy ordered that his granddaughter Yolande be returned to her father, notes that "*alias tres filias suas Margaretam, Alesiam et Ioannam*" were under their father´s guardianship**[458]**.

68.2. **JEAN de Bourgogne** ([1231]-Moulins, Allier 17 Sep 1267). The testament of "*Hugo dux Burgundiæ*", dated Sep 1272, with the consent of "*liberorum meorum...Odonis primogeniti mei quondam comitis Nivernensis, Ioannis quondam domini Borbonensis et Roberti filii mei*", appointed "*dictum Robertum filium meum*" as his heir**[459]**. Seigneur de Bourbon 1262, in right of his wife. Seigneur de Charolais. **m** (contract Feb 1237, Feb 1248) as her first husband, **AGNES de Bourbon**, daughter and co-heiress of ARCHAMBAUD [IX] Seigneur de Bourbon [Dampierre] & his wife Yolande de Châtillon heiress of Nevers, Auxerre and Tonnerre (1237-Foggia, Apulia [5 Sep 1287/30 Jun 1288], bur Champaigue-en-Bourbonnais, église des Cordeliers). The marriage contract of "*Odet et de Jean enfans de Hugues Duc de Bourgongne*" and "*Mahaut et Agnes filles d´Archembaut seigneur de Bourbon et de sa femme suer de Gaucher de Chastillon*" is dated Feb 1237**[460]**. Her two marriages are confirmed by the *Gesta Philippi Tertia Francorum Regis* of Guillaume de Nangis which records that "*rex Franciæ fratrem suum Robertum comitem Clarimontis*" married her daughter "*filiam dominæ de Borbone uxoris quondam fratris ducis Burgundiæ Roberti et post comitis Attrebatensis Roberti*"**[461]**. "*Archambaud sire de Bourbon, ayant promis de donner sa fille Agnès en mariage à Jean fils du duc de Bourgogne*" authorised "*son oncle Guillaume de Dampierre et son beau-frère Béraud de Mercœur*" to transfer her to her bridegroom, by charter dated Aug 1248**[462]**. She succeeded her sister in 1262 as Dame de Bourbon. She married secondly (before 13 Jun 1277) as his second wife, **Robert** [II] **Comte d'Artois**. Jean de Bourgogne & his wife had one child:- **SEIGNEURS de BOURBON**.

68.3. **ALIX de Bourgogne** ([1233]-20 Oct 1273, bur Louvain, Dominican Church). The *Annales Parchenses* records the marriage in 1253 of "*Heinricus dux*" and "*filiam ducis Burgundie...Aeliden*"**[463]**. The *Oude Kronik van Brabant* records that "*Henricus tertius...in ducatu Lotharingie*" married "*Aleidem filiam Hugonis ducis Burgundie*"**[464]**. Regent of

Brabant 1261-1268 during the minority of her son. The testament of "*Hugo dux Burgundiæ*", dated Sep 1272, bequeathed property to "*filiam meam...dominam Alasiam ducissam Brabantie*"**[465]**. She corresponded with St Thomas Aquinas, who dedicated his *Du Gouvernement du Prince* to her**[466]**. The necrology of Maubuisson records the death "*XIII Kal Nov*" of "*domina Aalipdis ducissa Brabancie mater domine Marie...regina Francie*"**[467]**. The *Oude Kronik van Brabant* records the death in 1262 (misdated) of "*ducissa...Aleydis de Burgundia...fundatrix monasteriorum tam in Lovanio quam in Oudergheem*" and her burial with her husband "*apud Fratres Predicatores*"**[468]**. **m** (1251 after 21 Jul) **HENRI III** " le Pacifique/le Débonnaire" **Duke of Brabant**, son of HENRI II Duke of Brabant & his first wife Marie of Germany [Hohenstaufen] (-Louvain 28 Feb or 1 Mar 1261, bur Louvain, Dominican Church).

68.4. **MARGUERITE de Bourgogne** (-27 Aug 1277). The marriage contract between "*Guillelmus dominus Montis Sancti Johannis...Guillelmo filio meo primogenito*" and "*dominum meum Hugonem ducem Burgundiæ...Margaretam filiam suam*" is dated [4] Jun 1239**[469]**. Dame de Molinot, by grant of her father as dowry, in return for her first husband transferring his rights to Vergy to her father. The *Chronicon Gaufredi Vosiensis* names "*Margarita filia Ducis Burgundiæ*" as wife of "*Guidonem Probem*"**[470]**. Her subjects at Molinot rebelled against her in 1265, her father helping her to crush the revolt**[471]**. The testament of "*Hugo dux Burgundiæ*", dated Sep 1272, bequeathed property to "*Margaretam filiam meam vicecomitissam Lemovicensem*"**[472]**. An anonymous *Chronicon* of Saint-Marcial records that "*Margarita filia ducis Burgundie et vicecomitissa Lemovicensis*" subjugated the castle of Limoges in 1274**[473]**. A fragment written by Bernard Guidonis records that "*domina Margarita vicecomitissa Lemovicensis, filia ducis Burgundiæ, relicta...domini Guidonis vicecomitis Lemovicensis*" founded the monastery "*locum Sancti Pardulphi in Petragoricensi diœcesi, in confinio Lemovicensi*"**[474]**. An anonymous *Chronicon* of Saint-Marcial records the death "*mense Augusti die Veneris pos festum beati Bartholomei*" of "*Margarita vicecomitissa Lemovicensis*"**[475]**. **m firstly** (after 4 Jun 1239) **GUILLAUME** [III] **Seigneur de Mont-Saint-Jean**, son of GUILLAUME [II] Seigneur de Mont-Saint-Jean & his wife Marie des Barres (-[1256]). **m secondly** (1258) as his second wife, **GUY** [VI] **Vicomte de Limoges**, son of GUY [V] Vicomte de Limoges & his second wife Ermengarde --- (-Brantôme, Dordogne 13 Aug 1263, bur Limoges, église Saint-Martial).

68.5. **son** (1236-). The *Annales S. Benigni Divionensis* record the birth in 1236 of "*filius Hugonis ducis Burgundie*", without giving his name**[476]**. It is not known whether this is a son of Duke Hugues who is otherwise unrecorded or whether it refers to one of his other sons whose estimated birth dates may have been incorrect.

68.6. [**MARGUERITE**? [**de Bourgogne**] . The book of fees of the church of Lyon records "*domino de Villars et de Thoiré*" holding "*tota terra Montisregalis quæ est ultra Sagonam...usque ad Gebennas*" which he received "*in dotem suæ uxoris sororis ducis Burgundiæ*", without naming the wife in question**[477]**. His wife was therefore presumably Dame de Montréal, d'Arbent et de Martignat, as indicated in *Europäische Stammtafeln***[478]**. Guichenon names "*Marguerite*" as wife of Humbert Seigneur de Villars and mother of his son Humbert, but cites no source**[479]**. The primary source which confirms her name has not been identified. As noted above, the chronology is unfavourable for her to have been the daughter of Eudes III Duke of Burgundy. The remaining possibility, more consistent with the chronology, is that she was the daughter of Duke Hugues IV (presumably by his first marriage). One difficulty is that Duke Robert is already recorded with two sisters named Marguerite (see above and below). The alternative possibilities are therefore that Humbert's wife was not called Marguerite or that Duke Robert had three sisters of that name. The properties granted by Humbert [III] when he emancipated his son in Jul 1291 included "*...Montreal...Arbent*"**[480]**, suggesting inheritance from the "*sororis ducis Burgundiæ*" named in the Lyon book of fees. **m** as his first wife, **HUMBERT** [III] **Seigneur de Thoire et Villars**, son of ETIENNE [II] Seigneur de Thoire et Villars & his wife Beatrix de Faucigny ([after 1235]-14 May 1301, bur Saint-Claude).]

68.7. **ROBERT de Bourgogne** ([1245/48]-Vernon-sur-Seine, Eure 21 Mar 1306, bur Abbaye de Cîteaux). The testament of "*Hugo dux Burgundiæ*", dated Sep 1272, with the consent of "*liberorum meorum...Odonis primogeniti mei quondam comitis Nivernensis, Ioannis quondam domini Borbonensis et Roberti filii mei*", appointed "*dictum Robertum filium meum*" as his heir and listed all his castles**[481]**. He succeeded his father in 1272 as **ROBERT II Duke of Burgundy**.

ROBERT de Bourgogne, son of HUGUES IV Duke of Burgundy [Capet] & his first wife Yolande de Dreux ([1245/48]-Vernon-sur-Seine, Eure 21 Mar 1306, bur Abbaye de Cîteaux). The testament of "*Hugo dux Burgundiæ*", dated Sep 1272, with the consent of "*liberorum meorum...Odonis primogeniti mei quondam comitis Nivernensis, Ioannis quondam domini Borbonensis et Roberti filii mei*", appointed "*dictum Robertum filium meum*" as his heir and listed all his castles**[506]**. He received the duchy of Burgundy from his father 23 Oct 1272, the latter retaining the usufruct. He succeeded his father in 1272 as **ROBERT II Duke of Burgundy**. His succession was challenged by Robert III Count of Flanders and Robert Comte de Clermont, in the name of their wives, daughters of Robert's deceased older brothers. Philippe III King of France was appointed arbitrator, and found in favour of Duke Robert II. He bought the Vicomté de Dijon in 1276. He planned the annexation of the county of Burgundy by betrothing his son Jean to the heiress, but the marriage did not take place. After disputing the succession of Viennois, following the death in 1282 of Jean de Bourgogne Dauphin de Viennois, he assigned

his rights to Jean's sister Anne and her husband Humbert de la Tour du Pin 25 Jan and 23 Feb 1286. Philippe IV King of France appointed him Lieutenant at Lyon in 1294, and Governor of Franche-Comté in Jan 1297, and granted him Pontailler-sur-Saône in Mar 1303. He held the first place in the Council of the king of France. The testament of "*Roberz Dux de Borgoigne*", dated 25 Mar 1297 (O.S.), established "*Hugue mon fil...au Duchesme de Borgoigne, au Contée de Chalon, en la terre de Monreaul*", bequeathed property to "*Odoz mes fils...Loys...li enfans de quoi ma...famme Agnes...est grosse, se il est fils*", and provided dowries for "*Blanche ma premiere fille...Marguerite...Iehanne*", and appointed "*...monseignour Guillaume seignor de Montagu, Iehan de Vergy seignor de Fouvenz et Liebaut seignor de Beffroimont mes...cosins...*" among the executors**[507]**. His codicils are dated Sep 1302 (two), 15 Aug 1304 (recording that his wife was pregnant), 3 Mar 1305 (O.S.?) (ordering that "*Robert men mendres fils soit Clercs*")**[508]**. By virtue of his will 25 Mar 1298, the duchy of Burgundy ceased to be a family possession, becoming a state with territorial unity. **m** (contract 20 Oct 1272, [Mar] 1273) **AGNES de France**, daughter of LOUIS IX King of France & his wife Marguerite de Provence (1260-château de Lantenay, Côte d'Or 19 or 20 Dec 1325, bur Abbaye de Cîteaux). An anonymous chronicle of the kings of France, written [1286/1314], records that the fourth daughter of "*li rois Loois...[et] Marguerite la fille au conte de Provence*" married "*au duc de Bourgoigne*"**[509]**. She was regent of Burgundy during the minority of her son Duke Hugues from 1306 until 9 Nov 1311. The necrology of Cîteaux records the death "*XIII Kal Jan*" of "*Agnes ducissa Burgundiæ filia Ludovici regis Francorum*"**[510]**. Duke Robert II & his wife had [eleven] children:

69.1. **MARGUERITE de Bourgogne** ([1274/77]-young). Petit names "*Marguerite morte jeune, mais née avant [ses] frères*" without citing the primary source on which this information is based**[511]**. The primary source which confirms her parentage has not been identified.

69.2. **JEAN de Bourgogne** (before 22 Sep 1279-[1283]). The marriage contract between "*Robert Duc de Bourgogne...Jean fils dudit Duc Robert*" and "*Othon Comte de Bourgongne Palatin sire de Salins...Alix fille dudit Comte Othon*" is dated [3 Mar] 1280 [N.S.]**[512]**. **Betrothed** (contract Abbaye de Bèze 3 Mar 1280) to **ALIX de Bourgogne-Comté**, daughter and heiress of OTHON IV Comte Palatin de Bourgogne & his first wife Philippa de Bar (-after 31 Jan 1285). The marriage contract between "*Robert Duc de Bourgogne...Jean fils dudit Duc Robert*" and "*Othon Comte de Bourgongne Palatin sire de Salins...Alix fille dudit Comte Othon*" is dated [3 Mar] 1280 [N.S.] **[513]**.

69.3. **BLANCHE de Bourgogne** ([1288]-Dijon 27 or 28 Jul 1348, bur Dijon, église des Cordeliers). The testament of "*Roberz Dux de Borgoigne*", dated 25 Mar 1298 (N.S.), provided dowries for "*Blanche ma premiere fille...Marguerite...Iehanne*"**[514]**. The *Continuatio* of the Chronicle of Guillaume de Nangis records the marriage in 1307 of "*filius Sabaudie comitis Eduardus*" and "*sororem reginæ Navarræ...filiam ducis Burgundiæ*"**[515]**. "*Ugone Duca di Borgogna*" promised to pay "*Edoardo di Savoia figlio Primogenito emancipato del Conte Amedeo di Savoia*" the dowry of "*Bianca di Borgogna sua Sorella future Sposa del detto Edoardo*" dated "*la festa di S. Dionigi 1307*"**[516]**. An agreement dated 27 Sep 1307 refers to the dowry of "*Bianca Primogenita del Duca di Borgogna futuro Sposa di Edoardo [figlio Primogenito...del...Conte Amedeo di Savoia*"**[517]**. The necrology of Maubuisson records the death "*VI Kal Aug*" of "*domina Blancha quondam comitissa de Sabaudia*"**[518]**. **m** (Papal dispensation 21 Jun 1298, contract Paris 27 Sep 1307, château de Montbard, Côte d'Or 18 Oct 1307) **EDOUARD de Savoie**, son of AMEDEE V Comte de Savoie & his first wife Sibylle de Baugé (Baugé 8 Feb 1284-Gentilly near Paris 4 Nov 1329, bur église abbatiale de Hautecombe). He succeeded his father in 1323 as **EDOUARD** "le Libéral" **Comte de Savoie**.

69.4. **MARGUERITE de Bourgogne** (1290-Château-Gaillard from tuberculosis 30 Apr 1315, bur Vernon, église des Cordeliers). The testament of "*Roberz Dux de Borgoigne*", dated 25 Mar 1298 (N.S.), provided dowries for "*Blanche ma premiere fille...Marguerite...Iehanne*"**[519]**. The *Continuatio* of the Chronicle of Guillaume de Nangis records the marriage "*die Jovis post festum sancti Matthæi apostoli*" in 1305 of "*Ludovicus primogenitus regis Francorum*" and "*Margaretam primogenitam ducis Burgundie*"**[520]**. "*Hugues dux de Bourgoigne*" promised to pay "*quatre mile livres de tornois fors*" to "*nostre...uncle mons. Jehan de Chalon signour d´Allay*" less the sum owed to "*adit roy mon signour dou marriage de madame la reyne de Navarre nostre...suer*"**[521]**. The primary source which confirms name has not yet been identified. Accused of adultery in 1314, she was imprisoned at Château-Gaillard where she died soon after. The *Continuatio* of the Chronicle of Guillaume de Nangis records that "*Margareta Navarræ regina juvencula et Blancha regis Navarræ Karoli fratris junioris uxor*" were accused of adultery respectively with "*Philippo et Galtero de Alneto fratribus militibus*" in 1314**[522]**. The allegations against her, and her sisters-in-law, were the subject of la *Ballade des dames du temps jadis* by François Villon**[523]**. The *Continuatio* of the Chronicle of Guillaume de Nangis records the death in 1315 of "*Margareta quondam Navarræ regina*" and her burial "*Vernone in ecclesia fratrum Minorem*"**[524]**. The *Flores historiarum* of Bernard Guidonis records the death in Apr 1315 of "*uxor prima Ludovici regis Franciæ, filia ducis Burgundiæ*" held "*in privata*

custodia"**[525]**. **m** (contract Abbey of Longchamps 28 Feb 1299/1300, contract Vincennes 28 Mar 1301, Corbeil, Essonne 23 Sep 1305) as his first wife, **LOUIS de France**, son of PHILIPPE IV "le Bel" King of France & his wife Juana I Queen of Navarre Ctss de Champagne (Paris 4 Oct 1289-Château du Bois de Vincennes 5 Jun 1316, bur Saint-Denis). He succeeded his mother in 1305 as **LUIS I King of Navarre, Comte de Champagne**. He succeeded his father in 1314 as **LOUIS X** "le Hutin" **King of France**.

69.5. **JEANNE** "la Boiteuse" **de Bourgogne** ([1293/94]-Montargis, Loiret or Hôtel de Nesle, Paris 12 Dec 1349, bur Saint-Denis). The testament of "*Roberz Dux de Borgoigne*", dated 25 Mar 1298 (N.S.), provided dowries for "*Blanche ma premiere fille...Marguerite...Iehanne*"**[526]**. She was invested with Courtenay at Fontainebleau in July 1313. Crowned Queen with her husband at Notre Dame de Reims 29 May 1328. A forceful person, she exercised great influence over her husband, who named her Regent during his absence in August 1338. Her nephew Henri IV Comte de Bar appointed her Regent of the county of Bar under his will 30 Nov 1344, during the minority of his son after his death. The *Grandes Chroniques de France* record the death 12 Dec 1349 of "*madame Jehanne royne de France, jadis fille de monseigneur Robert duc de Bourgoigne et de madame Agnès fille de monseigneur saint Loys*" and her burial "*en l'eglise de monseigneur daint Denis le XVII jour de ce meismes mois...et son cuer fu enterré à Cistiaux en Bourgoigne*"**[527]**. The necrology of Maubuisson records the death "*II Id Dec*" of "*domina Johanna quondam regina Francie mater...domini Johannis regis Francie*"**[528]**. The necrology of Sainte-Chapelle records the death "*II Id Dec*" of "*domine Johanne filia ducis Burgundie quondam regine Francie*"**[529]**. **m** (treaty Sens, Yonne 24 Mar 1303, Fontainebleau end Jul 1313) as his first wife, **PHILIPPE de Valois**, son of CHARLES de France Comte de Valois & his first wife Marguerite of Sicily [Anjou-Capet] (1293-Abbaye de Coulombs, near Nogent-le-Roi, Eure-et-Loir 22 Aug 1350, bur église de l'Abbaye royale de Saint-Denis). Comte du Maine 1315. He succeeded his father in 1325 as Comte de Valois. He was named Regent of the Kingdom in 1328 on the death of his cousin Charles IV, pending the birth of the Queen's child. He succeeded his cousin in 1328 as **PHILIPPE VI** "le Fortuné" **King of France**.

69.6. **HUGUES de Bourgogne** (1294-château d'Argilly, Côte d'Or early May 1315, bur 12 May Abbaye de Cîteaux). The testament of "*Roberz Dux de Borgoigne*", dated 25 Mar 1298 (N.S.), established "*Hugue mon fil...au Duchesme de Borgoigne, au Contée de Chalon, en la terre de Monreaul*"**[530]**. "*Hugues dux de Bourgoigne*" promised to pay "*quatre mile livres de tornois fors*" to "*nostre...uncle mons. Jehan de Chalon signour d´Allay*" less the sum owed to "*adit roy mon signour dou marriage de madame la reyne de Navarre nostre...suer*"**[531]**. He succeeded his father in 1306 as **HUGUES V Duke of Burgundy**, under the regency of his mother until 9 Nov 1311. **Betrothed** (contract Sens 15 Apr 1303, Papal dispensation 3 Jun 1307, renounced due to ill-health, confirmed 6 Apr 1312) **CATHERINE de Valois**, heiress of Constantinople, daughter of CHARLES de France Comte de Valois & his second wife Catherine de Courtenay, titular Empress of Constantinople ([1302]-Naples Oct 1346). **Betrothed** (contract Paris 6 Apr 1313) to **JEANNE de France**, daughter of PHILIPPE de France Comte de Poitiers [later PHILIPPE V King of France] & his wife Jeanne I Ctss Palatine de Bourgogne (1 or 2 May 1308-10 or 15 Aug 1347, bur Abbaye cistercienne de Fontenay). She later married his brother Eudes.

69.7. **EUDES de Bourgogne** (1295-Sens, Yonne 3 Apr 1349, bur Abbaye de Cîteaux). The testament of "*Roberz Dux de Borgoigne*", dated 25 Mar 1298 (N.S.), bequeathed property to "*Odoz mes fils...Loys...li enfans de quoi ma...famme Agnes...est grosse, se il est fils*"**[532]**. He succeeded his brother in 1315 as **EUDES IV Duke of Burgundy**.
EUDES de Bourgogne, son of ROBERT II Duke of Burgundy & his wife Agnès de France (1295-Sens, Yonne 3 Apr 1349, bur Abbaye de Cîteaux). The testament of "*Roberz Dux de Borgoigne*", dated 25 Mar 1298 (N.S.), bequeathed property to "*Odoz mes fils...Loys...li enfans de quoi ma...famme Agnes...est grosse, se il est fils*"**[544]**. Seigneur de Saint-Romain, by the testament of his father. He succeeded his brother in 1315 as **EUDES IV Duke of Burgundy**. He opposed the succession of Philippe V King of France, supporting the rights of his ward Jeanne de France, daughter of King Louis X, but reached agreement with the new king 27 Mar 1318. He succeeded his brother Louis in 1316 as titular King of Thessaloniki, Prince of Achaia, and objected when Robert King of Naples took Achaia, and sold his rights 14 Apr and 7 Oct 1321 to Louis de Bourbon and Philippe Principe di Tarento. Comte Palatin de Bourgogne et Comte d'Artois by right of his wife in 1330. The testament of "*Eudes Dux de Bourgoigne, Conte d´Artois et de Bourgoigne Palatins et Sires de Salins*", dated 12 Oct 1346, appointed as his heir "*Philippes de Bourgoigne fil de son...fil Philippes*" and in default "*Jehanne de Bourgongne fille de sondit fil Philippes...sa...suer Madame Blanche de Boúrgoigne Comtesse de Savoye...sa suer Madame Jehanne de Bourgoigne Royne de France*"**[545]**. **m** (contract Nogent-sur-Seine, Aube 29 Sep 1316, Paris 18 Jun 1318) **JEANNE de France**, daughter of PHILIPPE de France Comte de Poitiers [later PHILIPPE V King of France] & his wife Jeanne I Ctss Palatine de Bourgogne (1 or 2 May 1308-10 or 15 Aug 1347, bur Abbaye cistercienne de Fontenay). The *Continuatio* of the Chronicle of Guillaume de Nangis records that "*rex Franciæ...filias...quarum majorem natu*"

married "*duci Burgundiæ*", in a later passage recording the marriage "*in festo Trinitatis*"**[546]**. The *Chronique Parisienne* records the marriage "*le jour de la feste de la Trinité Nostre Seigneur à Paris au palaiz royal*" of "*le duc de Bourgongne*" and "*Jehanne l´ainsnée fille du roy de France et de Navarre*", dated to 1318 from the context**[547]**. The testament of "*Mathildis comitssa Attrebatensis et Burgundiæ Palatina ac domina Salinensis*", dated 24 Mar 1328, chooses burial "*in ecclesia B. Mariæ Regalis prope Pontifaram*" at the foot of "*genitoris mei Roberti quondam comitis Atrebatensis*" or "*in ecclesia Fratrum Minorem apud Parisius*" next to "*Roberti...filii mei*", appoints as her heir in Artois "*Johannam...filiam meam...Reginam Francie et Navarræ*" and in default "*filiam meam Johannam ducissam Burgundiæ eiusdem Reginæ primogenitam*", donated property for the soul of "*domini et mariti mei Othonis quondam comitis Atrebatensis et Burgundiæ Palatini ac domini Salinensis*", and makes other bequests**[548]**. She succeeded her mother in 1330 as Ctss Palatine de Bourgogne et Ctss d'Artois. Duke Eudes IV & his wife had [seven or more] children:

70.1. **child** (early Jun 1322-died young, bur Abbaye de Val-des-Choues, Essarois, Côte d'Or). Petit records the birth in early Jun 1322 of "*un premier enfant dont nous ne connaissons pas le sexe, mais qui ne vécut pas longtemps*", adding that its maternal grandmother offered at the time "*une pièce d'étoffes précieuses, dite marramas, sorte de drap d'or venant de l'Orient*", without citing the primary source on which this information is based**[549]**.

70.2. **PHILIPPE** "Monsieur" **de Bourgogne** (mid-1323-château d'Aiguillon, near Agen, Lot-et-Garonne 10 Aug 1346, bur Fontenay, église de l'Abbaye cistercienne). Petit records the birth "*au milieu de l'année 1323*" of Philippe, noting that his birth in Nov of that year is inconsistent with the birth of his younger brother Jean in Jul 1324, without citing the primary source on which this information is based**[550]**. Comte d'Artois. Comte Palatin de Bourgogne on his marriage, but he did not take possession. Comte d'Auvergne et de Boulogne, by right of his wife. He died after falling from his horse at the siege of château d'Aiguillon. **m** (Papal dispensation 20 Apr 1333, contract Arras, Pas-de-Calais 26 Sep 1338, Vincennes Nov 1338) as her first husband, **JEANNE Ctss d'Auvergne** et de Boulogne, daughter of GUILLAUME [XI] Comte d'Auvergne et de Boulogne & his wife Marguerite d'Evreux (8 May 1326-Vadans, Haute-Saône 29 Sep 1360, bur église de l'Abbaye royale de Saint-Denis). Pope John XXII granted dispensation for the marriage between "*Philippo nato...Odonis ducis Burgundiæ...et...Johanna nata quondam clare memorie Philippi regis Francie et Navarre*" and "*Johanne comitisse Bolonie...filia...Marguareta de Ebroicis uxor quondam Guillelmi comitis comitis Bolonie*", dated 20 Apr 1333**[551]**. The marriage contract between "*le Duc de Bourgoingne [...Eudes]...Philipe de Bourgoingne [son] fils...*" and "*la Contesse de Bouloigne et d'Auvergne [...Marguerite]...Jehanne de Bouloingne [sa] fille...*" is dated 26 Sep 1338**[552]**. She was regent of the duchy and county of Burgundy and the seigneurie de Salins, for her son, until her death. She married secondly (13 Feb 1350) **Jean de Valois** Duc de Normandie et de Guyenne, who succeeded in 1350 as **JEAN II** "le Bon" **King of France**. The *Grandes Chroniques de France* record the second marriage 9 Feb 1350 of "*Jehan ainsné filz du roy de France*" and "*Jehanne contesse de Bouloigne*", who had been the wife of "*monseigneur Phelippe filz du duc Huedes de Bourgoigne*" who had died "*de sa mort naturele devant Aguillon, lorsque ledit duc de Normandie y fut à siege l'an 1346*", in "*la chappelle de madame sainte Jame près de Saint Germain en Laye*"**[553]**. The marriage contract between "*Jean aisne fils du roy de France*" and "*Jeanne de Bouloigne comtesse de Bouloigne et d'Auvergne*" is dated 13 Dec 1352**[554]**. She was consecrated Queen of France at Notre-Dame de Reims 26 Sep 1350 with her husband. Philippe de Bourgogne & his wife had three children:

71.1. **JEANNE de Bourgogne** (1344-château de Larrey-en-Montagne, near Châtillon, Côte d'Or 11 Sep 1360, bur Fontenay, église de l'Abbaye cistercienne). The testament of "*Eudes Dux de Bourgoigne, Conte d´Artois et de Bourgoigne Palatins et Sires de Salins*", dated 12 Oct 1346, appointed as his heir "*Philippes de Bourgoigne fil de son...fil Philippes*" and in default "*Jehanne de Bourgongne fille de sondit fil Philippes...*"**[555]**. The marriage contract between "*Amey comte de Savoie, Duc de Chablais et d´Aouste, et Marquis d´Italie*" and "*madamisselle Johanne fille su Monsieur Philippe de Bourgoigne*" is dated 16 Jun 1347, in the presence of "*Madame Blanche de Bourgogne contesse de Savoie*"**[556]**. This betrothal became one of the issues of dispute in the Count of Savoy's complex relationship with the kings of France, who were anxious to avoid Burgundy falling under the influence of Savoy, and was eventually resolved by the Treaty of Paris in Jan 1355**[557]**. The betrothal must have been terminated before 30 Mar 1354, the date of letters from Jean II King of France which claimed the return of Jeanne de Bourgogne, following an agreement with Amédée VI Comte de Savoie**[558]**. **Betrothed** (Montréal en Auxois 8 Jun 1348, broken Nov 1354, renewed Paris 5 Jan

1355) to **AMEDEE VI Comte de Savoie**, son of AYMON "le Pacifique" Comte de Savoie & his wife Violanta di Monferrato (Château de Chambéry 4 Jan 1334-Santo Stefano, near Castropignano, Apulia 1 Mar 1383, bur Abbaye de Hautecombe).

71.2. **MARGUERITE de Bourgogne** (1345-young, bur Fontenay, église de l'Abbaye cistercienne). The primary source which confirms her parentage has not been identified.

71.3. **PHILIPPE de Bourgogne** (château de Rouvres, Côte d'Or end Aug 1346-château de Rouvres 21 Nov 1361, bur Abbaye de Cîteaux). The testament of "*Eudes Dux de Bourgoigne, Conte d´Artois et de Bourgoigne Palatins et Sires de Salins*", dated 12 Oct 1346, appointed as his heir "*Philippes de Bourgoigne fil de son...fil Philippes*"**[559]**. Called "Philippe Monsieur" from [1348]. He succeeded his grandfather in 1349 as **PHILIPPE I** "de Rouvres" **Duke of Burgundy**, under the regency of his mother until her death in 1360. He succeeded his paternal grandmother in 1347 as Comte Palatin de Bourgogne et d'Artois, and in 1360 as Comte d'Auxonne et de Chalon. The *Chronique des règnes de Jean II et de Charles V* records that King Jean II knighted "*le duc de Bourgoingne, filz de la...royne Jehanne, de son premier mary...*" after his coronation in 1350**[560]**. He succeeded his mother in 1360 as Comte d'Auvergne et de Boulogne. He was declared of age and took possession of his lands at Calais 20 Oct 1360. The necrology of Cîteaux records the death "*XI Kal Jan*" of "*Philippus dux Burgundiæ*"**[561]**. On his death, Jean II "le Bon" King of France inherited the duchy of Burgundy, as the nearest male heir. **m** (Papal dispensation 31 Jan 1357, contract Paris 21 Mar 1357, Arras, église Saint-Vaast 14 May 1357, not consummated) as her first husband, **MARGUERITE de Flandre**, daughter of LOUIS III "de Mâle" Count of Flanders & his wife Marguerite de Brabant (Mâle, near Bruges 1350, chr 13 Apr 1350-Arras 16 or 20 Mar 1405, bur Lille, église Saint-Pierre). The marriage contract between "*Philippes Duc de Bourgongne*" and "*Marguerite de Flandres*" is dated 21 Mar 1356 (O.S.)**[562]**. She married secondly (Gent 19 Jun 1369) **Philippe de France**, later **Philippe II Duke of Burgundy**. She succeeded her father in 1383 as **MARGUERITE III Ctss of Flanders**.

70.3. **JEAN** de Bourgogne (Jul 1324-before 1328, bur Abbaye de Val-des-Choues, Essarois, Côte d'Or). Petit records the birth "*en juillet 1324*" of Jean, noting that his maternal grandmother at that time granted money "*à Jehan Pajot huissier de notre fille la duchesse de Bourgogne qui nous a aporté novelles que elle a eu 1 filz*"**[563]**. Petit assumes that Jean died before 1328 when Philippe is named as his parents' child "*dans les fragments de comptes*"**[564]**.

70.4. **other** children ([1325/1334] [bur Abbaye de Val-des-Choues, Essarois, Côte d'Or]). Petit records "*d'autres couches malheureuses, que la destruction des comptes d'hôtel ne permet pas de fixer, se produisirent les années suivantes*", suggesting that "*plusieurs de ces enfants reçurent la sépulture au Val-des-Choux, monastère voisin des résidences ducales ordinaires Aisey, Jugny, Villaines-en-Duesmois*"**[565]**.

70.5. **child** (Villiers-le-Duc, Côte d'Or end 1335-young [bur Abbaye de Val-des-Choues, Essarois, Côte d'Or]). Petit records "*la dernière cérémonie de relevailles...[à] la fin de 1335*"**[566]**.

69.8. **LOUIS de Bourgogne** (1297-2 Aug 1316, bur Abbaye de Cîteaux). The testament of "*Roberz Dux de Borgoigne*", dated 25 Mar 1298 (N.S.), bequeathed property to "*Odoz mes fils...Loys...li enfans de quoi ma...famme Agnes...est grosse, se il est fils*"**[533]**. Seigneur de Gray, under the testament of his father, exchanged for Duesme. At the same time he became titular Prince of Achaia, his future wife transferring her rights to him at Paris 6 Apr 1313. His brother Duke Hugues V transferred his rights to Thessaloniki to Louis at the time of his marriage, whereby he became titular King of Thessaloniki. "*Ser Ludoycus Princeps Achaie, dominus Mahalda principissa eius uxor*" are included in the list of Barons "*de Romania*" with whom Venice maintained relations in 1313**[534]**, demonstrating that the republic of Venice continued to recognise their titles and positions even though they were not present in Greece. Seigneur de Braine-le-Comte et de Hal, by right of his wife. He opposed the succession of his brother Eudes as Duke of Burgundy in 1315, but submitted at Volnay 3 Jul 1315. Louis landed at Patras in Apr 1316 to claim his principalities in Greece, defeated his rival Infante Fernando de Mallorca at Manolada 5 Jul 1316, but died soon after, allegedly poisoned by Giovanni Orsini Count of Kefalonia**[535]**. **m** (contract 6 Apr 1313, 31 Jul 1313) as her second husband, **MATHILDE de Hainaut**, widow of **GUY II de la Roche Duke of Athens**, daughter and heiress of FLORENT de Hainaut [Avesnes] Seigneur de Braine-le-Comte et de Hal & his wife Isabelle de Villehardouin Titular Pss of Morea (29 Nov 1293-Aversa 1331). This marriage was arranged by Philippe Principe di Tarento [Anjou-Sicily] to appease Hugues V Duke of Burgundy, who was betrothed to Catherine de Valois at the time Filippo married her as his second wife**[536]**. Philippe of Sicily Principe di Tarento transferred his rights to Morea to her, which she transferred to her second husband. She married thirdly (Mar 1318, Papal dispensation 29

Mar 1318, divorced 1321) **Jean of Sicily Conte di Gravina**, and fourthly (bigamously, divorced) **Hugo de La Palice**.

69.9. **MARIE de Bourgogne** (1298, after 25 Mar-before 1336, bur Bar, église Saint-Maxe). The testament of "*Roberz Dux de Borgoigne*", dated 25 Mar 1298 (N.S.), bequeathed property to "*Odoz mes fils...Loys...li enfans de quoi ma...famme Agnes...est grosse, se il est fils*"**[537]**. The unborn child was presumably Marie. Edward I King of England wrote to "*Agneti ducissæ Burgundiæ*" concerning the marriage between "*Edwardum filium et hæredem bonæ memoriæ Henrici quondam comitis Barrensis defuncti nepotem nostrum*" and "*filiam vestram*" is dated 8 May 1306**[538]**. A charter dated 13 Jun 1306 records the marriage between "*Hugues dux de Bourgoigne...Marie nostre...suer*" and "*Eduard de la contée de Barz*"**[539]**. **m** (contract Bar-sur-Aube, Aube 13 Jun 1306, château de Montbard 11 Feb 1310) **EDOUARD I Comte de Bar**, son of HENRI III Comte de Bar & his wife Eleanor of England (Apr 1296-Famagusta, Cyprus 11 Nov 1336, bur Famagusta).

69.10. [[**BLANCHE**?] **de Bourgogne** (-1308 or after). The *Continuatio* of the Chronicle of Guillaume de Nangis records the betrothal in 1308 of "*Robertus Philippi Atrebatensis filius*" and "*Blancham alteram filiarum quondam ducis Burgundie*"**[540]**. This record has not been explained. Duke Robert II's known daughter Blanche was already married to Edouard de Savoie in 1308 (see above), although the possibility of a second daughter named Blanche cannot be excluded. Presumably an error in the *Continuatio* cannot be excluded either, although the wording recording her parentage is precise: maybe her name was misrecorded. This supposed daughter is not named in her father's 25 Mar 1297 (O.S.) testament nor in his four codicils dated Sep 1302 (two), 15 Aug 1304, and 3 Mar 1305 (O.S.?) cited above, although she could have been born soon after the 15 Aug 1304 codicil (which records that her mother was pregnant), assuming that her father's son Robert was born subsequently (the timing is tight, but not impossible). If Robert d'Artois was betrothed to an otherwise unrecorded daughter of Duke Robert, she presumably died soon after the betrothal. **Betrothed** (1308) to **ROBERT d'Artois Comte de Beaumont-le-Roger**, son of PHILIPPE d'Artois Seigneur de Conches & his wife Blanche de Bretagne (1287-[Brest], Brittany end-Oct 1342, bur London, St Paul's)].

69.11. **ROBERT de Bourgogne** ([15 Aug 1304/3 Mar 1305]-Dijon 13 or 19 Oct 1334, bur Abbaye de Cîteaux). Plancher deduces his birth date from his father's "*troisième codicile le jeudi 15 août 1304*", which noted that his wife was pregnant, and his "*quatrième codicile du 3 mars 1305*" which names Robert**[541]**. Comte de Tonnerre, the dowry of his wife. He fought against the Dauphin de Viennois, allied to his brother-in-law Edouard Comte de Savoie, was captured at Varey 7 Aug 1325 and imprisoned until liberated by treaty at Paris 17 Oct 1328. He was well known for his love of books**[542]**. The necrology of Maizières records the death "*XIV Kal Nov*" of "*domini Roberti fratris ducis Burgundiæ comitisque de Tornodoro*"**[543]**. **m** (Chalon-sur-Saône 16 Jun 1321) **JEANNE de Chalon Ctss de Tonnerre**, daughter of GUILLAUME "le Grand" de Chalon mte d'Auxerre et de Tonnerre [Bourgogne-Comté] & his wife Eléonore de Savoie (1300-26 Oct 1360, bur Abbaye de Cîteaux).

Duke Hugues IV & his second wife had five children:

68.8. **HUGUES** "Huguenin" **de Bourgogne** (-1288 after Jan, bur Veausse Priory). The testament of "*Hugo dux Burgundiæ*", dated Sep 1272, bequeathed numerous castles to "*Hugonem filium meum*"**[482]**. He received many properties under the testament of his father, but his brother Duke Robert only let him keep Montréal and some smaller areas. "*Hugo dux Burgundie*" granted numerous properties including "*castrum Montis Regalis*" to "*filio nostro Hugonino*" by charter dated 24 Oct 1272**[483]**. The testament of "*Hugo de Burgundia, dominus Montis Regalis*" dated 1 Apr 1285 names "*filiam meam Beatricem...uxor mea Margarita...Ysabellam Romanorum reginam, B. comitissam Marchie, et Marguaritam dominam Allaii uxorem Johannis de Cabilone militis, sorores meas*"**[484]**. **m** (1280, consummated Oct 1280, Papal dispensation ordered 15 May 1282) **MARGUERITE de Salins** Dame de Montréal, daughter of JEAN [I] "l'Antique" Comte de Chalon [later Seigneur de Salins] & his third wife Laurette de Commercy ([1259/11 Sep 1263]-1328). A charter of "*Robers dux de Bourgoingne*" dated Mar 1300 records that "*l´eschoite damoisele Biatrix, jadis dame de Monreal*" fell to "*Merguerite nostre...suer et mons. Jehan de Chalon signour d´Allay son mari*" and names "*messires Hugues de Bourgoigne, pere de ladite Biatrix...Marguerite fame doudit Hugue*"**[485]**. The primary source which confirms her parentage and marriage has not yet been identified. Hugues de Bourgogne & his wife had two children:

69.1. **BEATRIX de Bourgogne** ([1281]-1291). A charter of "*Robers dux de Bourgoingne*" dated Mar 1300 records that "*l´eschoite damoisele Biatrix, jadis dame de Monreal*" fell to "*Merguerite nostre...suer et mons. Jehan de Chalon signour d´Allay son mari*" and names "*messires Hugues de Bourgoigne, pere de ladite Biatrix*"**[486]**. She succeeded her father in 1288 as Dame de Montréal. The marriage contract between "*Edmundum filium regis Angliæ...Thoma dicti Edmundi primogenito*" and "*Beatrice nata quondam Hugonis filii ducis Burgundiæ*", is dated Jul 1290**[487]**. **Betrothed** to **THOMAS of Lancaster**, son of EDMUND "Crouchback" Earl of Lancaster & his

second wife Blanche d'Artois ([1277/80]-executed Pontefract, Yorkshire 22 Mar 1322, bur Pontefract, Priory of St John). He succeeded his father in 1296 as Earl of Lancaster.

69.2. **son** (1284-young). He is mentioned by Van Kerrebrouck who cites no corresponding source**[488]**. The primary source which confirms his parentage has not been identified.

68.9. **BEATRIX de Bourgogne** (-Cognac [Jul 1328/31 May 1329], bur Angoulême, église des Cordeliers). The testament of "*Hugo dux Burgundiæ*", dated Sep 1272, bequeathed dowry to "*Beatrix filia mea*"**[489]**. An anonymous *Chronicon* of Saint-Marcial records the marriage in 1276 of "*Hugo Bruni comes Marchie*" and "*filiam ducis Burgundie, sororem vicecomitisse Lemovicensis*" at Paris**[490]**. The testament of "*Hugo de Burgundia, dominus Montis Regalis*" dated 1 Apr 1285 names "*filiam meam Beatricem…uxor mea Margarita…Ysabellam Romanorum reginam, B. comitissam Marchie, et Marguaritam dominam Allaii uxorem Johannis de Cabilone militis, sorores meas*"**[491]**. "*Jehans de Chalon, sires d´Arlay, et Marguerite sa fame, et Biatrix de Bourgoingne comtesse de La Marche et d´Angoulesme, suer de ladite Marguerite*" issued a charter dated to [1305] relating to the purchase of "*la chestellenie de Lylle souz Monreaul*"**[492]**. Dame de Grignon Feb 1302. She was called la Comtesse de La Marche. **m** (Paris 1 Jul 1276) **HUGUES** [XIV] "le Brun" **Seigneur de Lusignan Comte de la Marche et d'Angoulême**, Seigneur de Fougères, son of HUGUES [XIII] Comte de la Marche et d'Angoulême & his wife Jeanne dame de Fougères (25 Jun 1259-Angoulême 1 Nov 1303, bur Angoulême, église des Cordeliers).

68.10. **ISABELLE de Bourgogne** (-after 20 Nov 1294). The testament of "*Hugo dux Burgundiæ*", dated Sep 1272, bequeathed dowry to "*Ysabellam filiam meam*" for her marriage to "*domino Roberto de Flandria comiti Nivernensi…filium dicti Roberti primogenitum contrahendi*"**[493]**. The *Ellenhardi Chronicon* records the marriage in 1284 "*in civitate Basilicasi…intra festum Pentecostes et festum Iohannis baptiste*" of King Rudolf and "*Elisabetam filiam ducis Ottonis senioris Burgundie dicti de Tygun apud Rymilisberg*"**[494]**. The *Annales Colmarienses* record the marriage "*in Rumarico monte in festo sancte Agate*" of "*rex Ruodolphus*" and "*uxorem Gallicam*" in 1284**[495]**. She adopted the name **AGNES** in 1284. The testament of "*Hugo de Burgundia, dominus Montis Regalis*" dated 1 Apr 1285 names "*filiam meam Beatricem…uxor mea Margarita…Ysabellam Romanorum reginam, B. comitissam Marchie, et Marguaritam dominam Allaii uxorem Johannis de Cabilone militis, sorores meas*"**[496]**. Dame de Vieux-Château et d´Aigney-le Duc by grant 20 Nov 1294**[497]**. [According to Du Chesne, Isabelle married "*Pierre de Chambly le jeune seigneur de Chambly*"**[498]**. This statement is proved incorrect by a document dated May 1321 which records that "*Pierre de Chambli seigneur de Neaufle fils de Pierre seigneur de Chambli*" had married "*Isabeau fille de Jean de Bourgogne fils de Hugues de Vienne et d´Alis de Méranie comtesse palatine de Bourgogne*" and that Isabelle "*sœur de Henri de Bourgogne fils du susdit Jean*" was present when the latter reached agreement with Jeanne Queen of France regarding "*le château de Montrond près de Besançon*"**[499]**.] **Betrothed** (before Sep 1272) to **CHARLES de Flandre**, son of ROBERT de Flandre Comte de Nevers, later ROBERT III Count of Flanders & his first wife Blanche d'Anjou ([1266]-1277, aged 11). **m** (Basel 5 Feb or 6 Mar 1285) as his second wife, **RUDOLF I King of Germany**, son of ALBRECHT IV "dem Weise" Graf von Habsburg & his wife Heilwig von Kiburg (Burg Limburg, Upper Rhine 1 May 1216-Germersheim near Speyer 15 Jul 1291, bur Speyer Cathedral).

68.11. **MARGUERITE de Bourgogne** (-after 1300). The testament of "*Hugo dux Burgundiæ*", dated Sep 1272, bequeathed dowry for "*Margaretam filiam meam*" for her marriage to "*Ioanni filio quondam…Ioannis comitis Burgundie domini Salinensis defuncti*"**[500]**. The testament of "*Hugo de Burgundia, dominus Montis Regalis*" dated 1 Apr 1285 names "*filiam meam Beatricem…uxor mea Margarita…Ysabellam Romanorum reginam, B. comitissam Marchie, et Marguaritam dominam Allaii uxorem Johannis de Cabilone militis, sorores meas*"**[501]**. "*Jehans de Chalon, sires d´Arlay, et Marguerite sa fame, et Biatrix de Bourgoingne comtesse de La Marche et d´Angoulesme, suer de ladite Marguerite*" issued a charter dated to [1305] relating to the purchase of "*la chestellenie de Lylle souz Monreaul*"**[502]**. Dame de Vitteaux 1294, by grant of her half-brother Duke Robert as part of the succession of her brother Huguenin. A charter of "*Robers dux de Bourgoingne*" dated Mar 1300 records that "*l´eschoite damoisele Biatrix, jadis dame de Monreal*" fell to "*Merguerite nostre…suer et mons. Jehan de Chalon signour d´Allay son mari*" and names "*messires Hugues de Bourgoigne, pere de ladite Biatrix*"**[503]**. **m** (contract before 26 Sep 1272, 1280) as his first wife, **JEAN de Chalon Seigneur d'Arlay**, son of JEAN [I] "l'Antique" Comte Palatin de Bourgogne et de Chalon & his third wife Laure de Commercy ([1259/60]-before 30 Oct 1315, [maybe 13 Feb 1315,] bur Mont-Sainte-Marie).

68.12. **JEANNE de Bourgogne** (-30 Aug before 1285). The testament of "*Hugo dux Burgundiæ*", dated Sep 1272, bequeathed property for "*Ioannam filiam meam, quam intendo ponere in Religionem*"**[504]**. The necrology of Mont-Saint-Catherine at Provins records the death on 30 Aug of "*soror Johanna…Hugonis quondam ducis Burgundie filia*"**[505]**. Nun.

67.3. [[**BEATRIX**] **de Bourgogne** ([1216/18] or before-). It is unlikely that this person existed. Guichenon identifies the wife of Humbert [III] as "*Béatrix de Bourgogne Dame de Montreal, d'Arbent et de Martigna en Bugey…fille d'Eudes III…et d'Alix de Vergy*", citing "*deux sçavans historiens de nostre temps, mais ils la nomment mal, Alix de Bourgogne*"**[419]**. Guichenon does not identify the "*deux…historiens*", but Duchesne names "*Alix de Bourgogne*" (whom he associates with an epitaph at Cîteaux

recording her death in 1266) as a daughter of Duke Eudes III (no marriage specified)**[420]**, as does Père Anselme who says she died "*fille en 1266*" citing the same Cîteaux epitaph**[421]**. The chronology suggests that Guichenon is unlikely to be correct. Béatrix's supposed father died in 1218, placing her birth in [1216/18] at the latest, while her supposed husband was still a minor in 1254: such an age difference between the wife and her husband would have been unusual. The family origin of a wife of Humbert is confirmed by the book of fees of the church of Lyon which records "*domino de Villars et de Thoiré*" holding "*tota terra Montisregalis quæ est ultra Sagonam...usque ad Gebennas*" which he received "*in dotem suæ uxoris sororis ducis Burgundiæ*"**[422]**, but this may refer to Humbert's wife Marguerite. **m** [as his first wife,] **HUMBERT** [III] **Seigneur de Thoire et Villars**, son of ETIENNE [II] Seigneur de Thoire et Villars & his wife Beatrix de Faucigny ([after 1235]-14 May 1301, bur Saint-Claude).]

66.2. **ALEXANDRE de Bourgogne** ([1172/78]-6 Sep 1205). The Chronicle of Alberic de Trois-Fontaines names "*Odonem et Alexandrum*" as sons of "*dux*" by his first wife "*Aaliz*"**[377]**. "*Hugo...dux Burgundiæ et Albonii comes*" confirmed "*[cum] assensu filiorum meorum Oddonis et Alexandri*" the concession to Cluny by "*consanguineæ meæ Matildi comitissæ Tornodori*" by charter dated 1186**[378]**. Seigneur de Montagu et de Chagny. - **SEIGNEURS de MONTAGU**.

66.3. **MARIE de Bourgogne** ([1175]-after 1219). "*Simon dominus castri de Synemuro*" made an agreement with the abbey of Autun Saint-Martin, confirmed by "*ducissa uxor sua et frater eius Dalmatius*", by charter dated 1190 relating to property previously held by "*dominus Gaufridus Dalmacii*"**[379]**. "*Domnus Symon de Sine Muro*" donated property to la Ferté-sur-Grosne, before leaving for Jerusalem, with the consent of "*uxor eius et Dalmatius frater suus*", by charter dated 1190**[380]**. "*Maria soror ducis Burgundie*" confirmed donations to the abbey of Saint-Loque [Sept-Fons], made by "*dominus Simon de Sinemuro maritus meus*", by charter dated 1219**[381]**. **m** (1190 or before) **SIMON** [I] **Seigneur de Semur** Seigneur de Luzy, son of --- (-in Palestine 1219).

66.4. [**ALIX de Bourgogne** ([1177]-). Petit names Alix as fourth child of Duke Hugues III by his first marriage, adding that she married firstly Béraud Seigneur de Mercœur and secondly Robert I Comte de Clermont, without citing any primary sources**[382]**. This fits with no other information which is available and should be treated with caution.]

Duke Hugues III & his second wife had [three] children:

66.5. **ANDRE de Bourgogne** (1184-14 Mar 1237, bur Grenoble, église collégiale de Saint-André). The *Aymari Rivalli De Allobrogibus* names "*Octavium et Andream*" as the two sons of "*Beatrice relictis Tallifer*" and "*Hugo Burgundiæ dux*"**[383]**. "*Hugo Burgundie dux et Albonii comes*" donated property to the Templars at Beaune, with the support of "*Beatricis uxoris mee et...filiorum meorum Odonis, Alexandri et Dalphini*", by charter dated Dec 1188**[384]**. Comte de Gap et d'Embrun by right of his first wife in 1202. He succeeded his mother in 1228 as **Comte d'Albon**. - **DAUPHINS de VIENNOIS**.

66.6. **MATHILDE de Bourgogne** ([1190]-26 Mar before 1242). Père Anselme records her marriage in 1214 (no source citation)**[385]**. The source which indicates that Mathilde married in Jan 1214 has not been identified. Valbonnais cites the testament of "*la duchesse Beatrix*" dated 1228 which names "*son héritier le Dauphin André son fils...Matilde sa fille aînée femme de Jean Comte de Chalon... Marguerite son autre fille épouse d´Amedée fils du comte de Savoye*"**[386]**. "*Joannes comes Cabilonensis*" sold property "*apud Cabilonem*", received from "*Odo dux Burgundie...in maritagio Mathildis sororis*" on their marriage, to Hugues IV Duke of Burgundy by charter dated 1232**[387]**. The necrology of Cîteaux records the death "*VII Kal Apr*" of "*Matildis comitissa Cabilonensis soror Odonis... ducis Burgundie*"**[388]**. Her husband's second marriage is dated to [1242/43], but Mathilde's year of death has not been found. **m** ([Jan?] 1214) as his first wife, **JEAN d'Auxonne**, son of ETIENNE III Comte d'Auxonne [Bourgogne-Comté] & his wife Béatrice de Chalon (1190-30 Aug 1267, bur Abbaye de Bourguignon-lès-la Charité, Haute-Saône). Comte Palatin de Bourgogne [1224]. He succeeded his mother in 1227 and his father in 1241 as **JEAN** [I] "l'Antique/le Sage" **Comte d'Auxonne et de Chalon**, Seigneur de Salins.

66.7. **MARGUERITE de Bourgogne** ([1192]-[1228/30] or [1242]). Valbonnais cites the testament of "*la duchesse Beatrix*" dated 1228 which names "*son héritier le Dauphin André son fils...Matilde sa fille aînée femme de Jean Comte de Chalon...Marguerite son autre fille épouse d´Amedée fils du comte de Savoye*"**[389]**. The testament of "*Guigo Dalphinus, Vienn. et Albonis comitis*", dated 27 Jun 1267, confirmed donations made by "*...matertera Margarita vel Domina Ducissa avia mea...meæ amitæ quondam comitissæ Sabaudiæ*"**[390]**. It is not clear from this document whether "*matertera Margarita*" and "*meæ amitæ quondam comitissæ Sabaudiæ*" refer to the same person as they are named in the context of two separate donations in different parts of the testament. The use of "*matertera*" and "*amitæ*" as two different terms to express the relationship "aunt" suggests that they may have been different individuals. Valbonnais assumes that they were the same person, "*Marguerite sœur du dauphin André*" who married "*Amé fils de Thomas Comte de Savoie*", and adds that "*la duchesse Beatrix*" named "*son héritier le Dauphin André son fils...Matilde sa fille aînée femme de Jean Comte de Chalon...Marguerite son autre fille épouse d´Amedée fils du comte de Savoye*" in her testament dated 1228**[391]**. If the suggested second marriage of Comte Amedée is correctly shown in the document SAVOY, Marguerite de Bourgogne must have died in [1228/30]. If it is incorrect, her date of death is estimated to [1242]. **m** (1222) as his first wife, **AMEDEE de Savoie**, son of THOMAS I Comte de Savoie & his wife Marguerite [Béatrix] de Genève (Montmélian, Savoie 1197-Montmélian 24 Jun or 13 Jul 1253, bur Hautecombe, abbaye royale de Sainte-Marie). He succeeded his father in 1233 as **AMEDEE IV Comte de Savoie**.

65.3. **MATHILDE de Bourgogne** ([1150]-22 Jul 1220, bur Abbaye de Bouchet, near Limais). The Chronicle of Alberic de Trois-Fontaines names "*sorore ducis Burgundie*" as wife of "*Roberti [comitis Alvernie]*" but does not name her**[352]**. Her birth and marriage dates are estimated approximately from the dates of her parents' marriage, father's death, and possible birth dates of her siblings, but bearing in mind the possible marriage date of her second son. A charter dated May 1201 records disputes between "*dominum Robertum…Claromontensem episcopum et Guidonem…comitem Arverniæ*", mediated by "*domino Odone…duce Burgundiæ*" and naming "*domina Mathildis mater eius*"**[353]**. Dame de Limais, by grant as dowry. She ceded Limais to Hervé de Nevers in Jun 1210. **m** ([1165]) **ROBERT** [IV] **Comte d'Auvergne** et de Clermont, son of GUILLAUME [VIII] "le Vieux" Comte d'Auvergne & his wife Anne de Nevers (-1194, bur Abbaye de Bouchet, near Limais).

65.4. [--- **de Bourgogne**. Her parentage and marriage are shown by Van Kerrebrouck**[354]**. The primary source on which this information is based has not been identified. She is not named among the children of Duke Eudes II who are listed by Ernest Petit**[355]**. Her supposed husband has not otherwise been traced. **m ROBERT Seigneur de Boisleux** [en Artois], son of --- (-after 1187).]

64.4. **HUGUES** "Rufus/le Roux" **de Bourgogne** ([1122]-23 or 24 Apr 1171). The Chronicle of Alberic de Trois-Fontaines names "*Hugo Rufus*" as brother of "*Lingones…episcopus Galterus [et] episcopum Eduensem Henricum*"**[284]**. "*Hugo dux Burgundiæ*" donated land in "*Flagit et Verne*" to Vergy Saint-Vincent, with the consent of "*uxore sua Mathilde cum omnibus filiis suis Odone, Hugone, Roberto, Henrico, Raimundo, Walterio*", by charter dated 20 Oct 1131**[285]**. Seigneur du Châtelet-Chalon et de Meursault, by grant of his father (who had bought Châtelet-Chalon from Savaric Comte de Chalon**[286]**). "*Willelmus comes Cabilonis et Huo filius ducis Burgundie*" donated property to la Ferté by charter dated 1147**[287]**. Seigneur de Navilly by right of his second wife. "*Hugo rufus ducis Burgundie filius, Cabilonensis Castelluli dominus*" donated property to Cîteaux by charter dated 1168 before 17 Oct**[288]**. The necrology of Cîteaux records the death "*VIII Kal Mai*" of "*Hugo frater ducis Burgundie*"**[289]**. **m firstly** ([1149]) **ISABELLE de Chalon**, daughter of [GUILLAUME [I] Comte de Chalon & his wife ---] (-15 Jun before 1166). Her parentage is indicated by the charter dated 1186 under which her son "*Guillelmus Cabilonensis*" confirmed a donation to Ferté-sur-Grosne made by "*pater eius Huo et avunculus eius atque avus, comites Cabilonenses*"**[290]**. The document does not name Isabelle´s father, but the date of her marriage indicates her birth in [1130/35], which suggests that she must have been the daughter of Comte Guillaume [II]. The necrology of Beaune records the death "*XVII Kal Jul*" of "*Ysabel comitissa et uxor Hugonis fratris ducis Burgundie*"**[291]**. **m secondly** ([1166/71]) as her second husband, **MARGUERITE de Navilly**, widow of **THIBAUT de la Roche**, daughter of GAUTHIER de Neublans Seigneur de Navilly & his wife Mathilde de la Ferté [Châtillon-Dijon]. "*Margarita filia Galterii de Navillei*" confirmed donations to la Ferté-sur-Grosne after the death of "*mariti mei Teobaldi de Rocha*" by charter dated 1166, which also records donations by "*soror mea Andrea et maritus eius Hugo de Palluelo*"**[292]**. "*Garoldus miles de Frontanai*" donated property "*in territoriis de Chillei et de Amestei et de Clus et de Vigouz*" to La Ferté-sur-Grosne, in the presence of "*Huonis patrui ducis, qui duxerat in conjugio filiam Valterii domini castri Navilliaci*", by charter dated to [1166/69], witnessed by "*Huo patruus ducis, Stephanus de Neblas dominus castri eiusdem, Vido dominus castri Virduni…*"**[293]**. Hugues de Bourgogne & his first wife had two children:

65.1. **SIBYLLE de Bourgogne** ([1150]-after [1204/10]). The Chronicle of Alberic de Trois-Fontaines refers to "*Hugo Rufus*" as father of "*domne de Monteregali*"**[294]**. Dame de Meursault, which she received from her father as her dowry. "*Ansericus de Monteregali*" donated property to the church of Notre-Dame de Montréal, for the soul of "*Alaydis uxoris meæ*" and with the consent of "*Ansericus et Johannes filii mei et Sybilla predicti Anserici uxor*", by charter dated 1170**[295]**. Her name and marriage are confirmed by a charter dated to [1172/75] which records an agreement between the abbey of Cîteaux and "*domnus Ansericum de Monte regali*" and a donation by "*Ansericum in vita uxoris sue Sibille*"**[296]**. "*Ansericus dominus Montis Regalis*" confirmed the donations to Molesme by "*pater meus Ansericus de Montemirabili*", with the consent of "*uxor mea Sibilla et filii mei Ansericus, Johannes, Milo*", by charter dated 1183**[297]**. "*Ansericus dominus Montis Regalis*" granted customs exemptions to the Chartreux monks of Lugny, for the soul of "*Sibille uxoris mee*", with the consent of "*filiis nostris Anserico et Johanne*", by charter dated 1184**[298]**. "*Ansericus de Monte-Regali*" donated property to the abbey of Pontigny with the support of "*Sybilla uxor mea et Ansericus et Johannes filii mei*" by charter dated 1186**[299]**. "*Sibilla Montisregali domina*" donated property to Pontigny, for the soul of "*domini Anserici quondam mariti mei*", with the consent of "*Milo filius*", by charter dated 1197**[300]**. The *Feoda Campanie* dated [1200/01] includes "*…domina de Monte Regali ligisa de Insula et--- de Chableia*" in *De Sublanis***[301]**. The *Feoda Campanie* dated [1204/10] includes "*…Sybilla domina Montis Regalis, de Insula et Cableia…*" in *De Magnis Feodis***[302]**. **m** (Aug 1170) **ANSERIC** [II] **Seigneur de Montréal** Sénéchal de Bourgogne, son of ANSERIC [I] Seigneur de Montréal et de Montmirail & his wife Adelais de Pleurre (-Acre 1191).

65.2. **GUILLAUME de Bourgogne** dit de Chalon (-after 1186). Seigneur du Châtelet-Chalon 1171. "*Guillelmus Cabilonensis*" confirmed a donation to Ferté-sur-Grosne made by "*pater eius Huo et avunculus eius atque avus, comites Cabilonenses*", by charter dated 1186**[303]**.

64.5. **ROBERT de Bourgogne** ([1122]-18 Jul 1140). "*Hugo dux Burgundiæ*" donated land in "*Flagit et Verne*" to Vergy Saint-Vincent, with the consent of "*uxore sua Mathilde cum omnibus filiis suis Odone, Hugone, Roberto, Henrico, Raimundo, Walterio*", by charter dated 20 Oct 1131**[304]**. Deacon at Langres. Archdeacon at Autun. **Bishop of Autun** 1140.

64.6. **HENRI de Bourgogne** (-1 Mar 1170, bur Abbaye de Cîteaux, Côte-d'Or). The Chronicle of Alberic de Trois-Fontaines names "*episcopum Eduensem Henricum*" as brother of "*Lingones…episcopus Galterus*"**[305]**. "*Hugo dux Burgundiæ*" donated land in "*Flagit et Verne*" to Vergy Saint-Vincent, with the consent of "*uxore sua Mathilde cum omnibus filiis suis Odone, Hugone, Roberto, Henrico, Raimundo, Walterio*", by charter dated 20 Oct 1131**[306]**. Archdeacon at Autun, 1143. Elected **Bishop of Autun** 1148. Seigneur de Flavigny.

64.7. **RAYMOND de Bourgogne** ([1125]-28 Jun 1156, bur Cîteaux). The Chronicle of Alberic de Trois-Fontaines names "*Remundus*" as brother of "*Lingones…episcopus Galterus [et] episcopum Eduensem Henricum*"**[307]**. "*Hugo dux Burgundiæ*" donated land in "*Flagit et Verne*" to Vergy Saint-

Vincent, with the consent of "*uxore sua Mathilde cum omnibus filiis suis Odone, Hugone, Roberto, Henrico, Raimundo, Walterio*", by charter dated 20 Oct 1131**[308]**. Comte de Grignon, Seigneur de Vitteaux, by grant of his father 1143. Seigneur de Montpensier by right of his wife. "*Henricus Eduensis ecclesie presul*" donated property to Grosbois abbey and founded an anniversary for "*fratrisque sui Raimundi consulis*" by charter dated 28 Jun 1156 witnessed by "*Odo dux Burgundie, Maltrix mater eius…*"**[309]**. The necrology of Cîteaux records the death "*IV Kal Jul*" of "*Raimundus frater ducis Burgundie*"**[310]**. **m** ([1140]) as her first husband, **AGNES de Thiern** dame de Montpensier-en-Auvergne, daughter of GUY de Thiern Seigneur de Montpensier & his wife ---. The primary source which precisely confirms her parentage has not yet been identified. Her two marriages are deduced from the Chronicle of Alberic de Trois-Fontaines which names "*Agnes de Montepancerii in Alvernia*" as the mother of "*domni de Belloioco Wichardi*" (her son by her second marriage) and specifies that she was also mother of "*Mathilde comitisse Nivernensis*"**[311]**. "*Agnes comitissa de Monte Pancero et de Grinnumniaco*" donated property to Cîteaux for the anniversaries of "*domini mei Raimundi filiique nostris Hugonis*" by charter dated to after 28 Jun 1156**[312]**. She married secondly ([1160]) **Humbert** [IV] **Seigneur de Beaujeu**. Raymond de Bourgogne & his wife had two children:

65.1. **HUGUES de Bourgogne** (-1156 or before, bur Cîteaux). "*Agnes comitissa de Monte Pancero et de Grinnumniaco*" donated property to Cîteaux for the anniversaries of "*domini mei Raimundi filiique nostris Hugonis*" by charter dated to after 28 Jun 1156**[313]**. In her donation to Cîteaux by charter dated 1182, "*Matildis comitissa*" refers to a donation by "*patrem meum Raymundum*" to "*ecclesie cisterciensi*" specifying that both he and her (unnamed) brother, his son, were buried there**[314]**.

65.2. **MATHILDE de Bourgogne** (1150-17 Dec [1219], bur Abbaye de Fontevraud). The Chronicle of Alberic de Trois-Fontaines names "*Remundus*" as father of "*Mathildis comitisse Nivernensis*"**[315]**. She succeeded her father as Ctss de Grignon, Dame de Vitteaux, and her mother as Dame de Montpensier. She succeeded her second husband in 1175 as Ctss de Tonnerre. Robert of Torigny records the marriage in 1177 of "*Petrus frater Philippi comitis Flandrensium*" and "*comitissa Nivernensis quæ fuerat uxor domini Isoldunensis castri*"**[316]**. The *Chronologia Roberti Altissiodorenses* records that, after the death of "*Guido comes*", his wife "*Mathildis*" married "*Petro Flandrensis*" and after his death "*Roberto*", stating that they were separated for consanguinity soon after their marriage**[317]**. "*Matilidis comitissa*" confirmed a previous donation to Cîteaux by "*Agnes mater mea comitissa*" for the soul of "*patris mei Raimundi*" with the consent of "*filii mei Odo et Guillermus et Agnes et Ida*" by charter dated 1179**[318]**. "*Mathildis comitissa Nivernensis*" donated property to Jully-les-Nonnains for the soul of "*Guillelmi filii mei*" and for the anniversaries of "*…comitis Guidonis, comitis Petri, domini Odonis de Yxolduno*" (her first three husbands) by charter dated 1182**[319]**. "*Matildis comitissa*" donated property to Cîteaux for the souls of "*Guidonis comitis Nivernensis, Petri Flandrensis et Odonis*" with the consent of "*filie mee Agnes…filia comitis Guidonis et Sibilla filia comitis Petri flandrensis*" by charter dated 1182**[320]**. After the annulment of her fourth marriage, she became a nun at Fontevraud. "*Hugo…dux Burgundiæ et Albonii comes*" confirmed "*[cum] assensu filiorum meorum Oddonis et Alexandri*" the concession to Cluny by "*consanguineæ meæ Matildi comitissæ Tornodori*" by charter dated 1186**[321]**. "*Odo dominus Exolduni*", on leaving for Jerusalem, confirmed the privileges of "*burgensibus Exoldunensis castri*" by charter dated 1190, witnessed by "*domina M. comitissa Tornodori…*"**[322]**. **m firstly** (before 15 Apr 1165) **EUDES** [II] **Seigneur d'Issoudun**, son of RAOUL [II] Seigneur d'Issoudun & his wife Alix --- (-1167). **m secondly** (1168) **GUY** [I] **Comte de Nevers Comte d'Auxerre** et **Comte de Tonnerre**, son of GUILLAUME [IV] Comte de Nevers et d'Auxerre & his wife Ida von Sponheim [Carinthia] ([1149]-Tonnerre, Yonne 18 Oct 1175). He refused to do homage to Hugues III Duke of Burgundy, was defeated and imprisoned at Beaune in April 1174**[323]**. **m thirdly** (1176) **PIERRE de Flandre**, son of THIERRY I Count of Flanders & his second wife Sibylle d'Anjou (-1176 before Aug). **m fourthly** ([1177/80], annulled on grounds of consanguinity 1181) as his first wife, **ROBERT** [II] **de Dreux**, son of ROBERT de France Comte de Dreux & his wife Agnès de Baudemont (-28 Dec 1218). He succeeded his father in 1188 as **Comte de Dreux**, de Braine et de Longueville.

64.8. **SIBYLLE de Bourgogne** ([1126]-Salerno 19 Sep 1150, bur Monastery of the Trinity de la Cava de Tirreni). The Annals of Romoald name "*Sibiliam sororem ducis Burgundie*" as the second wife of "*rex Rogerius*", specifying that she died at Salerno soon after their marriage and was buried "*apud Caream*"**[324]**. The Chronicle of Romualdo Guarna records that King Roger married "*Sibiliam sororem ducis Burgundiæ*" and that she died soon after at Salerno and was buried "*apud Caveam*", dated from the context to after the death of the king´s oldest son (in 1149)**[325]**. A short anonymous Chronicle of Cassino records the death of "*Sybilla regina*" in 1150**[326]**. The *Annales Casinenses* record the death in 1151 of "*Sibilla regina*"**[327]**. Chalandon states that King Roger´s second wife died in childbirth, which he dates to 19 Sep 1151**[328]**. **m** (1149) as his second wife, **ROGER II King of Sicily**, son of ROGER I Count of Sicily & his third wife Adelaida di Savona [Monferrato] (22 Dec 1095-Palermo 26 Feb 1154, bur Palermo Cathedral).

64.9. [**DUCISSA de Bourgogne** ([1128]-). "*Raymundus de Granceio de quo in fedo tenebat et uxor eius Ducissa…coram Gisleberto canonico fratre ipsius Raymundi*" consented to the donation made by "*Pontius miles de Sancto Lupo uxorque sua Lancenna*" to Dijon Saint-Etienne by undated charter**[329]**. Her parentage is shown in *Europäische Stammtafeln***[330]**. The primary source on which this is based has not yet been identified. It is possible that it is speculative, on the assumption that "*Ducissa*" indicates a connection with the family of the dukes of Burgundy, which is not necessarily the case. She is not named among the daughters of Duke Hugues II who are listed by Ernest Petit**[331]**. Dame de Saint-Julien. **m RAYMOND de Grancey**, son of HUGUES de Grancey & his wife --- (-after 1143).]

64.10. **AREMBURGE de Bourgogne** . A charter dated Apr 1279 records a donation to Dijon Saint-Bénigne made by "*Hugo dux Burgundie*" when he placed "*filiam meam Aremburgem*" at Larrey monastery, with the consent of "*uxoris meæ Mathildis ac filiorum meorum Odonis, Roberti, Henrici atque Hugonis*"**[332]**.

64.11. **GAUTHIER de Bourgogne** (-Lugny 7 Jan 1180, bur Chartreuse monastery of Lugny, Côte d'Or). The Chronicle of Alberic de Trois-Fontaines names "*episcopus Galterus*" as brother of "*Odonis Burgundie ducis*" when recording his appointment as Bishop of Langres**[333]**. His parentage is confirmed by two charters dated [1172/75] of "*Galterius...lingonensis episcopus*" which name "*Hugonis ducis Burgundie nepotis mei*", the second of which also names "*mater mea Mathildis ducissa...dominus Hugo frater meus*"**[334]**. "*Hugo dux Burgundiæ*" donated land in "*Flagit et Verne*" to Vergy Saint-Vincent, with the consent of "*uxore sua Mathilde cum omnibus filiis suis Odone, Hugone, Roberto, Henrico, Raimundo, Walterio*", by charter dated 20 Oct 1131**[335]**. **Archbishop of Besançon** end 1161, forced to resign after being persecuted by Emperor Friedrich "Barbarossa". Canon and Archdeacon at Langres, elected **Bishop of Langres** end 1163. Comte de Langres 1178/79, by grant of his nephew Duke Hugues III. He became a Chartreuse monk at Lugny, near Recey-sur-Ourse, Côte d'Or**[336]**.

64.12. **MATHILDE de Bourgogne** ([1135]-before 29 Sep 1173). The Chronicle of Alberic de Trois-Fontaines refers to, but does not name, one of the sisters (named first in the list of sisters) of "*Lingones...episcopus Galterus [et] episcopum Eduensem Henricum*" as "*mater Guilelmi de Montepessulano domni*"**[337]**. The contract of marriage between "*Guillelmus Montispessulani dominus*" and "*Mathildem sororem Ducis Burgundiæ*" is dated 25 Feb 1157, and names "*Guillelmus de Tortosa frater meus*"**[338]**. Under his testament dated 29 Sep 1173, "*Guillelmus dominus Montispessulani, filius quondam Sibilie*" states that his wife Mathilde was already deceased and requests payment of her debts**[339]**. **m** (contract Montpellier 25 Feb 1157) **GUILLAUME** [VII] **Seigneur de Montpellier**, son of GUILLAUME [VI] Seigneur de Montpellier & his wife Sibila del Vasto (-[29 Sep 1172/May 1173], bur Abbaye de Granselve).

63.4. **HENRI de Bourgogne** ([1087]-9 Mar 1131, bur Abbaye de Cîteaux). "*Hugonis filii mei, Henrici filii mei*" subscribed the charter dated 1101 under which "*Odo dux Burgundie*", on the point of leaving for Jerusalem, donated property to Saint-Bénigne-de-Dijon**[258]**. "*Odo dux Burgundiæ*" granted compensation for his actions to Cluny by charter dated 1101 in which he names "*filiorumque suorum, Hugonis, Heinrici*"**[259]**. Cistercian monk at the abbey of Cîteaux**[260]**. "*Hugo dux Burgundie*" donated serfs to Dijon Saint-Etienne, for the soul of "*patris meis Odonis*" and with the consent of "*fratre meo Henrico*", by charter dated 1103**[261]**. The Chronicle of St Bèze records a donation by "*Hugo dux Burgundiæ*" signed by "*Heinrici fratris ducis*", dated 1113**[262]**.

62.3. **ROBERT de Bourgogne** (-Châtillon-sur-Seine, Côte d'Or 18 Sep 1111, bur Abbaye de Molesmes, near Langres). He is named as son of Henri by Orderic Vitalis**[197]**. "*Hugo Burgundionum dux*" made a donation to Cluny dated 19 Feb 1078, subscribed by "*Oddonis fratris eius, Rotberti alterius fratris eius*"**[198]**. Clerk at Langres 1077, archdeacon 1080. **Bishop of Langres** 1085, after the death of Renaud de Bar. "*Odo dux Burgundie*" confirmed a donation by "*frater meus domnus Hugo*" to the abbey of Molesme with the consent of "*fratres mei Robertus archidiaconus, Henricus puer, Beatrix et Helia sorores mee*" by charter dated to [1081/84]**[199]**. "*Odo dux Burgundie*" donated the village of Marcenay to the abbey of Molesme with the consent of "*omnes eius fratres et sorores Robertus, Henricus, Beatrix, Helia*" by charter dated to [1080/83]**[200]**. Robert took part in the war in Spain against the Moors, with his two brothers Eudes and Henri, in 1087. He became a Benedictine monk at Molesmes, being a friend of St Bruno who founded the Order of Chartreux**[201]**. The cartulary of Saint-Bénigne-de-Dijon includes a funerary elogy of the life of "*Roberti Lingonensis episcopi...regum Franciæ ac ducum Burgundiæ stirpe genitus*" dated 19 Oct 1111**[202]**.

62.4. **BEATRIX de Bourgogne** (-after [1111/12]). "*Odo dux Burgundie*" confirmed a donation by "*frater meus domnus Hugo*" to the abbey of Molesme with the consent of "*fratres mei Robertus archidiaconus, Henricus puer, Beatrix et Helia sorores mee*" by charter dated to [1081/84]**[203]**. "*Odo dux Burgundie*" donated the village of Marcenay to the abbey of Molesme with the consent of "*omnes eius fratres et sorores Robertus, Henricus, Beatrix, Helia*" by charter dated to [1080/83]**[204]**. "*Beatrix soror Rotberti Lingonensis episcopi*" donated property to the abbey of Molesme by charter dated to [1085/1106]**[205]**. "*...Widone filio predicti Widonis et uxore eius Beatrice et filiis eorum Roberto et Widone*" consented to the donation by "*Oddo et Albertus fratres*" to the abbey of Saint-Etienne de Vignory by charter dated to [1081/1112]**[206]**. "*Domina Beatrix uxor domini Widonis de Wannulriaco*" donated property to Molesme by charter dated [1111/12] which names "*fratris sui Roberti Linguonensis episcopi*"**[207]**. **m** (after 1082) **GUY** [III] **Seigneur de Vignory**, son of GUY [II] Seigneur de Vignory & his wife Hildegarde --- (-before 1126).

62.5. **HELIE de Bourgogne** (-after [1081/84]). "*Odo dux Burgundie*" confirmed a donation by "*frater meus domnus Hugo*" to the abbey of Molesme with the consent of "*fratres mei Robertus archidiaconus, Henricus puer, Beatrix et Helia sorores mee*" by charter dated to [1081/84]**[208]**. "*Odo dux Burgundie*" donated the village of Marcenay to the abbey of Molesme with the consent of "*omnes eius fratres et sorores Robertus, Henricus, Beatrix, Helia*" by charter dated to [1080/83]**[209]**. Nun.

62.6. **RENAUD de Bourgogne** ([1064]-10 Jan 1092). Monk at the abbey of Saint Pierre at Flavigny, abbot from [1084/85]. The necrology of Flavigny records the death "*IV Id Feb*" of "*Rainaldus frater ducis abbas Flaviniacensis*"**[210]**.

62.7. **HENRI de Bourgogne** ([1069/72]-killed in battle Astorga León 1 Nov 1112, bur Braga Cathedral). "*Heynricus frater meus*" witnessed the donation to Cluny of "*Oddo dux Burgundie*"**[211]**. An indication of his age is given in the charter dated to [1081/84] under which "*Odo dux Burgundie*" confirmed a donation by "*frater meus domnus Hugo*" to the abbey of Molesme with the consent of "*fratres mei Robertus archidiaconus, Henricus puer, Beatrix et Helia sorores mee*"**[212]**. His parentage is confirmed by an early 12th century document at Fleury which records that "*Ainrico uni filiorum, filio...ducis Roberti*" married "*alteram filiam...non ex coniugali*" of Alfonso VI King of Castile**[213]**. He took part in the war in Spain against the Moors, with his two brothers Eudes and Robert, in 1087. His aunt Queen Constance invited him to the court of Castile. Señor de Braga [1093]. He was installed as **HENRIQUE Conde de Portugal** in [1093] or [1095] by Alfonso VI King of Castile. - **KINGS of PORTUGAL**. ***LINK***

62.7. **HENRI de Bourgogne**, son of HENRI "le damoiseau" de Bourgogne [Capet] & his wife --- ([1069/72]-killed in battle Astorga, León 22 May 1112, bur Braga Cathedral). "*Heynricus frater meus*" witnessed the donation to Cluny of "*Oddo dux Burgundie*"**[2]**. An indication of his age is given in the charter dated to [1081/84] under which "*Odo dux Burgundie*" confirmed a donation by "*frater meus domnus Hugo*"

to the abbey of Molesme with the consent of "*fratres mei Robertus archidiaconus, Henricus puer, Beatrix et Helia sorores mee*"**[3]**. His parentage is confirmed by an early 12th century document at Fleury which records that "*Ainrico uni filiorum, filio...ducis Roberti*" married "*alteram filiam...non ex coniugali*" of Alfonso VI King of Castile**[4]**. His aunt Constance Queen of Castile invited him to the court of Castile. He may have arrived in Spain with the expedition of the Eudes I Duke of Burgundy in 1086/87, following a call from the abbey of Cluny to fight "the infidel" **[5]**. Señor de Braga [1093], count in Tordesillas 1096/97. He made a mutual pact [Dec 1094/Jul 1095] with Raymond de Bourgogne, husband of Infanta doña Urraca de Castilla, under which he promised support in securing Castile and León for Raymond in return for a pledge to grant him Toledo (or in default, Galicia)**[6]**. Alfonso VI King of Castile made him a large grant of land, from the River Minho in the north to Santarem in the south, in [1095/96], which in effect resulted in his installation as **HENRIQUE Conde de Portugal**. This grant may have been motivated as much by a desire to offset the growing power of his son-in-law, Raymond de Bourgogne, as to increase the power base of Henri de Bourgogne. "*Comite Dono Henrico...cum uxore mea Infante Dona Taraxea*" granted privileges to "*Villa Constantin de Panonias*", confirmed by "*Infans Dono Alfoso filius Henrici comiti et uxor mea Infante Dona Taraxia*", by charter dated 1096**[7]**. The dating clause of a charter dated 9 Oct 1096, under which "*Pelayo Xemeniz*" donated land "*en Ville Ceide...*" to the monastery of San Salvador, records "*Sanxus comes in Toro et alius comes domino Ancricco in Auctario de Selles, comes Remundus tenente in Coria et in Zamora*"**[8]**. The dating clause of a charter dated 19 Jan 1097, under which "*Brabolio Gutierrez*" sold land "*en territorio de León las villas Cubillas*" to "*Ordoño Sarraciniz y a su mujer Fronilde Ovéquiz*", records "*comes Raimundus in Galicia et in Zamora, comes domno Enrriz in Otero de Sellas, comite Petro Ansurez in Saldania*"**[9]**. Henrique established his residence at Guimarães, winning several battles against the Moors, although he was defeated at Malagón, south of Toledo, 16 Sep 1100**[10]**. "*...Taraxia Adefonsi regis filia...Henrik comes...*" subscribed the charter dated 14 Mar 1099 under which Alfonso VI King of Castile donated the monastery of Santa María de Algadefe to the monastery of Eslonza**[11]**. "*Comes domnus Henricus et uxor mea Domna Theresia, domini Regis Alfonsi filia*" donated property to La Charité-sur-Loire by charter dated Mar 1100**[12]**. He went to Palestine after 8 Jun 1101, but had returned by 1103 when he confirmed several of his father-in-law's charters**[13]**. After the death of Alfonso VI King of Castile in 1109, the county of Portugal enjoyed de facto independence, due largely to the troubles faced by Queen Urraca in Castile after her accession. Henrique took advantage of this situation by joining forces with Alfonso I King of Aragon and defeating Urraca at Candespina, near Sepúlveda 26 Oct 1111. However, he changed sides after the battle and besieged Alfonso at Peñafiel jointly with Urraca's forces. The dating clause of the charter dated 21 Dec 1111, under which "*Tello Telliz...cum coniuge mea Maior Suariz*" donated "*divisa...in villa...Oterolo iusta flumen Aratogie territorio Castro Froila...que fuit de Pelagio Pelaiz*" to "*Iohan Flainiz*", records "*Henricus comes in Alcamora et in Astorica simul in Portugal...*"**[14]**. He was killed at the siege of Astorga, supporting doña Urraca Queen of Castile against her second husband don Alfonso I King of Aragon. The *Chronicon Lusitanum* records the death "*Kal Mai*" in 1152 (1114) of "*Comes D. Henricus*"**[15]**. The *Nobiliario* of Pedro Conde de Barcelos records that "*El Conde D. Enrique*" died "*en Astorga*"**[16]**. **m** ([1095]) **doña TERESA de Castilla y León**, illegitimate daughter of ALFONSO VI King of Castile & his mistress Jimena Muñoz de Guzmán ([1081/82]-1 Nov 1130, bur Braga Cathedral). The *Chronicon Regum Legionensium* names "*Jimena Muñoz*" as the first of two concubines of King Alfonso, and their daughters "*Elvira the wife of count Raymond of Toulouse...and Teresa the wife of Count Henry*"**[17]**. Her parentage is confirmed by the charter dated 23 Mar 1143 under which her daughter Sancha Enríquez property in Trobajo del Cerecedo, which she inherited from "*avia mea dompna Hensemena Muñiz...et de mater mea eius filia regina dompna Teresa*", to the parents of Juan Albertino Bishop of León**[18]**. The 13th century history of Sahagún monastery records that "*el Rey D. Alonso...una hija...Teresa*" married "*un Conde...Enrique que venia de sangre Real de Francia*"**[19]**. An early 12th century document at Fleury records that "*Ainrico uni filiorum, filio...ducis Roberti*" married "*alteram filiam...non ex coniugali*" of Alfonso VI King of Castile**[20]**. "*Comite Dono Henrico...cum uxore mea Infante Dona Taraxea*" granted privileges to "*Villa Constantin de Panonias*", confirmed by "*Infans Dono Alfoso filius Henrici comiti et uxor mea Infante Dona Taraxia*", by charter dated 1096**[21]**. "*...Taraxia Adefonsi regis filia...Henrik comes...*" subscribed the charter dated 14 Mar 1099 under which Alfonso VI King of Castile donated the monastery of Santa María de Algadefe to the monastery of Eslonza**[22]**. "*Comes domnus Henricus et uxor mea Domna Theresia, domini Regis Alfonsi filia*" donated property to La Charité-sur-Loire by charter dated Mar 1100**[23]**. Regent of Portugal 1112-1128. She continued her husband's expansionist policy, harrying her half-sister Queen Urraca at every opportunity, probably with a view to replacing her as Queen of Castile. She adopted the title **TERESA Queen of Portugal** from Nov 1117. She became the mistress (1124) of **Fernando Pérez de Traba** Conde de Trastámara, son of Pedro Froilaz de Traba & his first wife Urraca Froilaz, who appeared first as a confirmant of one of Teresa's charters 1 Feb 1121**[24]**. The *Historia Compostelana* records that "*Fernando Perride, Petris Comitis filio*" left his lawful wife and lived in adultery with "*Regina Tarasia*"**[25]**. The *Chronica Adefonsi Imperatoris* records that Alfonso VII King of Castile met "*Teresa queen of the Portuguese and with Count Fernando*" at Ricobayo and made peace with them after his accession in 1126**[26]**. "*Tarasia regina domni Adefonsi Yspaniarum imperatoris filia*" donated "*monasterio Sancte Marie quod cognomento Viminerium*" to Cluny by charter dated 23 May 1127, confirmed by "*Infans Ildefonsus...Comes Fernandus...Comes Monio...Infanta Sancia*"**[27]**. Her rule caused resentment among local leaders, and she and her second husband were defeated and expelled from Portugal in 1128 by her son dom Afonso Henriquez. The *Chronicon Lusitanum* records the death "*Kal Nov*" in 1168 (1130) of "*Regina Donna Tarasia mater Donni Alfonsi...anno secundo regni*"**[28]**. Henrique & his wife had [seven] children:

63.1. **[AFONSO Henriques** ([1095/1096]-before 1110, bur Braga Cathedral). "*Comite Dono Henrico...cum uxore mea Infante Dona Taraxea*" granted privileges to "*Villa Constantin de Panonias*", confirmed by "*Infans Dono Alfoso filius Henrici comiti et uxor mea Infante Dona Taraxia*", by charter dated 1096**[29]**. It is possible that this document is misdated and that Afonso was born later, considering the likely birth date of his mother. One possibility is that the document is misdated by more than 15 years and that the confirmant was in fact the same person as the future King Afonso I whose birth is dated to 1110 (see below). It does appear inconsistent with usual naming patterns that the eldest son of Henrique and Teresa should be named after the boy´s maternal grandfather, although it is recognised that such patterns do not amount to hard and fast rules and that exceptions to the norm may have applied in the case of a particularly illustrious ancestor.]

63.2. **URRACA Henriques** ([1097/1105]-after 21 Sep 1161). The *Chronicon Regum Legionensium* names (in order) "*Urraca, Elvira and Afonso*" as the children of Count Henrique & his wife**[30]**. "*[Uere]mundus Petri*" granted *arras* to "*uxori mee infanti domne Orrache filie comitis domni Anrrich et regine domne Tarasie*" by charter dated 25 Jul 1122, subscribed by "*...comitissa domna Maior, comitissa domna Lupa, Munia Froilaz, Uisclauara Froilaz*"**[31]**. "*Ueremudus Petriz filius dompni comitis Petri Froyle et uxor mea infans dompna Urracha comitis Henriqui filia et regine Tharasie... cum filiis et filiabus nostris*" refounded the monastery of San Pelayo de Genroso for "*filie mee dompne Urrache Ueremundi*" by charter dated 9 Oct 1138, subscribed by "*...Domna Lupa comitissa Petri comitis filie*"**[32]**. The *Chronicon Lusitanum* records the rebellion in 1169 (1131) of "*Vermudus Petri gener Reginæ Donnæ Tarasiæ...in Castello Sene*" and that he was expelled by "*Infans [Alfonso]*"**[33]**. The *Nobiliario* of Pedro Conde de Barcelos names "*D. Teresa hija de la Reina usurpada i del Conde D. Enrique*" as the second wife of "*D. Vermuiz Perez potestade de Trava*"**[34]**. A charter dated 21 Sep 1161 records the settlement of a dispute between "*Domnus Ueremudus Petri...cum uxore mea infantissa domna Urracha et cum filiis et filiabus meis*" and the monks of Tojos Outos, which records that "*predictus domnus Ueremundus Petri*" had become a monk "*in monasterium Superaddi*" and that "*uxor...eius infantissa domna Urracha*" had become a nun "*in...monasterio de Nogueirosa*", subscribed by "*filia eius Urracha Uermuiz, Fernandus Ueremudi, Sudarius Ueremudi, Santia Ueremudi, Tarasia Ueremudi...*"**[35]**. **m** (before 25 Jul 1122) **VERMUDO Pérez de Trava** Conde de Trastámara, son of PEDRO Froilaz de Traba & his first wife Urraca Fróilaz (-Sobrado [1168]).

63.3. **ELVIRA Henriques** . The *Chronicon Regum Legionensium* names (in order) "*Urraca, Elvira and Afonso*" as the children of Count Henrique and his wife**[36]**.

63.4. **daughter** . Her parentage and marriage are confirmed by two charters of Afonso I King of Portugal dated Dec 1166 in which the son of Sancho Núñez, conde don Velasco Sánchez, is described as "*filius sororis eius*"**[37]**. This daughter may have been the same person as either Sancha or Teresa who are named below. **m** [as his first wife,] **SANCHO Núñez**, son of conde NUÑO Velásquez & his wife condesa doña Fronilde Sánchez.

63.5. **SANCHA Henriques** (-after 1147). Her parentage is confirmed by the charter dated 23 Mar 1143 under which she donated property in Trobajo del Cerecedo, which she had inherited from "*avia mea dompna Hensemena Muñiz...et de mater mea eius filia regina dompna Teresa*", to the parents of Juan Albertino Bishop of León**[38]**. Sousa says that Sancha married "*D. Fernando Mendes, Rico-homem, Senhor de Bragança*", dying "*sem successaõ*", but cites only Antonio Brandaõ´s 1632 *Monarchia Lusitana* and the *Nobiliario* of Pedro Conde de Barcelos**[39]**. Brandaõ quotes a charter dated 1147 under which "*Sancia reginæ Taresiæ ac comitis Henrici filia*" donated "*hum Casal em Saõ Pedro de Gostem*" to Braga "*cum concilio mariti mei Fernandi Mendes*"**[40]**. The *Nobiliario* does not support Sousa´s statement at all: it records the wife of "*D. Fernan Mendez el Bravo Bragançon*" as "*D. Teresa Alonso*", daughter of Afonso I King of Portugal by "*D. Elvira Gualtar*", adding that the king had separated Teresa from her previous husband "*don Sancho Nuñez*" with whom he had fought**[41]**. The *Livro Velho* does not name the wife of "*D. Fernão Mendes o bravo*" at all**[42]**. The mid-14th century *Nobiliario* and *Livro Velho* cannot be considered reliable sources for events which occurred more than 200 years earlier, in the absence of corroboration from earlier documents. The Braga charter must therefore be preferred. Barton, citing Mattoso, on the other hand names Sancha Henriques as the wife of Sancho Núñez (whose marriage to an unnamed daughter of Conde Henrique is confirmed above)**[43]**. As noted below under her possible sister Teresa, one solution to the problem would be if Sancha married both noblemen in turn, as reported by the *Nobiliario*, which would have merely mistaken her parentage and her name. **m** [as his second wife,] **FERNANDO Mendes** "o Bravo" Senhor de Bragança de Langroiva e Noman (in Galicia), son of MENDO Fernández Senhor de Bragança & his wife ---.

63.6. [**TERESA Henriques** . The *Nobiliario* of Pedro Conde de Barcelos names "*D. Teresa Enriquez*" as the daughter of "*El Conde D. Enrique*" and his wife "*la Reina D. Teresa*"**[44]**. Sousa says that Teresa died "*sem estado*", but adds that Antonio Brandaõ (writing in 1632) states that she could have been the wife of "*D. Sancho Nunes de Barbosa*"**[45]**. Brandaõ cites no document in support of the statement, other than the *Nobiliario*´s report concerning the daughter, not sister, of King Afonso I who married in turn Sancho Núñez and Fernando Mendes (see above under her sister Sancha) **[46]**. He also refers to one of the Dec 1166 charters of Afonso I King of Portugal, referred to above, in which Sancho´s son, conde don Velasco Sánchez, is described as "*filius sororis eius*"**[47]**. As noted above, the mid-14th century *Nobiliario* can hardly be considered a reliable source for events which occurred more than two centuries earlier. One solution to this confused situation may be that the same sister of King Alfonso I (presumably Sancha) married both noblemen, as reported by the *Nobiliario*, which merely mistook her parentage and her name. If that is correct, it is possible that there never was a daughter of Conde Enrique who was named Teresa (although that does seem unlikely considering the name of Enrique´s wife).]

63.7. --- **Henriquez** (-[before 1110], bur Braga Cathedral). Sousa refers to the *Chronica do Conde D. Henrique* which records the birth of a son (unnamed) who died young and was buried "*em Braga*"**[48]**.

63.8. **AFONSO Henriquez** (Guimaraes 25 Jul [1106/12]-Coimbra 6 Dec 1185, bur Coimbra, Church of the Cross). The *Chronicon Regum Legionensium* names (in order) "*Urraca, Elvira and Afonso*" as the children of Count Henrique & his wife**[49]**. He succeeded his father in 1112 as **AFONSO I Conde de Portugal**. Ruling through his mother, he overthrew and expelled her from Portugal in 1128. He proclaimed himself **AFONSO I** "the Conqueror" **King of Portugal** in 1139.

AFONSO Henriquez, son of HENRIQUE Conde de Portugal & his wife Teresa de Castilla y León (Guimaraes 25 Jul [1106/12]-Coimbra 6 Dec 1185, bur Coimbra, Church of the Cross). The *Chronicon Regum Legionensium* names (in order) "*Urraca, Elvira and Afonso*" as the children of Count Henrique & his wife**[53]**. The year in which Afonso was born is uncertain. Barbosa quotes a document dated "XVII Kal Oct" in 1173 which records the transfer of the body of San Vicente which states "*Regni autem regis Alfonsi 45 vitæ vero eiusdem 67*", which would place his birth in 1106, and another document dated "*era 1222*" [1184] which records the death of "*Rex Portugallensium doñus Alfonsus año vitæ suæ 78*"**[54]**. The former would place his birth in [1106], and the latter in [1107/08] assuming that Alfonso´s death can be dated to 1185. Brandaõ quotes a breviary from Alcobaça which records the birth "*era 1147*" [1109] of "*Aldefonsus primus rex Portugaliæ, filius comitis Henrici*", a manuscript about the works of San Fulgencio which records events in "*era 1186* [1148]*...37 ætatis annum et regni 19*" [1110/11], and a *historia dos Godos* which records "*era 1163* [1125] *Infans Alfonsus Henrici comitis filius ætatis anno 14*" [1111]**[55]**. The *Chronicon Lusitanum* records the birth in 1151 (1113) of "*Infans Alfonsus Comitis Henrici et Reginæ D. Tarasiæ filius, Regis D. Alfonsi nepos*"**[56]**, although a posthumous birth would probably have been noted. As can be seen, the full range of years from 1106 to 1112 is covered by these various contradictory sources. There appears no way of deciding which is more accurate than the others, although Brandaõ suggests that 1110 is correct. He succeeded his father in 1112 as **AFONSO I Conde de Portugal**. "*...Infanta dna Sancia, Infans dns Adefonsus regis consanguineus...*" subscribed the charter dated 13 Nov 1127 under which King Alfonso VII donated "*el castillo de San Jorge en la Sierra del Pindo*" to Santiago de Compostela**[57]**. It is probable that the second subscriber was Afonso de Portugal. Ruling through his mother, he overthrew and expelled her from Portugal in 1128. In 1135 he refused to swear homage to Alfonso VII King of Castile, from that time using the title 'Prince of Portugal'. He moved his capital to Coimbra. In 1139 he won a notable victory against the Muslims in Santarem who were reduced to tributary status. He proclaimed himself **AFONSO I** "the Conqueror" **King of Portugal** in 1139. His establishment of the archbishopric of Braga gave Portugal ecclesiastical independence. "*Alfonsus, Portugaliæ rex, comitis Henrici et reginæ Theresiæ filius, magni quoque regis Alfonsi nepos...cum uxore mea regina donna Malfada, filia comitis Amedei de Moriana*" confirmed donations to La Charité-sur-Loire by his father by charter dated Jul 1145**[58]**. He swore allegiance to the Pope, although Papal recognition of his title of king of Portugal was only given in 1179. He expanded his territory to the south, capturing Lisbon in 1147 with the help of a force of English, French and Flemish crusaders**[59]**. The *De Rebus Hispaniæ* of Rodericus Ximenes records that "*Aldefonsus*" was buried "*Coimbræ in Monasterio S. Crucis*"**[60]**. The *Chronicon Conimbricensi* records the death "*VIII Id Dec*" in [1185] of "*Rex Ildefonsus Portugalensis*"**[61]**. **m** ([Jan/Jun] 1146) **MATHILDE de Savoie**, daughter of AMEDEE III Comte de Maurienne et de Savoie & his first wife Adélaïde --- ([1125]-Coimbra 4 Nov 1157, bur Coimbra, Church of the Cross). The Chronicle of Alberic de Trois-Fontaines refers to the wife of "*Aldefonsus rex Portugallie*" as "*filia comitis Sabaudie*" but does not name her**[62]**. The *De Rebus Hispaniæ* of Rodericus Ximenes records the marriage of "*Aldefonsum*" and "*Mafaldam filiam Comitis Maurienæ*"**[63]**. The *Chronicon Lusitanum* records the marriage in 1183 (1145) of "*Rex Donnus Alfonsus*" and "*Donnam Matildam, Comitis Amadæi de Moriana filiam*", adding that they had three sons, of whom two died young, and three daughters**[64]**. Brandaõ quotes a charter of the king dated 1146 which records "*anno...quo duxeramt Mahaldam*" and a charter dated Jul 1146 in which he records a donation "*cum uxore mea Regina Dona Mafalda*"**[65]**. Her origin was evidently not widely known in Portugal, as a *Chronica Breve* records that King Alfonso I married "*dona Maffalda Manrique, filha do conde dom Manrrique de Lara e senhor de Mollina e de dona Ermesenda filha do Almerique primeiro senhor de Barbona*"**[66]**. She was known as dona **MAFALDA** in Portugal. "*Alfonsus, Portugaliæ rex, comitis Henrici et reginæ Theresiæ filius, magni quoque regis Alfonsi nepos...cum uxore mea regina donna Malfada, filia comitis Amedei de Moriana*" confirmed donations to La Charité-sur-Loire by his father by charter dated Jul 1145**[67]**. The *Chronicon Lusitanum* records the death "*III Non Dec*" in 1196 (1158) of "*Regina D. Matilda...Comitis Amadæi filia, uxor D. Alfonsi Portugallensium Regis*"**[68]**. **Mistress (1)**: **ELVIRA Gualtar**, daughter of ---. The *Nobiliario* of Pedro Conde de Barcelos names "*D. Elvira Gualtar*" as the mother of "*D. Urraca Alonso, D. Teresa Alonso*" daughters of "*D. Alonso Enriquez*"**[69]**. King Afonso I & his wife had seven children:

64.1. **Infante dom HENRIQUE de Portugal** (5 Mar 1147-[before 1156]). Brandaõ quotes a manuscript about the works of San Fulgencio in the archives of Alcobaça which records the birth "*III Non [Mar]*" of "*primogenitus...Henricus filius*", which from the context refers to March 1147**[70]**.

64.2. **Infanta dona MAFALDA de Portugal** ([1149]-[1173/74]). A *Chronica Breve* names "*dona Mafalda*" first among the daughters of King Afonso I, adding that she married "*comde Reymon de Barcelona*" (although this source is inaccurate in other details)**[71]**. **Betrothed** ([30 Jan 1160]) to **RAMÓN de Barcelona, Infante de Aragón**, son of RAMÓN BERENGUER IV Conde de Barcelona & Petronilla Queen of Aragon (Villamayor del Valle, Huesca 1/25 Mar 1157-Perpignan 25 Apr 1195, bur Poblet, monastery of Nuestra Señora), who succeeded his father in 1162 as Conde de Barcelona and his mother in 1174 as don **ALFONSO II King of Aragon**.

64.3. **Infanta dona URRACA de Portugal** ([1151]-Valladolid 16 Oct 1188). The *De Rebus Hispaniæ* of Rodericus Ximenes names "*Sancium et Urracam...et aliam filiam...Tarasia*" as the children of "*Aldefonsum*" & his wife, specifying that Urraca married "*Fernandi Regis Legionensis*"**[72]**. The *Chronicon Lusitanum* records that "*D. Orracam*" daughter of "*Rex Donnus Alfonsus*" and his wife "*Donnam Matildam, Comitis Amadæi de Moriana filiam*" married "*Regi Legionensium Donno Fernando*", adding in a later passage that they married in Aug 1209 (1171)**[73]**. The *Crónica Latina* records that "*el rey Fernando*" married "*Urraca, hija de Alfonso rey de Portugal*" but that they were related in the third degree of consanguinity**[74]**. "*Regina Sancia comitis Raymundi et regine Urrache regia proles*" donated an inn near Mucientes to Sahagún monastery by charter dated 15 Mar 1158, subscribed by "*Regina Urracha de Asturias, Stephania Infantissa filia imperatoris...*"**[75]**. The dating clause of a charter dated 13 Feb 1171 records "*regnante Rege Donno F. in Legione, Galesia, Asturiis et Extrematus...cum uxore sua regina donna Urracha*"**[76]**. Lucas de Tuy records that "*Rex Fernandus*" repudiated "*uxorem suam Urracam filiam Regis Adefonsi, eo quod erat consanguinea eius propinquo gradu*"**[77]**. **m** ([May/Jun] 1165, repudiated [Feb 1171/1172]) as his first wife, **FERNANDO II King of León**, son of ALFONSO VII "el Emperador" King of Castile and León & his first wife Berenguela de Barcelona (1137-Benavente 22 Jan 1188, bur Santiago de Compostela, Cathedral Santiago el Mayor).

64.4. **Infanta dona SANCHA de Portugal** ([1152/53]-14 Feb ----). Sousa says that the necrology of Santa Cruz de Coimbra records the death "*14 Feb*" of "*Infanta D. Sancha*" daughter of King Afonso I but does not quote the original text or give the precise citation reference**[78]**.

64.5. **Infante dom SANCHO Martino de Portugal** (Coimbra 11 Nov 1154-Coimbra 26 Mar 1212, bur Coimbra, Church of the Cross). The *De Rebus Hispaniæ* of Rodericus Ximenes names "*Sancium et Urracam...et aliam filiam...Tarasia*" as the children of "*Aldefonsum*" & his wife**[79]**. He succeeded his father in 1185 as **SANCHO I** "o Poblador" **King of Portugal**.

Infante dom SANCHO Martino de Portugal, son of AFONSO I King of Portugal & his wife Mathilde de Savoie (Coimbra 11 Nov 1154-Coimbra 26 Mar 1212, bur Coimbra, Church of the Cross). The *De Rebus Hispaniæ* of Rodericus Ximenes names "*Sancium et Urracam...et aliam filiam...Tarasia*" as the children of "*Aldefonsum*" & his wife**[100]**. The *Chronicon Lusitanum* names "*D. Martinus cognomento Sancius*" as the only surviving son of "*Rex Donnus Alfonsus*" and his wife "*Donnam Matildam, Comitis Amadæi de Moriana filiam*", specifying in a later passage that he was born "*in nocte S. Martini*", hence his name, in 1192 (1154) when his father was 26 years old**[101]**. He succeeded his father in 1185 as **SANCHO I** "o Poblador" **King of Portugal**, and [of the Algarve]. "*Sancius...Portugalensium Rex et uxor mea Dona Dulcia...cum filiis nostris Rege Domno Aldphonso et Rege Domno Petro et Rege Domno Fernando et filiabus nostris Regina Dona Therasia et Regina Domna Sancia*" donated "*paludem de Otta*" to Alcobaça monastery by charter dated Mar "*Era 1228*" [1189 or 1190 if O.S.]**[102]**. "*Sancius...Portugalliæ et Algarb. Rex...cum uxore mea Regina D. Dulcia et filiis et filiabus meis*" confirmed the privileges of the monastery of Grijó, for the love of "*vassali nostri D. Alvari Martini qui...apud Sylvium interfectus est a Sarracenis*", by charter dated 27 Jul "*Era 1228*" [1190]**[103]**. His reign was marked by institutional development, repopulation and founding of towns and the patronage of letters**[104]**. The testament of "*Sancius...Portugaliæ Rex*", dated Oct 1209, appointed "*filius meus Rex Donnus Alphonsus*" as his heir and bequeathed property to "*filius meus Infans Donnus Petrus...Infans Donnus Fernandus...nepos meus Infans Donnus Fernandus...filiæ meæ Reginæ Donnæ Tharasiæ...Reginæ Donnæ Sanciæ...Reginæ Donna Maphalda...Reginæ Donnæ Blancæ...Reginæ Donnæ Bereng...Infanti Donnæ Dulciæ nepti meæ...Infanti D. S. nepti meæ...Donnæ Mariæ Pelagii et filiis meis quos de illa habeo...D. Egidio Sancii filio meo quem de illa habeo...Roderico Sancii...Tarasiæ...Constanciæ Sancii...filiis meis quos habeo de Donna Maria Arias...Donno Martino Sancii filii meo quem habeo de illa...et Urracæ Sancii*"**[105]**. The *Breve Chronicon Alcobacense* records that "*rex Sancius bonus*" was buried "*in monasterio Sancte Crucis cum Regina Dulcia de Aragona uxore sua*"**[106]**. The *De Rebus Hispaniæ* of Rodericus Ximenes records that "*Sancius*" was buried "*Monasterio S. Crucis iuxta patrem*"**[107]**. **m** (1175) **Infanta doña DULCIA de Aragón**, daughter of RAMÓN BERENGUER IV Conde de Barcelona & his wife Petronilla Queen of Aragon ([1160-Coimbra 1 Sep 1198, bur Church of the Cross Coimbra). The "*Corónicas*" *Navarras* name (in order) "*don Pedro...el rey don Alfonso, que ovo nombre Remón Belenguer et el conte don Pedro de Provença et el conte don Sancho et a la muller del rey don Sancho de Portugal*" as the children of the "*conte de Barçalona...en esta su muller [dona Peyronela]*", stating that the first named Pedro died in Huesca**[108]**. The *Gestis Comitum Barcinonensium* records the marriage of "*unam filiam...Dulciam* [*=Raimundi Berengarii quarti*]" and "*Regi Sancio Portugallensi*"**[109]**. The *De Rebus Hispaniæ* of Rodericus Ximenes records the marriage of "*Sancius*" and "*Dulcem filiam Raimundi Comitis Barcinonæ et Urracæ* [error for *Petronillæ*] *Aragonensis*"**[110]**. The *Chronicon Lusitanum* records the marriage in 1212 (1174) of "*Rex Sancius*" and "*filia D. Raymundi, Comitis de Barcinona Donna Dulcia, sorore Regis Aragonensium D. Alfonsi*"**[111]**. "*Sancius...Portugalensium Rex et uxor mea Dona Dulcia...cum filiis nostris Rege Domno Aldphonso et Rege Domno Petro et Rege Domno Fernando et filiabus nostris Regina Dona Therasia et Regina Domna Sancia*" donated "*paludem de Otta*" to Alcobaça monastery by charter dated Mar "*Era 1228*" [1189 or 1190 if O.S.] **[112]**. "*Sancius...Portugalliæ et Algarb. Rex...cum uxore mea Regina D. Dulcia et filiis et filiabus meis*" confirmed the privileges of the monastery of Grijó, for the love of "*vassali nostri D. Alvari Martini qui...apud Sylvium interfectus est a Sarracenis*", by charter dated 27 Jul "*Era 1228*" [1190]**[113]**. The *Breve Chronicon Alcobacense* records that "*rex Sancius bonus*" was buried "*in monasterio Sancte Crucis cum Regina Dulcia de Aragona uxore sua*"**[114]**. **Mistress (1)**: **MARÍA Ayres de Fornelos** Señora de Villanova, daughter of AYRES Nuñez de Fornelos & his wife doña Mayor Pérez. The *Livro Velho* names "*D. Sueiro Ayres de Fornelos e D. Pedro Ayres e D. Maria Ayres*" as the children of "*Ayres Nunes de Fornelos*" and his wife "*D. Mor Peres a Prove*", adding that Maria was the mistress of Sancho I King of Portugal and later married "*D. Gil Vasques de Sovorosa*" by whom she was mother of "*D. Martim Gil o bom e D. Fernão Gil...e... D. Tereja Gil*", specifying that Teresa was mistress "*d´elrey de Leão*"**[115]**. She later married as his first wife, **Gil Vásquez de Soverosa**. The *Nobiliario* of Pedro Conde de Barcelos names "*D. Maria Ayres de Fornelos*" as the mother of "*D. Martin Sanchez, D. Urraca Sanchez*" children of "*D. Sancho Rey de Portugal*", specifying that they were born after his wife had died**[116]**. The testament of "*Sancius...Portugaliæ Rex*", dated Oct 1209, bequeathed property to "*...filiis meis quos habeo de Donna Maria Arias...Donno Martino Sancii filii meo quem habeo de illa...et Urracæ Sancii*"**[117]**. **Mistress (2)**: **MARÍA Páez de Ribeira** Señora de Villa del Conde, daughter of CAYO Monis Ossorio Ribeiro & his wife Urraca Vázquez de Veirao. The *Nobiliario* of Pedro Conde de Barcelos names "*D.* " as the children of "*D.* " and his wife "*D.* ", adding in another passage that "*Juan Fernandez el Bueno de Lima*" married "*D. Maria Paez Ribera*" as his second wife, an earlier passage adding that "*D. Maria Paez de Ribera*" was the mother of "*D. Gil Sanchez, D. Rodrigo Sanchez, D. Teresa Sanchez, D. Constança Sanchez*" children of "*D. Sancho Rey de Portugal*"**[118]**. Argote Molina names "*doña Maria Perez de Ribera*" as mother of "*doña Teresa hija de el Rey don Sancho de Portugal*" who married, as his second wife, "*don Alonso Tellez*"**[119]**. The testament of "*Sancius...Portugaliæ Rex*", dated Oct 1209, bequeathed property to "*...Donnæ Mariæ Pelagii et filiis meis quos de illa habeo...D. Egidio Sancii filio meo*

*quem de illa habeo...Roderico Sancii...Tarasiæ...Constanciæ Sancii...”***[120]**. She later married as his second wife, **Juan Fernández de Limia**. The primary source which confirms her marriage has not yet been identified. King Sancho I & his wife had eleven children:

65.1. **Infanta dona TERESA de Portugal** ([1176]-convent of Lorvano 18 Jun 1250, bur Lorvano). The *Nobiliario* of Pedro Conde de Barcelos names "*D. Mafalda, D. Sancha...D. Blanca...D. Teresa...*" as the daughters of "*D. Sancho Rey de Portugal*" and his wife "*D. Aldonça*"**[121]**. “*Sancius...Portugalensium Rex et uxor mea Dona Dulcia...cum filiis nostris Rege Domno Aldphonso et Rege Domno Petro et Rege Domno Fernando et filiabus nostris Regina Dona Therasia et Regina Domna Sancia*” donated “*paludem de Otta*” to Alcobaça monastery by charter dated Mar “*Era 1228*” [1189 or 1190 if O.S.]**[122]**. The *De Rebus Hispaniæ* of Rodericus Ximenes records the marriage of "*Tarasiam*", other daughter of "*Rex...Sancius*", and "*Aldefonso Regi Legionensi*", specifying that the union was incestuous**[123]**. Nun at Lorvano 1200. Co-founder of the Dominican convent at Coimbra. The testament of “*Sancius...Portugaliæ Rex*”, dated Oct 1209, bequeathed property to “*...nepos meus Infans Donnus Fernandus...filiæ meæ Reginæ Donnæ Tharasiæ...Reginæ Donnæ Sanciæ...Reginæ Donna Maphalda...Reginæ Donnæ Blancæ...Reginæ Donnæ Bereng...Infanti Donnæ Dulciæ nepti meæ...Infanti D. S. nepti meæ...”***[124]**. Beatified 23 Dec 1705 by Pope Clement XI**[125]**. **m** (Guimarães 15 Feb 1191, separated 1195, annulled for consanguinity 1198) as his first wife, her first cousin, **ALFONSO IX King of León**, son of FERNANDO II King of León & his first wife Infanta dona Urraca de Portugal (Zamora 15 Aug 1171-Villanueva de Sarría 24 Sep 1230, bur Santiago de Compostela, Cathedral Santiago el Mayor). He succeeded in 1217 as **ALFONSO IX King of Castile**, by right of his second wife and son.

65.2. **Infanta dona SANCHA de Portugal** ([1178]-convent of Lorvano 13 Mar 1229, bur Lorvano). The Nobiliario of Pedro Conde de Barcelos names "D. Mafalda, D. Sancha…D. Blanca…D. Teresa..." as the daughters of "D. Sancho Rey de Portugal" and his wife "D. Aldonça", adding that Sancha was "monja en Lorvan"**[126]**. “Sancius...Portugalensium Rex et uxor mea Dona Dulcia...cum filiis nostris Rege Domno Aldphonso et Rege Domno Petro et Rege Domno Fernando et filiabus nostris Regina Dona Therasia et Regina Domna Sancia” donated “paludem de Otta” to Alcobaça monastery by charter dated Mar “Era 1228” [1189 or 1190 if O.S.]**[127]**. The testament of “Sancius...Portugaliæ Rex”, dated Oct 1209, bequeathed property to “...nepos meus Infans Donnus Fernandus...filiæ meæ Reginæ Donnæ Tharasiæ...Reginæ Donnæ Sanciæ...Reginæ Donna Maphalda...Reginæ Donnæ Blancæ...Reginæ Donnæ Bereng...Infanti Donnæ Dulciæ nepti meæ...Infanti D. S. nepti meæ...”**[128]**. Senhora de Alenquer. Founded and became the first Abbess of the convent of Lorvano. Beatified 23 Dec 1705.

65.3. **Infanta dona COSTANÇA de Portugal** (Coimbra May 1182-convent of Lorvano 3 Aug 1202, bur Lorvano). The Chronicon Conimbricensi records the birth in May 1182 of “filia Regis Sancii et Reginæ Dñæ Dulciæ Dña Constantia”**[129]**. The necrology of São Salvador de Moreira records the death “III Non Aug” in 1202 of “Domna Constantia Infantula filia regis domni Sancii et reginæ domnæ Dulciæ”**[130]**.

65.4. **Infante dom AFONSO de Portugal** (Coimbra 23 Apr 1185-Coimbra 25 Mar 1223, bur Cistercian monastery of Santa Maria de Alcobaça). The Chronicon Conimbricensi records the birth “in die Sancti Georgii” in 1186 of “Rex Alfonsus filius Regis Sancii et Reginæ Dñæ Dulciæ”**[131]**. “Sancius...Portugalensium Rex et uxor mea Dona Dulcia...cum filiis nostris Rege Domno Aldphonso et Rege Domno Petro et Rege Domno Fernando et filiabus nostris Regina Dona Therasia et Regina Domna Sancia” donated “paludem de Otta” to Alcobaça monastery by charter dated Mar “Era 1228” [1189 or 1190 if O.S.]**[132]**. He succeeded his father in 1212 as **AFONSO II** "o Gordo" **King of Portugal** and the Algarve.

Infante dom AFONSO de Portugal, son of SANCHO I "o Poblador" King of Portugal & his wife Infanta doña Dulcia de Aragón (Coimbra 23 Apr 1185-Coimbra 25 Mar 1223, bur Cistercian monastery of Santa Maria de Alcobaça). The *Nobiliario* of Pedro Conde de Barcelos names "*D. Alonso Sanchez, El Infante D. Pedro, El Infante D. Fernando Conde de Flandes, El Infante D. Enrique*" as the sons of "*D. Sancho Rey de Portugal*" and his wife "*D. Aldonça*"**[203]**. The *Chronicon Conimbricensi* records the birth “*in die Sancti Georgii*” in 1186 of “*Rex Alfonsus filius Regis Sancii et Reginæ Dñæ Dulciæ*”**[204]**. The *De Rebus Hispaniæ* of Rodericus Ximenes names "*Aldefonsum*" as the son of "*Sancius*" & his wife, specifying that he succeeded his father**[205]**. The testament of “*Sancius...Portugaliæ Rex*”, dated Oct 1209, appointed “*filius meus Rex Donnus Alphonsus*” as his heir**[206]**. He succeeded his father in 1212 as **AFONSO II** "o Gordo" **King of Portugal** and the Algarve. “*Alphonsus filius regis D. Sancii et Reginæ D. Dulciæ et nepos regis D. Alphonsi...cum uxore mea regina D. Urraca et filio meo Infante D. Sancio*” donated “*loco illo...Avis*” to its monks by charter dated 1 Jul “*Era 1249*” [probably misdated]**[207]**. “*Alphonsus...Portugaliæ Rex...cum uxore mea Regina D. Urraca et filliis meis Infantibus Dono Sancio et Dono Alphonso et Dona Eleonor*” granted property “*in Ansede*” to “*Gunsalvo Gomes homini meo*” by charter dated Jun 1217**[208]**. The testament of “*Alphonsus...Portug. Rex*”, dated Nov 1221, appointed “*filius meus Infans D. Sancius quem habeo de Regina D. Urraca*” as his heir, default to “*maior filius quem cunq habuero de Regina D. Urraca...filia mea Infans D. Lianor, quam de ipsa Regina habeo*”**[209]**. He achieved the first systematic compilation of Portuguese law. The *Breve Chronicon Alcobacense* records that "*Alfonsus*" was buried "*Alcobacie cum uxore sua domna Urraca filia regis Castelle domni Alfonsi*"**[210]**. The *De Rebus Hispaniæ* of Rodericus Ximenes records that "*Aldefonsus*" was buried "*in Monasterio Alcobatiæ*"**[211]**. **m** (1206) **Infanta doña URRACA de Castilla**, daughter of ALFONSO VIII "el Noble" King of Castile & his wife Eleanor of England ([1186/28 May 1187]-Coimbra 3 Nov 1220, bur Cistercian monastery of Santa María de Alcobaça). The Chronicle of Alberic de Trois-Fontaines names "*Henricum qui iuvenis obiit et quinque sorores, prima Berengaria...secunda Urraca, tertia regina Francie, quarta Alienor, quinta Constantia monialis*" as children of "*sorore regis Anglie Richardi...Alienor..., soror ex alio patre comitisse Marie Campaniensis*", specifying that Urraca was "*regina Portugalie*"**[212]**. The *De Rebus Hispaniæ* of Rodericus Ximenes records that "*Aldefonsum*", son of "*Sancius*" & his wife, married "*Urracam filiam Regis Castellæ...Aldefonsi*"**[213]**. “*Alphonsus filius regis D. Sancii et Reginæ D. Dulciæ et nepos regis D. Alphonsi...cum uxore mea regina D. Urraca et filio meo Infante D. Sancio*” donated “*loco illo...Avis*” to its monks by charter dated 1 Jul “*Era 1249*” [probably misdated]**[214]**. The testament of “*Regina Portugaliæ Donna Urraca*”, dated 31 Jul 1214, fearing her own death bequeathed half of her property to “*viro meo Regi Domno Alphonso*”, and made various religious donations**[215]**. “*Alphonsus...Portugaliæ Rex...cum uxore mea Regina D. Urraca et filliis meis Infantibus Dono Sancio et Dono Alphonso et Dona Eleonor*” granted property “*in Ansede*” to “*Gunsalvo Gomes homini meo*” by charter dated Jun 1217**[216]**. The *Breve Chronicon Alcobacense* records that "*Alfonsus*" was buried "*Alcobacie cum uxore sua domna Urraca filia regis Castelle domni Alfonsi*"**[217]**. **Mistress (1)**: ---. The name of King Afonso's mistress is not known. King Afonso II & his wife had five children:

66.1. **Infante dom SANCHO de Portugal** (8 Nov 1207-Toledo 3 Jan 1248, bur Toledo Cathedral). The *De Rebus Hispaniæ* of Rodericus Ximenes names "*Sancius Regem Portugalliæ successorem...Aldefonsum*" as the sons of "*Aldefonsum*" & his wife**[218]**. The *Nobiliario* of Pedro Conde de Barcelos names "*D. Sancho, D. Alfonso, D. Fernando de Serpa*" as the sons of "*D. Alonso Sanchez Rey de Portugal*" and his wife "*D. Urraca*"**[219]**. “*Alphonsus filius regis D. Sancii et Reginæ D. Dulciæ et nepos regis D. Alphonsi...cum uxore mea regina D. Urraca et filio meo Infante D. Sancio*” donated “*loco illo...Avis*” to its monks by charter dated 1 Jul “*Era 1249*” [probably misdated]**[220]**. “*Alphonsus...Portugaliæ Rex...cum uxore mea Regina D. Urraca et filliis meis Infantibus Dono Sancio et Dono Alphonso et Dona Eleonor*” granted property “*in Ansede*” to “*Gunsalvo Gomes homini meo*” by charter dated Jun 1217**[221]**. The testament of “*Alphonsus...Portug. Rex*”, dated Nov 1221, appointed “*filius meus Infans D. Sancius quem habeo de Regina D. Urraca*” as his heir, default to “*maior filius quem cunq habuero de Regina D. Urraca...filia mea Infans D. Lianor, quam de ipsa Regina habeo*”**[222]**. He succeeded his father in 1223 as

SANCHO II "o Capello" **King of Portugal** and the Algarve. "*Alfonsus, filius...regis Portugaliæ, comes Bolonie*" recorded his agreements with "*Thomam comitem et Johannam eius uxorem comitissam Flandrensem*" by charter dated Nov 1241 which names "*...Sancyus frater noster rex Portugalie...*"**[223]**. The first testament of "*Sancius...Portug. Rex*", undated but presumably dated before his marriage as his wife is not mentioned, granted "*meum Regnum*" to "*frater meus Infans D. Alphonsus*" if he died childless and in default "*soror mea Infans D. Lianor*", and made bequests to "*fratri meo Infanti D. Fernando*"**[224]**. The *Nobiliario* of Pedro Conde de Barcelos records that the Portuguse church disapproved of the king´s marriage and complained to the Pope, who recommended his replacement by his brother "*D. Sancho Rey de Portugal*", that only the city of Coimbra resisted the change, and that eventually King Sancho left the kingdom and found refuge in Toledo where he died and was buried**[225]**. Pope Innocent III issued a bull dated 25 Jul 1246 deposing "*Portugaliæ Rex*"**[226]**. The *Breve Chronicon Alcobacense* records that "*Sanchium*" left the kingdom, died "*Era 1285*" and was buried "*Toleto*"**[227]**. The second testament of "*Sancius secundus...Rex Portug.*", dated 3 Jan 1248 at Toledo, chose burial "*in Monasterio Alcubatiæ circa bonæ memoriæ patrem meum Regem D. Alphonsum et matrem meam Reginam Donam Urracam*", and made various bequests outside the family (but did not mention his wife)**[228]**. **m** ([1246]) as her second husband, **MENCÍA López de Haro**, widow of **ÁLVARO Pérez de Castro**, daughter of LOPE Díaz de Haro "Cabeza brava" Señor de Vizcaya, Señor de Haro & his wife Urraca Alfonso de León (-1270, bur Najéra). The *Nobiliario* of Pedro Conde de Barcelos names "*D. Diego Lopez, D. Sancho Lopez, D. Lope Lopez el Chico, A. Alonso Lopez, D. Mencia Lopez*" as the children of "*D. Lope Diaz...Cabeçabrava*" and his wife "*D. Urraca Alonso*", an earlier passage recording that "*D. Sancho Rey de Portugal*" married "*D. Mencia Lopez de Haro, hija de Lope Diaz Cabeça brava i de D. Urraca Alonso*", and a later passage that "*D. Alvaro Perez de Castro*" married "*D. Mencia Lopez*" but was childless by her**[229]**. The *Breve Chronicon Alcobacense* records that "*Sanchium*" married "*uxorem de uiliori genere...Eluiram Lupi*" whom he abandoned and who afterwards married "*coadiutor germanus suus*"**[230]**. A *Chronica Breve* records that "*el Rey dom Sancho...chamado capello*" married "*Micia Lopez*"**[231]**. "*Doña Mencía López de Haro reina de Portugal, mujer de Sancho II rey de dicho reino*" donated "*unas casas en Padiella, Abarca y Villa-Ramiro*" to the Order of Calatrava by charter dated 22 May 1255**[232]**.

66.2. **Infante dom AFONSO de Portugal** (Coimbra 5 May 1210-Lisbon 18 Apr 1279, bur Cistercian monastery of Santa Maria de Alcobaça). The *De Rebus Hispaniæ* of Rodericus Ximenes names "*Sancius Regem Portugalliæ successorem...Aldefonsum*" as the sons of "*Aldefonsum*" & his wife**[233]**. Comte de Boulogne-sur-Mer 1238-1251. Regent of Portugal 1245-1248. He succeeded his brother 1248 as **AFONSO III** "o Restaurador" **King of Portugal** and the Algarve.

Infante dom AFONSO de Portugal, son of AFONSO II "o Gordo" King of Portugal & his wife Infanta doña Urraca de Castilla (Coimbra 5 May 1210-Lisbon 18 Apr 1279, bur Cistercian monastery of Santa Maria de Alcobaça). The *De Rebus Hispaniæ* of Rodericus Ximenes names "*Sancius Regem Portugalliæ successorem...Aldefonsum*" as the sons of "*Aldefonsum*" & his wife**[247]**. The *Nobiliario* of Pedro Conde de Barcelos names "*D. Sancho, D. Alfonso, D. Fernando de Serpa*" as the sons of "*D. Alonso Sanchez Rey de Portugal*" and his wife "*D. Urraca*"**[248]**. "*Alphonsus...Portugaliæ Rex...cum uxore mea Regina D. Urraca et filliis meis Infantibus Dono Sancio et Dono Alphonso et Dona Eleonor*" granted property "*in Ansede*" to "*Gunsalvo Gomes homini meo*" by charter dated Jun 1217**[249]**. Comte de Boulogne-sur-Mer 1238-1251. "*Alfonsus, filius...regis Portugaliæ, comes Bolonie*" recorded his agreements with "*Thomam comitem et Johannam eius uxorem comitissam Flandrensem*" by charter dated Nov 1241 which names "*quondam comes Ferrandus patruus noster et Johanna, quondam eius uxor...et Marie filie ipsius...patruus noster P. dominus regni Majoricarum, vel Sancyus frater noster rex Portugalie...M. comitissa Bolonie uxor nostra*"**[250]**. Regent of Portugal 1245-1248. "*Alphonsus comes Boloniæ et filius...Alphonsi Regis Portugalliæ*" swore to govern "*Regum Portugalliæ*" by charter dated 7 Sep 1245 at Paris**[251]**. He succeeded his brother in 1248 as **AFONSO III** "o Restaurador" **King of Portugal**. He conquered the Algarve. He summoned the first meeting of a three estate Portuguese Cortes at Leiria in 1254. The testament of "*Alphonsus...Rex Portug. et Algarbii*", dated 23 Nov 1271, chose burial "*in Monasterio Alcobaciæ*", appointed "*Dono Dionysio meo filio*" as his successor, made bequests to "*D. Blancæ filiæ meæ...D. Sanciæ filiæ meæ...D. Alienor, quam habeo de Elvira Stephani...Egidio Alphonsi filio meo...Martini Alphonsi filio meo...Alphonso filio meo, quem nutrivit Martinus Petri clericus meus*", and appointed among the executors "*Reginam Beatricem uxorem meam...*"**[252]**. The *Chronicon Conimbricensi* records the death "*XIV Kal Mai*" in 1279 of "*Dñs Alfonsus...Rex tertius Portugalis*"**[253]**. The *Breve Chronicon Alcobacense* records that "*Rex Alfonsus...comes Bolonie*" was buried "*Alcobacie cum uxore sua*"**[254]**. The *Nobiliario* of Pedro Conde de Barcelos records that "*D. Alonso...Rey de Portugal*" died "*Era 1317*" and was buried "*en Alcobaça*"**[255]**. **m firstly** (1235, divorced 1253) as her second husband, **MATHILDE Ctss de Dammartin et de Boulogne**, widow of **PHILIPPE** Tristan "Hurepel" **de France**, daughter and heiress of RENAUD Comte de Dammartin [en-Goële], de Mortain, de Varenne et d'Aumâle & his second wife Ide de Flandre Ctss de Boulogne (-[9 Oct 1261/8 Feb 1263]). The *De Rebus Hispaniæ* of Rodericus Ximene s records the marriage of "*Aldefonsum*", son of "*Aldefonsum*" & his wife, and "*Matillam...de partibus Franciæ, Boloniæ Comitissam*"**[256]**. The *Chronica Andrensis* names "*Mathilde...filia...Reinaldi quondam comitis Bolonie*" as the wife of "*Philippus frater Ludovici regis Gallie*"**[257]**. She succeeded in 1223 as **Ctss de Dammartin** and in 1227 as **Ctss de Boulogne**. Her second marriage is confirmed by the charter dated Jun 1240 under which "*Aufonsus filius regis Portigalis comes Bolonie et Matildis uxor sua comitissa Bolonie*" confirmed a donation by "*Johanni de Bello Monte domini regis cambellano et Ysabelli Buticularie uxori sue*"**[258]**. "*Alfonsus, filius...regis Portugaliæ, comes Bolonie*" recorded his agreements with "*Thomam comitem et Johannam eius uxorem comitissam Flandrensem*" by charter dated Nov 1241 which names "*...M. comitissa Bolonie uxor nostra*"**[259]**. The testament of "*Mathildis comitissa Boloniæ*", dated Mar 1241 (presumably O.S.), bequeathed property to "*marito meo Alphonso filio...Regis Portugaliæ comiti...Boloniæ*" and appointed "*ipsum comitem maritum meum, et...Robertum episcopum Belovacensem et...consanguineum meum dominum Matthæum de Tria...et dominum Philippum de Nantholio consanguineum meum*" as her executors, with the approval of "*Gualtherus de Castellione et...Joanna eius uxor*"**[260]**. A charter dated Nov 1242 records a declaration by "*Mathildis comtissa Bolonie...cum...marito nostro Alfonso filio...regis Portugalie comiti Bolonie*" relating to her testament and names "*Gaucherus de Castellione et Johanna filia nostra uxor eiusdem, heredes nostri*"**[261]**. The *Breve Chronicon Alcobacense* records that "*comitissa Bolonie*" was still alive when "*rex Dionisius*" was born (9 Oct 1261, see below), but had died before the birth of his brother Afonso (8 Feb 1263, see below), and it was therefore claimed that Diniz was illegitimate but Afonso legitimate**[262]**. **m secondly** (1253) **BEATRIZ Alfonso**, Señora de Alcocer, Salmerón y Vadesliras, illegitimate daughter of ALFONSO X "el Sabio" King of Castile & his mistress María [Mayor] Guillén de Guzmán (1242-27 Oct 1303, bur Cistercian monastery of Santa Maria de Alcobaça). The *Crónica del Rey Don Alfonso X* names "*doña Mayor Guillen...fija de don Pedro Guzman*" as mother of King Alfonso X´s daughter "*doña Beatriz, que fué casada con el rey don Alfonso de Portugal*"**[263]**. The *Nobiliario* of Pedro Conde de Barcelos records that "*D. Alonso...Rey de Portugal*" married "*D. Beatriz*", who in an earlier passage is named as daughter of Alfonso X King of Castile by his wife Queen Violante**[264]**. The testament of "*Alphonsus...Rex Portug. et Algarbii*", dated 23 Nov 1271, appointed among the executors "*Reginam Beatricem uxorem meam...*"**[265]**. The *Breve Chronicon Alcobacense* records that "*Rex Alfonsus...comes Bolonie*" was buried "*Alcobacie cum uxore sua*"**[266]**. **Mistress (1)**: **MARIANA Pirez de Enxara**, daughter of ---. Brandaõ quotes a charter of King Afonso III who granted "*herdamentum quod fuit Velasci Stephani...*", sold to him by "*Martinus Alfonsus filius meus*", to "*D. Alfonso filio meo et Marinæ Petri de Enxara*", dated 5 Jul 1278**[267]**.

Mistress (2): **MAGDALENA Gil**, daughter of [ALVANDO Muniz & his wife ---]. The primary source which confirms her relationship with King Afonso has not yet been identified.
Mistress (3): **ELVIRA Estevez**, daughter of ---. The testament of "*Alphonsus...Rex Portug. et Algarbii*", dated 23 Nov 1271, made bequests to "*...D. Alienor, quam habeo de Elvira Stephani...*"**[268]**. King Afonso III & his first wife had [one child]:

67.1. **[son ([1240]-before Mar [1242]).** Sousa says that King Afonso had no children by his first wife "*como uniformemente dizem quasi todos os Historiadores, naõ só Portuguezes mas Estrangeiros de boa nota*" but adds that "*Ruy de Pina na Chronica del Rey D. Affonso III*" states (presumably incorrectly) that they had one son**[269]**. There is no mention of any children in the testament of Mathilde Ctss de Boulogne dated Mar 1241 or 1242 (see above).]

King Afonso III & his second wife had seven children:

67.2. **Infanta dona BRANCA de Portugal** (Guimaraes 25 Feb 1259-Burgos 17 Apr 1321, bur Huelgas monastery near Burgos). The *Nobiliario* of Pedro Conde de Barcelos names "*D. Blanca*" as the daughter of "*D. Alonso...Rey de Portugal*" and his wife "*D. Beatriz*", adding that she died "*en las Huelgas de Burgos, de que fue señora*" and was buried there**[270]**. The *Chronicon Conimbricensi* records the birth "*V Kal Mar*" in 1229 (error for 1259, judging from the chronology of the text) of "*Donna Branca filia Regis Domni Alfonsi et Reginæ Donnæ Beatricis*"**[271]**. Viscondesa de Huelgas Señora de Montenor 1261. The testament of "*Donna Constancia Sancii, Donni Sancii...quondam Regis Portugaliæ filiæ*", dated 15 Jul 1269, bequeathed property to "*...A. Regi Portugaliæ...Donnæ Blancæ filiæ suæ...Donnæ Sanciæ filiæ suæ...*"**[272]**. The testament of "*Alphonsus...Rex Portug. et Algarbii*", dated 23 Nov 1271, made bequests to "*D. Blancæ filiæ meæ...D. Sanciæ filiæ meæ...*"**[273]**. Lay Abbess of Lorvano 1278. Señora de Campo-Mayor 1301. Señora de Alcozer [1303]. Abbess of Las Huelgas de Burgos. "*La Infanta Da Blanca*" bought property in Briviesca from "*Da Juana mujer que fue del Infante D. Luis" which she inherited from "Don Gomez Ruiz mio padre et de Donna Mencia mi madre*" by charter dated Sep 1305**[274]**. "*Infanta Donna Blanca fija del...rey Don Alfonso, Sennora de las Huelgas*" sold various properties to "*Don Johan fijo del...Infant Don Manuel*" by charter dated Aug 1312**[275]**. "*Infanta Donna Blanca fija del...rey Don Alfonso de Portugal e nieta del...Rey don Alfonso de Castilla, Sennora de las Huelgas*" granted a *fuero* to Briviesca by charter dated Dec 1313**[276]**. "*Doña Blanca infanta de Portugal hija de Alfonso III rey de Portugal y abadesa del monasterio de Las Huelgas de Burgos*" donated "*las salinas de Añana y de Pozas*" to her monastery by charter dated 31 Dec 1313**[277]**.

67.3. **Infante dom FERNANDO de Portugal** ([1260]-Lisbon 1262, bur Cistercian monastery of Santa Maria de Alcobaça). Sousa quotes an epitaph at Alcobaça which records the burial of "*Domnus Ferdinandus Infans filius...domni Alphonsi quinti regis Portugaliæ et Algarbii*" who died "*apud Ulixbonam sub era 1300*"**[278]**.

67.4. **Infante dom DINIZ de Portugal** (Lisbon 9 Oct 1261-Santarem 7 Jan 1325, bur Odivellas). The *Chronicon Conimbricensi* records the birth "*VII Id Oct*" in 1261 of "*Infans Domnus Dionysius filius Regis Domni Alfonsi et Reginæ Beatricis*"**[279]**. He succeeded his father in 1279 as **DINIZ** "o Justo/o Lavrador" **King of Portugal**.

Infante dom DINIZ de Portugal, son of AFONSO III 'o Restaurador' King of Portugal & his second wife Beatriz Alfonso de Castilla (Lisbon 9 Oct 1261-Santarem 7 Jan 1325, bur Odivellas). The *Nobiliario* of Pedro Conde de Barcelos names "*D. Dionis, D. Alonso*" as the sons of "*D. Alonso...Rey de Portugal*" and his wife "*D. Beatriz*"**[313]**. The *Chronicon Conimbricensi* records the birth "*VII Id Oct*" in 1261 of "*Infans Domnus Dionysius filius Regis Domni Alfonsi et Reginæ Beatricis*"**[314]**. The *Breve Chronicon Alcobacense* records that "*comitissa Bolonie*" was still alive when "*rex Dionisius*" was born (9 Oct 1261, see below), but had died before the birth of his brother Afonso (8 Feb 1263, see below), and it was therefore claimed that Diniz was illegitimate but Afonso legitimate**[315]**. The testament of "*Donna Constancia Sancii, Donni Sancii...quondam Regis Portugaliæ filiæ*", dated 15 Jul 1269, requested "*Dnm Alphonsum...Regem Portugaliæ et dominam Beatricem reginam et filiam...regis Castellæ et dominum Dyonisium filium eorundem*" to ensure performance of its terms**[316]**. The testament of "*Alphonsus...Rex Portug. et Algarbii*", dated 23 Nov 1271, appointed "*Dono Dionysio meo filio*" as his successor**[317]**. He succeeded his father in 1279 as **DINIZ** "o Justo/o Lavrador" **King of Portugal**. Founded the University of Lisbon 1290. He encouraged land development by breaking up large domains and reforming peasant land tenure. Portuguese replaced Latin as the official language during his reign. His heir rebelled against him in his last years, provoked by the honours he bestowed on his illegitimate children. The testament of "*D. Diniz...Rey de Portugal e do Algarve*", dated 20 Jun 1322, chose burial "*no meu Mosteiro de Sam Diniz de Odivellas*", made bequests to "*Infante Dona Maria minha neta...Infante Dom Affonso meu filho...*" and appointed "*a Raynha Donna Isabel minha mulher e Affonso Sanches meu Filho...*" among his executors**[318]**. The *Chronicon Conimbricensi* records the death "*VII Id Jan*" of "*Doñs Dionysius...Rex Portugaliæ*"**[319]**. The *Breve Chronicon Alcobacense* records the death "*Sanctarene 13 Jan Era 1363*" of "*rex Dyonisius*" and his burial "*in monasterio quod ipse fecit...Odiuelas*"**[320]**. **m** (by proxy Barcelona 11 Feb 1282, in person Trancosa 24 Jun 1282) **Infanta doña ISABEL de Aragón**, daughter of PEDRO III King of Aragon & his wife Constanza of Sicily [Hohenstaufen] (Zaragoza 4 Jan 1271-Estremos 4 Jul 1336, bur Coimbra). The *Historia Sicula* of Bartolomeo di Neocastro names "*Alfonsus, Elisabeth regina Portugalli...Rex Iacobus, Dominus Fridericus, domina Violanta et dominus Petrus*" as the children of "*Petro regi Aragonum*" and his wife**[321]**. The *Nobiliario* of Pedro Conde de Barcelos records that "*D. Dionis...Rey de Portugal*" married "*D. Isabel*"**[322]**. Her parentage and marriage are confirmed by the *Chronicon Conimbricensi* which names "*Rex Aragoniæ...Dñs Joannes filius Regis Domni Petri*" as "*frater...Dñæ Elizabeth Reginæ Portugaliæ*"**[323]**. The marriage by proxy of "*Dionysius...Rex Portugalliæ et Algarbii*" and "*P...Rege Aragon...Elisabeth filiam maiore*" is dated 11 Feb 1282**[324]**. The first testament of "*Dona Isabel...Rainha de Portugal e do Algarve*", dated 19 Apr 1314, chose burial "*em Alcobaça*", and names "*Infante D. Affonço meu filho primeiro herdeiro...Dom Pedro meu irmão...*"**[325]**. Her husband banished her to a fortress when she supported her son in his revolt against his father. The testament of "*D. Diniz...Rey de Portugal e do Algarve*", dated 20 Jun 1322, appointed "*a Raynha Donna Isabel minha mulher e Affonso Sanches meu Filho...*" among his executors**[326]**. After her husband died she retired to a house at Coimbra near a Poor Clare convent which she had founded and devoted her life to good works. The second testament of "*Dona Isabel...Rainha de Portugal e do Algarve*", dated 22 Dec 1327, chose burial "*em o meu mosteiro de Santa Clara e de Sancta Isabel de Coimbra*" with "*Ifante Dona Isabel minha neta*", made bequests to "*Rainha Dona Breatis minha filha...Ifanta Dona Maria sa filha...Iffanta Dona Maria minha neta...Iffanta Dona Leanor minha neta...minha sobrinha Dona Izabel...Dom Affonso filho de Dõ Pedro meu irmaõ...el Rey meu filho...Dona Vataça*", and appointed "*El Rey Dom Affonço meu filho e a Rainha Dona Breatis minha filha sa mulher,e o Ifante Dom Pedro meu neto filho primeiro herdeiro do dito Rey Dom Affonço e a Ifanta Dona Maria minha neta...Dona Vataça*" as her executors**[327]**. The *Breve Chronicon Alcobacense* records that "*rex Dyonisius...Elisabeth uxor sua Regina*" was buried "*Colimbrie in monasterio Sancte Clare quod ipsa construxit*"**[328]**. She was canonised 25 May 1625, feast day 8 July**[329]**. **Mistress (1)**: **ALDONÇA Sanchez de Sousa**, daughter of ---. The *Nobiliario* of Pedro Conde de Barcelos names "*D. Aldonça Roiz de Tella*" as the mother of "*Alonso Sanchez*" son of "*D. Dionis...Rey de Portugal*"**[330]**. Argote Molina names "*doña Aldonça de Sancta Cruz, y según otros...doña Aldonça de Sosa*" as the mother of "*don Alfonso Sanchez hermano del Conde don Pedro, que escrivio el libro de los linages y hijo*

bastardo del Rey don Donis de Portugal el valeroso"**[331]**. **Mistress (2)**: **GRACIA** Senhora de Ribeyra, daughter of --- (-after 17 Dec 1322). The testament of "*Dona Gracia madre do conde Dom Pedro de Barcellos*", dated 17 Dec 1322, requested burial "*em na See de Lisboa*", made bequests to "*Gonçale Anes meu sobrinho...Vicente Anes meu sobrinho...Esteve Anes meu sobrinho...Egara Symoens minha sobrinha...Maria Darauho sobrinha de Vicente Anes...Conde Dom Pedro meu filho...*"**[332]**. **Mistress (3)**: ---. **Mistress (4)**: **MARIA Pirez**, from Oporto. The primary source which confirms her relationship with King Diniz has not yet been identified. **Mistress (5)**: ---. **Mistress (6)**: **MARINA Gomez**, from Lisbon. The primary source which confirms her relationship with King Diniz has not yet been identified. **Mistress (7)**: ---.
King Diniz & his wife had two children:

68.1. **Infanta dona COSTANÇA de Portugal** (3 Jan 1290-Sahagun 18 Nov 1313, bur Valladolid). The *Nobiliario* of Pedro Conde de Barcelos names "*D. Alonso, D. Constança*" as the children of "*D. Dionis...Rey de Portugal*" and his wife "*D. Isabel*"**[333]**. The *Chronicon Domini Joannis Emmanuelis* records the marriage in Jan 1302 of "*Rex Dns Fernandus in Valleoleti cum Regina Dna Constantia, filia Regis Portugaliæ*"**[334]**. The *Chronicon Domini Joannis Emmanuelis* records the death in Nov 1313 of "*Regina Dna Constantia in Sancto Facundo*"**[335]**. **m** (Valladolid 23 Jan 1302) **FERNANDO IV King of Castile** and León, "el Ajurno" son of SANCHO IV "el Bravo" King of Castile & his wife María Alfonso de Molina "la Grande" (Seville 6 Dec 1285-Jaen 7 Sep 1312).

68.2. **Infante dom AFONSO de Portugal** (Lisbon 8 Feb 1291-Lisbon 29 May 1357, bur Lisbon Cathedral). The *Chronicon Conimbricensi* records the birth "*VI Id Feb*" in 1291 of "*Dñs Alfonsus filius...Dñi Dionisii Regis Portug. et Algarbii et Reginæ Doñæ Elizabeth*"**[336]**. He rebelled against his father, provoked by the honours bestowed on his illegitimate half-brothers. He succeeded his father in 1325 as **AFONSO IV** "o Osado/the Bold" **King of Portugal**.
Infante dom AFONSO de Portugal, son of DINIZ "o Justo" King of Portugal & his wife Infanta doña Isabel de Aragón (Lisbon 8 Feb 1291-Lisbon 29 May 1357, bur Lisbon Cathedral). The *Nobiliario* of Pedro Conde de Barcelos names "*D. Alonso, D. Constança*" as the children of "*D. Dionis...Rey de Portugal*" and his wife "*D. Isabel*"**[371]**. The *Chronicon Conimbricensi* records the birth "*VI Id Feb*" in 1291 of "*Dñs Alfonsus filius...Dñi Dionisii Regis Portug. et Algarbii et Reginæ Doñæ Elizabeth*"**[372]**. He rebelled against his father, provoked by the honours bestowed on his illegitimate half-brothers. The testament of "*D. Diniz...Rey de Portugal e do Algarve*", dated 20 Jun 1322, made bequests to "*Infante Dona Maria minha neta...Infante Dom Affonso meu filho...*"**[373]**. He succeeded his father 1325 as **AFONSO IV** "o Osado/the Bold" **King of Portugal**. His forces fought with Castile to defeat the Moroccans at Salado in 1340. The testament of "*D. Affonso IV...Rey de Portugal e do Algarve*", dated 24 Mar 1345, requested burial "*na Igreja Cathedral de Lisboa*", and names "*Raynha D. Breatis...Infante D. Pedro nosso filho primeiro herdeiro*"**[374]**. The *Chronicon Conimbricensi* records the death 29 May 1357 of "*Rey D. Alfonso ò quarto, e filho do...Rey D. Denis*" in "*a Cidade de Lizboa*" and his burial "*à See de ditta Cidade*"**[375]**. **m** (Lisbon 12 Sep 1309) **Infanta doña BEATRIZ de Castilla**, daughter of SANCHO IV "el Bravo" King of Castile & his wife María Alfonso de Molina "la Grande" Señora de Molina y Mesa (Toro 1293-Lisbon 26 Oct 1359). The *Livro Velho* names "*a infanta D. Isabel...a infanta D. Brites*" as the daughters of King Sancho IV and his wife**[376]**. The *Nobiliario* of Pedro Conde de Barcelos records that "*D. Alonso...Rey*" married "*D. Beatriz*"**[377]**. After her husband died she became a nun at Santa Clara in Coimbra. The codicil of "*Donna Beatriz...Raynha de Portugal*", dated 27 Dec 1354, amending her testament dated 21 Mar 1349, made bequests to "*Raynha de Castella minha filha...Infante Dom Fernando meu neto...Infanta Donna Maria minha neta...Branca do Avellal e seos filhos...Lourenço filho de Martim de Avelal e sa esposa...Vasco e a Joanne filho do dito Martim de Avelal...Vasco e a Pedro filhos de Leonor Martins...Maria Rodrigues a Aya...Maria Migueis...Donna Izabel de Cardena Abbadeça de Santa Clara de Coimbra*", and appointed "*Martim do Avelal meu Copeiro mor...*" as one of her executors**[378]**. The testament of "*D. Beatriz...Raynha de Portugal e do Algarve*", dated 9 Dec 1358, chose burial "*na See de Lisboa*" with her husband, made bequests to "*El Rey D. Pedro meu filho...Infante D. Fernando meu neto...Infante D. Maria minha neta...Infante D. Joaõ meu neto...Infante D. Deniz meu neto...Infante D. Beatriz minha neta...D. Maria Girona minha sobrinha...Branca Lourenço do Avelal...Leonor Gonçalves...*" and many others, and names "*el Rey D. Affonso meu Senhor...Raynha D. Leonor Daragom minha filha...Lourenço Martins do Avelal...o Infante Dom Felipe meu Irmaõ...a Rainha de Castella minha filha...*"**[379]**. The *Chronicon Conimbricensi* records the death 26 Oct 1359 of "*Reyna de Portugal è do Algarve Doña Beatris, molher...do...Rey D. Afonso ò quarto...è filo do...Rey D. Sancho de Castella*" and her burial "*en na See de Lixboa*"**[380]**. **Mistress (1)**: ---. The name of King Afonso's mistress is not known.
King Afonso IV & his wife had seven children:

69.1. **Infanta dona MARIA de Portugal** (1313-poisoned Evora 18 Jan 1357, bur Seville). The *Livro Velho* names "*a rainha D. Maria e a infante D. Leonor*" as the daughters of King Alfonso IV and his wife, adding that Maria married "*elrei D. Affonso de Castella filho delrey D. Fernando e da raynha D. Constança*"**[381]**. The *Nobiliario* of Pedro Conde de Barcelos names "*Don Pedro, D. Maria*" as the children of "*D. Alonso...Rey*" and his wife "*D. Beatriz*"**[382]**. The testament of "*D. Diniz...Rey de Portugal e do Algarve*", dated 20 Jun 1322, made bequests to "*Infante Dona Maria minha neta...Infante Dom Affonso meu filho...*"**[383]**. The marriage contract of "*D. Alfonço...Rey de Castiella...*" and "*Don Alfonso...Rey de Portugal...la Iffante Doña Maria fija*" is dated 26 Mar 1327**[384]**. The second testament of "*Dona Isabel...Rainha de Portugal e do Algarve*", dated 22 Dec 1327, made bequests to "*Rainha Dona Breatis minha filha...Ifanta Dona Maria sa filha...Iffanta Dona Maria minha neta...Iffanta Dona Leanor minha neta...minha sobrinha Dona Izabel...Dom Affonso filho de Dõ Pedro meu irmaõ...el Rey meu filho...Dona Vataça*", and appointed "*El Rey Dom Affonço meu filho e a Rainha Dona Breatis minha filha sa mulher, e o Ifante Dom Pedro meu neto filho primeiro herdeiro do dito Rey Dom Affonço e a Ifanta Dona Maria minha neta...Dona Vataça*" as her executors**[385]**. The *Chronicon Domini Joannis Emmanuelis* records the marriage in Sep 1328 of the king and "*filia Regis Portugaliæ consanguinea...dispensatione Papæ*"**[386]**. The codicil of "*Donna Beatriz...Raynha de Portugal*", dated 27 Dec 1354, amending her testament dated 21 Mar 1349, made bequests to "*Raynha de Castella minha filha...*"**[387]**. The testament of "*Doña Maria...Reyna de Castiella y de Leon*", dated 8 Nov 1351, chose burial "*en la Iglesia mayor de Sevilla*" next to her husband, made bequests to "*El Rey mi fijo*"**[388]**. The *Chronicon Conimbricensi* records the death 18 Jan 1357 of "*Reyna Domna Maria de Castella, mulher del Rey D. Alfonso de Castella, è filha do...Rey Dom Alfonso de Portugal è da Reyna Doña Beatris*" in "*la Cidade de Ebora*" and her burial at Seville**[389]**. **m** (contract 26 Mar 1327, Alfayete 1328) as his second wife, her first cousin, **ALFONSO XI** "el Justo" **King of Castile**, son of FERNANDO IV "el Ajurno" King of Castile & his wife Infanta dona Costança de Portugal (Salamanca 13 Aug 1311-Gibraltar 26 Mar 1350, bur Seville).

69.2. **Infante dom AFONSO de Portugal** (Villa de Penella 12 Jan 1315-Villa de Penella 1315, bur Santarem São Domingo). The primary source which confirms his parentage has not yet been identified.

69.3. **Infante dom DINIZ de Portugal** (Santarem 12 Feb 1317-1318, bur Cistercian monastery of Santa Maria de Alcobaça). The *Chronicon Conimbricensi* records the birth "*die Sanctæ Eolaliæ II Id Feb...secunda decima die dicti mensis*" of "*Infans Dñs Dionysius filius Dñi Alfonsi Infantis Portugaliæ et Algarbii*"**[390]**.

69.4. **Infante dom PEDRO de Portugal** (Coimbra 18 Apr 1320-killed Estremos 18 Jan 1367, bur Cistercian monastery of Santa Maria de Alcobaça). The *Chronicon Conimbricensi* records the birth 18 Apr 1320 of "*Infans Dñs Petrus filius Dñi Alfonsi et Dñæ Beatricis*"**[391]**. He succeeded his father in 1357 as **PEDRO I** "o Justiceiro" **King of Portugal**.

Infante dom PEDRO de Portugal, son of AFONSO IV "o Osado" King of Portugal & his wife Infanta doña Beatriz de Castilla (Coimbra 18 Apr 1320-killed Estremos 18 Jan 1367, bur Cistercian monastery of Santa Maria de Alcobaça). The *Nobiliario* of Pedro Conde de Barcelos names "*Don Pedro, D. Maria*" as the children of "*D. Alonso...Rey*" and his wife "*D. Beatriz*"**[401]**. The *Chronicon Conimbricensi* records the birth 18 Apr 1320 of "*Infans Dñs Petrus filius Dñi Alfonsi et Dñæ Beatricis*"**[402]**. He rebelled against his father following the execution of his third wife. He succeeded his father in 1357 as **PEDRO I** "o Justiceiro" **King of Portugal**. The testament of "*Rey D. Pedro...*", dated 16 Jan 1367, chose burial "*na Igreja do Mosteiro de Alcobaça*", made bequests to "*aos filhos da Infante Donna Ignez...Infante Donna Maria nossa filha que ora he em Aragom...Infante D. Beatriz nossa filha per cazamento...Infante Dom Joam nosso filho...Infante D. Diniz outro si nosso filho...*" and appointed "*Infante D. Fernando nosso filho e D. Joanne Affonso Conde de Barcellos...*" among the executors**[403]**. The *Chronicon Conimbricensi* records the death 18 Jan 1367 of "*Doñus Petrus Rex Portugalensis, filius Doñi Alfonsi et Reginæ Doñæ Beatricis...apud Stremoz*" and his burial "*Alcobacia*"**[404]**. **m firstly** (Alfayete Sep 1325, non-consummated, annulled 1330) **BLANCA de Castilla**, daughter of Infante don PEDRO de Castilla y León Señor de los Cameros & his wife Infanta doña María de Aragón (after 1315-Las Huelgas 1375). The *Livro Velho* names "*D. Branca*" as the child of "*o infante D. Pedro...filho delrey D. Sancho e da raynha D. Maria*" and his wife "*a infante D. Maria d´Aragam*", adding that she married "*infante D. Pedro de Portugal*"**[405]**. Abbess of Las Huelgas 1331. **m secondly** (contract 16 Mar 1338, Lisbon 24 Aug 1339) as her second husband, **CONSTANZA Manuel de Castilla**, formerly wife of **ALFONSO XI** "el Justo" **King of Castile** and León, daughter of JUAN Manuel "el Scritor" [Castilla] Señor de Villena, Escalona, y Peñafiel & his second wife Infanta doña Constanza de Aragón ([1323]-Santarem 13 Nov 1345, bur Santarem San Francisco). The *Nobiliario* of Pedro Conde de Barcelos records that "*D. Pedro Rey de Portugal*" married "*D. Constança*" and his wife "*D. Beatriz*", an earlier passage naming "*D. Fernando Manuel, D. Constanza*" as the children of "*D. Juan Manuel*" and his wife "*D. Blanca de la Cerda*"**[406]**. The marriage contract of "*o Infante Dom Pedro*" and "*Dom Joam filho do Infante Dom Manoel...mi fija D. Costança*" is dated 16 Mar 1338, witnessed by "*Sancho Manoel fijo del dicho Señor Don Juan...*"**[407]**. **m thirdly** (secretly 1346, openly Bragança 1 Jan 1354) **INÉS de Castro**, illegitimate daughter of PEDRO Fernández de Castro "él de la Guerra" Señor de Lemos, Monforte y Sarria & his mistress Aldonza de Valadares ([1327]-murdered Coimbra 7 Jan 1355, bur 1361 Cistercian monastery of Santa Maria de Alcobaça). The *Nobiliario* of Pedro Conde de Barcelos names "*D. Aldonça Lorenço de Valladares*" as the mother of "*D. Alvaro Perez de Castro, D. Ines de Castro*", children of "*D. Pedro Fernandez de Castro*", and in another passage that "*D. Pedro Rey de Portugal*" married secondly "*D. Ines de Castro*"**[408]**. She involved Portugal in the internal conflicts of Castile, and was killed on the orders of King Afonso IV. The *Chronicon Conimbricensi* records that King Alfonso IV ordered the execution of "*Doña Enes*" 7 Jan 1355**[409]**. Ayala´s *Crónica de Pedro I* records that "*Doña Ines de Castro*" was buried with "*el...Rey Don Pedro de Portugal en el Monasterio de Alcobaza*"**[410]**. **Mistress (1)**: **TERESA Gille Lourenço**, daughter of ---.King Pedro I & his second wife had three children:

70.1. **Infante dom LUIZ de Portugal** (Lisbon 27 Feb 1340-Lisbon 6 Mar 1340, bur Lisbon Cathedral). The primary source which confirms his parentage has not yet been identified.

70.2. **Infanta dona MARIA de Portugal** (Evora 6 Apr 1343-Aveiro after 16 Jan 1367, bur Santarem São Francisco). The *Nobiliario* of Pedro Conde de Barcelos names "*D. Fernando, D. Maria*" as the children of "*D. Pedro Rey de Portugal*" and his wife "*D. Constança*", an earlier passage recording that "*D. Fernando...Marques de Tortosa*", son of "*D. Alonso Rey de Aragon*" and his wife "*D. Leonor*", married "*la Infanta D. Maria*"**[411]**. The codicil of "*Donna Beatriz...Raynha de Portugal*", dated 27 Dec 1354, amending her testament dated 21 Mar 1349, made bequests to "*...Infante Dom Fernando meu neto...Infanta Donna Maria minha neta...*"**[412]**. Ayala´s *Crónica de Pedro I* records the marriage in Evora in 1354 of "*el Infante D. Ferrando de Aragon Marques de Tortosa*" and "*la Infanta Doña Maria fija del Infante Don Pedro heredero de Portogal*"**[413]**. The marriage contract of "*Dom Fernando Iffante Daragam*" and "*Dom Affonço...Rey de Portugal e do Algarve...Iffante Dona Maria minha netta*" is dated 30 Jan 1355**[414]**. The testament of "*D. Beatriz...Raynha de Portugal e do Algarve*", dated 9 Dec 1358, made bequests to "*El Rey D. Pedro meu filho...Infante D. Fernando meu neto...Infante D. Maria minha neta...Infante D. Joaõ meu neto...Infante D. Deniz meu neto...Infante D. Beatriz minha neta...D. Maria Girona minha sobrinha...*"**[415]**. After her husband died she became a nun at the convent of São Francisco at Santarem. The testament of "*Rey D. Pedro...*", dated 16 Jan 1367, made bequests to "*...Infante Donna Maria nossa filha que ora he em Aragom...Infante D. Beatriz nossa filha per cazamento...Infante Dom Joam nosso filho...Infante D. Diniz outro si nosso filho...*"**[416]**. **m** (Evora 3 Feb 1354, contract 30 Jan 1355) **Infante don FERNANDO de Aragón** Marqués de Tortosa, Señor de Albarazin y Fraga, son of ALFONSO IV "el Benigne" King of Aragon & his second wife Infanta doña Leonor de Castilla (11 Dec 1329-murdered Burriana 16 Jul 1363).

70.3. **Infante dom FERNANDO de Portugal** (Santarem 31 Oct 1345-Lisbon 29 Oct 1383, bur Santarem São Francisco). The *Chronicon Conimbricensi* records the birth "*vespera de todos los Santos*" in 1345 of "*Infante D. Ferrando filho do Infante D. Pedro de Portugal è Infanta Doña Constanza*"**[417]**. He succeeded his father in 1367 as **FERNANDO I** "o Gentil" **King of Portugal**.

Infante dom FERNANDO de Portugal, son of PEDRO I "o Justiceiro" King of Portugal & his second wife Constanza Manuel (Santarem 31 Oct 1345-Lisbon 29 Oct 1383, bur Santarem São Francisco). The *Nobiliario* of Pedro Conde de Barcelos names "*D. Fernando, D. Maria*" as the children of "*D. Pedro Rey de Portugal*" and his wife "*D. Constança*" and his wife "*D. Beatriz*"**[439]**. The *Chronicon Conimbricensi* records the birth "*vespera de todos los Santos*" in 1345 of "*Infante D. Ferrando filho do Infante D. Pedro de Portugal è Infanta Doña Constanza*"**[440]**. The codicil of "*Donna*

Beatriz...Raynha de Portugal", dated 27 Dec 1354, amending her testament dated 21 Mar 1349, made bequests to "*...Infante Dom Fernando meu neto...Infanta Donna Maria minha neta...*"**[441]**. The testament of "*D. Beatriz...Raynha de Portugal e do Algarve*", dated 9 Dec 1358, made bequests to "*El Rey D. Pedro meu filho...Infante D. Fernando meu neto...Infante D. Maria minha neta...Infante D. Joaõ meu neto...Infante D. Deniz meu neto...Infante D. Beatriz minha neta...D. Maria Girona minha sobrinha...*"**[442]**. He succeeded his father in 1367 as **FERNANDO I** "o Gentil" **King of Portugal**. He claimed the throne of Castile in 1369, was recognised as legitimate heir by Pedro IV "el Ceremonioso" King of Aragon, but renounced his right in March 1371 under the Peace of Alcoutim. Ayala´s *Crónica de Enrique II* records the betrothal proposal in 1371, as part of the peace agreement with Portugal, of "*el Rey Don Ferrando de Portugal*" and "*la Infanta Doña Leonor fija del Rey Don Enrique*", but the refusal by the Portuguese king because he was already married**[443]**. To forestall a possible Anglo/Portuguese invasion of Castile (in support of John of Gaunt, who claimed the throne of Castile in right of his wife), Enrique II King of Castile invaded Portugal end-1372, entering Lisbon in February 1373. He obliged Fernando I to sign the Peace of Santarem in March 1372 and agree to expel the supporters of his late predecessor Pedro "el Cruel". This agreement was sealed by the betrothal of Fernando's half-sister doña Brites to Enrique's younger brother don Sancho. Fearful of the growing power of Castile, Fernando allied himself with John of Gaunt in July 1380, betrothing his daughter to one of the latter's nephews, and agreeing to invade Castile jointly. The alliances were reversed in August 1382 under the Peace of Elvas, with Fernando's daughter betrothed to Infante don Fernando de Castilla, younger son of don Juan I King of Castile (Juan substituted himself as Infanta dona Brites's husband after the death of his first wife). **Betrothed** (1366) to [**Infanta**] **doña BEATRIZ de Castilla y León**, [illegitimate] daughter of PEDRO I "el Cruel" King of Castile & his mistress [first wife] María de Padilla (Córdoba 1353-Tordesillas 1369). Ayala´s *Crónica de Pedro I* records the betrothal in 1366 of "*la Infanta Doña Beatriz*" and "*el Infante Don Ferrando fijo del Rey Don Pedro de Portogal*"**[444]**. **m** ([Mar] 1371) **LEONOR Téllez de Meneses**, daughter of MARTÍN Alfonso Téllez de Menezes & his wife Aldonza de Vasconcellos (-convent of Tordesillas near Valladolid 27 Apr 1386, bur Convent of Mercedes near Valladolid). Ayala´s *Crónica de Enrique II* records the betrothal proposal in 1371, as part of the peace agreement with Portugal, of "*el Rey Don Ferrando de Portugal*" and "*la Infanta Doña Leonor fija del Rey Don Enrique*", but the refusal by the Portuguese king because he was already married to "*una Dueña del su Regno de Portogal...Doña Leonor Tellez de Meneses*"**[445]**. Regent of Portugal for her daughter in 1383. She was driven from Lisbon by a revolt of the Knights of the Order of Aviz. **Mistress (1)**: ---. The name of King Fernando's mistress is not known. King Fernando I & his wife had three children:

71.1. **Infanta dona BRITES de Portugal** (Coimbra end 1372-Madrigal after 24 Dec 1406 maybe [1409], bur Toledo Cathedral). Ayala´s *Crónica de Enrique II* records the agreement in 1373 for the marriage of "*el Duque de Benavente Don Fadrique, fijo del Rey Don Enrique é de una Dueña...Doña Beatriz Ponce*" and "*la Infanta Doña Beatriz fija del Rey Don Ferrando de Portugal é de la Reyna Doña Leonor su muger*", as part of peace arrangements between Castile and Portugal brokered by "*Don Guido Cardenal de Boloña Legado del Papa*", adding that Infanta dona Brites had been born in Coimbra while Enrique II King of Castile had been there when he entered Portugal**[446]**. Ayala´s *Crónica de Juan I* records the betrothal in 1380 in Soria of "*la Infanta Doña Beatriz fija del Rey Don Ferrando*" and "*el Infante Don Enrique fijo del Rey Don Juan que estonce nasciera*"**[447]**. A charter dated 5 Jul 1380 refers to the marriage between "*Dom Fernando...rey de Portugal et de Algarve...reynha dona Leonor miucha molhir...a iffante dona Beatriz nossa filha*" and "*Dom Joham rey de Castella et de Leon et duque de Lancasgtre et...dona Constanca sua molhir...o...conde de Cantabryxa ssen filho*"**[448]**. Ayala´s *Crónica de Juan I* records in 1382 that "*la Infanta Doña Beatriz fija heredera del Rey Don Ferrando de Portogal*" had been betrothed to "*Eduarte fijo de Mosen Aymon*" after "*los Ingleses vinieron en Portogal*"**[449]**. This betrothal was arranged by Edward´s uncle John of Gaunt, as part of the alliance with Portugal agreed in Jul 1380, but nullified when the king of Portugal signed the Peace of Elvas with Castile in Aug 1382. Ayala´s *Crónica de Juan I* records the betrothal in 1382 of "*la Infanta Doña Beatriz fija heredera del Rey Don Ferrando de Portogal*" and "*el Infante Don Ferrando fijo segundo del Rey de Castilla*" as part of the peace arrangements agreed between Castile and Portugal**[450]**. Brites´s marriage was arranged subsequent to the Peace of Elvas in Aug 1382, when King Juan substituted himself for his son as her husband after the death of his first wife. Ayala´s *Crónica de Juan I* records the details of the negotiations for the marriage, the signing of the marriage contract in 1383, and the marriage in "*la villa de Yelves*"**[451]**. She succeeded her father in 1383 as **BRITES Queen of Portugal**. Deposed 1383. The testament of "*don Henrique...Rey de Castilla...*", dated 24 Dec 1406, provided annual maintenance to "*la Reyna doña Beatriz mi madre*"**[452]**. **Betrothed firstly** (contract Burgos 9 Apr 1373) to **FADRIQUE de Castilla**, illegitimate son of ENRIQUE II King of Castile and León & his mistress Beatriz Ponce de León (-Almodovar del Río 1394). **Betrothed secondly** (1380) to **Infante don ENRIQUE de Castilla y León** Principe de Asturias, son of JUAN I King of Castile & Infanta doña Leonor de Aragón (Burgos 4 Oct 1379-Toledo 25 Dec 1406). He succeeded his father in 1390 as **ENRIQUE III King of Castile**. **Betrothed thirdly** ([5 Jul 1380]) to **EDWARD of Cambridge**, son of EDMUND of Langley Earl of Cambridge [later Duke of York] & his first wife Infanta doña Isabel de Castilla ([Norwich] 1373-25 Oct 1415, bur Fotheringhay). **Betrothed fourthly** (Aug 1382) to **Infante don FERNANDO de Castilla y León**, son of JUAN I King of Castile & his first wife Infanta doña Leonor de Aragón (Medina del Campo 27 Nov 1380-Igualada, near Barcelona 22 Apr 1416). Under the Compromise of Caspe 25 Jun 1412, he was chosen to succeed as **FERNANDO I** "él de Antequera" **King of Aragon**. **m** (by proxy Salvaterra 30 Apr 1383 in person Badajoz 14 May 1383) as his second wife, **JUAN I King of Castile**, son of ENRIQUE II "él de las Mercedes" King of Castile & his wife Juana Manuel de Castilla Señora de Villena, Peñafiel y Escalona (Epila 24 Aug 1358-Alcalá de Henares 9 Oct 1390, bur Toledo Cathedral). He claimed the throne of Portugal 1383-1385 by right of his wife and adopted the title **JOÃO I King of Portugal**. He invaded Portugal 20 Dec 1383, captured Santarem the following month, and encircled Lisbon in March 1384. He was defeated firstly at Los Atoleiros 6 April 1384 by Nun Alvares Pereira, and again by the forces of dom João de Aviz (who had proclaimed himself King of Portugal at Coimbra 6 Apr 1385) at Trancoso in May 1385 and, decisively, at Aljubarrota 14 Aug 1385.

71.2. **Infante dom PEDRO de Portugal** (1380-1380, 4 days old).

71.3. **Infante dom AFONSO de Portugal** (1382-1382).

King Fernando I had one illegitimate daughter by Mistress (1):

71.4. **ISABEL de Portugal** (1364-Marans, France after 1395). Ayala´s *Crónica de Enrique II* records the agreement in 1373 for the marriage of "*el Conde Don Alfonso fijo del Rey Don Enrique*" and "*otra fija del Rey de Portugal...Doña Isabel, que ovo en una Dueña antes que casase*", as part of peace arrangements between Castile and Portugal brokered by "*Don Guido Cardenal de Boloña Legado del Papa*", with "*la cibdad de Viseo...Celorico é Linares*" as her dowry**[453]**. "*D. Fernando...Rey de Portugal*" granted "*nossa Cidade de Viseu e os lugares de Linhares, e Cerolico e de Algodres*" to "*Condeça D. Isabel minha filha...sposada per palavras de prezente com D. Affonso Conde de Noronha Senhor de Atera e de Ribeyra filho do...D. Anrique Rey de Castella e de Liom nosso irmaõ*" by charter dated 2 Oct 1377**[454]**. Ayala´s *Crónica de Enrique II* records the couple´s marriage in Burgos in 1378**[455]**. **m** (contract Burgos 9 Apr 1373, Burgos 1377) **ALFONSO Enríquez de Castilla** Conde de Gijón y Noreña, illegitimate son of ENRIQUE II "él de las Mercedes" King of Castile & his mistress Elvira Íñiguez de Vega (1355-Marans after 1395).

King Pedro I & his third wife had four children, born before their marriage, legitimated 19 Mar 1361, but excluded from the succession to the throne:

70.4. **BRITES de Portugal** ([1347]-Ledesma 5 Jul 1381). The *Nobiliario* of Pedro Conde de Barcelos names "*D. Juan, D. Dionis, D. Beatriz*" as the children of "*D. Pedro Rey de Portugal*" and his second wife "*D. Ines de Castro*"**[418]**. Ayala´s *Crónica de Pedro I* names "*[el] Infante Don Juan, é [el] Infante Don Donis, é...la Infanta Doña Beatriz*" as the children of "*el...Rey Don Pedro de Portugal*" by "*Doña Ines de Castro*", adding that Brites married "*el Conde Don Sancho hermano del Rey Don Enrique de Castilla*"**[419]**. The testament of "*D. Beatriz...Raynha de Portugal e do Algarve*", dated 9 Dec 1358, made bequests to "*El Rey D. Pedro meu filho...Infante D. Fernando meu neto...Infante D. Maria minha neta...Infante D. Joaõ meu neto...Infante D. Deniz meu neto...Infante D. Beatriz minha neta...D. Maria Girona minha sobrinha...*"**[420]**. Infanta de Portugal when legitimated 19 Mar 1361. The testament of "*Rey D. Pedro...*", dated 16 Jan 1367, made bequests to "*...Infante Donna Maria nossa filha que ora he em Aragom...Infante D. Beatriz nossa filha per cazamento...Infante Dom Joam nosso filho...Infante D. Diniz outro si nosso filho...*"**[421]**. Her marriage was arranged as part of the peace treaty signed between Enrique II King of Castile and Fernando I King of Portugal at Santarem in March 1373: Ayala´s *Crónica de Enrique II* records the agreement in 1373 for the marriage of "*el Conde Don Sancho, hermano del Rey Don Enrique*" and "*la Infanta Doña Beatriz hermana del Rey de Portugal...fija del Rey Don Pedro de Portugal é de Doña Ines de Castro*", as part of peace arrangements between Castile and Portugal brokered by "*Don Guido Cardenal de Boloña Legado del Papa*"**[422]**. **m** (1373) **SANCHO Alfonso de Castilla** Conde de Alburquerque, Señor de Ledesma, Alba de Liste, Medellín, Tiedra y Montalbán, illegitimate son of ALFONSO XI "el Justo" King of Castile and León & his mistress Leonor de Guzmán Señora de Medina Sidonia (1342-19 May 1374).

70.5. **AFONSO** de Portugal ([1348]-young). The primary source which confirms his parentage has not yet been identified.

70.6. **JOÃO de Portugal** (Coimbra 1349-Salamanca 1397, bur Salamanca San Esteban). The *Nobiliario* of Pedro Conde de Barcelos names "*D. Juan, D. Dionis, D. Beatriz*" as the children of "*D. Pedro Rey de Portugal*" and his second wife "*D. Ines de Castro*"**[423]**. Ayala´s *Crónica de Pedro I* names "*[el] Infante Don Juan, é [el] Infante Don Donis, é...la Infanta Doña Beatriz*" as the children of "*el...Rey Don Pedro de Portugal*" by "*Doña Ines de Castro*"**[424]**. The testament of "*D. Beatriz...Raynha de Portugal e do Algarve*", dated 9 Dec 1358, made bequests to "*El Rey D. Pedro meu filho...Infante D. Fernando meu neto...Infante D. Maria minha neta...Infante D. Joaõ meu neto...Infante D. Deniz meu neto...Infante D. Beatriz minha neta...D. Maria Girona minha sobrinha...*"**[425]**. Created Senhor de Porto de Moz Cea e Montelonso in Portugal at Elvas 24 May 1360. Infante de Portugal when legitimated 19 Mar 1361. The testament of "*Rey D. Pedro...*", dated 16 Jan 1367, made bequests to "*...Infante Donna Maria nossa filha que ora he em Aragom...Infante D. Beatriz nossa filha per cazamento...Infante Dom Joam nosso filho...Infante D. Diniz outro si nosso filho...*"**[426]**. He was appointed heir to King Fernando I in 1379 but rejected by Queen Leonor. He fled to Castile where he was created Duque de Valencia de Campos in 1379. Señor de Alba de Tormes 1383. **m firstly** (1376) as her second husband, **MARÍA Tellez de Meneses**, widow of **ALVARO Diaz de Sousa Senhor de Sousa**, daughter of MARTÍN Alfonso Téllez de Meneses & his wife Aldonza de Vasconcellos (-murdered 1379). She was strangled by her husband**[427]**. **m secondly** (Betrothed before 29 May 1374, contract presumably broken but later revived, Valencia 1379) **CONSTANZA de Castilla** Señora de Alba de Tormes, illegitimate daughter of ENRIQUE II "él de las Mercedes" King of Castile & his mistress Elvira Íñiguez de la Vega. Ayala´s *Crónica de Juan I* records that King Juan arranged the marriage of "*Doña Costanza su hermana*" and "*[el] Infante Don Juan de Portugal*"**[428]**. João & his first wife had one child:

71.1. **FERNANDO de Portugal** (1378-Eça ----). Senhor de Eça. **m firstly** - **fifthly** ---. The names of his first five wives are not known. **m sixthly ISABELLA de Avallos**, daughter of PEDRO López de Avallos [Commandant of Murcia] & his wife ---. - **EÇA[429]**.

João & his second wife had three children:

71.2. **MARIA BRITES de Portugal** ([1381]-). Señora de Valencia de Campos. **m MARTIN Vasquez da Cunha** Conde de Valencia.

71.3. **ISABELLA BRITES de Portugal** ([1382]-). **m PEDRO Nunho** Conde de Cigales (-1454). Created Conde de Buelna.

71.4. **JOANA de Portugal** ([1384]-). **m LOPE Vaz da Cunha** Senhor de Buendia.

João had three illegitimate children by an unknown mistress or mistresses:

71.5. **AFONSO de Portugal de Castro** (-Zamora Aug 1442). Senhor de Cascaes e Lourinhao. Grand Alcalde of Lisbon. **m firstly** (1388). **BRANCA da Cunha das Reglas** Senhora de Cascaes e Lourihao, daughter of JOÃO da Reglas & his wife Leonor da Cunha. **m secondly MARIA de Vasconcelhos** Senhora de Soalhaens, daughter of JOANNE Mendes de VasconcelhosSenhor de Freiriz & his wife Leonor Pereira (-[1438]). - **VASCONCELHOS e MENEZES[430]**.

71.6. **PEDRO de Guerra** (-in Castile after 14 Aug 1385). **m TERESA Andeiro**, daughter of JUAN Fernández Andeiro Conde de Ourem & his wife Joanna Bezerra. Pedro & his wife had three children:

72.1. **FERNANDO da Guerra** (-bur Braga 26 Sep 1467). Bishop of Porto. Archbishop of Braga 1416. Primate of Spain and Portugal, Grand Chancellor of Portugal 1418.

72.2. **LUIZ da Guerra** (-Rome Villa Abrantes 1458). Bishop of Guarda 1427.

72.3. **IGNEZ da Guerra** . **m ALVARO Pirez de Tavora** Senhor de Mogadouro.

71.7. **FERNANDO da Guerra** (-after 30 Dec 1410). Senhor de Bragança. **m LEONOR Coutinho**, daughter of VASCO Fernandes Coutinho Senhor de Couto de Leomil & his wife Ignes Alvares de Siqueira. Fernando & his wife had one child:

72.1. **DUARTE de Bragança** (-Evora 1442). Senhor de Bragança.

70.7. **DINIZ de Portugal** ([1354]-Castile 1397, bur Guadalupe). The *Nobiliario* of Pedro Conde de Barcelos names "*D. Juan, D. Dionis, D. Beatriz*" as the children of "*D. Pedro Rey de Portugal*" and his second wife "*D. Ines de Castro*"**[431]**. Ayala´s *Crónica de Pedro I* names "*[el] Infante Don Juan, é [el] Infante Don Donis, é...la Infanta Doña Beatriz*" as the children of "*el...Rey Don Pedro de Portugal*" by "*Doña Ines de Castro*"**[432]**. The testament of "*D. Beatriz...Raynha de Portugal e do Algarve*", dated 9 Dec 1358, made bequests to "*El Rey D. Pedro meu filho...Infante D. Fernando meu neto...Infante D. Maria minha neta...Infante D. Joaõ meu neto...Infante D. Deniz meu neto...Infante D. Beatriz minha neta...D. Maria Girona minha sobrinha...*"**[433]**. Created Senhor de Villar-Dompardo in Portugal at Elvas 24 May 1360. Infante de Portugal when legitimated 19 Mar 1361. The testament of "*Rey D. Pedro...*", dated 16 Jan 1367, made bequests to "*...Infante Donna Maria nossa filha que ora he em Aragom...Infante D. Beatriz nossa filha per cazamento...Infante Dom Joam nosso filho...Infante D. Diniz outro si nosso filho...*"**[434]**. Señor de Cifuentes, Escalona y Alvar de Tormes 1372. He claimed the throne of Portugal in 1383, proclaiming himself Diniz II King of Portugal from his refuge in Castile. **Betrothed** (before 29 May 1374, contract presumably broken) to **CONSTANZA de Castilla** Señora de Alba de Tormes, illegitimate daughter of ENRIQUE II "él de las Mercedes" King of Castile & his mistress Elvira Íñiguez de la Vega. The testament of "*Don Enrique...Rey de Castilla...*", dated at Burgos 29 May 1374, bequeathed property to "*...Doña Costanza mi fija* (assuming the contract for her to marry "*el Infante Don Dionis*" is finalised)..."**[435]**. **m** ([1376]) **JUANA de Castilla**, illegitimate daughter of ENRIQUE II "él de las Mercedes" King of Castile & his mistress Juana de Cifuentes (-bur Guadalupe). Sousa states that "*Doña Juana hija del Rey Don Enrique...habida en Doña Juana de Cifuentes dama Aragonesa*" married "*el Infante Don Dionis de Portugal que tomó el título de Rey*", adding that the couple were buried "*en Guadalupe*"**[436]**. - **TORRES e PORTUGAL, SEÑORES de CIFUENTES, SENHORES de VILLA-DOMPARDO[437]**.

King Pedro I had one illegitimate son by Mistress (1):

70.8. **JOÃO de Aviz** (Lisbon 11 Apr 1358-Lisbon 14 Aug 1433, bur Batalla). Grand Master of the Order of Aviz. Ayala´s *Crónica de Juan I* records that, after the death of King Fernando, "*Don Juan Maestre Davis, hermano del Rey Don Ferrando de Portugal*" called himself "*Rey de Portogal*"**[438]**. He succeeded in 1385 as **JOÃO I** "o Falso" **King of Portugal**. - **see Chapter 2. KINGS of PORTUGAL (AVIZ)**. *LINK*

JOÃO de Aviz, illegitimate son of PEDRO I King of Portugal & his mistress Teresa Gille Lourenço (Lisbon 11 Apr 1358-Lisbon from the plague 14 Aug 1433, bur Batalla). Grand Master of the Order of Aviz. Ayala´s *Crónica de Juan I* records that, after the death of King Fernando, "*Don Juan Maestre Davis, hermano del Rey Don Ferrando de Portugal*" called himself "*Rey de Portogal*"**[456]**. He was proclaimed **JOÃO I** "o Falso" **King of Portugal** at Coimbra 6 Apr 1385. His forces defeated the Castillian army of his rival Juan I King of Castile at Trancoso in May 1385, and decisively at Aljubarrota in August 1385. He allied himself with John of Gaunt (who claimed the throne of Castile by right of his second wife) in Spring 1386, an alliance later confirmed by his betrothal to John's daughter. Portuguese forces invaded Castile and occupied Badajoz in May 1396, in revenge for which Castilian troops under Ruy López Dávalos burned Viseo. Peace with Castile was finally restored in 1402. **m** (Oporto Cathedral 11 Feb 1387) **PHILIPPA of Lancaster**, daughter of JOHN of Gaunt Duke of Lancaster & his first wife Blanche of Lancaster (Leicester Castle 31 Mar 1360-Odivelas near Lisbon 19 Jul 1415, bur Odivelas Abbey, later removed to Batalha Abbey). A late 15th century/early 16th century manuscript names "*Henricum regum IIII, Elezabetham comitissam Huntyndonie, Phelippam reginam Portingalie, Edwardum et Johannem qui moriuntur*" as the children of "*Johannes Gaunt Dux Lancastrie et quartus filius Edward III*" and his first wife "*Blanchiam filiam Henrici ducis Lancastrie*"**[457]**. The will of "*John son of the King of England, Duke of Lancaster*", dated 3 Feb 1397, chose burial "*in the cathedral church of St Paul, of London...beside my...late wife Blanch*", bequeathed property to "*Dame Katherine del Staple...my...wife Katherine...my...brother the Duke of York...my...son Henry Duke of Hereford, Earl of Derby...my...daughter Philippa Queen of Portugal...my...daughter Katherine Queen of Castile and Leon...my...daughter Elizabeth Duchess of Exeter...my...son John Beaufort Marquis of Dorset...my...son the Bishop of Lincoln...my...son Thomas Beaufort...my...daughter their sister Countess of Westmoreland and Lady of Nevil...my...son John brother to...Henry...Mons. Thomas Swyneford...Mons Walter Blount...*"**[458]**. She died of the plague. **Mistress** (1): **INEZ Perez Esteves**, daughter of PEDRO Esteves & his wife Mecia Annes. Commander of Santos [1400]. King João I & his wife had twelve children:

71.1. **Infanta dona BRANCA de Portugal** (Lisbon 13 Jul 1388-Lisbon Mar 1389, bur Lisbon Cathedral)

71.2. **Infante dom AFONSO de Portugal** (Santarem 30 Jul 1390-Braga 22 Dec 1400, bur Braga Cathedral).

71.3. **Infante dom DUARTE de Portugal** (Viseu 31 Oct 1391-Thomar 9 Sep 1438, bur Batalla). He succeeded his father 1433 as **DUARTE King of Portugal**.

Infante dom DUARTE de Portugal, son of JOÃO I "o Falso" King of Portugal & his wife Philippa of Lancaster (Viseu 31 Oct 1391-Thomar 9 Sep 1438, bur Batalla). He succeeded his father in 1433 as **DUARTE King of Portugal**. **m** (Coimbra 4 Nov 1428) **Infanta doña LEONOR de Aragón**, daughter of FERNANDO I "él de Antequera" King of Aragon & his wife Leonor Urraca de Castilla "la Ricahembra" Condesa de

Alburquerque ([1400]-Toledo 19 Feb 1445, bur 1456 Batalla). Joint Regent of Portugal for her son 1438-1445. **Mistress (1)**: **JUANA Manuel**, daughter of FERNANDO Manuel [Castilla] de la Torre Señor de Cebica & his wife Mencía Rodríguez de Fonseca. King Duarte & his wife had nine children:

1. **Infante dom JOÃO de Portugal** (Lisbon [15] Oct 1429-before 1433, bur Batalla).
2. **Infanta dona FILIPPA de Portugal** (Santarem 27 Nov 1430-Lisbon 24 Mar 1439, bur Batalla). She died of the plague.
3. **Infante dom AFONSO de Portugal** (Sintra 15 Jan 1432-Sintra 28 Aug 1481). He succeeded his father 1438 as **AFONSO V King of Portugal**. After the death of his wife, Alfonso V King of Portugal requested the hand in marriage of Infanta doña Juana de Castilla, daughter of Enrique IV King of Castile, delivered her from Villena 12 May 1475, but his further progress was blocked after the indecisive battle at Toro 1 May 1476. He died of the plague. **m** (6 May 1448) **ISABEL de Portugal**, daughter of Infante dom PEDRO de Portugal & his wife Isabel de Urgel [Aragón] (1432-Evora 2 Dec 1455, bur Batalla). King Afonso V & his wife had three children:
   a) Infante dom JOÃO de Portugal (Sintra 29 Jan 1451-before 1455, bur Batalla).
   b) **Infanta dona JOANA de Portugal** (Lisbon 6 Feb 1452-Aveiro 12 May 1490). Regent of Portugal 1471-75. Dominican nun at the convent of Jesus de Aveiro 1475. Beatified 1693.
   c) **Infante dom JOÃO de Portugal** (Lisbon 5 May 1455-Alvora Algarve 25 Oct 1495, bur Batalla). Regent of Portugal 1475-1477. He succeeded his father 1481 as dom **JOÃO II** "o Severo" **King of Portugal**. **m** (Setubal 22 Jan 1471) his first cousin, **LEONOR de Portugal**, daughter of Infante dom FERNANDO de Portugal Duque de Beja & his wife Brites de Portugal (Beja 2 May 1458-Lisbon 17 Nov 1525, bur Lisbon Xabregas convent). **Mistress (1)**: **ANA Hurtado de Mendoza**, daughter of NÚÑEZ Hurtado de Mendoza & his wife Leonor da Silva. King João II & his wife had two children:
      i) **Infante dom AFONSO de Portugal** (Lisbon 18 May 1475-near Santarem 13 Jul 1491, bur Batalla). He died after falling from his horse. **m** (by proxy Seville 18 Apr 1490, in person Lisbon 22 Nov 1490) as her first husband, **Infanta doña ISABEL de Aragón**, daughter of FERNANDO V King of Aragon & his first wife Isabel I Queen of Castile (Duenas 2 Oct 1470-Zaragoza 23 Aug 1498, bur Toledo). She married secondly (Valencia de Alcántara Oct 1497) her first husband's first cousin, **Manoel I King of Portugal**. Susceptible to melancholy, probably inherited from her maternal grandmother, she experienced a period of profound depression and religious fervour after the death of her first husband. She was recognised heir to the throne of Castile 29 Apr 1498, and declared Pss de Asturias.
      ii) Infante dom JOÃO de Portugal (b and d [Feb/Mar] 1483).

      King João II had one illegitimate child by Mistress (1):
      iii) **JORGE de Lancastre** (Abrantes 12 Aug 1481-Setubal 22 Jul 1550, bur Monastery of Castele de Palmela). Senhor de Aveiro Montemor-o-Velho Penello Castel-Novo Alcacer e Torres-Novas 1492. Chosen as heir to the throne 29 Sep 1495. Created Duque de Coimbra (non-hereditary title) 30 Sep 1495. Grand Admiral of Portugal. General. Grand Alcalde of Coimbra 1532. **m** (31 May 1500) **BRITES de Portugal-Villena-Melo**, daughter of ALVARO I de Portugal Senhor de Ferreira & his wife Filippa de Melo ([1483]-Oct 1535).
      - **de LANCASTRE, DUQUES de AVEIRO, TORRES-NOVAS e ABRANTES[462]**.
4. Infante dona MARIA de Portugal (Sardoal 7 Dec 1432-8 Dec 1432, bur Batalla).
5. **Infante dom FERNANDO de Portugal** (Almeirim 17 Nov 1433-Setubal 18 Sep 1470, bur Beja Santa Maria Concepção). Príncipe herdeiro de Portugal 1438-1451, as heir to the throne until the birth of his nephew. Created Duque de Beja e Salvaterra Senhor de Madeira and Cape Verde Islands at Ceuta 1452, confirmed at Lisbon 18 Feb 1457. He succeeded his uncle 1460 as Duque de Viseu Senhor de Covillan e Moura. Constable of Portugal 1466. **m** (Alcaçovas 16 Mar 1452) his first cousin, **BRITES de Portugal**, daughter of Infante dom JOÃO de Portugal & his wife Isabel de Portugal-Bragança ([1430]-Beja 30 Sep 1506, bur Beja Santa Maria). Infante Fernando & his wife had ten children:
   a) **JOÃO de Portugal** ([1456]-1483). He succeeded his father 1470 as Duque de Beja, Duque de Viseu. Senhor de Madeira and the Cape Verde Islands. Senhor de Salvaterra Beja Serpa and Moura.
   b) **LEONOR de Portugal** (Beja 2 May 1458-Lisbon 17 Nov 1525, bur Lisbon Xabregas Convent). m (Setubal 22 Jan 1471) her first cousin, **Infante dom JOÃO de Portugal**, son of AFONSO V King of Portugal & his wife Isabel de Portugal (Lisbon 5 May 1455-Alvora Algarve 25 Oct 1495, bur Batalla). He succeeded 1481 as **JOÃO II** "o Severo" **King of Portugal**.
   c) **ISABELLA de Portugal** (1459-Apr 1521, bur Lisbon Convent of the Mother of God). **m** (19 Sep 1472) as his second wife, her second cousin, **dom FERNANDO de Portugal** [-**Bragança**] Conde e Duque de Guimaraes, son of dom FERNANDO I de Portugal [-Bragança] Duque de Bragança & his wife Joanna de Castro Senhora de Cadaval (end 1430-beheaded Evora 21 Jun 1483, bur Villa Viçosa São Agostinho). He succeeded his father in 1478 as Duque de Bragança.
   d) **DIEGO de Portugal** (1460-murdered Setubal 23 Aug 1484, bur Batalla). Duque de Beja e de Viseu. Dom João II King of Portugal stabbed him to death. Mistress (1): **LEONOR de Sotomayor**, wife of **ALFONSO de Aragón Duque de Villahermosa**, daughter of JUAN de Sotomayor & his wife Isabel de Portugal-Eça ([1460]-1522). Diego had one illegitimate son by Mistress (1):
      i) **AFONSO** de Portugal (Castile [1484]-Beja [15] Oct 1504). Legitimated. Duque de Viseu [1484]. Constable of Portugal 1500. **m** (Leiria 2 Jun 1500) **JUANA de Noroña**, daughter of PEDRO de Meneses Marqués de Villa-Real & his wife Brites de Portugal-Bragança. Afonso & his wife had one child:
         (a) **BRITES de Portugal-Lara** ([1503]-after 1520). Marquesa de Villa-Real. **m** (Dec 1519) **PEDRO de Meneses** Marqués de Villa-Real.
   e) DUARTE de Portugal (1462-young).
   f) DINIZ de Portugal (1464-young, bur Beja).
   g) CATARINA de Portugal ([1465]-young).
   h) SIMIÃO de Portugal (1467-young, bur Beja).
   i) AFONSO de Portugal (1468-young).
   j) **MANOEL de Portugal** (Alcocheta, Tago 1 Jun 1469-Lisbon, Royal Palace of Rive 13 Dec 1521, bur Belem, Monastery of São Geronimo). He succeeded his first cousin in 1495 as **MANOEL I King of Portugal**.
   - **see below**.
6. **Infanta dona LEONOR de Portugal** (Torres Novas Vedras 18 Sep 1434-Wiener Neustadt 3 Sep 1467, bur Wiener Neustadt Kloster St Trinitatis). The *Catalogus abbatum Sanganensium* records that "*Fridericus dux Austrie*" married "*filiam regis Portugalie*"**[463]**. The *Necrologium Austriacum* names "*eines konigs tochter von Portugall Leonora*" as wife of Emperor Friedrich III**[464]**. The necrology of Heiligenkreuz records the death "*III Non 1464*" of "*Leonora conthoralis Friderici imperatoris*" and her burial "*in mon^{ii} S Trinitatis in Nova Civitate*"**[465]**. The year in this entry is not corroborated by other sources and should be viewed with caution in light of the number of inaccuracies noted in this necrology. **m** (by proxy 9 Aug 1451 in person Rome 16 Mar 1452) **FRIEDRICH III Duke of Austria King of**

Germany, son of ERNST I "der Eiserne" Duke of Inner Austria & his second wife Cimburka of Masovia (Innsbruck 21 Sep 1415-Linz 19 Aug 1493, bur Vienna St Stefan). Crowned Emperor 19 Mar 1452 at Rome.

7. Infante dom DUARTE de Portugal (Alenquer 12 Jul 1435-1435).
8. **Infanta dona CATARINA de Portugal** (Lisbon 26 Nov 1436-Lisbon 17 Jun 1463, bur Lisbon São Eloy). Nun at convent of Santa Clara in Lisbon. **Betrothed** to **Infante don CARLOS de Aragón y Navarra Principe de Viana**, son of Infante don JUAN de Aragón, JUAN King of Navarre [later JUAN II King of Aragon] & his wife Blanche d'Evreux-Navarre (Peñafiel 29 May 1421-Barcelona 23 Sep 1461).
9. **Infanta dona JOANNA de Portugal** (posthumously Monte Oliveto near Almada-Tojal [20] Mar 1439-Madrid 12 Dec 1475, bur Madrid). **m** (Córdoba 21 May 1455) as his second wife, **ENRIQUE IV** "el Impotente" **King of Castile**, son of JUAN II King of Castile & his first wife Infanta doña María de Aragón (Valladolid 4 Jan 1425-Madrid 11 Dec 1474, bur Madrid). **Mistress**: of **PEDRO de Castilla** "el Mozo", son of PEDRO de Castilla "el Viejo" & his wife Beatriz de FonsEça y Ulloa, by whom she had two illegitimate sons.

King Duarte had one illegitimate child Mistress (1):

10. **JOÃO Manoel** (-[1476/88]). Provincial leader of the Carmelite order 1441. Bishop of Ceuta 1443. Primate of Africa 1444. Bishop of Guarda 1459 resigned 1476.
Mistress (1): **JUSTA Rodriguez Pereira**, daughter of FRANCISCO Rodriguez Pereira & his wife Simoa Tavares (-after 1470), by whom he had two illegitimate sons.
- **Casa MANOEL[466]**.

Infante dom MANOEL de Portugal, son of Infante dom FERNANDO de Portugal Duque de Beja e Salvaterra & his wife dona Brites de Portugal (Alcocheta, Tago 1 Jun 1469-Lisbon, Royal Palace of Rive 13 Dec 1521, bur Belem, Monastery of São Geronimo). He succeeded his first cousin in 1495 as **MANOEL I King of Portugal**. He died of the plague.
m firstly (Valencia de Alcántara Oct 1497) as her second husband, **Infanta doña ISABEL de Aragón**, widow of **Infante dom AFONSO de Portugal**, daughter of FERNANDO V King of Aragon & his first wife Isabel I Queen of Castile (Duenas 2 Oct 1470-Zaragoza 23 Aug 1498, bur Toledo). Susceptible to melancholy, probably inherited from her maternal grandmother, she experienced a period of profound depression and religious fervour after the death of her first husband. She was recognised heir to the throne of Castile 29 Apr 1498, and declared Pss de Asturias.
m secondly (by proxy Lisbon 24 Aug 1500 in person Alcacer do Sal 30 Oct 1500) his first wife's sister, **Infanta doña MARÍA de Aragón**, daughter of FERNANDO V King of Aragon & his first wife Isabel I Queen of Castile (Córdoba 29 Jun 1482-Lisbon 7 Mar 1517, bur Belem, Monastery of São Geronimo). Twin with her stillborn sister. She was not affected by the family's mental instability.
m thirdly (Crato 24 Nov 1518, Lisbon 7 Mar 1519) as her first husband, **ELEONORE Archduchess of Austria**, daughter of PHILIPP Archduke of Austria [FELIPE I King of Castile] & his wife Juana "la Loca" Queen of Castile (Brussels, Palais de Coudenberg 14 Nov 1498-Talavera de la Reina, near Badajoz 17 Feb 1558, bur Lérida, transferred 1573 to El Escorial). She married secondly (by proxy Torrelaguna, Castile 20 Mar 1530, in person Abbaye de Saint-Laurent de Beyries, near Villeneuve-de-Marsan, Landes 7 Aug 1530) as his second wife, **François I King of France**. Consecrated Queen of France 5 Mar 1531 at Saint-Denis. Her stepson Henri II King of France created her Dss de Touraine, Ctss de Poitou et de Civray, Dame de Quercy, Agenais, Villefranche and Rouergue at Saint-Germain-en-Laye 8 Jul 1547. She retired to Flanders to the court of her brother Emperor Karl V in 1548 and went with him to Spain in 1555.

Manoel & his first wife had one child:

1. MIGUEL da Paz Príncipe herdeiro de Portugal (Zaragoza 23 Aug 1498-Gránada 19 Jul 1500, bur Zaragoza). Principe de Asturias as heir presumptive to Spain.

Manoel & his second wife had ten children:

2. **Infante dom JOÃO de Portugal** (Lisbon 6 Jun 1502-Lisbon 11 Jun 1557, bur Belem). He succeeded his father in 1521 as **JOÃO III King of Portugal**. **m** (Salamanca 5 Feb 1525) **KATHARINA Archduchess of Austria**, daughter of PHILIPP Archduke of Austria [FELIPE I King of Castile] & his wife Juana "la Loca" Queen of Castile (Torquemada 14 Jan 1507-Lisbon 12 Feb 1578, bur Belem). Regent 1557-1562. João & his wife had nine children:
   a) Infante dom AFFONSO de Portugal (Almería 24 Feb 1526-[Mar/Apr] 1526, bur Belem).
   b) **Infanta dona MARIA de Portuga**l (Coimbra 15 Oct 1527-Valladolid 12 Aug 1545, bur 1574 El Escorial). **m** (Almería 15 Nov 1543) as his first wife, **Infante don FELIPE of Spain** Archduke of Austria, son of Emperor KARL V Archduke of Austria [CARLOS I King of Castile & Aragon] & his wife Infanta dona Isabel de Portugal (Valladolid 21 May 1527-El Escorial 13 Sep 1598, bur El Escorial). He succeeded on the abdication of his father in 1556 as **FELIPE II King of Spain**.
   c) Infanta dona ISABELLA de Portugal (Lisbon 28 Apr 1529-1530, bur Belem).
   d) Infanta dona BRITES de Portugal (Lisbon 15 Feb 1530-1530, bur Belem).
   e) MANOEL Príncipe herdeiro de Portugal (Alvito 1 Nov 1531-Evora 14 Apr 1537, bur Belem).
   f) Infante dom FILIPPE de Portugal (Evora 26 May 1533-Evora 29 Apr 1539, bur Belem). Príncipe herdeiro de Portugal 1537 on the death of his older brother.
   g) Infante dom DINIZ de Portugal (Evora 26 Apr 1535-Evora 1 Jan 1539, bur Belem).
   h) **Infante dom JOÃO de Portugal** (Evora 3 Jun 1537-Lisbon 2 Jan 1554, bur Belem). Príncipe herdeiro de Portugal 1539 on the death of his older brother. **m** (Toro 7 Dec 1552) his first cousin, **Infanta doña JUANA of Spain Archduchess of Austria**, daughter of Emperor KARL V Archduke of Austria [CARLOS I King of Aragon & Castile] & his wife Infanta dona Isabel de Portugal (Madrid 26 Jun 1535-El Escorial 7 Sep 1573, bur Madrid, Nuestra Señora de la Consolación). João & his wife had one child:
      i) **SEBASTIÃO Príncipe herdeiro de Portugal** (posthumously Lisbon 20 Jan 1554-killed in a naval battle near Alcacer 4 Aug 1578, bur Belem). He succeeded his grandfather in 1557 as **SEBASTIÃO King of Portugal**, minor until 1568.
   i) Infante dom ANTONIO de Portugal (Lisbon 9 Mar 1539-Lisbon 20 Jan 1540, bur Belem).

   Illegitimate children by dona ISABEL Muniz, daughter of dom --- Carranca Muniz [Alcalde of Lisbon] & his wife ---.
   j) dom MANOEL de Portugal (-young).
   k) **dom DUARTE de Portugal** (1521-Lisbon 11 Nov 1543). Bishop of Guarda. Archbishop of Braga and Evora.
3. **Infanta dona ISABEL de Portugal** (Lisbon 24 Oct 1503-Toledo 1 May 1539, bur Granada, transferred 1574 to El Escorial). **m** (Seville 11 Mar 1526) **Emperor KARL V Archduke of Austria** [CARLOS I King of Aragon and Castile], son of PHILIPP Archduke of Austria [FELIPE I King of Castile] & his wife Juana "la Loca" Queen of Castile (Gent 24 Feb 1500-San Jeronimo de Yuste near Toledo 21 Sep 1558, bur San Jeronimo de Yuste, transferred 1574 to El Escorial).

4. **Infanta dona MARIA BRITES de Portugal** (Lisbon 31 Dec 1504-Nice 8 Jan 1538). Ctss d'Asti 1531. **m** (Villefranche, near Nice 26 Mar 1521) **CHARLES III** "le Bon" **Duke of Savoy**, son of PHILIPPE I Duke of Savoy & his second wife Claudine de Bresse Ctss de Penthièvre (Chazey 14 Oct 1486-Vercelli 17 Aug 1553).
5. **Infante dom LUIZ de Portugal** (Abrantes 3 Mar 1506-Quinta de Marvilla near Lisbon 27 Nov 1555, bur Belem). Created Duque de Beja Senhor de Serpa Moura Conilla e Almeda at Coimbra 5 Aug 1527. Constable of Portugal. **Mistress (1)**: **dona VIOLANTA** "la Pelicana" **Gómez**, daughter of don PEDRO Gómez [a Jew from Evora] & his wife --- (-Almorta). She became a nun at Almorta. Luiz had one illegitimate child by Mistress (1):
   a) **dom ANTONIO de Portugal** (Lisbon 1531-Paris 26 Aug 1595, bur Paris chapelle franciscain de Gondy). Franciscan Monk. Grand Prior of the Order of Malta at Crato. He proclaimed himself King of Portugal at Santarem 19 Jun 1580 and at Lisbon 24 Jun 1580. Elizabeth I Queen of England and Henri III King of France recognized him as king. He was expelled from Portugal 9 Jun 1581. He and his descendants, known as "the Portuguese Princes", were political pawns for the next few decades as Spain conquered Portugal and the powers threatened to restore them.
      - **DESCENDANTS of ANTONIO de CRATO**.
6. **Infante dom FERNANDO de Portuga**l (Abrantes 5 Jun 1507-Abrantes 7 Nov 1534, bur Belem). Created Duque de Guarda Senhor de Francoso e Abrantes at Lisbon 5 Oct 1530. Royal counsellor. **m** (Mar 1530) **dona GUYOMAR de Coutinho Condesa de Marialva e Loule**, daughter of dom FRANCESCO de Coutinho Conde de Marialva & his wife dona Brites de Menezes Condesa de Loule (-[Abrantes] 9 Dec 1534, bur Abrantes). Fernando & his wife had two children:
   a) dona LUIZA de Portugal ([1531]-[Abrantes] 3 Oct 1534).
   b) [son] de Portugal ([1533]-[Abrantes] 1 Aug 1534).
7. **Infante dom AFFONSO de Portugal** (Evora 23 Apr 1509-Lisbon 21 Apr 1540, bur Lisbon Cathedral). Bishop of Guarda 1516. Cardinal 1517/18. Abbot of Alcobace 1519. Archbishop of Lisbon 1523. Bishop of Tangier 1523. Bishop of Viseu and Evora 1529.
8. **Infante dom HENRIQUE de Portugal** (Lisbon 31 Jan 1512-Almeria 31 Jan 1580, bur Belem). Bishop of Braga 1538. Archbishop of Evora 1540. Cardinal 1545. Archbishop of Lisbon 1564. Regent of Portugal 1562-1568. He succeeded his great nephew in 1578 as **HENRIQUE I King of Portugal**.
9. Infanta dona MARIA de Portugal (b and d Evora 1513, bur Belem).
10. **Infante dom DUARTE de Portugal** (Lisbon 7 Sep 1515-Lisbon 20 Oct 1540, bur Belem). Created 3rd Duque de Guimaraes Senhor de Villa-de-Conde 1537. **m** (Vila Viçosa near Evora 23 Apr 1537) **dona ISABELLA de Portugal** [-**Bragança**] **Dss de Guimaraes**, daughter of dom JAYME de Portugal Duque de Bragança & his first wife doña Leonor de Guzmán de Mendoza ([1512]-Vila Viçosa 16 Sep 1576, bur Vila Viçosa church das Chagas). Duarte & his wife had three children:
   a) **dona MARIA de Portugal** (Lisbon 8 Dec 1538-Parma 9 Jul 1577, bur Parma Capucin church). **m** (Brussels 11 Nov 1565) **ALESSANDRO Farnese**, son of OTTAVIO Farnese Duke of Parma and Piacenza & his wife Margarita de Austria (Rome 27 Aug 1545-Saint Waast, Spanish Netherlands 3 Dec 1592, bur Parma). Stadhouder of the Netherlands 1577. He succeeded his father 1586 as **Duke of Parma and Piacenza**.
   b) **dona CATARINA de Portugal** ([Lisbon] 8 Jan 1540-[Vila Viçosa] 15 Nov 1614). She claimed the throne of Portugal in 1580 on the death of her uncle King Henrique as next in line of succession, ignoring the superior claim of the children of her deceased older sister. **m** (Vila Viçosa 8 Dec 1563) **dom JOÃO de Portugal** [-Bragança] **Duque de Bragança**, son of dom TEODOSIO de Portugal [-Bragança] Duque de Bragança & his first wife dona Isabella de Portugal-Castro ([1544]-Vila Viçosa 22 Feb 1583, bur Vila Viçosa São Agostinho).
   c) **dom DUARTE de Portugal** (posthumously Almeirim Mar 1541-Evora 28 Nov 1576, bur Evora). He succeeded at birth as 4th Duque de Guimaraes.
11. Infante dom ANTONIO de Portugal (b and d Lisbon 9 Sep 1516, bur Belem).

Manoel & his wife had two children:

12. Infante dom CARLOS de Portugal (Evora 18 Feb 1520-[Lisbon] 15 Apr 1521, bur Belem).
13. **Infanta dona MARIA de Portugal** (Lisbon 8 Jun 1521-Lisbon 10 Oct 1577, bur Lisbon convent of Maria da Luz). Senhora de Viseu Torres-Vedras e Rios. She founded the convent of Maria da Luz at Lisbon.

71.4. **Infante dom PEDRO de Portugal** (Lisbon 9 Dec 1392-killed in battle on the banks of the River Alfarobeia 20 May 1449, bur Batalla). Created Duque de Coimbra at Tavira 11 Sep 1415. Joint regent of Portugal 1439-1446 during the minority of his nephew Afonso V King of Portugal. **m** (Alcolea del Cinca 13 Sep 1428) **ISABEL de Urgel**, daughter of JAIME de Urgel [Aragón] Conde de Urgel & his wife Infanta doña Isabel de Aragón (1409-Coimbra 1443, bur Batalla). The primary source which confirms her parentage and marriage has not been identified. Infante Pedro & his wife had six children:

72.1. **PEDRO de Portugal** (1429-killed in battle Granollers 30 Jun 1466, bur Barcelona Santa María). Constable of Portugal. During the civil war in Aragon, Catalan rebels summoned Pedro to claim the throne of Aragon, as heir to his maternal grandfather don Jaime II Conde de Urgel who had unsuccessfully claimed the Aragonese crown in 1410. He landed in Barcelona in Jan 1464, but don Juan II King of Aragon defeated him near Prats de Rei in Feb 1465.

72.2. **JOÃO de Portugal** (1431-murdered 7 Oct 1457). He succeeded his father 1449 as Duque de Coimbra. Regent of Cyprus and Prince of Antioch 1456. He was poisoned by his mother-in-law. **m** (21 Dec 1456) as her first husband, **CHARLOTTE Pss of Cyprus**, daughter and heiress of JEAN II King of Cyprus [Lusignan-Poitiers] & his second wife Helena Palaiologina of Achaia (28 Jun 1444-Rome 16 Jul 1487). The *Lignages d'Outremer* name "*Cleopa, che morite picola, e Carlotta, che fu la prima*" as the two children of "*Joanne, secondo figliolo de re Jannus*" and his second wife, stating that Charlotte married firstly "*Joan de Bortogalo, principe de Antiochia, e morite senza heredi alli 22 di zugno 1457*" and secondly "*Alvise figliolo del signor duca de Savoia e de dama Anna de Lusignan, el qual era suo cusin zerman*"**[459]**. The "New Chronicle" records the date of her first marriage and the date and place of her second marriage**[460]**. She succeeded her father 1458 as Queen of Cyprus, deposed 1462. She married secondly (Nicosia 4 Oct 1459) **Louis de Savoie** Comte de Genève (-16 Jul 1482), who became King of Cyprus 1459-1462.

72.3. **ISABEL de Portugal** (1432-Evora 2 Dec 1455, bur Batalla). **m** (6 May 1448) her first cousin, **AFONSO V King of Portugal**, son of DUARTE King of Portugal & his wife Philippa of Lancaster (Sintra 15 Jan 1432-Sintra 28 Aug 1481).

72.4. **JAIME de Portugal** (16 Sep 1434-Florence 15 Apr 1459, bur Florence San Miniar). Bishop of Airas 1453. Archbishop of Lisbon 1453. Titular Bishop of Paphos 1454. Cardinal-deacon 1456. .

72.5. **BRITES de Portugal** ([1435]-Bruges Feb 1462, bur Le Quesnoy). **m** (13 May 1453) as his first wife, **ADOLF von Kleve-Ravenstein**, son of ADOLF II Duke of Kleve & his second wife Marie de Bourgogne [Valois-Capet] (Wijnendale [28 Jun 1425]-18 Sep 1492, bur Brussels Saint-Dominique). Lieutenant General of Burgundy. Captain General of Hainaut 1477-1482.

72.6. **FILIPPA de Portugal** (Coimbra 1437-Odivellas 25 Jul 1497, bur Odivellas). Nun at convent of Odivellas 1493.

71.5. **Infante dom HENRIQUE** "o Navegador" **de Portugal** (Oporto 4 Mar 1394-Sagres 13 Nov 1460, bur Batalla). Created Duque de Viseu 11 Sep 1415.

71.6. **Infanta dona LEONOR** (-young).

71.7. **Infanta dona ISABEL de Portugal** (Evora 21 Feb 1397-Aire, Pas-de-Calais 17 Dec 1472, bur Dijon église des Chartreux). **m** (contract Lisbon 24 Jul 1429, by proxy Lisbon 25 Jul 1429, in person Bruges 7 Jan 1430) as his third wife, **PHILIPPE III** "le Bon" **Duke of Burgundy**, son of JEAN "Sans-Peur" Duke of Burgundy & his wife Marguerite de Hainaut (Dijon 31 Jul 1396-Bruges 15 Jun 1467, bur Dijon église des Chartreux).

71.8. **Infanta dona BRANCA de Portugal** (1398-young).

71.9. **Infante dom JOÃO de Portugal** (Santarem 13 Jan 1400-Alcacer-de-Sal 18 Oct 1442, bur Batalla). **m** (11 Nov 1424) his niece, **dona ISABEL de Portugal**, daughter of dom AFONSO de Portugal Conde de Ourem e Arrayolos [later Duque de Bragança] & his first wife Brites Pereira Condesa de Barcellos (Oct 1402-Arevalo 26 Oct 1465, bur Batalla). Infante João & his wife had four children:

72.1. **DIEGO de Portugal** ([1426]-1443, bur Batalla). Constable of Portugal 1442.

72.2. **ISABELLA de Portugal** ([1428]-Arevalo 15 Aug 1496, bur Carthusian convent at Miraflora near Burgos). When her husband died, she retired with her two children to the fortress of Arevalo, where she gradually went insane. **m** (Madrigalejo [15] Aug 1447) as his second wife, **JUAN II King of Castile**, son of ENRIQUE III "el Doliente" King of Castile & his wife Katharine of Lancaster (Toro 6 Mar 1405-Valladolid 20 Jul 1454, bur Burgos).

72.3. **BRITES de Portugal** ([1430]-Beja 30 Sep 1506, bur Beja Santa Maria). Founded the convent of Santa Maria at Beja. m (Alcacovas 16 Mar 1452) her first cousin, **Infante dom FERNANDO de Portugal** Duque de Beja, son of DUARTE I King of Portugal & his wife Infanta doña Leonor de Aragón (Almeirim 17 Nov 1433-Setubal 18 Sep 1470, bur Beja Santa Maria Concepção). Created Duque de Beja e Salvaterra Senhor de Madeira and Cape Verde Islands at Ceuta 1452, confirmed at Lisbon 18 Feb 1457. He succeeded his uncle 1460 as Duque de Viseu Senhor de Covillan e Moura. Constable of Portugal 1466.

72.4. **dona FILIPPA de Portugal** ([1432]-[1444]). Senhora de Villa de Almada.

71.10. **Infante dom FERNANDO** "the Blessed" **de Portugal** (Santarem 29 Sep 1402-killed in battle Fez 5 Jun 1433, bur Batalla). Grand Master of the Order of Aviz. He died while a hostage of the Moors.

71.11. **Infanta dona JOANNA** (-young).

71.12. **Infante dom DINIZ** (-young).

King João I had three illegitimate children by Mistress (1):

71.13. **dom AFFONSO de Portugal** ([Veiros Alentejo 10 Aug 1377]-Chaves [15] Dec 1461, bur Chaves). Created Conde de Neiva 31 Oct 1391. Legitimated by his father 20 Oct 1401. He succeeded in 1401 as Conde de Barcellos, in right of his wife. Created Conde de Faria e Penafiel 8 Nov 1401. Created Conde de Ourem e Arrayolos 1422. Created Duque de Bragança 30 Dec 1442. Senhor de Guimaraes e Villa Viçosa [1450].
- **DUQUES DE BRAGANÇA[461]**.

71.14. **BRANCA** de Portugal (1378-young).

71.15. **BRITES de Portugal** ([1386]-Bordeaux 23 Oct 1439, bur Arundel). Probably legitimated by her father. She was naturalised in England in 1421 to settle a dispute about her dower. No issue by either marriage. **m firstly** (by proxy Lambeth 26 Nov 1405, in person London Apr 1411) **THOMAS Fitzalan Earl of Arundel and Surrey**, son of Richard Fitzalan Earl of Arundel & his first wife Elizabeth de Bohun (13 Oct 1381-Arundel 13 Oct 1415, bur Arundel chapel). **m secondly** (licence 20 Jan 1433) as his second wife. **JOHN Holand Earl of Huntingdon**, son of JOHN de Holand Duke of Exeter & his wife Elizabeth of Lancaster (Dartington, Devon 29 Mar 1395-5 Aug 1447 bur London, Church of St Katharine by the Tower). He was created Duke of Exeter 6 Jan 1444.

69.5. **Infanta dona ISABEL de Portugal** (22 Dec 1324-11 Jul 1326, bur Coimbra Santa Clara). The *Chronicon Conimbricensi* records the birth 22 Dec 1324 of "*Doña Izabeth Infans filia Dñi Alfonsi Regis Protug. et Algarbii et Dñæ Beatricis Reginæ*", and her death 11 Jul 1326**[392]**. The second testament of "*Dona Isabel...Rainha de Portugal e do Algarve*", dated 22 Dec 1327, chose burial "*em o meu mosteiro de Santa Clara e de Sancta Isabel de Coimbra*" with "*Ifante Dona Isabel minha neta*"**[393]**.

69.6. **Infante dom JOÃO de Portugal** (23 Sep 1326-21 Jun 1327, bur Odivellas). The *Chronicon Conimbricensi* records the birth 23 Sep 1326 of "*Infans Doñus Joannes filius Dñi Alfonsi et Dñæ Beatricis*"**[394]**.

69.7. **Infanta dona LEONOR de Portugal** (1328-Ejerica 30 Oct 1348, bur Nuestra Señora de Poblet). The *Livro Velho* names "*a rainha D. Maria e a infante D. Leonor*" as the daughters of King Alfonso IV and his wife**[395]**. The second testament of "*Dona Isabel...Rainha de Portugal e do Algarve*", dated 22 Dec 1327, made bequests to "*Rainha Dona Breatis minha filha...Ifanta Dona Maria sa filha...Iffanta Dona Maria minha neta...Iffanta Dona Leanor minha neta...minha sobrinha Dona Izabel...Dom Affonso filho de Dõ Pedro meu irmaõ...el Rey meu filho...Dona Vataça*"**[396]**. Pedro IV King of Aragon notified Lope de Luna Señor de Segorbe of his marriage "*domingo más cerca passado...en esglesia maior de la ciudat de Barchinona*" with "*dona Elionor reyna de Aragón, muller nuestra*", and of the death "*el qual día lunes más cerca passado*" of "*infant don Jacme...ermano nuestro*", by charter dated 21 Nov 1347**[397]**. King Pedro IV notified Pope Clement VI of his marriage "*die dominica, die XVIII presentis mensis...in civitate Barchinone, in facie Ecclesie*" with "*Elionora, regina Aragonum coniuge nostra...Portugalie regis filia*", and of the death "*die XIX dicti mensis*" of "*infantis Jacobi, comitis Urgelli et vicecomitis Agerensis, fratris nostri*", by charter dated 28 Nov 1347**[398]**. Zurita records the death at Ejerica in Oct 1348 of "*la Reyna*"**[399]**. King Pedro IV notified Alfonso IV King of Portugal of the death "*el jueves más cerca passado*" of "*dona Leonor, reyna d'Aragón, filla vuestra e muller nuestra*" by charter dated 1 Nov 1348**[400]**. She died of plague. **m** (by proxy Santarem 11 Jun 1347 in person Barcelona 18 Nov 1347) as his second wife, **PEDRO IV King of Aragon**, son of ALFONSO IV "el Benigne" King of Aragon & his first wife Teresa de Entenza Condesa de Urgel (Balaguer 5 Sep 1319-Barcelona 5 Jan 1387, bur Nuestra Señora de Poblet).

King Afonso IV had one illegitimate daughter by Mistress (1):

69.8. **MARIA de Portugal**. The primary source which confirms her parentage and marriage has not yet been identified. **m** **FERNANDO Alfonso de Valencia** [Castilla] Señor de Valencia de Campos, son of ALFONSO de Castilla Señor de Valencia de Campos & his second wife Juana de Castro (posthumously 1316-killed in battle Lisbon 1384). Grand Master of the Order of Santiago.

King Diniz had one illegitimate son by Mistress (1):

68.3. **AFONSO Sanchez de Portugal** (before 1286-killed in battle in Castile 1329, bur Santa Clara). The *Nobiliario* of Pedro Conde de Barcelos names "*D. Aldonça Roiz de Tella*" as the mother of "*Alonso Sanchez*" son of "*D. Dionis...Rey de Portugal*", adding in a later passage that he died "*en Castilla*" and was buried "*en el monasterio de Santa Clara que el fundio*"**[337]**. He was created Conde de Alburquerque, Senhor de Conde in 1304. The testament of "*D. Diniz...Rey de Portugal e do Algarve*", dated 20 Jun 1322, appointed "*a Raynha Donna Isabel minha mulher e Affonso Sanches meu Filho...*" among his executors**[338]**. **m** (1304) **TERESA Martínez de Meneses** Señora de Alburquerque, daughter & heiress of JUAN Alfonso de Meneses, Conde de Barcellos, Señor de Alburquerque & his [first wife Teresa Sánchez] (-Convent of Santa Clara at Villa-Comte near Braga 1350, bur Convent of Santa Clara at Villa-Comte). The *Nobiliario* of Pedro Conde de Barcelos names "*D. Teresa Martinez, D. Violante*" as the children of "*Conde D. Juan Alonso de Portugal*" and his wife "*D. Teresa Sanchez*", adding in an earlier passage that "*D. Alonso Sanchez*", son of "*D. Dionis...Rey de Portugal*", married "*Doña Teresa Martinez*"**[339]**. The *Livro Velho* names "*a condesa D. Violante Sanches e D. Tareia Martins*" as the two daughters of "*D. D. João Affonso de Portugal*" and his wife "*D. Teresa Sanches filha d´elrey D. Sancho de Castella*", adding that Teresa married "*Affonso Sanches de Portugal filho delrey D. Diniz...e de D. Aldoná Rodrigues de Tella*"**[340]**. The following later secondary source indicates that Teresa was the daughter of her father's second marriage: Argote Molina names "*doña Teresa de Meneses Señora de Alburquerque*" as the daughter of "*don Juan Alfonso*" and his second wife, adding that she married "*don Alfonso Sanchez hermano del Conde don Pedro, que escrivio el libro de los linages y hijo bastardo del Rey don Donis de Portugal el valeroso*"**[341]**. The primary source (if any) on which Argote Molina bases his statement has not been identified. Considering that Teresa's husband was the brother of Pedro de Barcelos, it is reasonable to suppose that the latter would have had first-hand knowledge of the relationships of his close family members. Until more information comes to light, Teresa Sánchez is shown here as the probable mother of Teresa Martínez. She founded the convent of Santa Clara at Villa-Comte near Braga. Dom Afonso & his wife had one child:

69.1. **JOÃO Afonso** "o Bono" **de Portugal** ([1305]-murdered 1354, bur monasterio de la Espina). The *Nobiliario* of Pedro Conde de Barcelos names "*D. Juan Alonso de Alburquerque*" as the son of "*D. Alonso Sanchez*" and his wife "*Doña Teresa Martinez*"**[342]**. He succeeded his father in 1329 as Conde de Alburquerque. Senhor de Azagala, Codosera, Alconchel, Medellín, Menezes e Tiedra. Alférez mayor of Alfonso XI "el Justo" King of Castile 1333 to 1336**[343]**. "*...D. Juan Alfonso de Alburquerque, Ayo y Mayordomo mayor del Infante don Pedro, D. Juan Alfonso su hijo, Alferez mayor del Infante don Pedro...*" subscribed the charter dated 27 Jan 1343 under which King Alfonso XI confirmed the privileges of the convent of San Augustin de Dueñas**[344]**. Ayala´s *Crónica de Pedro I* names "*Don Juan Alfonso Señor de Alburquerque*" among those present with Alfonso XI King of Castile at Gibraltar in 1350**[345]**. Canciller mayor of Castile 1350-1353. He was poisoned on the orders of Pedro I "el Cruel" King of Castile. The *Nobiliario* of Pedro Conde de Barcelos records that "*D. Juan Alonso de Alburquerque*" was among those who tried to persuade King Pedro to leave "*D. Maria de Padilla*" and return to his wife "*la Reina D. Blanca*", adding that the king followed this advice later and "*entonces falleció D. Juan Alonso de Alburquerque*" (without explaining further the circumstances of his death), after which his supporters discussed their plans in a meeting at which his coffin was present before his burial**[346]**. **m** [before 1330]) **ISABEL Téllez de Meneses** Señora de Meneses, daughter of TELLO Alfonso de Meneses [Castilla] Señor de Meneses & his wife Maria Afonso de Portugal ([1310/15]-after 1354). The *Nobiliario* of Pedro Conde de Barcelos records that "*D. Juan Alonso de Alburquerque*" married "*D. Isabel*", an earlier passage in the same source naming "*D. Isabel*" as daughter of "*D. Tello*", son of "*D. Alonso llamóse Infante de Molina*", and his wife "*D. Maria*"**[347]**. Ayala´s *Crónica de Pedro I* records that "*Don Juan Alfonso de Alburquerque*" married "*Doña Isabel...fija de Don Tello de Meneses*"**[348]**. **Mistress (1)**: **MARÍA Rodríguez Barba**, daughter of ---. The primary source which confirms her relationship with João has not yet been identified. João & his wife had two children:

70.1. **JOÃO Afonso de Alburquerque** ([1330]-1348). Alférez mayor of Infante don Pedro de Castilla (later Pedro I King of Castile) 4 Apr 1342 to 10 Mar 1348**[349]**. "*...D. Juan Alfonso de Alburquerque, Ayo y Mayordomo mayor del Infante don Pedro, D. Juan Alfonso su hijo, Alferez mayor del Infante don Pedro...*" subscribed the charter dated 27 Jan 1343 under which King Alfonso XI confirmed the privileges of the convent of San Augustin de Dueñas**[350]**.

70.2. **MARTIM Gil de Alburquerque** ([1325]-Seville 1365). The *Nobiliario* of Pedro Conde de Barcelos names "*D. Martin Gil*" as the son of "*D. Juan Alonso de Alburquerque*" and his wife, adding that he was childless**[351]**. Governor of Murcia: Ayala´s *Crónica de Pedro I* records that Pedro I King of Castile appointed "*Don Martin Gil, fijo de Don Juan Alfonso Señor de Alburquerque*" to "*el Adelantamiento [del Regno de Murcia]*"**[352]**. He succeeded his father in 1354 as Señor de Alburquerque y Meneses. Ayala´s *Crónica de Pedro I* records the death in Seville in 1365 of "*Don Martin Gil Señor de Alburquerque, fijo de Don Juan Alfonso é de Doña Isabel su muger*", childless**[353]**.

João had four illegitimate children by Mistress (1):

70.3. **FERNANDO Afonso de Alburquerque** ([1327]-after 1384). The primary source which confirms his parentage has not yet been identified. Senhor de Villa Nova de Anços. Grand Master of the Order of Santiago. Master of the court of Castile. **Mistress (1)**: **dona LAURA**, daughter of ---. The primary source which confirms her relationship with Fernando has not yet been identified. Dom Fernando had two illegitimate children Mistress (1):

71.1. **JOANNA de Alburquerque**. The primary source which confirms her parentage and marriage has not yet been identified. **m dom GONÇALO Vasques Coutinho**, son of ---. Senhor do Couto de Leon. Marshal of Portugal.

71.2. **TERESA de Alburquerque**. The primary source which confirms her parentage and marriage has not yet been identified. **m dom VASCO Martins da Cunha** Senhor de Morgado de Tavoa, son of ---.

70.4. **BRITES d'Alburquerque**. The primary source which confirms her parentage and marriage has not yet been identified. **m JUAN Alfonso Tellez de Meneses** Conde de Barcellos, son of --- (-killed in battle near Aljubarrota 14 Aug 1385). Admiral of Portugal.

70.5. **MARIA de Alburquerque**. The primary source which confirms her parentage and marriage has not yet been identified. **m GONZALO Tellez de Meneses** Conde de Neiva y Faria, son of ---.

70.6. **PEDRO Gil de Alburquerque**. The primary source which confirms his parentage has not yet been identified.

King Diniz had one illegitimate son by Mistress (2):

68.4. **PEDRO de Portugal** (1287-1354, bur Tarouca São João). The *Nobiliario* of Pedro Conde de Barcelos names "*El Conde D. Pedro, D. Fernan Sanchez, D. Iuan Alonso*" as the sons of "*D. Dionis...Rey de Portugal*" but does not name their mothers**[354]**. Created Conde de Barcelós 1 Mar 1304. Senhor de Gestaçao Lalin e Varsea. The testament of "*Dona Gracia madre do conde Dom Pedro de Barcellos*", dated 17 Dec 1322, made bequests to "*...Conde Dom Pedro meu filho...*"**[355]**. Master of the court of Portugal. The testament of "*Dom Pedro Conde de Barcelos Alferes mor del Rey de Portugal*", dated 1350, requested burial "*no mosteiro de S. Joan de Tarouca*", made bequests to "*...Tareja Annes natural de Toledo criada del Rey Dom ---...*" and refers to his first wife "*Dona Branca*"**[356]**. A document dated 4 Oct 1354 confirms the execution of the testament of "*Conde Don Pedro*"**[357]**. **m firstly BRANCA Peres de Sousa**, daughter of PEDRO Annes de Portal & his wife Costança Mendes de Sousa Senhora de Sousa. The *Livro Velho* names "*João Pires de Sousa, e outro João Pires de Sousa, e Branca Pires, e Maria Ribeira*" as the children of "*D. Pero Annes Portel*" and his wife, adding that Branca died childless**[358]**. The *Nobiliario* of Pedro Conde de Barcelos records that "*El Conde D. Pedro*", son of "*D. Dionis...Rey de Portugal*", married "*D. Blanca*"**[359]**. **m secondly MARÍA Jiménez Coronel**, daughter of PEDRO Coronel & his wife Urraca Artal (-1347, bur convent of Xixena Aragon). The *Nobiliario* of Pedro Conde de Barcelos records that "*El Conde D. Pedro*", son of "*D. Dionis...Rey de Portugal*", married secondly "*la Condesa D. Maria Ximenez hija de D. Pedro Cornel i de D. Urraca Artal, naturales de Aragon*", adding that the couple was childless**[360]**. **m thirdly** ([1348]) **doña TERESA Yáñez de Toledo**, daughter of --- (-[1350]). The testament of "*Dom Pedro Conde de Barcelos Alferes mor del Rey de Portugal*", dated 1350, made bequests to "*...Tareja Annes natural de Toledo criada del Rey Dom ---...*"**[361]**. Pedro & his first wife had one child:

69.1. **[PEDRO] de Barcellos** (bur Tomar). The *Nobiliario* of Pedro Conde de Barcelos records that "*El Conde D. Pedro*" and his wife "*D. Blanca*" had one son who died before his mother**[362]**.

Pedro & his second wife had one child:

69.2. **MARIA Ximenes de Barcellos**. The primary source which confirms her parentage has not yet been identified. Lady at the court of Portugal.

King Diniz had one illegitimate son by Mistress (3):

68.5. **FERNANDO Sanches de Portugal** (-after 13 Nov 1327, bur Santarem São Domingo). The *Nobiliario* of Pedro Conde de Barcelos names "*El Conde D. Pedro, D. Fernan Sanchez, D. Iuan Alonso*" as the sons of "*D. Dionis...Rey de Portugal*" but does not name their mothers**[363]**. **m FROILA Annes de Briteyros**, daughter of JOÃO Rodrigues de Briteyros & his wife Guyomar Gil. The *Nobiliario* of Pedro Conde de Barcelos records that "*D. Fernan Sanchez*", son of "*D. Dionis...Rey de Portugal*", married "*D. Frolle Annes*", adding that the couple was childless**[364]**.

King Diniz had one illegitimate son by Mistress (4):

68.6. **JOÃO Afonso de Portugal** (-murdered 4 Jun 1336). The *Nobiliario* of Pedro Conde de Barcelos names "*El Conde D. Pedro, D. Fernan Sanchez, D. Iuan Alonso*" as the sons of "*D. Dionis...Rey de Portugal*" but does not name their mothers**[365]**. Legitimated 13 Apr 1317. Senhor de Arouça. The *Nobiliario* of Pedro Conde de Barcelos records that "*D. Juan Alonso*", son of "*D. Dionis...Rey de Portugal*", was killed by Afonso IV King of Portugal**[366]**. **m** (30 Aug 1315) **JUANA Pérez Ponce de León**, daughter of PEDRO Ponce de León Señor de Cangeis & his second wife Sancha Gil de Bragança. The *Livro Velho* names "*D. Rodrigo e D. Joanna*" as the children of "*D. Pero Ponço*" and his second wife, adding that Juana was "*molher que foi de João Affonso filho d´elrey D. Diniz de gaança*" by whom she had a daughter**[367]**. The *Nobiliario* of Pedro Conde de Barcelos names "*D. Fernando sin hijos, D. Rodrigo de las Asturias, D. Isabel, D. Juana, D. Urraca*" as the children of "*D. Pedro Ponzo*" and his second wife "*D. Sancha Gil Bragança*", recording in a later passage that "*D. Iuan Alonso*", son of "*D. Dionis...Rey de Portugal*", married "*D. Juana Ponce*"**[368]**. João & his wife had one daughter:

69.1. **URRACA Afonso**. The *Nobiliario* of Pedro Conde de Barcelos names "*D. Urraca, D. Leonor Martinez Alonso*" as the children of "*D. Juan Alonso*", son of "*D. Dionis...Rey de Portugal*", and his wife "*D. Juana Ponce*"**[369]**. **m** (1335) **ÁLVARO Pérez de Guzmán** Señor de Gibraleón y Olvera, son of PEDRO Núñez de Guzmán Señor de Manzanedo & his wife María [Alfonso de la Cerda].

João had one illegitimate daughter by an unknown mistress:

69.2. **LEONOR de Arouça**. The *Nobiliario* of Pedro Conde de Barcelos names "*D. Urraca, D. Leonor Martinez Alonso*" as the children of "*D. Juan Alonso*", son of "*D. Dionis...Rey de Portugal*", and his wife "*D. Juana Ponce*"**[370]**. **m GONÇALO de Martinez-Portocarrero**, son of ---.

King Diniz had one illegitimate son by Mistress (5):

68.7. **PEDRO Afonso de Portugal**. The primary source which confirms his parentage has not yet been identified. **m** (before 17 Jul 1309) **MARÍA Mendez**, daughter of ---. The primary source which confirms her arriage has not yet been identified.

King Diniz had one illegitimate daughter by Mistress (6):

68.8. **MARIA Afonso de Portugal** (-before 1340). The primary source which confirms her parentage and marriage has not yet been identified. **m** (Santarem 1318) as his first wife, **JUAN Alfonso de la Cerda** [Castilla] Señor de Gibraleón, Huelva y Deza, son of ALFONSO de la Cerda de Castilla & his wife Mathilde de Brienne-Eu (in France [1295]-7 Aug 1347). He lived most of his life in Portugal. He finally left Portugal in 1337 to serve Alfonso XI King of Castile. He fought at the battle of Salado near Tarifa 30 Oct 1340, which marked the end of the Muslim invasions.

King Diniz had one illegitimate daughter by Mistress (7):

68.9. **MARIA Afonso de Portugal** (-1320, bur Odivellas). The primary source which confirms her parentage has not yet been identified. Nun at the Cistercian convent of Odivellas.

67.5. **Infante dom AFONSO de Portugal** ([Lisbon] 8 Feb 1263-Lisbon 2 Nov 1312, bur Lisbon Dominican monastery). The *Nobiliario* of Pedro Conde de Barcelos names "*D. Dionis, D. Alonso*" as the sons of "*D. Alonso...Rey de Portugal*" and his wife "*D. Beatriz*"**[280]**. The *Chronicon Conimbricensi* records the birth "*VIII Id Feb*" in 1263 of "*Infans Doñs Alfonsus filius Regis Domni Alfonsi et Reginæ Domnæ Beatricis*"**[281]**. "*D. Affonso...Rey de Portugal e do Algarve...com minha mulher Raynha Donna Beatriz filha do...D. Affonso Rey de Castella e de Leom e com meu filho D. Diniz e com minhas filhas D. Branca e D. Sancha*" granted "*villa de Lourinhãa*" to "*D. Affonso meu filho e da sobreditta Raynha D. Beatriz minha mulher*" by charter dated 5 Feb 1278**[282]**. Senhor de Portoalegre Castel-de-Vides Ourem Sintra Marvam e Arronches Leyra and Lourignan. "*D. Affonso...Rey de Portugal e do Algarve...com minha mulher Raynha Donna Beatriz filha do...D. Affonso Rey de Castella e de Leom e com meu filho D. Diniz e com minhas filhas D. Branca e D. Sancha*" granted "*castellos e...villas de Marvaõ e de Portalegre e de Arronches*" to "*D. Affonso meu filho e da sobreditta Raynha D. Beatriz minha mulher*" by charter dated 11 Oct "*era de 1309*" [must be misdated]**[283]**. Governor of Guarda Lamego and Viseu. **m** ([1287]) **VIOLANTE Manuel de Castilla**, daughter of Infante don JUAN Manuel de Castilla Duque de Penafiel y Escalona & his first wife Infanta doña Constanza de Aragón ([1265]-Lisbon 1314, bur Lisbon Dominican monastery). The *Nobiliario* of Pedro Conde de Barcelos records that "*El Infante D. Alonso*" married "*D. Violante*", an earlier passage in the same source naming "*D. Violante*" as the daughter of "*El Infante D. Manuel*" and his wife "*D. Costança de Aragon*"**[284]**. The *Breve Chronicon Alcobacense* records that "*Alfonsus*" married "*domna Violante...filia regis Alfonsi et soror regis Sancii de Castella*"**[285]**. Señora de Elda, Novelda, Medellín y ½ Peñafiel. Infante dom Afonso & his wife had five children:

68.1. **AFONSO de Portugal** ([1288]-1300). The primary source which confirms his parentage has not yet been identified. Senhor de Leiria.

68.2. **MARIA de Portugal** ([1290]-). The *Nobiliario* of Pedro Conde de Barcelos names "*D. Maria, D. Isabel, D. Constança*" as the children of "*El Infante D. Alonso*" and his wife "*D. Violante*", an earlier passage in the same source recording that "*D. Tello*", son of "*D. Alonso llamóse Infante de Molina*" and his wife "*D. Teresa Alvarez*", married "*D. Maria*", and a later passage that "*D. Fernando*", son of "*D. Diego*", married "*D. Maria*"**[286]**. **m firstly** ([1308/12]) **TELLO Afonso de Meneses** Señor de Meneses, Montealegre y San Ramón, son of ALFONSO Téllez de Molina [Castilla] Señor de Meneses & his wife Teresa Pérez de Asturias (-Tardejas 1315). **m secondly** (1315) **FERNANDO Díaz de Haro**, Señor de Orduña y Valmaseda, son of DIEGO López de Haro Señor de Vizcaya, Señor de Haro & his wife Infante doña Violante de Castilla.

68.3. **ISABEL de Portugal** ([1292]-shortly before 1367). The *Breve Chronicon Alcobacense* names "*duas filias...Helisabeth...et Beatricem*" as the children of "*Alfonsus*" and his wife "*domna Violante...filia regis Alfonsi et soror regis Sancii de Castella*", adding that Isabel married "*Johannes tortus*"**[287]**. The *Nobiliario* of Pedro Conde de Barcelos names "*D. Maria, D. Isabel, D. Constança*" as the children of "*El Infante D. Alonso*" and his wife "*D. Violante*", an earlier passage in the same source recording that "*D. Juan...el Tuerto*" married "*D. Isabel*"**[288]**. **m JUAN de Castilla** "el Tuerto" Señor de Vizcaya, son of Infante don JUAN de Castilla y León Señor de Valencia de Campos & his second wife María Díaz de Haro Señora de Vizcaya (after 1293**[289]**-murdered Toro 2 Dec 1326).

68.4. **COSTANÇA de Portugal** ([1294]-). The *Nobiliario* of Pedro Conde de Barcelos names "*D. Maria, D. Isabel, D. Constança*" as the children of "*El Infante D. Alonso*" and his wife "*D. Violante*"**[290]**. **m** ([1295], not consummated) **NUÑO González de Lara**, son of JUAN Núñez de Lara Señor de Lara & his [first] wife Teresa Álvarez de Azagra Señora de Albarracín (-Valladolid 1296). Alférez of don Fernando IV "el Ajurno" King of Castile 3 Aug 1295 to 1296.

68.5. **BRITES de Portugal** ([1298]-). The *Breve Chronicon Alcobacense* names "*duas filias...Helisabeth...et Beatricem*" as the children of "*Alfonsus*" and his wife "*domna Violante...filia regis Alfonsi et soror regis Sancii de Castella*", adding that Brites married "*domnus Petrus de Guerra*"**[291]**. The *Livro Velho* records that "*D. Pero Fernandes*" married firstly "*D. Beatris filha do infante D. Affonso, irmão d´elrey D. Diniz e de D. Violante filha do infante D. Manoel*" but was childless by her**[292]**. **m** as his first wife, **PEDRO Fernández de Castro** "él de la Guerra" Señor de Lemos y Sarria, son of FERNÁN Rodríguez de Castro & his wife Violante Sánchez de Castilla (-killed in battle near Algeciras early Jun 1342).

67.6. **Infanta dona SANCHA de Portugal** (2 Feb 1264-Seville 1302, bur Cistercian monastery of Santa Maria de Alcobaça). The *Chronicon Conimbricensi* records the birth "*IV Non Feb*" in 1264 of "*Doña Sancia filia Regis Doñi Alfonsi et Reginæ Dñæ Beatricis*"**[293]**. A *Chronica Breve* names "*ifante dona Sancha*" first among the daughters of King Afonso III, adding that she died "*em Seuilha*" and was buried "*em Alcobaça*"**[294]**. The testament of "*Donna Constancia Sancii, Donni Sancii...quondam Regis Portugaliæ filiæ*", dated 15 Jul 1269, bequeathed property to "*...A. Regi Portugaliæ...Donnæ Blancæ filiæ suæ...Donnæ Sanciæ filiæ suæ...*"**[295]**. The testament of "*Alphonsus...Rex Portug. et Algarbii*", dated 23 Nov 1271, made bequests to "*D. Blancæ filiæ meæ...D. Sanciæ filiæ meæ...*"**[296]**.

67.7. **Infanta dona MARIA de Portugal** (21 Nov 1264-Coimbra 6 Jun 1304, bur Coimbra Santa Cruz transferred to Cistercian monastery of Santa Maria de Alcobaça). The primary source which confirms her parentage has not yet been identified.

67.8. **Infante don VICENTE de Portugal** (22 Jan 1268-Lisbon after 1268, bur Cistercian monastery of Santa Maria de Alcobaça). The *Chronicon Conimbricensi* records the birth "*in die Sancti Vincentii...XI Kal Feb*" in 1268 of "*Infans Dñs Vincentius filius Regis Dñi Alfonsi et Reginæ Dñæ Beatricis*"**[297]**. Sousa quotes an epitaph at Alcobaça which records the burial of "*Vicentius Infans filius...domni Alfonsi quinti regis Portugaliæ et Algarbii*" who died "*apud Ulixbonam*"**[298]**.

King Afonso III had two illegitimate children by Mistress (1):

67.9. **FERNANDO Afonso de Portugal** (bur Lisbon San Blasio). The primary source which confirms his parentage has not yet been identified. Knight of the Order of Templars.

67.10. **AFONSO Diniz de Portugal** (-after 24 Apr 1310). The *Nobiliario* of Pedro Conde de Barcelos names "*D. Alonso Dionis, D. Martin Alonso Chichorro*" as illegitimate sons of "*D. Alonso...Rey de Portugal*" without naming their mothers**[299]**. Brandaõ quotes a charter of King Afonso III who granted "*herdamentum quod fuit Velasci Stephani...*", sold to him by "*Martinus Alfonsus filius meus*", to "*D. Alfonso filio meo et Marinæ Petri de Enxara*", dated 5 Jul 1278**[300]**. The testament of "*Alphonsus...Rex Portug. et Algarbii*", dated 23 Nov 1271, made bequests to "*...D. Alienor, quam habeo de Elvira Stephani...Egidio Alphonsi filio meo...Martini Alphonsi filio meo...Alphonso filio meo, quem nutrivit Martinus Petri clericus meus*"**[301]**. Senhor de Pouça. Court Master of Queen dona Isabel of Portugal. - **SOUSA**.

King Afonso III had two illegitimate children by Mistress (2):

67.11. **GILLES Afonso de Portugal** (bur Lisbon Saõ Bras). The testament of "*Alphonsus...Rex Portug. et Algarbii*", dated 23 Nov 1271, made bequests to "*...D. Alienor, quam habeo de Elvira Stephani...Egidio Alphonsi filio meo...Martini Alphonsi filio meo...Alphonso filio meo, quem nutrivit Martinus Petri clericus meus*"**[302]**. Knight of the Order of St John. Commander of Saõ Bras at Lisbon. Gilles had one illegitimate son by an unknown mistress:

68.1. **LOURENÇO Gilles de Portugal** (-31 Dec 1346, bur Lisbon Saõ Bras). Commander of the Knights Hospitallers at Saõ Bras, Lisbon. Sousa quotes an epitaph of the Hospitallers at Saõ Bras, Lisbon which records the burial of "*Fr. Lourenço Gil Freire da Ordem do Hospital, Commendador que foy desta Capella de S. Braz de Lisboa...filho de Gil Affonso, o filho del Rey D. Affonso, o padre del Rey D. Diniz*" who died 31 Dec "*Era de 1383*"**[303]**.

67.12. **MARTIM Afonso** "Chicorro" **de Portugal** ([1250]-after 12 Nov 1299). The *Nobiliario* of Pedro Conde de Barcelos names "*D. Alonso Dionis, D. Martin Alonso Chichorro*" as illegitimate sons of "*D. Alonso...Rey de Portugal*" without naming their mothers**[304]**. The testament of "*Alphonsus...Rex Portug. et Algarbii*", dated 23 Nov 1271, made bequests to "*...D. Alienor, quam habeo de Elvira Stephani...Egidio Alphonsi filio meo...Martini Alphonsi filio meo...Alphonso filio meo, quem nutrivit Martinus Petri clericus meus*"**[305]**. Governor of Chaves. - **SOUSA-CHICORRO**.

King Alfonso III had one illegitimate daughter by Mistress (3):

67.13. **LEONOR Afonso de Portugal** (-after 1302). The *Nobiliario* of Pedro Conde de Barcelos names "*D. Leonor, D. Urraca Alonso*" as illegitimate daughters of "*D. Alonso...Rey de Portugal*" without naming their mothers, recording in an earlier passage that "*Conde D. Gonçalo Garcia*" married "*D. Leonor*" and adding that the couple was childless**[306]**. After her husband died, she became a nun of Santa Clara at Santarem. **m firstly** (Lisbon 24 Jan 1271) **ESTEVÃO Annes de Sousa** Senhor de Chaves e Alegrete, son of JOAO Garcia de Sousa Senhor do Alegrete & his wife Urraca Fernández (-[1272]). Chancellor of Portugal. **m secondly** ([Santarem 11 May 1273]) **GONÇALO Garcia de Sousa**, son of dom GARCIA Mendes de Sousa & his wife Elvira González (-after 30 Nov 1286). Conde de Neiva 1276. Head of the House of Sousa.

King Alfonso III had five illegitimate children by unknown mistresses:

67.14. **RODRIGO Afonso de Portugal** (-[Santarem] 10 Sep 1301, bur Santa Maria de Alcazora). Brandaõ quotes a charter, dated 16 Oct 1301 of King Afonso III who donated "*hereditates quas ipse mihi dedit in Sanctarenna et Vuimaran*" for the soul of "*Roderico Alfonsi filio meo*"**[307]**. Prior at Santarem and Alenquer.

67.15. **URRACA Afonso de Portugal** . The *Nobiliario* of Pedro Conde de Barcelos names "*D. Leonor, D. Urraca Alonso*" as illegitimate daughters of "*D. Alonso...Rey de Portugal*" without naming their mothers**[308]**. The *Livro Velho* records that "*D. Pero Annes Gago*" married "*D. Urraca irmã d´elrey D. Diniz de gaança...filha de huma moira*"**[309]**. **m PEDRO Annez Gago de Riba de Visela**, son of JOÃO Martines Chora de Riba de Visela & his wife Urraca Abril (-Apr 1292).

67.16. **LEONOR Afonso de Portugal** (-18 Nov 1259). The primary source which confirms her parentage has not yet been identified. Nun at Santa Clara, Santarem.

67.17. **URRACA Afonso de Portugal** (-1319). The primary source which confirms her parentage has not yet been identified. Nun at Lorvano. Sousa quotes an epitaph at Lorvaõ which records the death "*E: 1319 II Non Nov*" of "*Orraca Alfonsi filia...Dñi Alfonsi regis Portugaliæ et Algarbii*"**[310]**.

67.18. **HENRIQUE Afonso de Portugal** (-in Palestine, bur Santarem Santa Clara). Sousa quotes an epitaph at Santa Clara de Santarem which records the burial of "*Infante D. Henrique Affonso filho del Rey D. Affonso III e sua mulher a Infanta D. Ignez*"**[311]**. **m dona IGNEZ**, daughter of --- (-bur Santarem Santa Clara). Sousa quotes an epitaph at Santa Clara de Santarem which records the burial of "*Infante D. Henrique Affonso filho del Rey D. Affonso III e sua mulher a Infanta D. Ignez*"**[312]**.

66.3. **Infanta dona LEONOR de Portugal** (1211-28 Aug 1231, bur Ringsted Church). The *De Rebus Hispaniæ* of Rodericus Ximenes names "*Alienor*" as daughter of "*Aldefonsum*" & his wife, specifying that she married "*Regi Daciæ*" but died childless**[234]**. The *Nobiliario* of Pedro Conde de Barcelos names "*D. Leonor muger del hijo del Rey Marces*" as the daughter of "*D. Alonso Sanchez Rey de Portugal*" and his wife "*D. Urraca*"**[235]**. "*Alphonsus...Portugaliæ Rex...cum uxore mea Regina D. Urraca et filliis meis Infantibus Dono Sancio et Dono Alphonso et Dona Eleonor*" granted property "*in Ansede*" to "*Gunsalvo Gomes homini meo*" by charter dated Jun 1217**[236]**. The testament of "*Alphonsus...Portug. Rex*", dated Nov 1221, appointed "*filius meus Infans D. Sancius quem habeo de Regina D. Urraca*" as his heir, default to "*maior filius quem cunq habuero de Regina D. Urraca...filia mea Infans D. Lianor, quam de ipsa Regina habeo*"**[237]**. The contract of marriage between "*Waldemarus secundus...Danorum Sclavorumque rex...filius noster rex Waldemarus*" and "*domine A*" is dated 25 Jun 1229, subscribed by "*filius noster Kanutus dux Estonie, nepos noster Albert comes Orlemunde et dominus Alsie...*"**[238]**. The *Annales Ryenses* record the marriage "*Ripis in festo beati Iohannis baptistæ*" of "*rex Waldemarus III*" and "*filia Portugaliæ Elienor*" and in a later passage her death in 1231 "*in parto*"**[239]**. The *Annales Stadenses* record the death in 1231 of "*uxor iunioris regis Daciæ*"**[240]**. **m** (Ribe 23/24 Jun 1229) **VALDEMAR III** "den Unge" joint **King of Denmark**, son of VALDEMAR II "Sejr/the Conqueror" King of Denmark & his first wife Dagmar [Margareta] of Bohemia (1209-Revsnæs near Kalundborg 28 Nov 1231, bur Ringsted Church).

66.4. **Infante dom FERNANDO de Portugal** (Summer 1217-19 Jan 1246). The *Nobiliario* of Pedro Conde de Barcelos names "*D. Sancho, D. Alfonso, D. Fernando de Serpa*" as the sons of "*D. Alonso Sanchez Rey de Portugal*" and his wife "*D. Urraca*"**[241]**. The *De Rebus Hispaniæ* of Rodericus Ximenes names "*Ferdinandum*" as third son of "*Aldefonsum*" &

his wife**[242]**. Senhor de Serpa e Lamego 1223. **m** (early 1242) **SANCHA Fernández de Lara**, daughter of FERNANDO Nuñez de Lara Señor de Castrogeriz & his wife Mayor ---. The *De Rebus Hispaniæ* of Rodericus Ximenes records the marriage of "*Ferdinandum*", third son of "*Aldefonsum*" & his wife, and "*Sanciam filiam Comitis Ferdinandi*"**[243]**. "*Doña Sancha Fernández de Lara mujer de don Fernando infante de Portugal señor de Serpa y doña Teresa Fernández de Lara su hermana, mujer de Ponce Hugo conde de Ampurias, hijas del conde Fernando Núñez de Lara alférez mayor de Castilla y de su mujer la condesa doña Mayor García de Aza*" donated property in Belorado to the bishop of Burgos by charter dated 27 Oct 1242**[244]**. Infante dom Fernando & his wife had [one child]:

67.1. [**LEONOR de Portugal** ([1244]-). She is named in secondary sources. It is likely that this represents a misreading of Rodrigo Jiménez de Rada´s *Historia de rebus Hispaniæ*, which names "*Alienor*" as the daughter of "*Aldefonsum...*" [King Afonso II], adding that she married "*Regi Daciæ*" but died childless**[245]**. The reference is placed immediately after the mention of King Afonso´s son Fernando and his wife, and a cursory reading of the text could result in the mistaken impression that "*Alienor*" was their daughter not the daughter of the king, whose name occurs much earlier in the same passage. It appears certain that there has therefore been confusion with King Afonso´s daughter Leonor who married the king of Denmark as shown above. No other indication has been found that Fernando and his wife had a daughter named Leonor. **m** --- **King of Denmark**.]

66.5. **Infante dom VICENTE** ([1219]-young, bur Cistercian monastery of Santa Maria de Alcobaça). The primary source which confirms his parentage has not yet been identified. He is not named either by Brandaõ or by Sousa.

King Alfonso II had one illegitimate son by Mistress (1):

66.6. **JOÃO Afonso de Portugal** (-9 Oct 1234, bur Cistercian monastery of Santa Maria de Alcobaça). Brandaõ quotes an epitaph at Alcobaça which records the death "*Era 1272 VII Id Oct*" of "*Ioannes Alfonsi filius...donni Alfonsi tertii regis Portugalliæ*"**[246]**.

65.5. **Infante dom RAIMUNDO de Portugal** ([1186 or after 1189]-9 Mar [1188 or before], bur Coimbra). The necrology of Santa Cruz de Coimbra records the death "*VII Id Mar*" of "*dominus Raimundus filius domini regis Sancii et reginæ donnæ Dulciæ*"**[133]**. He was presumably not alive in Mar 1189, the date of his father´s charter in which he is not named (see above). It is probable that Raimundo was not his parents´ oldest son as naming the first son after his maternal grandfather was unusual. If that is correct, the known dates of birth of his siblings indicate that Raimundo was born either in 1186 or after 1189.

65.6. **Infante dom PEDRO de Portugal** (Coimbra 23 Feb 1187-Mallorca 2 Jun 1258, bur Palma de Mallorca, San Francisco). The *Nobiliario* of Pedro Conde de Barcelos names "*D. Alonso Sanchez, El Infante D. Pedro, El Infante D. Fernando Conde de Flandes, El Infante D. Enrique*" as the sons of "*D. Sancho Rey de Portugal*" and his wife "*D. Aldonça*"**[134]**. The *Chronicon Conimbricensi* records the birth "*X Kal Apr*" in 1187 of "*Rex Dñs Petrus filius Regis Sancii et Reginæ Dñæ Dulciæ*"**[135]**. The *De Rebus Hispaniæ* of Rodericus Ximenes names "*Petrum*" as other son of "*Rex...Sancius*"**[136]**. "*Sancius...Portugalensium Rex et uxor mea Dona Dulcia...cum filiis nostris Rege Domno Aldphonso et Rege Domno Petro et Rege Domno Fernando et filiabus nostris Regina Dona Therasia et Regina Domna Sancia*" donated "*paludem de Otta*" to Alcobaça monastery by charter dated Mar "*Era 1228*" [1189 or 1190 if O.S.]**[137]**. The testament of "*Sancius...Portugaliæ Rex*", dated Oct 1209, bequeathed property to "*filius meus Infans Donnus Petrus...Infans Donnus Fernandus...*"**[138]**. Mayordomo of Alfonso IX King of Leon 23 Sep 1223-18 Aug 1230**[139]**. Conde de Urgel *de iure uxoris*. He was granted Mallorca as a fief for life in 1231 by Jaime I King of Aragon, in return for confirmation of the latter's title to the county of Urgel: "*Infans D. Petrus*" granted "*comitatum Urgelli*" to "*Domino Jacobo...Regi Aragonum et Regni Maioricarum, Comiti Barchinonæ et Domini Montis Pelusani*" in return for receiving "*Regnum Maioricarum...et Insulam Minoricensem*" from the king by charter dated 29 Sep 1231**[140]**. "*Alfonsus, filius...regis Portugaliæ, comes Bolonie*" recorded his agreements with "*Thomam comitem et Johannam eius uxorem comitissam Flandrensem*" by charter dated Nov 1241 which names "*...patruus noster P. dominus regni Majoricarum...*"**[141]**. He lost Mallorca 1244. **m** (Valls 15 Jul 1229) as her second husband, **AUREMBIAIX Condesa de Urgel**, formerly wife of **ÁLVARO Pérez de Castro**, daughter & heiress of ARMENGOL [VIII] Conde de Urgel & his wife Elvira Núñez de Lara ([1196]**[142]**-Balaguer Aug 1231, bur Lérida, San Hilario). "*Aurembiax...conmitissa Urgelensi filia...Hermengaudi comitis Urgelensis et dominæ Alviræ matris nostræ...commitissimæ*" swore allegiance to the Order of Santiago, referring to her contracts to marry "*Petrum Infantem Portugaliæ*" and "*Iacobo...Rege Aragoniæ*", by charter dated 6 May 1229**[143]**. The *De Rebus Hispaniæ* of Rodericus Ximenes records the marriage of "*Petrum*", other son of "*Rex...Sancius*", and "*filiam Argmengaudi Comitis Urgellensis*"**[144]**. Infante dom Pedro had two illegitimate children by an unknown mistress:

66.1. **RODRIGO de Urgel** "il Magistro" (-6 Mar---, bur Santa Cruz Coimbra). Sousa states that "Manoel Alvares Pedrosa" records Rodrigo and Fernando as illegitimate children of dom Pedro, but does not provide a citation reference or any other details**[145]**. The primary source which confirms his parentage has not yet been identified.

66.2. **FERNANDO Pedro de Urgel** (-22 Mar---, bur Santa Cruz Coimbra). Sousa states that "Manoel Alvares Pedrosa" records Rodrigo and Fernando as illegitimate children of dom Pedro, but does not provide a citation reference or any other details**[146]**. The primary source which confirms his parentage has not yet been identified.

65.7. **Infante dom FERNANDO de Portugal** (24 Mar 1188-Noyon 4 Mar or 26 Jul 1233, bur Marquette near Lille). The *Nobiliario* of Pedro Conde de Barcelos names "*D. Alonso Sanchez, El Infante D. Pedro, El Infante D. Fernando Conde de Flandes, El Infante D. Enrique*" as the sons of "*D. Sancho Rey de Portugal*" and his wife "*D. Aldonça*"**[147]**. The *Chronicon Conimbricensi* records the birth "*IX Kal Apr*" in 1188 of "*Rex Fernandus filius Regis Sancii et Reginæ Dñæ Dulciæ*"**[148]**. The *De Rebus Hispaniæ* of Rodericus Ximenes names "*Ferdinandum*" as another son of "*Rex...Sancius*"**[149]**. "*Sancius...Portugalensium Rex et uxor mea Dona Dulcia...cum filiis nostris Rege Domno Aldphonso et Rege Domno Petro et Rege Domno Fernando et filiabus nostris Regina Dona Therasia et Regina Domna Sancia*" donated "*paludem de Otta*" to Alcobaça monastery by charter dated Mar "*Era 1228*" [1189 or 1190 if O.S.]**[150]**. The testament of "*Sancius...Portugaliæ Rex*", dated Oct 1209, bequeathed property to "*filius meus Infans Donnus Petrus...Infans Donnus Fernandus...*"**[151]**. The *Genealogica Comitum Flandriæ Bertiniana* names "*fratrem regis de Portigal, nomine Fernandum*" husband of "*Iohanna*"**[152]**. He succeeded as **FERRAND Count of Flanders** and Hainaut in 1212, by right of his wife. Although the protégé of Philippe II King of France, he exiled several prominent Francophiles after arriving in Flanders and opened negotiations with England. He refused to participate in King Philippe's projected invasion of England in 1213. The French army devastated Flanders in revenge, forcing Count Ferrand briefly to seek refuge in Zeeland. He was captured at the battle of Bouvines 27 Jul 1214, and taken to Paris where he remained a prisoner**[153]**. He returned to Flanders in 1227 after payment of the ransom under the Treaty of Melun**[154]**. He founded the convent of Marquette near Lille. The *Continuatio Clarimariscensis* records the death "*1233 6 Kal Aug*" of "*Fernandus Flandriæ comes*"**[155]**. The *Annales Blandinienses* record the death in 1233 of "*Ferrandus comes Flandrie et Haynonie*" and his burial at "*Merketo*"**[156]**. The *Chronica Andrensis* records the death in 1233 "*apud Noviomum*" of "*comes Flandrie Fernandus*" and his burial "*iuxta Insulam*"**[157]**. The Chronicle of Alberic de Trois-Fontaines records the death in 1233 of "*Fernandus comes Flandrie*" and his burial "*in abbatia delle Marckete*"**[158]**. **m** (1 Jan 1212) as her first husband, **JEANNE Ctss of Flanders and Hainaut**, daughter of BAUDOUIN IX Count of Flanders [BAUDOUIN VI Comte de Hainaut], Emperor of Constantinople & his wife Marie de Champagne (Valenciennes 1200-Marquette near Lille 5 Dec 1244, bur

Marquette). The *De Rebus Hispaniæ* of Rodericus Ximenes records the marriage of "*Ferdinandum*", other son of "*Rex...Sancius*", and "*Flandriæ Comitissam*"**[159]**. Infante dom Fernando & his wife had one child:

66.1. **Infanta dona MARIA de Portugal** (1227 or after-after 1235). The *Chronica Andrensis* refers to "*comes Flandrie Fernandus*" leaving "*filia parvula*" when he died in 1233 but does not name her**[160]**. After her father's death, Louis IX King of France demanded that she be sent to Paris for her education**[161]**. The marriage contract between "*J. comitissa Flandrie et Haonie...Mariam filiam nostram*" and "*Ludovicum regem Francie...Robertus frater ipsius domini regis*" is dated Jun 1235**[162]**. "*Alfonsus, filius...regis Portugaliæ, comes Bolonie*" recorded his agreements with "*Thomam comitem et Johannam eius uxorem comitissam Flandrensem*" by charter dated Nov 1241 which names "*quondam comes Ferrandus patruus noster et Johanna, quondam eius uxor...et Marie filie ipsius...*"**[163]**. **Betrothed** ([1235]) to **ROBERT de France**, son of LOUIS VIII King of France & his wife Infanta doña Blanca de Castilla (Sep 1216-killed in battle Mansurah, Egypt 9 Feb 1250). He was invested as Comte d'Artois in 1237 by his brother Louis IX King of France.

65.8. **Infante** dom HENRIQUE de Portugal ([after Mar 1189]-8 Dec [1189 or after], bur Church of the Holy Cross Coimbra). The *Nobiliario* of Pedro Conde de Barcelos names "*D. Alonso Sanchez, El Infante D. Pedro, El Infante D. Fernando Conde de Flandes, El Infante D. Enrique*" as the sons of "*D. Sancho Rey de Portugal*" and his wife "*D. Aldonça*"**[164]**. He was presumably born after, or only shortly before, his father´s charter dated Mar 1189 in which he is not named (see above). Sousa says that the necrology of Santa Cruz de Coimbra records the death 8 Dec of Infante dom Henrique, but he does not quote the wording in the source or provide a citation reference**[165]**.

65.9. **Infanta dona MAFALDA de Portugal** (-Amarente, Rio Tinto 1 May 1256, bur Cistercian convent of Arouça). The *Nobiliario* of Pedro Conde de Barcelos names "*D. Mafalda, D. Sancha...D. Blanca...D. Teresa...*" as the daughters of "*D. Sancho Rey de Portugal*" and his wife "*D. Aldonça*", adding that Teresa was buried "*en S. Cruz de Coimbra*"**[166]**. The testament of "*Sancius...Portugaliæ Rex*", dated Oct 1209, bequeathed property to "*...nepos meus Infans Donnus Fernandus...filiæ meæ Reginæ Donnæ Tharasiæ...Reginæ Donnæ Sanciæ...Reginæ Donna Maphalda...Reginæ Donnæ Blancæ...Reginæ Donnæ Bereng...Infanti Donnæ Dulciæ nepti meæ...Infanti D. S. nepti meæ...*"**[167]**. She became Señora de Arouça after her separation from her husband. Founder of, and a nun at, the Cistercian convent of Arouça near Lisbon. The testament of "*Regina Domna Mafalda*", dated 1256, chose burial "*in monasterio de Arauca*", bequeathed property to "*...Domnæ Orracæ Sancii sorori meæ...Domnæ Adaræ Petri...D. Majori Suerii...[et] filiam suam*", and appointed as her executors "*Dominam Orracam Sancii sororem meam et Dominam Eldaram consanguineam meam...*"**[168]**. Beatified 27 Jun 1793 by Pope Pius VI**[169]**. **m** (Burgos 1215 before 29 Aug, separated 1216 for consanguinity) **ENRIQUE I King of Castile**, son of ALFONSO VIII "el Noble" King of Castile & his wife Eleanor of England (Valladolid 14 Apr 1204-Palencia 6 Jun 1217, bur Las Huelgas, Cistercian monastery of Santa María la Real).

65.10. **Infanta dona BRANCA de Portugal** (-Guadalajara 17 Nov 1240, bur Church of the Holy Cross Coimbra). The *Nobiliario* of Pedro Conde de Barcelos names "*D. Mafalda, D. Sancha...D. Blanca...D. Teresa...*" as the daughters of "*D. Sancho Rey de Portugal*" and his wife "*D. Aldonça*", adding that Blanca died "*en Guadalaxara*" and was buried "*en S. Cruz de Coimbra*"**[170]**. The testament of "*Sancius...Portugaliæ Rex*", dated Oct 1209, bequeathed property to "*...nepos meus Infans Donnus Fernandus...filiæ meæ Reginæ Donnæ Tharasiæ...Reginæ Donnæ Sanciæ...Reginæ Donna Maphalda...Reginæ Donnæ Blancæ...Reginæ Donnæ Bereng...Infanti Donnæ Dulciæ nepti meæ...Infanti D. S. nepti meæ...*"**[171]**. Senhora de Guadalajara. Co-founder of, and a nun at, the Dominican convent at Coimbra. The testament of "*Donna Constancia Sancii, Donni Sancii...quondam Regis Portugaliæ filiæ*", dated 15 Jul 1269, donated property for the souls of "*fratris mei donni Roderici Sancii...Regina Donnæ Blancæ sororis meæ*"**[172]**.

65.11. **Infanta dona BERENGARIA de Portugal** (-Ringsted 27 Mar 1221, bur Ringsted Church). The testament of "*Sancius...Portugaliæ Rex*", dated Oct 1209, bequeathed property to "*...nepos meus Infans Donnus Fernandus...filiæ meæ Reginæ Donnæ Tharasiæ...Reginæ Donnæ Sanciæ...Reginæ Donna Maphalda...Reginæ Donnæ Blancæ...Reginæ Donnæ Bereng...Infanti Donnæ Dulciæ nepti meæ...Infanti D. S. nepti meæ...*"**[173]**. The Icelandic Annals record the marriage in 1214 of "*Valdemarus rex Danorum*" and "*Berengariam Portugaliæ regis filiam*"**[174]**. The *Annales Ryenses* record the marriage in 1214 of "*rex Waldemarus secundus*" and "*Berengaria sorore Ferrandi comitis Flandriæ*" specifying that she was known as "*Bringrenila*", and in a later passage her death in 1221**[175]**. "*Waldemarus...Danorum Sclavorumque Rex*" granted "*insulam...Thund*" to the church of "*Arusiensis*" by charter dated 23 Nov 1216, witnessed by "*B. regina...*"**[176]**. The Icelandic Annals record the death in 1220 of "*Berengaria Danorum regina*"**[177]**. **m** ([18/24] May 1214) as his second wife, **VALDEMAR II** "Sejr/the Conqueror" **King of Denmark**, son of VALDEMAR I "den Store/the Great" King of Denmark & his first wife Sofia --- ([28 Jun] 1170-Vordingborg 28 Mar 1241, bur Ringsted Church).

King Sancho I had two illegitimate children by Mistress (1):

65.12. **MARTIM Sanches de Portugal** (-[1260]). The *Nobiliario* of Pedro Conde de Barcelos names "*D. Maria Ayres de Fornelos*" as the mother of "*D. Martin Sanchez, D. Urraca Sanchez*" children of "*D. Sancho Rey de Portugal*", specifying that they were born after his wife had died**[178]**. The testament of "*Sancius...Portugaliæ Rex*", dated Oct 1209, bequeathed property to "*...filiis meis quos habeo de Donna Maria Arias...Donno Martino Sancii filii meo quem habeo de illa...et Urracæ Sancii*"**[179]**. 1st Conde de Trastámara. Grand Justice Master of León. Governor of León and Galicia. The *Nobiliario* of Pedro Conde de Barcelos states that "*D. Martin Sanchez*" was "*vassallo del Rey Don Alonso de Leon, i Adelantado de aquel Reino*", adding that he opposed Afonso II King of Portugal when he invaded "*Galicia en tierra de Limia*"**[180]**. **m ELA** [Eulalia] **Pérez de Castro** Señora de Santa Olahla y Iscar, daughter of PEDRO Fernández de Castro & his wife Jimena Gomez. The *Nobiliario* of Pedro Conde de Barcelos names "*D. Alvaro Perez de Castro, D. Maria Perez, la Condesa D. Olalla Perez*" as the children of "*D. Pedro Fernandez de Castro llamado el Castellano*", adding in another passage that "*D. Martin Sanchez*", son of "*D. Sancho Rey de Portugal*", married "*la Condesa D. Olalla Perez*" and that the couple was childless**[181]**.

65.13. **URRACA Sanches de Portugal** (-after 1256). The *Nobiliario* of Pedro Conde de Barcelos names "*D. Maria Ayres de Fornelos*" as the mother of "*D. Martin Sanchez, D. Urraca Sanchez*" children of "*D. Sancho Rey de Portugal*", specifying that they were born after his wife had died**[182]**. The testament of "*Sancius...Portugaliæ Rex*", dated Oct 1209, bequeathed property to "*...filiis meis quos habeo de Donna Maria Arias...Donno Martino Sancii filii meo quem habeo de illa...et Urracæ Sancii*"**[183]**. The *Livro Velho* records that "*D. Lourenço Soares*", son of "*D. Sueiro Veegas filho de D. Egas Moniz de Riba do Douro*", married "*D. Urraca Sanches filha d´elrey D. Sancho o primeiro de Portugal e de D. Maria Ayres de Fornelos*" but was childless**[184]**. The testament of "*Regina Domna Mafalda*", dated 1256, chose burial "*in monasterio de Arauca*", bequeathed property to "*...Domnæ Orracæ Sancii sorori meæ...Domnæ Adaræ Petri...D. Majori Suerii...[et] filiam suam*", and appointed as her executors "*Dominam Orracam Sancii sororem meam et Dominam Eldaram consanguineam meam...*"**[185]**. **m LOURENÇO Soares de Riba Douro**, son of SOEIRO Egas de Riba Douro & his wife Sancha Vermúdez de Traba (-after 1219). Alférez of Alfonso IX King of Leon 20 May 1195 to 12 Feb 1196, and mayordomo mayor 13 Jan 1205-17 Dec 1205. No issue**[186]**.

King Sancho I had six illegitimate children by Mistress (2):

65.14. **NUNHO Sanches de Portugal** (-16 Dec [1212 of after], bur Holy Cross Coimbra). *"...D. Nuno Sancii..."* subscribed the charter dated 1 Jul "Era 1249" [probably misdated] under which *"Alphonsus filius regis D. Sancii et Reginæ D. Dulciæ et nepos regis D. Alphonsi...cum uxore mea regina D. Urraca et filio meo Infante D. Sancio"* donated *"loco illo...Avis"* to its monks by charter**[187]**.

65.15. **GIL Sanches de Portugal** (-1236, bur Coimbra). The *Nobiliario* of Pedro Conde de Barcelos names "*D. Maria Paez de Ribera*" as the mother of "*D. Gil Sanchez, D. Rodrigo Sanchez, D. Teresa Sanchez, D. Constança Sanchez*" children of "*D. Sancho Rey de Portugal*", specifying that they were born after their half-brothers and sisters**[188]**. The testament of *"Sancius...Portugaliæ Rex"*, dated Oct 1209, bequeathed property to *"...Donnæ Mariæ Pelagii et filiis meis quos de illa habeo...D. Egidio Sancii filio meo quem de illa habeo...Roderico Sancii...Tarasiæ...Constanciæ Sancii..."***[189]**. **m** **MARIA Garcia de Sousa**, daughter of GARCIA Mendes de Sousa & his wife Elvira González. The *Livro Velho* names "*D. Mem Garcia e o conde D. Gonçalo Garcia e D. João Garcia o Pinto, e D. Fernam Garcia Esgarauanha, e D. Pedro Garcia Albouja, e Maria Garcia*" as the children of "*D. Garcia Mendes d´Eixo*" and his wife, adding that Maria married "*D. Gil Sanches filho delrey D. Sancho de gaança e de D. Maria Paes Ribeira*"**[190]**.

65.16. **RODRIGO Sanches de Portugal** (killed in battle near Oporto 1245, bur monastery of Grijo). The *Nobiliario* of Pedro Conde de Barcelos names "*D. Maria Paez de Ribera*" as the mother of "*D. Gil Sanchez, D. Rodrigo Sanchez, D. Teresa Sanchez, D. Constança Sanchez*" children of "*D. Sancho Rey de Portugal*", specifying that they were born after their half-brothers and sisters**[191]**. The testament of *"Sancius...Portugaliæ Rex"*, dated Oct 1209, bequeathed property to *"...Donnæ Mariæ Pelagii et filiis meis quos de illa habeo...D. Egidio Sancii filio meo quem de illa habeo...Roderico Sancii...Tarasiæ...Constanciæ Sancii..."***[192]**. The testament of *"Donna Constancia Sancii, Donni Sancii...quondam Regis Portugaliæ filiæ"*, dated 15 Jul 1269, donated property for the souls of *"fratris mei donni Roderici Sancii...Regina Donnæ Blancæ sororis meæ"***[193]**. **m** ---. The name of Rodrigo's wife is not known. Rodrigo & his wife had one child:

66.1. **AFONSO Rodrigues** (-after 1294). The testament of *"Donna Constancia Sancii, Donni Sancii...quondam Regis Portugaliæ filiæ"*, dated 15 Jul 1269, bequeathed property to *"Tarasia Sugerii consobrina mea...sororibus meis Donne Mariæ Johannis et Donne Tarasie Johannis...Orracæ Johannis...Donno Dominico fratri Sanctæ Crucis...fratri Alphonso Roderici consubrino meo[...fratris Alphonsi Roderici nepotis mei]..."***[194]**. Franciscan monk.

65.17. **TERESA Sanches de Portugal** ([1190/1200]-1230). The *Nobiliario* of Pedro Conde de Barcelos names "*D. Maria Paez de Ribera*" as the mother of "*D. Gil Sanchez, D. Rodrigo Sanchez, D. Teresa Sanchez, D. Constança Sanchez*" children of "*D. Sancho Rey de Portugal*", adding in a later passage that "*D. Alonso Tellez el viejo*" married secondly "*D. Teresa Sanchez*"**[195]**. The testament of *"Sancius...Portugaliæ Rex"*, dated Oct 1209, bequeathed property to *"...Donnæ Mariæ Pelagii et filiis meis quos de illa habeo...D. Egidio Sancii filio meo quem de illa habeo...Roderico Sancii...Tarasiæ...Constanciæ Sancii..."***[196]**. "*Donnus Adefonsus Telli et uxor mea donna Taresa Sancie*" established the rules of the hospital of San Nicolás de Real Camino by charter dated 1225**[197]**. The testament of *"Donna Constancia Sancii, Donni Sancii...quondam Regis Portugaliæ filiæ"*, dated 15 Jul 1269, bequeathed property to *"Tarasia Sugerii consobrina mea...consobrinis filiis Donne Tarasiæ Sancii sororis meæ..."***[198]**. **m** ([1211/28 Jul 1212]) as his second wife, **ALFONSO Téllez de Meneses** d'Alta Señor de Alburquerque Señor de Meneses, son of TELLO Alfonso Señor de Cea & his wife Gontrodo García (-1230).

65.18. **COSTANÇA de Portugal** (1204-Santa Cruz Coimbra 8 Aug 1269, bur Santa Cruz Coimbra). The *Nobiliario* of Pedro Conde de Barcelos names "*D. Maria Paez de Ribera*" as the mother of "*D. Gil Sanchez, D. Rodrigo Sanchez, D. Teresa Sanchez, D. Constança Sanchez*" children of "*D. Sancho Rey de Portugal*", specifying that they were born after their half-brothers and sisters and adding that Costança was buried "*en Santa Cruz de Coimbra*"**[199]**. The testament of *"Sancius...Portugaliæ Rex"*, dated Oct 1209, bequeathed property to *"...Donnæ Mariæ Pelagii et filiis meis quos de illa habeo...D. Egidio Sancii filio meo quem de illa habeo...Roderico Sancii...Tarasiæ...Constanciæ Sancii..."***[200]**. Nun at Santa Cruz at Coimbra. The testament of *"Donna Constancia Sancii, Donni Sancii...quondam Regis Portugaliæ filiæ"*, dated 15 Jul 1269, requested burial in *"Monasterio Sanctæ Crucis Colimbriens."*, donated property for the souls of *"fratris mei donni Roderici Sancii...Regina Donnæ Blancæ sororis meæ"*, bequeathed property to *"Tarasia Sugerii consobrina mea...consobrinis filiis Donne Tarasiæ Sancii sororis meæ...sororibus meis Donne Mariæ Johannis et Donne Tarasie Johannis...Orracæ Johannis...A. Regi Portugaliæ...Donnæ Blancæ filiæ suæ...Donnæ Sanciæ filiæ suæ...Donno Dominico fratri Sanctæ Crucis...fratri Alphonso Roderici consubrino meo[...fratris Alphonsi Roderici nepotis mei]..."*, and requested *"Dnm Alphonsum...Regem Portugaliæ et dominam Beatricem reginam et filiam...regis Castellæ et dominum Dyonisium filium eorundem"* to ensure performance of its terms**[201]**. *"Tarasia Sugerii consobrina mea...Donno Dominico fratri Sanctæ Crucis..."* have not yet been identified.

65.19. **MAYOR Sanches de Portugal** (-Santa Cruz Coimbra 27 Aug ----, bur Santa Cruz Coimbra). Her absence from her father´s testament dated Oct 1209 suggests that she either died before that date or was born after that date. Nun at Santa Cruz at Coimbra. Sousa says that the necrology of Santa Cruz de Coimbra records the death 27 Aug of dona Mayor Sanches, but he does not quote the wording in the source or provide a citation reference**[202]**.

64.6. **Infante dom JOÃO** ([1156]-25 Aug ----). Brandaõ quotes the necrology of Santa Cruz de Coimbra which records the death *"VIII Kal Sep"* of *"Ioannes infans donni Alfonsi regis Portugalliæ et donnæ Mafaldæ reginæ filius"***[80]**.

64.7. **Infanta dona TERESA de Portugal** ([1157]-drowned off Furnes, Flanders 6 May 1218, bur Abbaye de Clairvaux, Jura). The *De Rebus Hispaniæ* of Rodericus Ximene s names "*Sancium et Urracam...et aliam filiam...Tarasia*" as the children of "*Aldefonsum*" & his wife, specifying that Teresa married "*Philippo Comiti Flandriæ et Hannoniæ*" and died childless**[81]**. The *Chronicon Lusitanum* records that *"D. Tarasiam"* daughter of *"Rex Donnus Alfonsus"* and his wife *"Donnam Matildam, Comitis Amadæi de Moriana filiam"* married *"Consuli Flandrensium D"***[82]**. Known as **TERESA** from birth, she adopted the name **MAFALDA** in [1173/74] after the death of her older sister of that name, and was later known as **MATHILDE**. Senhora de Montemayor el Viejo e Ourem. The *Flandria Generosa* specifies that on her (first) marriage she was given "*Insulam et Duacum et plures...villas...iacentes, Caslethuin, Watenes, Bergas, Burburgium, totamque maritimmam regionem*"**[83]**. The *Flandria Generosa* names "*Mathildis regine Portusequalis*" as wife of Count Philippe, specifying that she arranged the repatriation of her husband's body to "*Claramvallem*"**[84]**. After the death of her husband, she received her widow's portion in southern and coastal Flanders but increased taxes so much that she provoked rebellions at Veurne [Furnes] and the castellany of Bourbourg**[85]**. A charter dated 1195 records an agreement between the French king and "*M. regina comitissa Flandrie*" which records that the latter promised not to remarry after separating from "*Odone duce Burgundie*"**[86]**. The *Flandria Generosa* records that she was "*amita*" of "*Fernando filio regis Portusequalis*" and instrumental in arranging his marriage to her first husband's great-niece Jeanne Ctss of Flanders**[87]**. The Chronicle of Alberic de Trois-Fontaines records the death in 1218 of "*comitissa vetus de Flandria relicta comitis Philippi*" and her burial next to her husband at Clairvaux**[88]**. She died when her carriage accidentally fell into a marsh near Furnes**[89]**. **m firstly** (Aug 1183) as his second wife, **PHILIPPE Count of Flanders**, son of THIERRY I Count of Flanders & his second wife Sibylle d'Anjou (-Acre 1 Jul 1191, bur Abbaye de Clairvaux, Jura). **m secondly** (1193, divorced on

grounds of consanguinity 1195) as his first wife, **EUDES III Duke of Burgundy**, son of HUGUES III Duke of Burgundy & his first wife Alix de Lorraine (1166-Lyon 6 Jul 1218, bur Abbaye de Cîteaux).

King Afonso I had [two] illegitimate children by Mistress (1):

64.8. **URRACA Afonso de Portugal** . The *Nobiliario* of Pedro Conde de Barcelos names "*D. Elvira Gualtar*" as the mother of "*D. Urraca Alonso, D. Teresa Alonso*" daughters of "*D. Alonso Enriquez*"**[90]**. The *Livro Velho* records that "*Pero Affonso*", son of "*D. Moço Veegas*", married "*D. Urraca Affonso filha d´elrey D. Afonso o primeiro...e de Eluira Gualter*"**[91]**. Salazar y Castro records her marriage, adding that she was the sister of Sancho II (presumably an error for Sancho I) King of Portugal and that the couple´s daughter married don Pedro Rodríguez Girón (see the document CASTILE NOBILITY)**[92]**. **m PEDRO Afonso**, son of AFONSO Egas "Moço" de Riba Douro & his wife doña Aldara [Ilduara] Pérez de Traba.

64.9. [**TERESA Afonso de Portugal** . The *Nobiliario* of Pedro Conde de Barcelos names "*D. Elvira Gualtar*" as the mother of "*D. Urraca Alonso, D. Teresa Alonso*" daughters of "*D. Alonso Enriquez*", and in a later passage records that "*D. Fernan Mendez el Bravo Bragançon*" married "*D. Teresa Alonso*", adding that the king separated her from her previous husband "*don Sancho Nuñez*" with whom he had fought, and that she brought "*la tierra de Bragança*" to her second husband but that it reverted to the crown because she died childless**[93]**. As discussed more fully above, this passage echoes the marriages of the sisters of King Afonso I and is probably inaccurate as written. It is not known whether this also means that the king´s illegitimate daughter named Teresa never existed.]

King Afonso I had three illegitimate children by unknown mistresses:

64.10. **FERNANDO Afonso de Portugal** (-after Aug 1172). The *Livro Velho* names "*D. Fernando Affonso*" as the son of King Alfonso I by "*D. Chamoa*", daughter of "*el conde D. Gomes de Pombeiro*" and his wife "*filha del conde D. Pero Peres de Trava*", and wife of "*D. Payo Soares, filho de D. Soeiro Mendes o bom e de D. Gontroude Moniz que era filha del conde D. Monio de Biscaya*"**[94]**. Brandaõ quotes a charter dated 1166 for Santa Cruz de Coimbra which records a donation confirmed by King Alfonso I and "*Fernandus Alfonsi filius eius, Comes Velascus filius sororis eius...*"**[95]**. Alferes 1166-69.

64.11. **PEDRO Afonso de Portugal** (-after May 1206, bur Cistercian monastery of Santa Maria de Alcobaça). Maestre of the Order of Aviz: "*...Petrus proles Regis Par Francorum et Magister novæ militiæ...*" subscribed the charter dated 1162 issued by the Cistercians which confirmed the rules of the Order of Aviz, in the presence of "*regis Aldephonsi*" donated "*loco illo...Avis*" to its monks by charter**[96]**. "*Petrus Alfonsi filius magni regis Alfonsi Portugalliæ*" donated property near "*villa de Tomar*" to the abbot of Alcobaça by charter dated May 1206**[97]**. Monk in monastery of Alcobaça 1206.

64.12. **AFONSO Afonso de Portugal** (-Santarem 1 Mar 1207, bur São João Santarem). Brandaõ says that he was an illegitimate son of King Afonso I but does not quote the primary source which confirms this statement**[98]**. The primary source which confirms his parentage has not yet been identified. Knight of the Order of St John of Jerusalem 1194. Grand Master of the Order of St John of Jerusalem 1202-04. Sousa quotes an epitaph at São João de Santarem which records the death "*Era 1235 Kal Mar*" of "*Alphonsus magister Hospitalis Hierusalem*"**[99]**.

Henrique had [one illegitimate son by an unknown mistress]:

63.9. [**PEDRO Afonso de Portugal** . Sousa refers to the *Chronica do Conde D. Henrique* which records "*D. Pedro Affonso*" as illegitimate son of Conde Henrique by "*huma mulher de qualidade*"**[50]**. However, if this information is correct, the patronymic "*Affonso*" makes little sense, especially as the use in the Iberian peninsula of "variable" patronymics, adopted from an illustrious ancestor not just the father, is not observed with frequency before the 13th century. Sousa also notes that the same person was Maestre of the Order of Aviz. However, the charter dated 1162, issued by the Cistercians to confirm the rules of the Order of Aviz, in the presence of "*regis Aldephonsi*", is subscribed by "*...Petrus proles Regis Par Francorum et Magister novæ militiæ...*"**[51]**. The reference to "*proles Regis*" in this document suggests that Pedro´s father must have been King Afonso I and not Conde Henrique, who never adopted the royal title. Until the emergence of more information, it is assumed that this person never existed and that he has been confused with the illegitimate son of King Afonso who was called Pedro (see below). Sousa quotes an epitaph in Alcobaça which records the death 9 May 1175 of "*Domnus Petrus Alphonsus Alcobatiæ monachus Alphonsi regis frater*" and adding that his body was transferred to the monastery in 1293**[52]**. However, the epitaph itself says that it was placed in 1678, and it would not therefore be surprising if the inscription contained errors.]

61.3. **CONSTANCE de Bourgogne** ([after 1045]-[Jan/Feb] or [3 Apr/25 Oct] 1093, bur Sahagún, León, royal monastery of Santos Facundo y Primitivo). The *Chronicon Trenorciensi* records that "*Constantiæ...filia Roberti Ducis*" married firstly "*Hugonis Cabilonensis Comitis*" and secondly "*Hispaniæ Rex Adefonsus*"**[214]**. Considering the estimated date of her first marriage, it is unlikely that Constance was born before [1045]. She was therefore considerably younger than her brothers. A charter dated 5 Aug 1087 of "*Ducem Burgundiæ Oddonem*" restored property to Tournus abbey by "*comitissa Cabillonensis filia Rotberti ducis*", after the death of "*mariti sui Hugonis comitis*", adding that she subsequently became "*Regina Galliciæ et Hispaniarum*"**[215]**. "*Infanta donna Urraka Regis domni Adefonsi filia*" names her mother "*Constantie regina*" in her donation to Cluny dated 22 Feb 1117 "Spanish Era"**[216]**, although the date was presumably AD as 1117 Spanish Era was equivalent to 1079 AD. An early 12th century document at Fleury records that "*filiam Roberti ducis Bugundionem...Constantiam*" married Alfonso VI King of Castile and was mother of a daughter who married "*Raymundo comiti*"**[217]**. The *Chronicon Regum Legionensium* names "*Queen Constance*" as the second of the "*five legitimate wives*" of King Alfonso**[218]**. Her second marriage date is estimated based on the likely estimated death date of her first husband in [Nov/early Dec] 1079 and her subscribing a document dated 25 Dec 1079 at Dueñas with her second husband**[219]**. Queen Constance was instrumental in having the Roman rite replace the Visigothic rite in the churches of Castile.

"*Adefonsus...Hispaniarum rex...cum coniuge mea Constantia regina*" donated property to the monastery of San Salvador de Oña by charter dated 1 May 1092 **[220]**. The date of her death is fixed by her last known mention in a charter dated 25 Jul 1093 and a donation by King Alfonso to the monastery of Sahagún dated 25 Oct 1093, which does not include Queen Constanza's name in the subscription list **[221]**. Pérez´s history of Sahagún monastery, published in 1782, states that "*Doña Berta...Reyna...está enterrada no lejos de Doña Constanza en la Capilla*" of the monastery, but does not quote the inscription which confirms this statement **[222]**. **m firstly** ([1065]) **HUGUES** [II] **Comte de Chalon**, son of THIBAUT Comte de Chalon & his wife Ermentrude--- (-in Spain [Nov/early Dec] 1079). **m secondly** (late 1079 or 8 May 1081) as his second wife, **ALFONSO VI King of Castile** and León, son of FERNANDO I King of Castile & his wife Sancha de León (Compostella [1036] or before Jun 1040-29 or 30 Jun 1109, bur Sahagún, León, San Mancio chapel in the royal monastery of Santos Facundo y Primitivo). ***(SEE THE DCOCUMENT "THE KINGS OF PROVENCE-BOSONID FAMILY")***

Duke Robert & his [first/second] wife had two children:

61.4. **ROBERT de Bourgogne** (-poisoned [1113]). He is named as son of Duke Robert by Orderic Vitalis **[223]**. Petit, followed by Jean Richard, suggests that Robert and Simon were sons of Duke Robert by his second marriage **[224]**. Given his active career in the early 12th century, a birth date in the 1050s is more likely than in the late 1030s/early 1040s, but there appears to be no surviving primary source which points either way. Orderic Vitalis records that he was declared heir to the duchy of Burgundy by his father, after his older [half-]brother died, but was dispossessed by his nephew Duke Hugues I **[225]**. A charter dated 5 Aug 1087 of "*Ducem Burgundiæ Oddonem*" restored property to Tournus abbey by "*comitissa Cabillonensis filia Rotberti ducis*", after the death of "*mariti sui Hugonis comitis*", adding that she subsequently became "*Regina Galliciæ et Hispaniarum*", subscribed by "*Rotberti avunculi ducis fratris Reginæ*", the charter signed at León **[226]**. Orderic Vitalis records that he "*made a friendly alliance*" with Adelaida, widow of Roger I Count of Sicily, who arranged his marriage and appointed him co-regent for her son **[227]**. He was murdered by his mother-in-law with a poisoned draught after Count Roger II came of age **[228]**. His death date is estimated from Orderic Vitalis recording that "*for ten years he defended the principality [Sicily] vigourously against all attacks*" **[229]**. **m** (1102 or 1103) **[SIBYLLE] of Sicily**, daughter of ROGER I Count of Sicily & his second wife Eremburge de Mortain. Orderic Vitalis records that Adelaida, widow of Roger I Count of Sicily, arranged the marriage of "*her daughter*" (unnamed) to Robert de Bourgogne whom she appointed co-regent for her son **[230]**. Van Kerrebrouck says that Sibylle was the possible name of this daughter and that she was born from his third marriage **[231]**, presumably reading the passage in Orderic Vitalis literally. It seems more likely chronologically that she was the daughter of Count Roger's second marriage.

61.5. **SIMON de Bourgogne** (-after 1087). He is named as son of Duke Robert by Orderic Vitalis **[232]**. Petit, followed by Jean Richard, suggests that Robert and Simon were sons of Duke Robert by his second marriage **[233]**. He was expelled from Burgundy with his brother Robert **[234]**. Bouchard speculates that "Simon" was an error for "Hugh", who is not mentioned by Orderic Vitalis. However, as Hugues had been dead for some time when Orderic wrote his chronicle such an omission may not be surprising **[235]**.

Duke Robert & his second wife had one child:

61.6. **AUDEARDE** [Hildegarde] **de Bourgogne** (-after 1120, bur Poitiers, [église abbatiale de Saint-Jean l'Evangéliste de Montierneuf]). The Chronicle of Saint-Maxence records the marriage of "*Guido comes*" and "*Aldeardim filiam Roberti ducis Burgundiæ*" after he repudiated his previous wife **[236]**. Her precise parentage is deduced from a genealogy of the Comtes d'Anjou which names "*Fulco (pater) Gosfridus et Ermengardis (mater) Gosfridus (et) Fulco (et) Hildegardis, de altero patre, filia Roberti ducis fratris Henrici regis*" **[237]**. **m** (Mar 1069, separated 1076) as his third wife, **GUILLAUME VIII Duke of Aquitaine**, **GUILLAUME VI Comte de Poitou**, son of GUILLAUME V "le Grand" Duke of Aquitaine [GUILLAUME III Comte de Poitou] & his third wife Agnès de Mâcon [Bourgogne-Comté] (1023-Chizé near Niort, Poitou 25 Sep 1086, bur Poitiers, église abbatiale de Saint-Jean l'Evangéliste de Montierneuf). ***(SEE THE DOCUMENT "THE DUKES OF AQUITAINE")***

60.6. **EUDES de France** ([1013]-Germigny-des-Prés, near Sully, Loiret 15 May [1057/59]). The *Historia Francorum* names (in order) "*Hugonem qui cognominatus est Magnus, Henricum, Robertum, Odonem*" as the four sons of King Robert and Constance **[240]**. He allied himself with Eudes II Comte de Blois in the war against his brother Henri I King of France 1034-1041. He was defeated and imprisoned at Orléans. After his release, he fought for the king in Normandy, but was defeated in 1054 at Mortemer. Orderic Vitalis records the war between the Normans and "*Henricum regem*" in 1054 when "*Odonem fratrem suum*" was defeated by "*Roberti Aucensis comiitis et Rogerii de Mortuomari*" who led the Norman forces "*apud Mortuum-mare*" **[241]**. He owned land near Bellême **[242]**. The necrology of the abbey of Saint-Denis records the death "*Id Mai*" of "*Odo Roberti regis filius*" **[243]**.

60.7. **ADELA de France** (-Messines 8 Jan 1079, bur Messines, Benedictine monastery). The Chronicle of Alberic de Trois-Fontaines names "*soror...regis Henrici Adela*" as wife of "*Balduino Insulano*" **[244]**. The *Genealogiæ Scriptoris Fusniacensis* names "*Alam comitissam Flandrensem*" as the daughter of King Robert **[245]**. She is named as daughter of King Robert in a manuscript whose attribution to Orderic Vitalis is disputed, which also refers to her marriage **[246]**. Kerrebrouck mentions her betrothal to Duke Richard "*très jeune*" but does not cite the primary source on which this is based **[247]**. "*Richardus Nortmannorum dux*" agreed grants of property to "*Adela*" on the occasion of their marriage by charter dated Jan 1026, which does not specify her parentage **[248]**. Her father gave her the seigneurie of Corbie as her dowry. Ctss de Contenance. She founded the Benedictine monastery at Messines near Ypres. Philippe I King of France donated "*villam in pago Parisiacensi sitam...Curtesiolum*" to Saint-Denis, at the request of "*amita mea soror...patris mei H...Adela*", by charter dated 1060, after 4 Aug **[249]**. The necrology of the abbey of Saint-Denis records the death "*VI Id Jan*" of "*Adelaidis comitissa*" **[250]**. **Betrothed** (Jan 1027) to **RICHARD III Duke of Normandy**, son of RICHARD I Duke of Normandy & his first wife Judith de Bretagne ([1001]-6 Aug 1027). **m** (Amiens 1028) **BAUDOUIN de Flandre**, son of BAUDOUIN IV "le Barbu/*Pulchrae Barbae*" Count of Flanders & his first wife Ogive de Luxembourg ([1012/13]-Lille 1 Sep 1067, bur Lille, Saint-Pierre). He succeeded his father in 1035 as **BAUDOUIN V** "le Pieux/Insulanus" **Count of Flanders**. He was regent of France for his nephew Philippe I King of France 1060-1066/67. ***(SEE THE DOCUMENT "THE COUNTS OF FLANDERS")***

King Hugues had one possible illegitimate son by Mistress (1):

59.4. [**GAUCELIN** (-Châtillon Priory 1030, bur Fleury). Ademar refers to "*abbatem Gauzlenum*" being ordained at "*sancti Benedicti*" by "*Rex Rotbertus*". The text continues by explaining that he was "*nobilissimi Francorum principis filius manzer, a puero in monasterio sancti Benedicti nutritus*", specifying that "*rex supra scriptus [=Rotbertus]*" later installed him as "*archiepiscopum Bituricensibus*" after the death of Archbishop Dagbert **[170]**. André de Fleury´s *Vita Gauzlini* records that "*Gauzlinus*" was "*ex liberiori totius Galliæ stirpe fertur*

ingenuam genituram excepisse"**[171]**. These oblique references have been interpreted as meaning that the father of Gauzlin was King Hugues "Capet"**[172]**, although this is not beyond doubt. Kerrebrouck also casts doubt on this assumed paternity of Gauzlin**[173]**. Abbot of Fleury [1005]. **Archbishop of Bourges** 1013. André de Fleury´s *Vita Gauzlini* records the death of Gaucelin "*Castellionis*" and in a later passage his burial "*Floriacum*"**[174]**.] *LINK*

GAUCELIN, [illegitimate son of HUGUES "Capet" King of France & his mistress ---] (-1030). Ademar refers to "*abbatem Gauzlenum*" being ordained at "*sancti Benedicti*" by "*Rex Rotbertus*". The text continues by explaining that he was "*nobilissimi Francorum principis filius manzer, a puero in monasterio sancti Benedicti nutritus*", specifying that "*rex supra scriptus [=Rotbertus]*" later installed him as "*archiepiscopum Bituricensibus*" after the death of Archbishop Dagbert**[21]**. These oblique references have been interpreted as meaning that the father of Gauzlin was King Hugues "Capet"**[22]**, although this is not beyond doubt. Kerrebrouck also casts doubt on this assumed paternity of Gauzlin**[23]**. **Archbishop of Bourges** 1013. Abbé de Fleury, Saint-Benoît-sur-Loire.

58.3. **EMMA** ([943]-after 18 Mar 968). The *Liber Modernorum Regum Francorum* records the marriage in 956 of "*Richardus filius Guillelmi principis Normannorum*" with "*filiam Hugonis ducis*", although she is not named**[132]**. Guillaume of Jumièges records the betrothal of "*Hugo dux...filiam suam...Emmam*" and "*puerum Richardum*", with the consent of "*Bernardi Silvanectensis*", and in a later passage their marriage**[133]**. No direct proof has yet been found that Emma was the daughter of her father's third marriage. However, this is likely given that betrothals at the time normally took place when the female partner was still a child or in early adolescence. Guillaume of Jumièges records the death without children of "*Emma uxor eius filia Hugonis Magni*"**[134]**. **m** (Betrothed 956, Rouen 960) as his first wife, **RICHARD I** "Sans Peur" **Comte** [**de Normandie**], GUILLAUME "Longuespée" Comte [de Normandie] & his first wife Sprota --- (Fécamp [932]-Fécamp 20 Nov 996, bur Fécamp). Regent of France 956-960. *(SEE THE DOCUMENT "THE DUKES OF NORMANDY")*

58.4. **OTTON** [Eudes] ([945]-23 Feb 965, bur Saint-Germain d'Auxerre). The *Historia Francorum Senonensis* names (in order) "*Hugo, Otto et Heinricus*" as the three sons of "*Hugo Magnus dux Francorum...ex filia Odonis regis*"**[135]**. Comte d'Auxerre. On the death of his father-in-law in 956, Lothaire King of France installed Eudes as **Duke of Burgundy** at Beaune. - **DUKES of BURGUNDY**. *LINK*

OTTON [Eudes] ([945]-22/23 Feb 965, bur Saint-Germain d'Auxerre). The *Historia Francorum Senonensis* names (in order) "*Hugo, Otto et Heinricus*" as the three sons of "*Hugo Magnus dux Francorum...ex filia Odonis regis*"**[124]**. Comte d'Auxerre. On the death of his father-in-law in 956, Lothaire King of France installed Eudes as Duke of Burgundy at Beaune. "*Otto filius Hugonis*" was installed as **Duke of Burgundy** in 960**[125]**. Flodoard records the death in 965 of "*Otto filius Hugonis qui Burgundiæ præerat*"**[126]**. The necrology of Auxerre cathedral records the death 23 Feb 963 of "*Otto Burgundiæ Marchio*"**[127]**. **m** ([Easter] 955) **LIETGARDE**, daughter of GISELBERT Duke of Burgundy, Comte d'Autun & his wife Ermengarde [of Burgundy] (-after 958). A manuscript, whose attribution to Orderic Vitalis is disputed, refers to the wife of Duke Otto as daughter of Giselbert without giving her name**[128]**. The Chronicle of Alberic de Trois-Fontaines also refers to the wife of "*Otto [filius Hugo rex]...dux Burgundie*" as "*filiam Gisleberti*" without naming her**[129]**. The *Historia Francorum Senonensis* refers to "*filiam Gisleberti ducis Burgundiæ*" as the wife of "*Ottoni, filio Hugonis Magni*", when recording his succession to his father-in-law's dukedom**[130]**. The *Chronicon* of Odorannus records the death in 956 of "*Gislebertus comes Burgundionem*", adding that "*honorem eius cum filia...Leudegarde, ex qua postea a Radulpho Divionensi pipicus factus est*" was received by "*Otho frater Hugonis ducis*" and that "*aliam...filiam...Werram*" married "*Robertus comes Trecasinorum*"**[131]**. This document appears to indicate that Lietgarde was the older daughter. However, if that is correct it is unclear why Adelais was the only daughter who subscribed her father's 943 charter. The reference in the *Chronicon* of Odorannus to "*Leudegarde, ex qua postea a Radulpho Divionensi pipicus factus est*" is assumed to indicate her later infidelity: Millin suggest that "*pipicus*", derived from "*picus*" indicating magpie, indicates cuckold, by analogy with the cuckoo and based on the mistaken impression that the two birds have similar nesting habits**[132]**. This suggestion is corroborated by the *Annales Nivernenses* which record in 958 that "*Rodulfus Divioni comes*" captured "*Belnum* [Beaune] *castrum seniori sui Optonis* [later Otton/Eudes Duke of Burgundy]" and what was worse abducted "*uxorem suam...filiam...Gisleberti*" and married her, but that the castle was recaptured "*ab Optone et a suis fidelibus Kal Mai*" [no further mention of the fate of his wife]**[133]**. *(SEE THE DOCUMENT "THE KINGS OF PROVENCE")*

58.5. **EUDES** [Odo] ([948]-Château de Pouilly-sur-Saône 15 Oct 1002, bur Auxerre). The *Historia Francorum Senonensis* names (in order) "*Hugo, Otto et Heinricus*" as the three sons of "*Hugo Magnus dux Francorum...ex filia Odonis regis*"**[136]**. Flodoard names "*Hugonem et Oddonem clericum*" as brothers of "*Otto filius Hugonis*", when he records that the *rectores* of Burgundy named them as his successors**[137]**. He adopted the name **HENRI**, and the title **Duke of Burgundy**. - **DUKES of BURGUNDY.** *LINK*

EUDES ([948]-Château de Pouilly-sur-Saône 15 Oct 1002). The *Historia Francorum Senonensis* names (in order) "*Hugo, Otto et Heinricus*" as the three sons of "*Hugo Magnus dux Francorum...ex filia Odonis regis*"**[134]**. Flodoard names "*Hugonem et Oddonem clericum*" as brothers of "*Otto filius Hugonis*", when he records that the *rectores* of Burgundy named them as his successors**[135]**. He adopted the name **HENRI**, and the title **Duke of Burgundy**. He possessed the counties of Autun, Beaune and Avallon, and was suzerain of the Counts of Chalon, Tonnerre, Nevers and Auxerre, and probably of the Counts of Mâcon and Oscheret**[136]**. King Lothaire confiscated the counties of Langres and Dijon in 967 and gave them to the Bishop of Langres**[137]**. Duke Henri married the widow of the ex-king of Italy who had sought refuge in Autun in 971 and adopted her son by her first marriage, Otto-Guillaume, who later became Comte de Bourgogne et de Mâcon. The Chronicle of Saint-Bénigne, interpolated into the Chronicle of Alberic de Trois-Fontaines, records the death in 1002 of "*dux Burgundie Henricus*"**[138]**. Rodulfus Glaber records the death of "*dux Heinricus*" in the third year of the millennium at "*Castrum Pulliacum super Ararim*" in Burgundy and his burial at Auxerre in Oct**[139]**. The necrology of Auxerre cathedral records the death 15 Oct of "*Henricus Burgundiæ marchio*"**[140]**. **m firstly** ([973]) as her second husband, **GERBERGE**, widow of **ADALBERTO II di Ivrea ex-King of Italy**, daughter of [LAMBERT Comte de Chalon] & his [first wife ---] or [second] wife Adelais --- [or daughter of Adelais by a possible first marriage] ([945/47]-11 Dec [987/91]). Her name and her two marriages are confirmed by the Chronicle of Saint-Bénigne, interpolated into the Chronicle of Alberic de Trois-Fontaines, which names "*Guilelmum Ottonem et eius matrem Gerbergam*" when recording that her son was adopted by his mother's second husband "*dux Burgundie Henricus*"**[141]**. Her birth date is estimated from the estimated birth date of her son by her first marriage in [960/62]. Her family origin is indicated by the *Gesta pontificum Autissiodorensium* which, in recording Hugues de Chalon Bishop of Auxerre, notes that "*Henrici ducis*" [Henri Duke of Burgundy] married "*ejus germanam*"**[142]**. Follow her hyperlink for discussion about her possible parentage. "*Roclenus Nevernicæ sedis...præsul*" donated "*altare...in provincia Nevernensium...[et] in villa Guarigniaci*" to Nevers Saint-Cyr by charter dated Apr 986, subscribed by "*...Henricus Burgundiæ dux...Guillelmus comes...Girberga comitissa, Landricus gloriosus miles...*"**[143]**. The necrology of Auxerre cathedral records the death 11 Dec of "*Gerberga comitissa uxor Henrici ducis*"**[144]**. **m secondly** (before Jun 992, repudiated 996 before 24 Oct) **GERSENDE de Gascogne**, daughter of GUILLAUME Sanchez Comte de Gascogne & his wife Urraca de Navarra. This second marriage is deduced from the evidence provided by three charters. "*Domnus Hugo comes atque mater sua Adeleidis*" donated property "*in pago Cabilonensi*" to the abbey of Paray-le-Moniale by an undated charter signed by "*Hugo comes, Adeleidis matris suæ, Mauritii filii eius, Enrici ducis, Garlindis uxoris eius*"**[145]**. "*Henrici ducis...[et] dominæ Garsindis comitissæ*" and "*Henricus dux, Gersindis ducatrix*" are named in two charters of Saint-Symphorien d'Autun dated Jun 991 or 992 and 10 May 993 respectively**[146]**. Her parentage is confirmed by the *Historia Abbatiæ Condomensis* which notes that "*Gimbaldum Comitem, patrem Ugonis Episcopi*" donated property "*ecclesiam S. Johannis, Cablisa*" to the convent of Condom and also "*nobilissima femina Gavarsens...eius videlicet neptis,*

soror Sanctii Guasconiæ Comitis" after returning from "*quadam provincia Burgundia…ubi maritum habuerat*"**[147]**. Bouchard suggests that Garlindis/Garsindis are name variants of "*Gerberga*", the wife of Duke Henri named in earlier sources (and assumed to be his first wife)**[148]**. However, this appears unlikely to be correct as the suffix root elements of these names "*-sendis*" and "*-berga*" are not normally interchangeable and appear separately with different prefix roots in many different contemporary names**[149]**. It therefore appears likely that "Gersende" was a different person from "Gerberge". Bouchard also highlights that the only allusion to the origin of Duke Henri's supposed second wife is a satirical poem written about Landry Comte de Nevers which includes an obscure reference to a wife who felt distressed and "sought Gascony"**[150]**. She also comments that the context of the poem implies that, in any case, it was Landry's wife to whom this refers**[151]**. However, it does not appear that she was aware of the passage in the *Historia Abbatiæ Condomensis*, quoted above, which appears to confirm Gersende´s parentage conclusively. Duke Henri [Eudes] had [two] illegitimate children by unknown mistresses: ***(SEE THE DOCUMENT "THE KINGS OF PROVENCE-BOSONID FAMILY")***

59.1. **EUDES** (-after 25 Aug 1005). The Chronicle of Saint-Bénigne, interpolated into the Chronicle of Alberic de Trois-Fontaines, names "*Odo vicecomes Belnensis*" as son of "*Henrici ducis Burgundie, frater ex matre Guillelmi Ottonis*"**[152]**. The absence of any reference to his claiming the succession to the duchy of Burgundy indicates that he was illegitimate rather than Duke Henri's son by his first wife. - **VICOMTES de BEAUNE**. ***LINK***

EUDES, illegitimate son of HENRI [Eudes] Duke of Burgundy & his mistress --- (-27 May, 1006 or after). **Vicomte de Beaune**. "*Oddo vicecomes filius Heinrici ducis…et eius uxor Hingala*" donated property "*in comitatu Dusmensi villam, Empilliacus Siccus vocatam…*" to Saint-Bénigne-de-Dijon by charter dated to [1003]**[1]**. The Chronicle of Saint-Bénigne, interpolated into the Chronicle of Alberic de Trois-Fontaines, names "*Odo vicecomes Belnensis*" as son of "*Henrici ducis Burgundie, frater ex matre Guillelmi Ottonis*"**[2]**. The absence of any reference to his claiming the succession to his father as duke of Burgundy indicates that he was illegitimate. Gauthier Bishop of Autun approved the reconstruction of Saint-Etienne de Beaune by "*Oddonis atque uxoris eius…Hingole*" by charter dated 1004**[3]**. A charter dated 25 Aug 1005 records that "*Oddo vicecomes Belnocastri*" donated "*villam Empillies sitam infra comitatum…Dumensis…[et] in Milleponto villa…in comitatu Belnense…res uxor eius*" to Saint-Bénigne de Dijon, confirmed by Robert II King of France at the request of "*Ottonis comitis*" and Gauthier Bishop of Autun**[4]**. The necrology of the abbey of Saint-Germain-des-Prés records the death "*VI Kal Jun*" of "*Oddo vicecomes Belnensis*"**[5]**.

m INGOLA, daughter of [AGANON & his wife Ingola ---]. "*Oddo vicecomes filius Heinrici ducis…et eius uxor Hingala*" donated property "*in comitatu Dusmensi villam, Empilliacus Siccus vocatam…*" to Saint-Bénigne-de-Dijon by charter dated to [1003]**[6]**. The origin of Ingola is unknown. Settipani indicates that she may have been from the family of the Comtes de Duesme but does not explain the basis for this suggestion**[7]**. Another possibility is that she was the daughter of Aganon, named after her mother: "*Rodulfus sancti Symphoriani abbas*" granted "*terra in comitatu Altissiodorensi in uilla…Mons Corbonus et capella…in Coruello*" to "*uir nobilis…Agano cum uxore sua…Ingela…filio eius clerico…Aganone*", at the request of "*dominæ Garsindis comitissæ*", by charter dated Jun [991/92]**[8]**. This would also explain the introduction of the name Aganon into the family of Eudes Vicomte de Beaune (the name of his second son, see below). Another possible interpretation of this document is that Aganon was the first husband of Ingola who married Vicomte Eudes as her second husband. The difficulty with that second hypothesis is that Aganon, son of Vicomte Eudes, is described as one of "*filiorum eius*" [presumably referring to Eudes himself] in the charter dated 1012 which is quoted below, in which case it is unlikely that he was the same person as Aganon, son of Aganon, who is named in the charter dated Jun [991/92]. Gauthier Bishop of Autun approved the reconstruction of Saint-Etienne de Beaune by "*Oddonis atque uxoris eius…Hingole*" by charter dated 1004**[9]**. The Chronicle of St Bénigne de Dijon records a donation by "*Oddo Vicecomes, filius Hinrici Ducis*" which names "*uxor eius Hingala*" dated 1005**[10]**. "*Odo Belnensis vicecomes*" with the consent of "*uxoris suæ nomine Inge et filiorum eius Aquionis abbatis et Joannis*" are named in a charter dated 1012 as donors of part of the property exchanged between "*Willelmus abbas Divionensis et Amadeus Flaviniacensis abbas*"**[11]**. Vicomte Eudes & his wife had [three] children:

60.1. **JEAN** (-after 1053). "*Odo Belnensis vicecomes*" with the consent of "*uxoris suæ nomine Inge et filiorum eius Aquionis abbatis et Joannis*" are named in a charter dated 1012 as donors of part of the property exchanged between "*Willelmus abbas Divionensis et Amadeus Flaviniacensis abbas*"**[12]**. **Seigneur de Vergy** before 1053. - **SEIGNEURS de VERGY**. ***LINK***

JEAN [**de Beaune**], son of EUDES Vicomte de Beaune & his wife Ingola --- (-after 1053). "*Odo Belnensis vicecomes*" with the consent of "*uxoris suæ nomine Inge et filiorum eius Aquionis abbatis et Joannis*" are named in a charter dated 1012 as donors of part of the property exchanged between "*Willelmus abbas Divionensis et Amadeus Flaviniacensis abbas*"**[281]**. **Seigneur de Vergy** before 1053.

60.2. **AGANON** (-after 1030). "*Odo Belnensis vicecomes*" with the consent of "*uxoris suæ nomine Inge et filiorum eius Aquionis abbatis et Joannis*" are named in a charter dated 1012 as donors of part of the property exchanged between "*Willelmus abbas Divionensis et Amadeus Flaviniacensis abbas*"**[13]**. Abbot of Moustier-Saint-Jean 1019. A charter dated to 1030 or after records a dispute between "*canonici Sancti Mauricii Agaunensis ecclesie*" and "*Girardo Arlebaldo*" who expelled the monks but later agreed a settlement "*coram Rainaldo de Glana et Humberto episcopo Parisiensi et Quignaco de Verziaco et Agano abbate de monasterio Sancti Johannis et Catulo de Simbernone*"**[14]**. ["*Hugonis abbatis, Aganonis abbatis…*" subscribed the charter dated 1 Aug 1060 under which "*canonici sancti Petri et sancti Syphoriani*" granted property "*in pago Augustidunensi in loco…Curtis Marculfi*" to "*milite…Hugone*"**[15]**. It is not known whether "*Aganonis abbatis*" may have been Aganon abbot of Moustier-Saint-Jean.]

60.3. [**daughter**. Settipani records a suggestion by Chaume that a daughter of Eudes Vicomte de Beaune married "--- de Couches"**[16]**. However, this appears to represent a confusion with with Gaudry de Couches, possible brother of Rainard de Mont-Saint-Jean and Aganon Bishop of Autun (see SEIGNEURS de MONT-SAINT-JEAN in the present document).]

59.2. [**HENRI** (-before 1023). Seigneur de Vergy. J. Richard suggests that Henri Seigneur de Vergy was the illegitimate son of Henri Duke of Burgundy**[153]**. He asserts that the transfer of the seigneurie de Vergy from Henri's son Humbert to Jean, son of Eudes Vicomte de Beaune, indicates a close family relationship, which he assumes to be one of first cousins. However, Vergy was recorded in the hands of Jean several years before the death of Humbert, suggesting a transfer by sale rather than inheritance. In any case, the natural heir to Vergy if it had passed by inheritance would have been Geoffroy Comte de Mâcon, son of Humbert's sister Elisabeth. The same author links the father of Bishop Humbert with the Henri who signed a charter at Flavigny in 992, along with other Burgundian lords. - **SEIGNEURS de VERGY**.] ***LINK***

HENRI, [illegitimate son of HENRI Duke of Burgundy & his mistress ---]. *same person as…?* **HENRI** (-before 1023). **Seigneur de Vergy**. J. Richard suggests that Henri Seigneur de Vergy was the son of Henri Duke of Burgundy**[265]**. He bases this on the transfer of the seigneurie de Vergy from Henri's son Humbert to Jean, son of Eudes Vicomte de Beaune, indicates a close family relationship, which he assumes to be one of first cousins. However, Vergy was recorded in the hands of Jean several years before the death of Humbert, suggesting a transfer by sale rather than inheritance. In any case, the natural heir to Vergy if it had passed by inheritance would have been Geoffroy Comte de Mâcon, son of Humbert's

sister Elisabeth. The same author links the father of Bishop Humbert with the Henri who signed a charter at Flavigny in 992. **m** --- [**de Bar-sur-Aube**], sister of BERAUD Archdeacon, daughter of [NOCHER [I] Comte de Bar-sur-Aube & his wife Adelisa ---]. "*Humbertus archidiaconus...avunculus meus Beraldus archidiaconus*" donated property to Cluny by charter dated to [15 Feb 1023]**[266]** which, if *avunculus* is used in its strict sense, indicates that the mother of archdeacon Humbert was the sister of archdeacon Béraud. Henri & his wife had [three] children:

60.1. **HUMBERT** (-22 Nov 1060). The primary source which confirms his parentage has not been identified. According to the editor of the compilation of Cluny charters, Humbert was the son of "*Valon Seigneur de Vergy et de Judith de Fonvens*"**[267]**. Canon and archdeacon of Langres. "*Imbertus archidiaconus*" donated property "*in pago Hoscherense...in villa Salaona...*" to Cluny for the soul of his unnamed parents by charter dated Apr 1020, subscribed by "*Gibaldi pueri nepotis eius...*"**[268]**. "*Humbertus archidiaconus...avunculus meus Beraldus archidiaconus*" donated property to Cluny by charter dated to [15 Feb 1023] which established the church of Vergy, signed by "*Helisabeth soror eius comitissa...cum infantibus suis Gozfredo scilicet atque Rotberto, Gibaldus nepos eius*"**[269]**. **Seigneur de Vergy**. **Bishop of Paris** [1030]. "*Euzelinus Parisiacensium episcopus...Verziacensium vero paterno et hæreditario jure dominus*" founded Vergy Saint-Denis by charter dated 1033**[270]**. The necrology of Flavigny records the death "*X Kal Dec*" of "*Humbertus Parisiorum episcopus*" and his donation**[271]**. ***LINK***

HUMBERT de Vergy, son of HENRI Seigneur de Vergy & his wife --- [de Bar-sur-Aube] (-22 Nov 1060). The primary source which confirms his parentage has not yet been identified. According to the editor of the compilation of Cluny charters, Humbert was the son of "*Valon Seigneur de Vergy et de Judith de Fonvens*"**[353]**. Canon and archdeacon of Langres. "*Imbertus archidiaconus*" donated property "*in pago Hoscherense...in villa Salaona...*" to Cluny for the soul of his unnamed parents by charter dated Apr 1020, subscribed by "*Gibaldi pueri nepotis eius...*"**[354]**. "*Humbertus archidiaconus...avunculus meus Beraldus archidiaconus*" donated property to Cluny by charter dated to [15 Feb 1023] which established the church of Vergy, signed by "*Helisabeth soror eius comitissa...cum infantibus suis Gozfredo scilicet atque Rotberto, Gibaldus nepos eius*"**[355]**. **Seigneur de Vergy**. **Bishop of Paris** [1030]. "*Euzelinus Parisiacensium episcopus...Verziacensium vero paterno et hæreditario jure dominus*" founded Vergy Saint-Denis by charter dated 1033**[356]**. The necrology of Flavigny records the death "*X Kal Dec*" of "*Humbertus Parisiorum episcopus*" and his donation**[357]**.

60.2. **ELISABETH de Vergy** (-after 1023). Her origin is deduced from the charter dated to [15 Feb 1023] under which "*Humbertus archidiaconus...avunculus meus Beraldus archidiaconus*" donated property to Cluny to establish the church at Vergy, signed by "*Helisabeth soror eius comitissa...cum infantibus suis Gozfredo scilicet atque Rotberto, Gibaldus nepos eius*"**[272]**, on the basis that no other Ctss Elisabeth has been identified in Burgundy at this time and that the name of her son "*Gozfredo*" is confirmed in other documentation. "*Otto comes Maticensis*" donated property to Cluny for the souls of "*patris mei Guidonis, necnon avi mei Ottonis cognomento Wilelmi et uxoris mee et filii mei Gaufredi*" by charter dated to [1017/25], subscribed by "*Elisabeth uxoris eius*"**[273]**. The editor of this compilation notes that Elisabeth was Otto's second wife, presumably because he distinguishes between his unnamed "*uxoris mee*" and the name of the subscriber**[274]**. However, no other reference to an earlier wife of Count Otto has been found. In addition, the reference in the charter to his son Geoffroy makes it clear that not all those whose souls are invoked were in fact dead at the date of the donation. "*Otto comes...et coniux mea Elisabeth*" donated property to Saint-Vincent de Mâcon by charter dated to [1018/30] subscribed by "*Ugonis vicecomitis, Willemi fratris eius*"**[275]**. "*Wigo vicecomes et uxor mea Eufemia*" donated property to Saint-Vincent de Mâcon by charter dated to [1018/30] subscribed by "*Elisabeth comitissa*"**[276]**. "*Otto comes apud Matisconem civitatem*" donated property to Saint-Vincent de Mâcon by charter dated to [1018/30] subscribed by "*Helisabeth uxoris eius*"**[277]**. "*Otto...comes coniuxque mea Helisabeth*" donated property "*in pago Linguonensi in comitatu Oscherensi in villa Fisciaco*" to Cluny by charter dated 29 Jul [1030 or before], which refers to the donations being confirmed "*post uxoris mee iam dicte Helisabeth discessum*"**[278]**, showing that Elisabeth predeceased her husband. **m** (before 1016) as his first wife, **OTHON** [II] **de Mâcon**, son of GUY de Mâcon [Bourgogne-Comté] & his wife Aélis de Mâcon ([1000]-[1033/41]). He succeeded in 1026 as **Comte de Mâcon**. ***(SEE THE DOCUMENT "THE MARCHESI D IVREA")***

60.3. **[---, m** ---.]

61.1. **GIRBALD** . "*Imbertus archidiaconus*" donated property "*in pago Hoscherense...in villa Salaona...*" to Cluny for the soul of his unnamed parents by charter dated Apr 1020, subscribed by "*Gibaldi pueri nepotis eius...*"**[279]**. "*Humbertus archidiaconus...avunculus meus Beraldus archidiaconus*" donated property to Cluny by charter dated to [15 Feb 1023] which established the church of Vergy, signed by "*Helisabeth soror eius comitissa...cum infantibus suis Gozfredo scilicet atque Rotberto, Gibaldus nepos eius*"**[280]**.

Duc Hugues "le Grand" had one illegitimate son by Mistress (1):

58.6. **HERIBERT** (-Château de Toucy 23 Aug**[138]** 996 or after, bur Church of Notre-Dame d'Auxerre). The *Historia Episcoporum Autissiodorensium* names "*Heribertus Francigena filius Hugonis Ducis cognomento Magni ex concubina Raingarda*", specifying that he died "*apud castrum Tociacum*"**[139]**. **Bishop of Auxerre** 8 Jan 971, until 996 when he was replaced by "*Joannes natione Autissiodorensis patre Ansaldo matre Raingarda*"**[140]**. Bouchard speculates that Héribert's successor may therefore have been his uterine half-brother**[141]**. ***LINK***

HERIBERT, illegitimate son of HUGUES "le Grand" Duc des Francs & his mistress Raingarde --- (-Château de Toucy 23 Aug**[127]** 996 or after, bur Church of Notre-Dame d'Auxerre). The *Historia Episcoporum Autissiodorensium* names "*Heribertus Francigena filius Hugonis Ducis cognomento Magni ex concubina Raingarda*", specifying that he died "*apud castrum Tociacum*"**[128]**. **Bishop of Auxerre** 8 Jan 971, until 996 when he was replaced by "*Joannes natione Autissiodorensis patre Ansaldo matre Raingarda*"**[129]**. Bouchard speculates that Héribert's successor may therefore have been his uterine half-brother**[130]**..